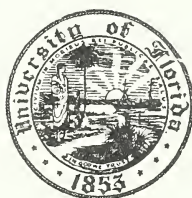




UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES















Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016 with funding from  
University of Florida, George A. Smathers Libraries

# THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor

EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by

**STATE DEPARTMENT**

**OF**

**ARCHIVES AND HISTORY**

Price \$2.00 annually; single copies, 50c

---

Vol. 4

No. 1

---

**SPRING ISSUE**

**1942**

WALKER PRINTING CO.  
Printers and Stationers  
Montgomery, Ala.



## CONTENTS

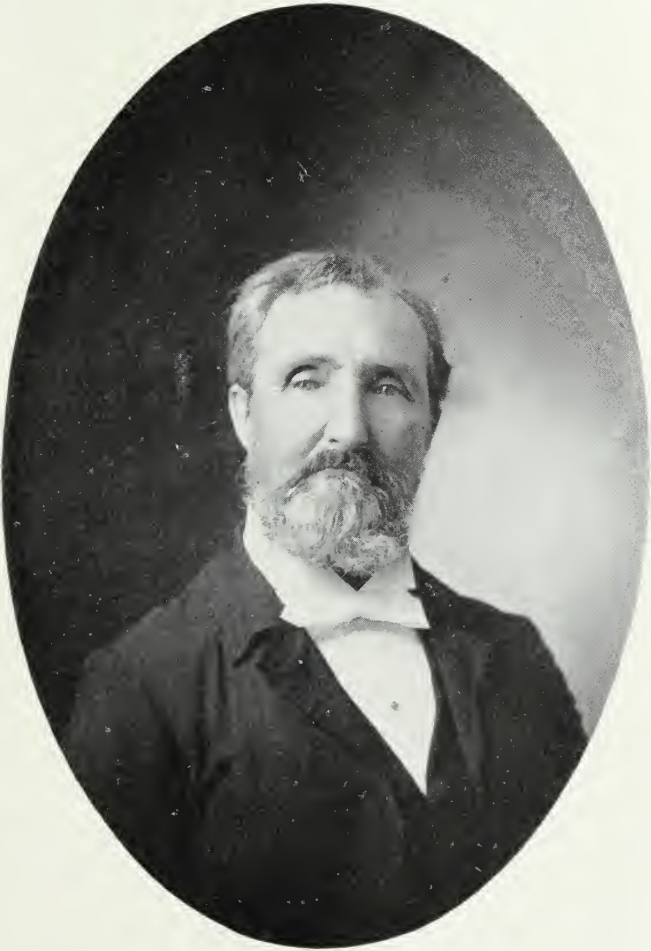
History of Coosa County  
by Rev. George E. Brewer

Part I

## EDITORIAL

In keeping with a plan announced in the *Alabama Historical Quarterly*, Spring Issue, 1946, the current Quarterly and several that will succeed it, will be devoted to County histories instead of the usual miscellaneous compilations. Following the issuance of Volume 3, a combined issue of the Fall and Winter numbers, 1941, it was announced that Volume 4 would be devoted entirely to translations of Alabama's earliest official French Colonial history which had been located in the official archives in Paris, beginning with the reports of Iberville, followed by Bienville, the LeMoyne brothers, Governors of the Province of Louisiana, and other official documents covering the period beginning with 1699, under the reign of Louis the Fourteenth. Later it developed that this plan could not be carried out. The management of the Quarterly announced in the Spring Issue, 1946, that the missing Volume 4 would be given over to some other specific historical materials. Complying with that announcement the current number, bearing the date "Spring Issue, 1942," and carrying Part I of a history of Coosa County by the late George Evans Brewer, Part II, to follow in the next issue, will be followed by other issues devoted to the histories of Counties and certain other subjects of an historical character. This procedure will enable public libraries and others who receive the Quarterly to complete their files.

Marie Bankhead Owen, Editor.



*Rev. George E. Brewer*





## REV. GEORGE EVANS BREWER

Rev. George Evans Brewer was born near Covington, Newton County, Ga., October 31, 1832, and died in 1922 in his ninetyeth year and is buried in Notasulga with other members of his family. He was the son of Rev. Aaron G. and Martha (Taylor) Brewer, the former born near Squancum, Monmouth County, N. J.; grandson of George and Rebecca (Schenck) Brewer, both of whom were members of the earliest Dutch families settling in the New Netherlands, a minister in the Protestant Methodist Church, being a member of the Baltimore convention which organized that body; and of George Taylor, a native of Ireland; great-grandson of Lazarus Brewer, of Monmouth County, N. J.; and great-great-grandson of Anneke Jans Bogardus, of New York.

Rev. Mr. Brewer was educated in the country schools and at Robinson Springs Academy, Elmore County. He taught school from 1851 to 1856. In 1856 he was elected superintendent of education of Coosa County, being the first under the new school law and was a member of the House of Representatives from the same county, 1857-59, and a member of the State Senate, 1859-63. In the fall of 1860 he was ordained to the ministry in the Missionary Baptist Church, and served his first pastorate at Wetumpka. In February, 1862, he was elected captain of an infantry company raised in Coosa County, and was first on detached duty at Pensacola, but in June, 1862, was assigned to Co. A., 36th Alabama infantry regiment, C. S. A. With this organization he served until the close of the War Between the States, much of the time in command. He was adjutant-general of Alabama during 1866, but resigned before the close of the year. He then returned to the active ministry, in which he continued without interruption until 1901, when he was appointed to the position of chaplain of convicts, by Gov. Wm. J. Samford, being retained in office by Gov. Wm. D. Jelks. After the expiration of his term in 1907, he again took up his ministerial work. He served as moderator at various times of the Central, the Tuskegee, and the Harris Baptist Associations. He was a potent influence in the establishment of the

School for the Deaf and Blind at Talladega and the hospital for the insane, now Bryce Hospital, at Tuscaloosa.

Mr. Brewer's deep interest in history was manifested by numerous writings both published and unpublished. Among the former was his "History of the Central Baptist Association," (1895) and "History of the 46th Alabama Regiment, C. S. A.," which appeared in *The Montgomery Advertiser*, 1902. He was employed in the State Department of Archives and History for several years, including 1917-18, at which time he wrote the "History of Coosa County" published herewith. The military files of the Department were enriched by voluminous notes from his pen.

He was married December 20, 1854, at Rockford, Coosa County, to Laura Ann, daughter of Judge Isaac Willis and Louisa (McCary) Suttle, of that county. She died in 1914, after a happy marriage lasting sixty years. Children: 1. Sallie Teresa, m. Henry Bradford; 2. Edgar, m. Mary Morgan; 3. Ella Rosa, d. young; 4. Samuel Oscar, m. Ollie Wilkie; 5. George Francis, m. Frances Meredith; 6. Mattie Laura, m. Dr. B. W. Allen; 7. Mamie Louisa, m. Thomas M. Espy; 8. Infant son, deceased; 9. Charles Milford, a Baptist minister, m. Chattie Williford.



## HISTORY OF COOSA COUNTY

BY GEORGE EVANS BREWER

(This work was not undertaken because the writer felt himself competent for it, nor from any expectation of pecuniary reward. On the other hand, such he felt to be his unfitness that with reluctance it was undertaken, and now after much time, labor and personal sacrifice the work is ended he feels ashamed to offer it with its imperfections.

(This work was undertaken at the solicitation of Hon. Thomas McAdory Owen, Director of the "Archives of Alabama," who is indefatigable in his efforts to gather the material for a complete history of Alabama. Being in earnest sympathy with this desire of his, and failing to get the consent of such as were deemed competent to undertake it, the author reluctantly consented to undertake, and has spent more than two years of the leisure at his command in gathering and preparing the facts herein presented.

(Hoping that with all its imperfections it will aid in preserving some facts that ought not to be lost, and may interest some searcher for events of the past, and help to preserve from oblivion those who ought not to be forgotten, it is respectfully offered to my State.

(The author is much indebted for aid to Dr. Owen, to Mr. Brewer's History of Alabama, and Mr. Garrett's histories, "Memorial Record of Alabama." Help has been sought in vain where it could have been rendered. Among those who have given valuable aid are Horatio Robinson, N. A. Green, Hon. Thomas Williams, O. P. Looney, Henry Pond and wife, Jasper McAdory, Stephen D. Ray, Levi Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. John Leonard, W. T. Johnson, H. R. Robbins, Mrs. Moore, of Birmingham, Mrs. Alice Oden, Mrs. Kate Grayson, Mrs. Kirkpatrick, Hon. J. C. Maxwell, Mr. Cabot Lull, Albert Crumpler, and Miss Annie May Clisby, for which the author is grateful.—The Author.)

### CHAPTER I

#### THE ABORIGINEES

The history of any part of America must begin with the Indians, for they were here when the white, cultured, and writing races first reached it. Such history is meagre prior to the discovery by Columbus, for, though they occupied the whole continent, they had no history but vague tradition, and even that did not pretend to answer the question as to when or from where the Indian came to America. Various conjectures have been offered as to their arrival, but some seem absurd, and most of them improbable. The writer has as good a right to

present his conjecture as any one else no better informed, and none are acquainted with the real facts.

Some things are recorded in the Bible, the book of books, which are suggestive of thoughts in regard to it. It is told in Genesis, the eleventh chapter, from the first to the ninth verses, that the whole earth was of one language and one speech, and they confederated to build a city and tower which should reach unto heaven, and to make them a name that they might not be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. While they were prosecuting this design, "The Lord said, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the Lord scattered them abroad upon the face of all the earth; and they left off to build the city." In this account certain facts are established. It was after the flood. The facts are:

1st. The people, all of them, were homogenous, and were one in language and design, and (a fair inference) one in complexion, and with one purpose, to combine for mutual preservation.

2nd. That it was God's purpose to put such difference among them as that instead of remaining combined, they should become repugnant to each other, and scatter, and be separated.

3rd. That one recorded difference was wrought by God's miraculous power upon them, that of giving difference in language, the object of which was to drive them from each other.

4th. It is a fact that difference of language is easily overcome, while difference in color, habits, and tastes are not. While the account does not relate the confounding of feature and complexion at that time, it is a reasonable supposition that it was done then, since they were scattered abroad upon the whole earth.

The thought is supported by the fact that the languages, complexions, and modes of thought and life are similar among

those of similar complexions, except as they have been modified by differing circumstances under long existing periods.

5. That they were scattered over the earth when these differences had been established, and those bearing a likeness are near each other, whether upon the Continents or Islands.

After this, in Genesis 10:25, it is said "the earth was divided." This evidently does not mean the same thing as the *scattering abroad of the people*, for by God's own appointment the *dry land* was called *earth*, Gen. 1:10. In the account of the creation it is said, "the waters under the heaven were gathered into one place," and were "called seas," Gen. 1:9, 10. The earth could not have been divided then as now, for the waters are not in one place now, but divided into oceans, seas, gulfs, and bays, while continents, peninsulas, and other bodies of land separate them. At the time it is said "the Lord divided the earth," there must have been some great convulsive power exerted by him, the result of which was the division into the continents and islands as we now find the earth. The thought seems to be supported by the configuration of these divisions. The shape of the western continent on its eastern side, corresponds to the shape of the eastern continent on its western side, as though once fitted together. Wherever great bays and seas are found in the continents, not far off are found islands that look as though they had been thrown out of these openings. The similarity of the inhabitants on these islands to those of the people on the contiguous continents would indicate that those people had wandered off with those of like features and complexion, and had been separated from their kind by the great convulsion. The supposition then would be that the red-men or Indians had been planted upon that part of the earth known as the Western Continent, before it was thrown off from the Eastern in the days of Peleg.

But be the conjecture true or false, the Indians were here when America was first touched upon by the whites, and had occupied it for so many centuries that even tradition faded away into perfect ignorance of when the red-man first became possessor of the soil. For many centuries it had been theirs. Like the races of other colors they had had their times of peace and prosperity—their times of famine and pestilence—their quarrels and wars—small tribes had grown into strong and pow-

erful ones—while some that had once been powerful had become weak, blended into others, or had entirely passed away. Their traditions while not pretending to recite their early origin or early history, yet reached back considerably into the past, and told of many changes that had taken place. But there are neither monuments nor written history upon which to rely until the whites came upon the soil.

The first written history begins with the conquest of Mexico by Cortez, and Peru by Pizarro. That of this country by the invasion of Ferdinand DeSoto, the celebrated Spanish adventurer and general. With a view doubtless of accomplishing something that should equal if not eclipse the splendors of Cortez in Mexico, or Pizarro in Peru, he sailed from the island of Cuba, of which he had been the Spanish governor general, with a well equipped army, and landed at Tampa Bay, Florida, in 1539. From there he moved toward the west until he reached where Tallahassee now stands. From there he moved back in a northeasterly course until he reached what is now Savannah, Ga.; then northward to where Rome, Ga., is; then turned southwestward until he reached the Indian town of Coosa, between the mouths of the Talladega and Tallassee creeks. Resting here twenty-five days, he moved southeastward until he reached Tallassee on the Tallapoosa River. This was a prominent town, and here he met many of the chiefs and warriors of the natives. He was kindly treated for the twenty days he remained among them. Upon invitation of the powerful Indian king, Tuskaloosa, he moved southwestward to visit him. A few days march brought DeSoto to the king's city, Maubilia, on the Alabama River. But he was not met with hospitality, but a strong force of warriors at once gave him battle. This course was evidently provoked by the way the Spaniards had forced the Indians into their service as slaves and pack-horses. The battle lasted for hours, and would have resulted fatally to the Spaniards but for the superiority of their weapons. As it was, it was one of the fiercest engagements ever occurring between the whites and Indians, resulting in the death of 2500 brave warriors, and a heavy loss to the Spaniards. From the nature of the face of the country, it is likely that a portion of northern and eastern Coosa was crossed by DeSoto's men in going to Tallassee, and a portion of southern Coosa in the visit to Tuskaloosa. If so, this was the first visit of whites to Coosa.



The next authentic account of whites reaching this county was in 1714, when Bienville, the French governor in this part of America, and the founder of Mobile and New Orleans, came up the river, and about four miles below where Wetumpka now stands, built Fort Toulouse, on the Coosa River. By the cession of this part of their territory to the English by the French, the Fort came into possession of the English, in 1763, and was occupied by them as such, for a time, so that for about 62 years it had been a fortified post for Europeans. The object for its occupancy was for facilitating trade with the Indians, and the protection of the traders. The trade was principally in skins and furs of animals, and in corn. Though the Fort was not in the bounds of Coosa County, it was so near that of course there was passing from there into Coosa. In fact, there was more or less of intermarriage between the whites and Indians. From these intermarriages came some families well known as among the most prominent among the Indians after relations became more intimate among them. The Weatherfords, Rosses, Ridge, McGillivray, McIntoshes, and Colbert were of English and Scotch blood, and Boudinot, and Leclerc Milfort, and Marchand of French.

Georgia claimed all the territory from its eastern border to the Mississippi as belonging to her under the charter granted to Oglethorpe. As the colony filled with population, the tendency was to continually press westward. The Indians opposed it as trespassing upon them west of the Ocmulgee. The result was frequent clashings between the English settlers and the Indians. So when wars were waged between England and France, the Indians were usually allies of the French. In the war of the Revolution, and that of 1812 to 1814, the Indians were allies of the English as against the colonists, because of this grudge against the encroaching colonists. In 1802, Georgia ceded all her claim to what is now Alabama and Mississippi to the United States. This made it necessary for the United States to send armies of invasion into this territory during the war of 1812-14, to put down the depredations of the warlike Indians. Some of them were, however, friends of the United States, and many of their braves were its allies, fighting against their own people. These Indians were the Muskogees, said to have been the most numerous, brave, and warlike of all the tribes north of the Gulf of Mexico. The Cherokees, Choctaws, and Chickasaws were also in the territory, but the general name of Creeks is applied

to all of them, it is thought from the large number of creeks flowing through their country.

General Coffee attacked the Indians, November 3rd, 1813, at Tallasseehatchee, now in Calhoun County, and destroyed all the warriors there, 186 in number. November 9th, 1813, General Jackson surrounded the Indians again at Talladega Town. He routed them with the loss of 299 warriors, and a loss to the whites of 15 killed, and 80 wounded. The Indians were again defeated at Hillabee Town, November 18th, by General White, when 60 warriors were killed. General Floyd invaded the country from Georgia about the same time, and built Fort Mitchell in what is now Russell County. From there he marched to Autossee in Macon County, and defeated the Indians, inflicting a loss of 200 warriors. He then fell back to Fort Mitchell. Reinforcing, he advanced to Calleebee Creek, where the Indians attacked him, inflicting a heavy loss upon him, though they also suffered a heavy loss. There had been some other victories gained over the Indians, both north and west. General Jackson had been delayed for want of supplies, but in January he again invaded their country with 900 whites and 200 friendly Indians. On the 22nd of January, 1814, he was attacked near Emucfau Creek, in what is now Tallapoosa County, by 500 Indians. The fight lasted all day, both sides suffering severely, but the Indians were finally driven off. He was suddenly attacked again on January 24th, near Enitochopco, a Hillabee village, as he was retreating toward Fort Strother. His army was at one time in great peril, but the assailants were finally driven off, and Jackson continued his retreat to Ft. Strother.

Having received reinforcements of the 39th U. S. Infantry, and two brigades of Tennessee militia, he moved again into their country and, on March 21st, established Fort Williams, where Fayetteville, Talladega County, now is. On the 27th of March, following the Chapman Road which he had opened, he attacked the Indians in their strong fortifications at Tohepoka, or Horse-shoe Bend, on the Tallapoosa River. This was a very severe and bloody battle, the Indians fighting with desperate bravery, though surrounded on all sides by their foes. Five hundred and fifty-seven of their warriors lay dead on the field, and others were shot in trying to escape by swimming the river. Of Jackson's army, 54 were killed and 156 were wounded. The blow was so heavy that it about ended the war, as most of their

warriors were dead. April 21st, Jackson returned to Ft. Williams. From there he opened the Jackson Trace that he might move his army to Hickory Ground, an Indian town where Wetumpka now stands. He built a fort on the site of the old French Fort Toulouse, which he called Ft. Jackson, which name it yet bears. This was just one hundred years from the time Bienville built his fort on the same spot. From this fort detachments were sent out to burn and destroy the towns and crops, and kill what remaining warriors could be found. The villages were generally deserted, and what Indians were left were generally suing for peace, for they were without food, and most of their leaders and warriors were dead.

In July, General Jackson having returned to Fort Jackson with authority to treat with the Indians for peace, the treaty was signed by the leading warriors and chiefs August 9th, 1814. The Federal government demanded as remuneration for expenses incurred in the war, a cession of territory embracing all the country claimed by Muscogeas west of the Coosa River to the Tombigbee, and south of a line running southeast from the Coosa Falls, where Wetumpka now is, to a certain point on the Chattahoochee just below where the town of Eufaula now is. This opened the way for the whites to about half of the present limits of the State of Alabama. This treaty did not cover that part occupied by Coosa and several other counties of a later period. It was a very important concession from the Indians, and was made with much reluctance, and would not have been granted had they been in condition to resist. The whites rapidly came into this new territory so that there was soon a considerable population gathered upon the soil.

This left still an important part of Alabama in the possession of the Indians, which remained theirs until by a treaty with them, made in 1832, at Cusseta, now in Chambers County, the preliminary negotiations were entered into with the Creeks to cede to the United States all their land east of the Mississippi River. This was accomplished by formally signing the agreement on the part of their leaders at Washington, March 24th, 1832, in the presence of Wm. R. King, Saml. W. Mardis, C. C. Clay, John A. Broadnax, John Tipton, Wm. Wilkins, Saml. Bell, J. Speight, and John Crowell. This treaty gave to the whites all that part of the State now embraced in the counties of Coosa, Talladega, Benton (now Calhoun), Etowah, Cleburne,



Tallapoosa, Randolph, Chambers, Lee, Russell, Barbour, Bullock, Macon, and Clay, called for a long time New Alabama.

By the terms of the treaty the Indians were not to be removed except voluntarily. The whites were not to come in as settlers until after the United States should survey the lands, and the personal possession of lands by the Indians be settled. The whites then within this portion were to move out after their crops were gathered, until after such survey and settlement. But the whites, in violation of this agreement, came in, and those already in refused to leave. When the government agents attempted to force their expulsion according to the treaty, there was resistance on the part of the settlers which induced a clash between the Federal and State authorities. Governor Gayle, then governor of Alabama, came to the defense of the settlers about to be removed. He claimed the attempt to be an invasion of the prerogatives of the State on the part of the Federal government, jurisdiction in the matter belonging to the State. Considerable discussion sprang up between him and Lewis Cass, then Secretary of State at Washington. Feeling ran high. The matter was finally settled at Tuscaloosa, during the session of the legislature in the winter of 1833, through conference with that body and a representative of the general government. The settlement agreed upon was that only those settlers were to be removed who were on lands reserved to the Indians, the others to remain undisturbed.

Out of what the Indians regarded as an intrusion on them, and a violation of treaty agreement, as well as through cheating and other bad treatment on the part of some of the whites, some hostility of feeling was engendered, and especially on the part of the young warriors. By 1836 it had spread so far, as to have brought serious apprehension to the minds of the whites as to their security against an Indian massacre. Certain rendezvous had been agreed upon in case of danger. The shooting of Jessee Suttle at his spring in Coosa, and one or two others in different parts of the new territory about the same time, brought about the crisis that resulted in the removal of the bulk of the Indians in August and September of 1836 to the Indian Territory. Some not carried off then were mostly removed in 1843, but as late as 1845, a few were still here to be moved, and Robert M. Cherry was a general agent of the government to contract for their removal from this section. The Franklins, near Rockford, and

one or two others were all that were permitted to remain. Thus ended the occupancy of this fair land by a people who for untold centuries had made it their home, their hunting ground, and the place where their bodies were to sleep when green-corn dances, hunting, and life were over. Here were all their memories—all their traditions—all that made up life for them—all the graves of their ancestors—everything that made life dear to them was here. They had bathed in the beautiful streams—they had wandered over its hills, valleys, and mountains—they had followed the turkey, deer, buffalo in the hunt—they had played as children—courted as young warrior and maiden—reared their families—smoked the pipe with friends around their wigwams—had played ball and other games on their festive days—had recounted their deeds in the hunt, and on the war-path beneath its wide-spreading shades and about its cool springs. Ah! how many precious memories were gathered here for them. But all was to be left behind, and they were to go far away to a land unknown to them, beyond the “father of waters,” where there was not a tie to bind, or memory over which to linger, that a place might be made for strangers who wanted a new home. Is it any wonder they were loath to leave? Is it any wonder they sat at times by the hour and brooded over the hardness of their fate, and the injustice with which they had been treated by the white man? Is it any wonder that their trust in the fidelity of the white man to his promises and professed friendship was at a heavy discount?

The writer has talked with some whites who lived among the Indians, and shared their friendship and hospitality, and knew their habits in their homes. All these have borne testimony to their general kindness, except when moved to act differently by wrongs inflicted upon them.

Stephen D. Ray, who lived among them from 1814, until their removal from the country, has written some things of them that may be of interest here.<sup>1</sup> He thus describes their dress: “The garb of the men was a hunting shirt that reached to the knees, with raw-hide leggings that reached to the hips from his feet. The hair was cut close to the skin of his head, with a roach from his forehead to the back of his neck. He wore no hat. The female dress was a jacket with sleeves, which

---

<sup>1</sup>In Letters in Thomas M. Owen. Feb. 19, 1902.

reached to her hips, and a skirt from her hips to her feet. They went bare-headed, and bare-footed, and their hair floated loose around their shoulders. Their diet, in part, was soup made of corn, parched and then pounded into meal, boiled in an earthen pot. They sat on the ground around the pot, and ate from it with a spoon, one spoon serving for all, as each one would dip by turns and drink. The spoon would hold about as much as a tea cup. There was no salt or other seasoning in the soup.

"These Indians make beasts of burden of their wives. When they go to market among the whites, she carries the produce such as corn, potatoes, berries, fruits or other things in a basket fastened to her shoulders. If he owns a horse he rides and carries nothing. The wife, however, seems to think it an honor to thus wait on her man. The Indian man is the most indolent of human beings. He seems naturally averse to labor. His wife and daughters do all the work on the farm, digging it up, planting, and cultivating it with the hoe, a very poor one at that, while he lies up and sleeps, or is off on the hunt or war-path.

"Their way of approaching the house of a white person is peculiar. When they get in sight of the house and near, they sit down in the road or path, and wait, even for hours, for some one from the house to invite them in. If no one comes, they get up and march on.

### "THE GREEN CORN DANCE"

"The Indians hold what we call a Green Corn Dance, once each year, about the time corn gets into the roasting-ear stage. It lasts about three days and nights, and they fast all that time. The chief sits on a raised embankment, with a drum, often made of an earthen pot covered with a raw-hide head, and one stick with which he taps on the drum, while the warriors, some hundreds in number, in single or double file move around him, dancing and keeping time to his drum. This is an act of religious worship to the Great Spirit, and a degree of profound solemnity is observed through all of it. The last day they take the "black drink," which is a dark tea made from some herb<sup>1</sup>, which is very bitter, and bring on nausea, producing violent vomiting. They claim this purges from the sins of the past year, and prepares

---

<sup>1</sup>Yaupon, to be found in Coosa County.

them to enter the new year clean. This is followed by a feast. The women come from all directions with baskets loaded with corn, boiled in the shuck, with pumpkins unpeeled, boiled whole, other vegetables, with meats, all without salt or other seasoning. All participate in the feast, and thus ends their most solemn religious season."

Mr. William Spigener of Wetumpka has a fragment of what was once a valuable diary of Joel Spigener, one of the pioneer settlers of Coosa. From this diary there follows a short extract which properly stands related to this chapter, though it is not a quotation, but compilation. Spigener tells of an Indian ball play he attended in company with Charles Bulger, in July, 1833. This play was about two miles above Hatchesofka Creek, on the Jackson Trace road as afterwards established. These two were the only whites present. There were more than four hundred Indians. He says he never saw anything to equal the expertness with which they played. The balls would fly higher than the tallest pines. The play lasted about six hours. He and Bulger bet fifty cents on one party, but did not know they had won until the stake holder handed them the money.

He attended the green-corn dance at Jabouwer Town House, five miles above Wetumpka, in 1834. The name of the presiding chief was Magilberree. At this dance a young man named Brown was killed by another young man named Houghton. Brown's parents lived in Georgia, and Houghton's in Wetumpka.

At the green-corn dance of July, 1835, at Alabama Town, Joel Spigener and his whole family attended. He says it was a very solemn religious rite. The Indians insisted on his daughter Eliza and Miss Caroline Paulden, a niece, to participate in the dance. They accepted, and went through the dance just like the Indian squaws. The chief of Alabama Town at the time of this dance was Sukabitchee, or Broadback.

There were a number of Indian towns in and around Coosa County, but some are unknown to the writer. The following are the ones about which something is known. Tuskegee was on the east bank of the Coosa, in the fork of the Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers. This town derived distinction by being visited so early as 1714 by Bienville, and as being the point where he built Fort Toulouse, the first permanent establishment



of the whites in the interior of Alabama, from which point trade was so long established between the whites and Indians. Several events took place here which increases the interest investing this historic spot. It was here, in 1722, that the garrison under Captain Marchand, the French commander of the fort, murdered him in a mutiny. Here he was buried. He married Sehoy, princess of the distinguished tribe of the Wind. Their daughter, Sehoy, married Lochland McGillivray, a wealthy and intelligent Scotch trader, from which marriage was born Alexander McGillivray, the noted Indian chief of the Creeks.

This place was visited by Bossu in 1759, who traveled much among the Indians, Spanish, and French, and is the author of "Bossu's Travels." He was sent from Mobile with recruits for Fort Toulouse. Chevalier D'Aubant was to have accompanied him, and to take command of the fort; but being sick could not come with him. Bossu came up the river by boats with his recruits, taking fifty days for the trip. When he reached the fort, D'Aubant had also arrived, reaching it by a horseback route. Bossu remained here some time visiting the surrounding country. He records a speech of a chief made at the fort to other chiefs as follows: "Young men and Warriors! Do not disregard the Master of Life. The sky is blue—the sun is without spots—the weather is fair—the ground is white—everything is quiet on the face of the earth, and the blood of man ought not to be spilt upon it. We must beg the Master of Life to preserve it pure and spotless among the nations around us."

Bossu further says, according to Pickett: "The Creeks and Alabamas were a happy people. They lived with ease, had an abundance around them, and were at peace with the surrounding savages." In this connection Pickett also says of them: "They greeted him (Bossu) with friendly salutations, and offered him provisions, such as bread, roasted turkeys, broiled venison, pancakes baked with nut oil, deer's tongue, together with baskets full of eggs of fowls and turtles. The Great Spirit had blessed them with a magnificent river abounding in fish, with delicious and cool fountains gushing out of the foot of the hills, with rich lands that produced without cultivation, and with vast forests abounding with game of every description."

While Bossu was still at Fort Toulouse, D'Aubant's wife, becoming tired of the long separation from her husband, made her way from Mobile to the Fort. It lacked such comforts as were desired by her, so there was built a separate house for her, with a brick chimney. The remains of this chimney were to be seen until 1850. D'Aubant's wife was said to be a Russian princess, once the wife of a son of Peter the Great. The story is that the prince treated her so cruelly, that she feigned to be dead, was buried, but soon taken up by friends who were in the plot, and was spirited away. She traveled in different parts of Europe, under assumed names. She came to America incognito, and finally reached Mobile. D'Aubant had known the princess in Europe, and recognizing her, was married to her. They both lived at this fort for some years.

While Chievalier D'Arnville was in command of this Fort, a French soldier was killed by an Indian warrior. By agreement between the French and Indians, the killing of one was to be atoned for by the speedy execution of the one doing the killing. D'Arnville demanded this warrior of the chiefs. They claimed to be unable to find him. D'Arnville then arrested the mother of the murderer, as the next of kin, and said her life was to expiate the deed of the son. The chiefs claimed as she had not done the deed, she ought not to suffer the penalty. The commander reminded them of the agreement, and their own custom of taking the next of kin where there was a failure to get the principal. The woman was brought from the fort for execution. The relatives followed sadly, but praising the courage of the mother who marched forth so heroically to her fate. But just as the execution was about to take place, the young warrior burst through the cane, gave himself up and saved his mother. During Bossu's visit there was a reception of the emperor from Cowetta with much pomp by the French and the assembled chiefs of the Creeks at Fort Toulouse. This array of visitors crossed the Tallapoosa at Red Bluff, which was then and has been until recent years a popular crossing place of this river, known to the whites for so long as "Grey's" or "the lower Wetumpka ferry."

Additional interest gathers about this town, for after the battle of the Horse Shoe Bend, General Jackson marched from Ft. Williams, and rebuilt the old fort, giving it the name of Fort Jackson, and here made the treaty by which that part of

Alabama west of the Coosa was ceded to the United States, as has been related. Here it was that William Weatherford, one of the noblest and bravest of the Creek warriors, surrendered himself so heroically, as related by Pickett, after having been the leading spirit among the Indians in the war of 1813 and 1814. I will give the story as Pickett relates it, tho some have questioned the correctness of the narrative as given by him. Pickett was on the ground, a resident near by, not many years after the event. He knew personally those who were parties in the event, and used much pains in trying to gather the facts. Here is his account of it: "Finding most of his warriors dead, their towns destroyed, their supplies wasted, and the women and children starving, and wandering homeless, he resolved to appear personally at the American camp. Mounting the splendid gray stud that had carried him so nobly, and for so long in the chase, and along the war-path, he started for the encampment. When within a few miles he saw a fine deer which he killed, and tied behind his saddle. He reloaded his rifle with the intntion of killing Big Warrior, if occasion required. When he came to the outpost he inquired for Jackson's whereabouts. The soldier replied to him rudely, but an old man pointed out the General's marque. Weatherford rode up to the entrance where the Big Warrior was sitting, who exclaimed: 'Ah! Bill Weatherford, have we got you at least?' Weatherford fixed his keen eyes upon him, and said in determined tones: 'You traitor, if you give me any insolence, I will blow a ball through your coward heart.' General Jackson came running out of his marque, with Hawkins, and in a furious way exclaimed:

"How dare you, sir, ride up to my tent after having murdered the women and children at Fort Mims?"

"Weatherford said: 'General Jackson, I am not afraid of you. I fear no man for I am a Creek warrior. I have nothing to request in behalf of myself; you may kill me if you desire. But I come to beg you for the women and children of the war party, who are now starving in the woods. Their fields and cribs have been destroyed by your people, who have driven them to the woods without an ear of corn. I hope you will send out parties who will safely conduct them here, in order that they may be fed. I exerted myself in vain to prevent the massacre of the women and children at Fort Mims. I am now done fighting. The Red Sticks are nearly all killed. If I could

fight you any longer I would most heartily do so. Send for the women and children. They never did you any harm. But kill me if the white people want it done.'

"When he had finished a crowd had gathered around and cried out: 'Kill him! Kill him! Kill him!'

"General Jackson commanded silence, and said: 'Any man who would kill as brave a man as this would rob the dead.'

"He then invited Weatherford to alight, and drank a glass of brandy with him, and entered into a cheerful conversation with the brave warrior in his own marque, and extended his hospitality. Weatherford gave Jackson the deer, and the two soldiers became good friends. Weatherford took no further part in the war except to aid in restoring peace." (Pickett, pages 513-14-15.)

When the fort was built by Bienville he had eight cannon mounted on it. When the fort was abandoned, these pieces were spiked, mutilated, and left on the ruins. Some of these old pieces were carried to Montgomery, one to Wetumpka, and one to Rockford, and were used for firing salutes on the 4th of July and other occasions. Once in Montgomery, at the celebration of the election of John Quincy Adams as president, Ebenezer Pond was firing the salute when the piece burst, and came near killing Pond. The remains of one is now at the capitol. The ones at Wetumpka and Rockford were both burst in firing salutes<sup>2</sup>.

It will be seen that this fort on the border of the Coosa has been rich in historic incidents surpassed by no other in the interior of the State.

Another Indian town in the limits of Coosa, located in the flat in the southern part of Wetumpka, was Hickory Ground. It was here, in 1745, that the Scotch trader, Lochland McGillivray, married the Indian princess Sehoy, daughter of Captain Marchant. After his marriage to her, he did business both here and at Little Tallassee, and accumulated quite a fortune.

---

<sup>2</sup>Now in Military Room, World War Memorial Building.



Colonel Tait, a handsome, courteous, and popular English officer of the British army, was stationed here for a time in 1778, to keep favor with the Creeks, and hold them in alliance with the British during the Revolutionary War.

In 1781, a party of Americans from about Natchez, Miss., numbering about one hundred men, women, and children, led by Colonel Hutchins, came to Hickory Ground. They sympathized with the British, and were in danger about Natchez because the opposers of British rule had obtained the ascendancy there. They were trying to make their way to Savannah, Ga. They had wandered at times much out of the way. When they had reached the vicinity of where Birmingham now stands, they became afraid to venture among the Cherokee Indians, and turning from the mountains southeasterly, made their way toward Hickory Ground. One of the party was a Mrs. Dwight, who on at least two occasions during their trip, had proved herself quite a heroine. They came to the Coosa River about twenty miles above Hickory Ground and hesitated about what to do. Mrs. Dwight urged upon them to cross the river and pursue their way, and leading herself, they crossed partly by fording and partly by swimming. When they came to the town McGillivray was away. The Indians took them for a party of Georgians, who were hated by them, and so threatened to destroy them. The party begged earnestly for mercy, and disclaimed being Georgians, telling their story of escape from Natchez, and their efforts to reach the English at Savannah. The Indians, intent on their destruction, would have accomplished it but for a ruse practiced by a smart Negro body servant of McGillivray, named Paro, who was present. The Indians told the party they would not believe their story unless they "could make the paper talk," that is, by a written statement. The Negro, Paro, learned their story. He could speak English while the Indians could not. Getting some paper from one of the Hutchins party, he pretended to read from it the story of their flight, how they had suffered, and were then badly bruised up and worn out, and were only trying to get among their own people. When they heard the paper talk corroborating what had been said, the Indians gladly received them, fed them, and cared for them until, rested and refreshed, they were permitted again to go on their way.

In April, 1790, Colonel Willett, representing the United States, visited Hickory Ground. He was sent by General Washington, then president, from New York, on a secret errand to McGillivray for the purpose of securing a visit from him to New York, in the hope of inducing him to treat more readily there with the United States, in behalf of his people. Willett moved cautiously and with tact arranged for a meeting with McGillivray. He came from New York to Charleston, and then worked his way on through the settlements and wilderness, until he met McGillivray at Graison's, a white man, ten miles from Fish Pond town. They stayed all night at Graison's, and came the next day to Fish Pond, where the Indians honored him with a national dance. From there they came to Hickory Ground, one of McGillivray's residences. From here Willett visited several Indian towns, and the ruins of old Fort Toulouse. His mission was successful in getting McGillivray to New York, where a favorable treaty was made between the government and Creeks through him.

There was another town, Little Tallassee, four miles above Wetumpka, on the farm afterwards owned by Howell Rose, and not far from where he afterward built his house near the Turnpike. This town also had incidents of interest occurring about it. The wealthy Lochland McGillivray had one of his principal stores here, and after making it the center of an extensive trade, he took up his principal residence here, and reared his family. Here his son was born, who afterward became the celebrated Alexander McGillivray, king and leader of the Creek nation. Being the birth place of such a man would have immortalized it had nothing else taken place in it. He was born here in 1746. At an early age his father received the consent of Sehoy, his wife, to send Alexander to Charleston to be educated. Among Indians the wife has control of their children during minority. The youth learned rapidly, and returned a well educated man. His father proposed to make a merchant of him, and sent him to Savannah to learn about conducting mercantile affairs. His tastes were not in that line, but his stay there in Charleston was of great advantage to him in his subsequently chosen career. Returning to Little Tallassee while yet quite a young man, the condition of things was such that it suited the Creek nation to make him king by right of his mother's position among the tribes. He was born with a very superior mind, and it had been very carefully cul-

tivated. He was dignified, graceful, courteous, of broad views, but fully Indian in feeling. He was possessed of that quality, owned by few, the instinctive power to command. He was brave, but his ruling characteristic was diplomacy of which he was a master. He will compare favorably with the most brilliant minds in that glittering galaxy.

During the Revolutionary War he was an ally of the British with the rank and pay of a colonel. When the Spaniards possessed Mobile and Pensacola they gave him the rank and pay of a colonel. The difficulties between the Georgians and Indians induced Washington to send for McGillivray, in 1790, to come to New York, where he was given the rank of a brigadier, and a stipend of \$1200 a year to consent to the sale of an extensive tract of land to the Georgians for a small sum to be paid to the Indians. This aroused the fears of the Spaniards who wished the trade of the Indians, and their alliance in case of war. They gave him the same rank, and increased the pay from \$1500 to \$3500, to render ineffective his agreement made with Washington. Several of the fine letters of diplomacy written by him about this period, which showed his consummate skill as a diplomatist, were sent from Little Tallassee. Perplexed by the complications into which his duplicity had involved him, he died in Pensacola, February 17th, 1793, and is buried there.

Little Tallassee was also the home of Leclerc Milfort for a period of twenty years, from 1776 to 1796. He was a Frenchman of courage, ability, culture, and military skill. He came to Little Tallassee and married a sister of McGillivray, a beautiful Indian princess. Such was Milfort's skill and influence over the warriors that he led them in most of the battles fought, especially with the Georgians, while his brother-in-law looked after the general affairs of the nation. In 1796, Milfort returned to France, and was made a General of Brigade by Napoleon. He afterward wrote an account of his stay among the Indians, called "LaNation Creek."

Colonel Willett, while on the visit to McGillivray in 1790, also came to Little Tallassee, and stayed for some time in his nice home at this place. Here he was feasted sumptuously on fish, venison, strawberries, and mulberries. From here, on May 12th, 1790, McGillivray and Milfort set out to meet the great

council which had been called to convene at Ositchy on the 17th of May, 1790.

Wewoka Town was on Wewoka Creek, fifteen miles above Wetumpka. No incidents of interest are known in connection with it.

Alabama Town was in the Knight and Whetstone neighborhood, west of Buyckville. At this town Joel Spigener and his family attended a Green Corn Dance.

Kialigee Town was near Kialigee Creek, not far from where the road between Wetumpka and Alexander City runs. This town was burned by the war party during the war of 1813 and 1814, because those living there were friendly toward the whites.

Thottolulgau, or Fish Pond Town, was a few miles north of Nixburg, not far from where Mr. Tuck lived. It has been stated elsewhere that Colonel Willett and McGillivray were honored on their visit here with a national Indian dance in 1790. This town gave name to Fish Pond Church, one of the first organized in Coosa County, and that has maintained its organization to the present. It sided with the anti-missionaries in the split.

Opillowan, or Swamp Town, was on Swamp Creek, twenty miles from the Coosa River. No incidents of interest connected with this town are known.

Pochusowan Town was on Hatchett Creek.

There was a town near Rockford, less than a mile west, where a noted chief, Redmouth, lived at the time and after the organization of the county. His name is preserved in that of Redmouth branch. T. J. Pennington now owns and lives on the site of the town. Redmouth was an intelligent, wealthy, and friendly Indian, whose Indian name was Choak-Chart-Hadjo. His will is the first on record in the book of wills for Coosa County, made March 6th, 1834.

Pumpkin Town was near where Weogufka Creek enters Hatchett. This was the town of which the white man, Clark, was nicknamed chief.



Salonoby Town was in the neighborhood east of Nixburg, and gave name to the Salonoby Creek.

Weogufka Town was on the creek of the same name, in what was the Lindsey plantation, near where Weogufka Church has so long stood.

There was a town 12 miles north of west from Rockford, near the Fixico Mining Company's location. Some signs are still to be seen. The mining company now doing business there takes its name from Konip Fixico, a chief.

There are signs of a town 6 miles west of Rockford, near where Jacob Bently lived, from which some bullets, burnt corn well preserved, and other relics have lately been taken.

On the place owned by John Ward, on Jacks Creek, there are indications of a town, from which relics have been taken in 1886 and since, exposed by the washings of the creek in the great flood of 1886. Some of these belonging evidently to English soldiers, indicating a date corresponding to the war with the Yamessees, when they were driven from South Carolina as far west as Alabama.

These are all the towns of the Indians known to the writer, or of which he has been able to learn.

There were a few whites scattered in different parts of the county, living among the Indians before the organization of the county, but the names and locations of but few are known. Greenberry Clark lived at Pumpkin Town, living and dressing like the Indians. He was nicknamed by the whites after they came in, as *the Chief of Pumpkin Town*. He afterwards became a constable among the whites. Alexander and John Logan, brothers, lived among them, probably in the neighborhood of Hatchett Creek, above Rockford. Eli, Jessee, and Adam Harrell were in the Oakchoy neighborhood, above Nixburg. Eli had been a Barbe business man. Kirk Gray and a Mr. Hobdy were out southeast of Nixburg. Solomon Robbins, Wm. H. Weaver, and Larkin Cleveland with his sons, Joseph, Benjamin, Robert, David, and Harvey, were at Nixburg or near it before or about the time of the organization of the county. James Lindsey was in the Hanover neighborhood. Archibald Dowling and Wm.

A. Wilson were in Marble Valley. Washington Campbell and William Lovelady were near where Eclectic now stands. Albert and Robert Armstrong, Joel Spigener, and Thomas and James Wall were near where Buyckville now is at the time of the county's organization. W. H. Ray and Nancy Kennedy were just below Rockford at an early day. The Chapmans, Goodgames, and Lauderdale's were about Sockapatoy quite early. John Underwood was a blacksmith among the Indians, and had his shop near where the Turnpike crosses Hatchett Creek. Jack McNeily was also one among the Indians in the neighborhood of Shelton Creek, on the road from Rockford to Syllacogga. Mr. Kibbler had a store near the Coosa and Talladega line, not far from A. B. Nicholson's place above Goodwater.

## CHAPTER II

## EARLY SETTLEMENT, ORGANIZATION, ACTS OF EARLY COURTS, OPENING ROADS, ETC.

In 1819, Alabama had been admitted as one of the States of the Federal Union. That part of its territory ceded by the Indians in 1814, was becoming fairly well settled by the whites in the middle part by 1830. Autauga was bordering Coosa at this time, and was separated from it by the Coosa River. Many had settled on the elevated lands near the river, the Halls, Elmores, Robinsons, Jackson, House, Fitzpatrick, Grahams, Steele, Rose, Debardelebans, Tatums, McNeil, Spigeners, Zeiglers, Stoudenmires, Whetstones, and many more, from among whom a number became prominent in public life. But east of the river there were few, because the land belonged to the Indians until the Cusseta treaty, March 24th, 1832, when they ceded all that had not been ceded in 1814. These newly acquired lands, tho within the limits of the State, had not been organized into counties. This was done by an Act approved December 18th, 1832, making it into the counties of Coosa, Talladega, Benton (Calhoun), Randolph, Tallapoosa, Chambers, Russell, Macon, and Barbour. The Act as it relates to Coosa says: "Be it further enacted, That all that tract of country bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the Montgomery line at or near Wetumpka Falls on the Coosa River, thence running up said river to the line dividing Coffee's from Freeman's surveys; thence east along said line until it intersects with the township line dividing ranges 20 and 21; thence south along said line until it reaches the three mile stake of township 18; thence west to the Montgomery corner; thence west along said line to the beginning; which shall form and constitute one separate and distinct county to be called and known by the name of Coosa."

By an Act approved January 12th, 1833, Washington Campbell and Archibald Downing were appointed commissioners for the county. On the same day was another Act fixing the time for holding Coosa County courts on the first Mondays in June and November. Another Act of the same day established the election precincts at the houses of Archibald Downing and Washington Campbell.

The growth of Wetumpka demanded greater limits by 1837, so that the boundary line between the counties was changed by Act of the legislature in 1837, so as to give Coosa the depth of a section southward taken from the northern part of Montgomery, beginning where the line between sections 23 and 24, T. 18, R. 18 crosses the river, and running six miles east. Then a similar strip of one mile deep and six miles long was taken from the southern part of Coosa, and given to Montgomery.

The county lies near the center of the State and was bounded originally by Tallapoosa on the east, Montgomery on the south, Autauga on the west, and Talladega on the north. February 15th, 1866, Elmore County was formed, and the boundary was again changed. Elmore was taken from Coosa, Tallapoosa, Autauga, and Montgomery. All that part of Coosa lying south of the township line running between Townships 20 and 21 from the Coosa River eastward to the Range line running between Ranges 20 and 21, or the Tallapoosa line, was given to Elmore. From that time the southern boundary of Coosa has been the Township line between Townships 20 and 21. The county since the new organizations is bounded east by Tallapoosa; south by Elmore; west by Chilton; and north by Talladega and Clay. This change removed much of the wealth, population, and historical part of Coosa, and added it to Elmore. Under its first limits it contained about 1,000 square miles, under the new about 660.

There were no roads but Indian trails in the county. What has since been known as the Jackson Trace follows mainly the road opened by General Jackson in 1814 to facilitate his march from Ft. Williams near Fayetteville, Talladega, to Ft. Jackson below Wetumpka; and the Chapman Road opened by him earlier, when he went from Ft. Williams to invade the Indians in Tallapoosa. It is called the Chapman Road because the father of John A. Chapman was in charge of the pioneer corps under Jackson who opened it. Though there was travel along them as trails, they were not kept up as roads. The old Georgia Road must have been opened by the movers who came in so rapidly from Georgia and the Carolinas, for it was a public highway before the Commissioners began to open roads.

By an Act approved January 9th, 1833, James Lindsey, Joseph B. Cleveland, and Robert W. Cleveland were authorized to open a road from the lower end of the Wetumpka Falls to the



store of Joseph B. Cleveland at Sylacauga. They were allowed two years to open and complete it. When completed and kept in order, they were allowed to collect toll; for four wheel carriages 75 cts., two wheels 50 cts., man and horse  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cts., loose or pack-horse  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cts., for hogs, sheep, or goats 3 cts. per head. A forfeit of three times the toll could be collected of anyone trying to evade the toll. They were to forfeit the right to collect toll if the road was not kept in order. Their franchise was to last fifteen years. This road is the "Turnpike."

The physical features of Coosa differ very much in different parts. A description of these varying parts will be attempted. A high range of hills, almost mountains, rises out of the narrow level bordering the river in which the business buildings of Wetumpka are mostly located. They are rugged but covered with trees, which makes them a pretty background for the picture of the town. On their steep sides, from the first, a number of people have had their homes, looking quite picturesque nestling among the rich foliage which grows profusely on their steep sides. This range of hills extends from here to the Tallapoosa River, though not everywhere so steep, and nowhere else so rocky. They have furnished a fine quantity of trees for lumber. To the north of this range, and from a line nearly east and north of Wetumpka there sets in a gently rolling section of country, and sometimes for miles almost level. The soil here is light and sandy, with streaks of pebble. Some places it has a good subsoil. All this was once covered with a fine pine forest. There is still a good deal of timber, but nowhere in large bodies now. Until since the introduction of commercial fertilizers these lands were not generally esteemed and sold at low prices. They are now very valuable, and production exceeds that of land once deemed so much better. There are many branches and small creeks of pretty clear water rippling over pebbly beds. Springs abound along the streams, and their borders are rather marshy, heavily fringed with bays, magnolias, laurel, ivy, gums, poplars, beeches, water and other oaks, and with rich evergreen vines, bamboo, jasmine, muscadine, and other vines. In the spring many of these trees and shrubs are laden with blooms that fill the air with fragrance, and are beautiful to look upon. In the dry seasons the sand drinks up the water so as to make the streams dry, or almost so.

The principal ones in this section are Corn Creek, Four Mile or Taylors, Yellow-water, Steep, Town, Hatchesofka, Hatchechubbee, Tunkehatchie, Little Wewoka, and Chaneyhatchie. Corn, Taylors, and Yellow-water are short, rising in what was the lower part of the county, flow westerly into the Coosa. Hatchesofka and Wewoka rise not far from Brooksville, and flow southwestward to the Coosa. Hatchesofka had Roger's, Smith's, and another mill in the neighborhood of Gun's, upon it. The hills bordering it are large. Town Creek was west of Buyckville, and had Knight's mill upon it. It ran southwest into the Coosa. Hatchechubbee and Tunkehatchie rise about Central and Eclectic, and flow southeasterly into the Tallapoosa. Chaneyhatchie rises about Central, and flows nearly east to the Tallapoosa.

From this belt the surface becomes more broken; gradually the hills become steeper, until in the northern part of the county, and especially between Hatchett and Weogufka creeks they rise almost to the dignity of mountains. The soil is more varied in this portion, being generally more free from sand, and of a darker gray color with a clay subsoil. There are streaks of red and mulatto soil, with occasional pieces of sandy pine land. This whole region has more or less rock, flint, granite, slate, and dark gray stones. The eastern part of the county is not so broken, and is more productive. Along the streams are some very rich bottoms, and among the mountains are some very rich coves. The north sides of the steep hills are usually much richer than the south sides. Streams are numerous, and constant, fed by springs of water so cool that ice is not needed in summer to make them refreshing. The wells also of this section are likewise abundant in delightfully cold water.

Some of the rock is utilized in making fences, building chimneys and sometimes houses, and is easily put into shape for use. These rocks render cultivation more difficult, and make the roads rougher, and more unpleasant in traveling. Yet this rocky portion was more rapidly settled up, and farms paid a better profit in the early period of the country. Larger farms were opened, and the heaviest slave population was to be found in the eastern part, also better homes, schools, and churches. In this upper part of the country there was much very fine pine timber, but there was short leaf pine in parts, and more

oak of different varieties with hickory, poplar, beech, chestnut, walnut and other varieties of hardwoods.

Some of its streams were bordered by fine rich bottoms, but others had the hills jutting in close to the stream. This is especially true of Hatchett. The principal creeks of the upper part of Coosa were the Salonoby, Oakchoy, Kowalija, Elkahatchie, Sockapatoy, Swamp, Wewoka, Jacks, Hatchemadega, Hatchett, Weogufka, Peckerwood, Finnicotchkee, and Point. Hatchett is quite a large stream even where it enters Coosa from Clay, near Goodwater. It is a hundred or more miles long, and carries a large volume of water that makes it difficult to bridge successfully. It could furnish water power for propelling a vast amount of machinery. It is so hedged in by high hills as to furnish but little bottom land. Weogufka is also a large stream rising in Talladega County. It is also bordered by high hills except in its first entrance into Coosa County where there is some bottom and moderately level land along its border. After entering the hills it has more bottom land than Hatchett. These two creeks run almost parallel from northeast to southwest across the county, and between them is the highest range of hills in the county, called the Weogufka Mountains.

Swamp Creek is also a large stream, rising about and above Nixburg, but is rapidly fed by a number of larger branches and small creeks so that it soon assumes good proportions, running into Hatchett north of what is known as the Devil's Half Acre. The Weogufka runs into Hatchett a few miles below where Swamp enters, so that by the time Hatchett reaches the Coosa River it has the proportions itself of a river. Wewoka rises in the neighborhoods of Nixburg and Brooksville, draining a scope of country so abounding in springs that it soon takes on good size and where it crosses the Trace is a large stream. On Hatchett Creek are a number of mills. A long while ago there was a mill not far from Brownville, but the first one positively known to the writer was Samuel Pruett's, below Goodwater. Below this, J. C. Jones built at different times several mills before the creek crossed the Turnpike. At the Turnpike, John Sears and George McEwen had a good mill from about 1856. There had been a mill at the same site much earlier, but it washed away and the site was unused for years. Below, William Chancellor had one, and below that was the Shaffer mill, now owned by Lawson. There are others below,

but only Hardy's is positively known. How many were on Weogufka is not known, except one near Mt. Moriah. Swamp was noted for mills, Robinson's, Parker's, Crumpler's, Holly's, Horton's, and Conoway's all being along it in the order named. Wewoka also had mills along it from near Brooksville, the first being O'Harra's, afterward Austin's, another, Curligh's, before reaching the Turnpike, Cox's and Lykes' from there to the Trace, and perhaps one or more below.

Kowaliga, of which the Salonoby and Oakchoy are branches, has its rise in the country east and north of Nixburg, and gathers volume so fast that by the time it crosses the county line it is a large stream and on its branches were Johnson's, Hardy's, and Hagerty's mills. It is a large stream with fine bottom lands. The Indian town of Kowaliga was near where Big and Little Kowalija unite. Elkahatchie has its rise east and south of Sockapatoy, and drains a broad scope of country by numerous small streams, which soon make it a large creek which has a southeasterly flow to the Tallapoosa as also Kowaliga has. The country drained by it was the richest part of Coosa, occupied by a number of well-to-do farmers. Sockapatoy Creek rises around Sockapatoy and Goodwater, and runs southwest through a rich though hilly and rocky country, emptying into Hatchett opposite to Hanover. Bradford's mill and factory were upon it. Peckerwood Creek is formed by streams from the northern part of Coosa, and the southern part of Talladega, and flows westerly near the northern boundary of Coosa, emptying into the Coosa River just below Talladega Springs. It has some good land along it. Tooney had a good mill on it. Paint Creek drains the northwestern part of the county, running southwest-erly into the Coosa. There are other creeks in different parts of the county, some of pretty good size, but the ones named are the principal streams, except the broad and beautiful Coosa River which runs the whole western length of the county.

The following description of the country by an eye witness while the matter was fresh upon his mind, taken from a letter of Joel Spigener, written to Wm. K. Oliver, a brother-in-law in South Carolina, June 3rd, 1833, will be interesting here. He says: "Should I determine to settle in the Creek Nation, I think it advisable for you all to move out next spring. However, upon this subject I will write you in the future more particularly. About ten days ago I returned from exploring the Creek Nation.



I saw there a beautiful, healthy, and fertile country. The country affords many beautiful millseats, and the best springs my eyes ever beheld. The range is good, and in many places inexhaustible. It is generally a well watered and healthy country, but like all other nations and climes there are objections, viz: It is generally a rocky, gravelly, and mountainous country—parts of it too far from market. The fertile lands are generally in too small bodies—though upon the whole I think it is a very fine poor man's country. I like the country so well that I expect to go back in about a month. The greatest objection I have to settling there now is, you are compelled to play squat, that is to set down upon government lands. It is not known yet when they will be offered for sale."

Again, August 26th, 1833, he writes telling Oliver he had selected in the Nation places for himself, Oliver, and all the others, and says, "the lands will produce from 600 to 1000 lbs. of cotton per acre, and from 15 to 30 bushels of corn." At that time and for years afterward, up in the fifties, there was but little undergrowth, for the Indians burned off the woods in the spring, which killed the bushes, leaving only the larger timber. The whole country was covered with grass, wild peavines, and cane, making rich pasturage for game, cattle, and horses. The cane which at first grew so profusely along the stream, and in many places on the uplands also, eventually died out, said by the old settlers to have just gone to seed. Up till the fifties the whites used to keep up the practice of burning off the woods in the spring, notice being given to interested neighbors when fire would be put out, so they might guard their fences. Keeping down the underbrush made it easy to ride through the woods and to see game, or cattle at a distance.

Game was very abundant, both large and small, and the early settlers were able to keep their tables well supplied with the meat of bear, deer, and turkey. As late as in the fifties deer were still right common, and even now, in the northwestern part, occasionally the hunter gets a deer. Wild turkeys, though scarce, now are yet to be had. Perhaps no part of the State had a better supply of fine timber both of the yellow pine and also hardwoods.

Campbell, Lovelady, and Downing, who were appointed commissioners for Coosa County by Act of the Legislature, and were

by the Act authorized to purchase 160 acres of land for locating a court house, and to levy a tax for buildings, did nothing toward organization. This delay was caused by the clash between Governor Gayle of Alabama and the Federal government about the white settlers coming into the new territory contrary to the terms of the treaty with the Indians. This trouble was not settled until December of 1833, so the real organization of the county was not effected until 1834. There is no record showing how the first judge of the County Court was appointed, but Robert W. Martin was the first judge appearing on any records. By an Act of the Legislature approved November 28th, 1833, Alfred Mahan, Larkin Cleveland, Simeon Chapman, and George Taylor were appointed Commissioners for Coosa County to locate, in connection with the county judge, the seat of justice and acquire by purchase or otherwise 160 acres of land to be laid off in suitable lots, to be sold at public sale after thirty days notice in two public newspapers, reserving such lots as would be needed for public buildings. It was required that the place was to be called Lexington, and was to be in eight miles of the center of the county. They were also required to have an election held at the precincts, on the second Monday in February, 1834, for a sheriff, clerk of circuit court, clerk of county court, an assessor and tax collector, and four commissioners of roads and revenues for the county. On the same day, Asbury Coker was appointed by an Act to take the census of the county.

On the 16th day of January, 1834, an Act was approved authorizing the commissioners to select 160 acres for a county site under the grant of Congress, made in May, 1824.

Election precincts were established at the houses of Solomon Robbins, Hugh McMillan, George Taylor, and Thomas Walstin, by an Act approved January 18th, 1834.

In the absence of records it is presumable that the Judge of the county court had been appointed by the Governor, and that the election provided for in the Act of November 28th, 1833, was held, and the commissioners elected were: John A. Chapman, Larkin Cleveland, Thomas Lowery, and Jared B. Townsend; and Albert C. Mahan, clerk of the county court. The first record book of the county shows these names: A. R. Coker was sheriff, J. P. Daniel, circuit clerk.

The first records of the county show that a session of the commissioners court, in its first term, was held at Lexington in May, 1834, and that Robert W. Martin was County judge; A. C. Mahan, county clerk; and John A. Chapman, Larkin Cleveland, and Thomas Lowery, the commissioners that were present. At this term they appointed Gideon B. Benton as coroner; R. W. Cleveland, county surveyor; Thomas W. Walden, auctioneer; and Francis M. Hamilton, county treasurer. This is the only business recorded as being done at this session. This is from the records of the Commissioners Court of Coosa County, as filed in the Probate office of the county. And what follows in regard to public roads and other matters are taken directly from the records of that office.

The next term of this court was held August 19th, 1834, when a public road was ordered to be opened from Bait's Ferry on the Coosa River, the nearest and best route to the county line of Coosa and Talladega to Talladega Town. Wm. A. Wilson, Thompson Coker, Abram Chancellor, Henry Logan, Archibald Downing, John Thomas, and John Cameron were appointed reviewers to mark out the road, and make return to the next term of court. This road still exists and is called the Bait's Ferry Road.

This same term of the court ordered the opening of a public road beginning at the county line in the town of Wetumpka, and run then in a straight direction to the county line of Talladega County, at or near Thompson Coker's. James Williams, George Lowery, John S. Baits, Enoch Autrey, Jesse M. Wilson, Albert Armstrong, and Joshua Monk were appointed the reviewers. This road is what is known as the Jackson Trace.

The same term ordered opening a public road beginning at the county line in Wetumpka, and thence in a straight direction to strike the county line of Talladega County at or near Kibbler's old store. The reviewers were Charles Williams, George Lewis, David Lauderdale, James Spraggins, Solomon Robbins, Adam Harrell, and George Taylor. This is the road known as the Sockapatoy Road. A. R. Coker, sheriff, was required to serve notice on those appointed.

At the December term of the court, Joseph B. Cleveland was appointed treasurer in lieu of F. M. Hamilton, who had resigned. At the same term of the court there is a notice that at the May term Thomas Walden, Alexander Black, and John McKenzie were appointed commissioners of the sixteenth section of Township 23, R. 20, but the court being informed of the removal of Walden and McKenzie from the county, Josephus Lauderdale was appointed vice McKenzie, and Charles Nix vice Walden.

At the February term, 1835, John Goodgame was appointed overseer of the poor for beat 4. The following sums were ordered paid the parties named for services from February, 1834, to February, 1835; A. R. Coker, sheriff, \$50.00; J. P. Daniel, Circuit clerk, \$50.00; A. C. Mahan, clerk, county court, \$25.00; Geo. W. Jones, county bailiff, \$6.00; J. A. Chapman, court bailiff, \$4.50. This court also appointed William H. Ray a commissioner in lieu of Jared B. Townsend. George Lewis, A. C. Mahan, and Daniel Robbins were appointed overseers on different parts of the Sockapatoy Road; and Michael Reynolds on the River Road.

At the May term, 1835, the county tax was ordered to be raised from fifty per cent of the State tax to one hundred per cent. This term also ordered the opening of a public road from Rockford to the county line in a straight direction to the Tallapoosa court house; and Fanch Cleveland, John Gilliard, James Goggans, George A. McDaniel, Wm. Patterson, George Melton, and T. T. Wall were appointed reviewers. A new road was also ordered from Rockford to the county line at Samuel Lovejoy's, with Joseph Ray, James B. Morris, Adam Harrell, Jesse Bradshaw, Archibald Kimball, Samuel Lovejoy, and William Weaver as reviewers. Also another from Rockford to House's Ferry on Coosa River, with J. P. Daniel, R. W. Martin, W. H. Ray, A. R. Coker, G. A. McDaniel, T. T. Wall, and A. B. Hamilton reviewers. Also one from Rockford to Sockapatoy, and from thence to the nearest and best route to the county line, in a straight direction to the Randolph court house, with John Smith, E. F. Heard, James Spraggans, Davis Campbell, John Gilliard, Fanch Cleveland, and John A. Chapman to Sockapatoy; and from Sockapatoy to the county line, William Winslett, Charles Williams, Charles Nix, Isaac Lamb, Josephus Lauderdale, A. S. Elly, and Stephen Shelton the reviewers. This



court appropriated \$125.00 for the purchase of books of record for the county. This court also appointed as managers of elections, at Rockford: T. T. Wall, Fanch Cleveland, and G. A. McDaniel; in beat 3, Wm. A. Wilson, Abram Chancellor, and John D. Wilson; at Moore's Store, Wm. Richards, George Allen, and Russell Joes; and at Williams' Ferry, James A. Wall, Isaac P. Pond, and Joel Spigener.

It will be noticed that several of the new roads ordered were to start from Rockford. This was because Rockford had become the county site, and Lexington had been abandoned as such since 1834. Lexington was on the south side of Hatchemadega Creek in what afterward became a part of Albert Crumpler's plantation. The writer is not informed as to whether the county ever had any buildings there or not, or where the courts held their sessions. The sessions of the Commissioners Court for 1834 were held there, and the spring and fall terms of the Circuit Court for 1834. The commissioners records do not show how the change was made, but from an Act of the Legislature, approved January 9th, 1835, it would appear that the commissioners had made the change, and had chosen Rockford for its county site. The Act referred to, approves the act of the Commissioners Court of Coosa County, by which Rockford was made the seat of justice for the county. From then on it has held its place, and these roads were to make it accessible.

No record has been seen of the sale of the lots at public outcry if such ever took place. The first record of a deed to a lot in Rockford was made on the 9th of February, 1837, to Dr. John S. McDonald, by the commissioners court.

At the August term of the commissioners court for 1835, George W. Melton was allowed one dollar a day for two days, for carrying the chain in the survey of the town lots of Rockford. Joel Spigener was appointed county surveyor in lieu of J. B. Cleveland who had left the county. Another new road was ordered from Rockford to the James Williams Ferry on the Coosa, and James Williams, George Lowery, Wm. A. Wilson, Abram Chancellor, Daniel B. Dennis Archibald Downing, and Joshua Monk were appointed reviewers.

At an adjourned term of the court held on August 16th, 1836, it was ordered that one-fourth the present assessment of

tax be appropriated for support of the poor. Wm. Robertson was allowed ten dollars per month for keeping one pauper. This court ordered a new road from Thompson Coker's running south to House's Ferry on the Coosa. The reviewers were Wm. Maherg, Nathan Coker, Allen Wood, John Looney, Enoch Autrey, Archibald Downing, and A. J. Cameron. Also one from Fun-derberg's Ferry to the county line in the direction of West Point. The reviewers were Joel Spigener, Lucian Pinkston, Jas. A. Wall, John Hurley, Alexander Smith, Westley Marshall, and Jessee Bradshaw.

In December, 1836, Solomon Robbins was made a commissioner in lieu of Larkin Cleveland, resigned. This term of the court paid Robertson \$150.00 for keeping Patsey Hamilton, a pauper, for one year, and he was paid \$200.00 a year for each of the three following years, for caring for her.

At the August term of the court, 1837, the commissioners were Jessee Hickman, James Goggans, and Wm. M. Moore, and the court appointed Wm. C. Bulger as a commissioner in lieu of Jessee Hickman. This court ordered a new road from Sockapatoy to the Weogufka Town House, to run by the house of James Lindsey, where Hanover now is. The reviewers were Wm. R. Moore, David Crowson, John Council, James Lindsey, Albert G. Wall, David Mitchell, and John Smith. A road was also ordered from Rockford to Weogufka Town, and the reviewers were John Kelly, J. B. Cleveland, Hillman Franklin, George Smith, Elijah Smith, Wm. Patterson, and Robert W. Cleveland.

Richard Stewart and A. H. Ripetoe were the proprietors of the turnpike in April, 1838, and the road was reported by James Lindsey and A. Chancellor to the court to be in the condition required to authorize collecting tolls. At the July term of this year, the court appointed the following election precincts, and managers of elections, viz:

*Wetumpka*: Mungo D. Simpson, George Taylor, and Creed M. Jennings.

*Kimbrell's or Bradshaw's*: Daniel Rowe, Cadwell Sanford, and Moses Grier.

*Terry's*: James A. Wall, Sr., Malcom Smith, and David Hargis.

*Robbins'*: Wm. Richards, Solomon Robbins, and Wm. C. Lee.

*Rockford*: Richard Stewart, Richard Plunket, and Fanch Cleveland.

*Goggins'*: Isaac W. Suttle, A. C. Mahan, and Reuben Jordan.

*Sockapatoy*: E. F. Heard, Wm. S. Caldwell, and John A. Auld.

*Jas. Lindsey's*: Thompson Corbin, Jas. Lindsey, and Benj. Foscue.

*A. Chancellor's*: Washington Jones, John Looney, and John D. Wilson.

*L. Clark's* Littleberry Clark, J. Stickney, and Thomas Hannon.

At the August term of 1838, John McMillan, James Prather, Reuben Jordan, Nathan Bozeman, Edward Ogletree, Joseph Tuck, and Albert Crumpler were appointed reviewers to open a road from the southwest corner of Section 18, of Township 23, Range 21, to the nearest and best point so as to intersect the Sockapatoy Road at Nixburg. And also Jesse Harrell, Robert Dobbins, James Swain, Daniel Hogan, Howell Johnson, Russell Spears, and Glenn Barnett to open a road commencing at or near Jesse Harrell's, and running the nearest and best route so as to intersect the road from the Georgia Store, at the county line on Sec. 13, T. 22, R. 20. James Goggans was paid by the court two dollars for drafting plats of the town of Rockford. Also ordered payment to Richard Plunket \$525.75 for building the court house. The county paid for the material. This building was a two story wooden building, the court room above, reached by two pairs of steps ascending from opposite sides in front, landing on a piazza in front. The offices were on the ground floor. It stood near where the present court house stands.

The next year Ebenezer Pond was the County Judge, and James Goggans resigned as commissioner, and W. W. Morris was appointed in his place. The Point Creek Road was ordered opened at the August term in 1839, with Israel Pickens and Wm. A. Wilson overseers. This term authorized the reception of bids for building a stone jail. The one at that time was a heavy log jail. The following January the contract was let to A. Lyle. He forfeited his contract, and on March 22nd, 1841, a contract was made with Miller and Heard to build it for \$2,745.00. It was received in August, 1842. It was built of large blocks of the native granite, so abundant about Rockford. Several times prisoners have worked their way out. About twelve years later iron cages were connected with it, and it has since been safe.

At a term of the court held February 1st, 1841, James R. Powell and Harrison Ripetoe, proprietors of the Turnpike, surrendered their right to that part of it from Rockford to Wetumpka, in accordance with an Act passed at the preceding session of the legislature, and it was made a public road. At the same term Felix G. McConnell made complaint against the condition of that part between Rockford and Sylacauga. Elijah Smith, Benj. Foscue, and Nathaniel Cook were appointed to review it and report. At the April term R. C. Goodgame and Wm. H. Ray reported that part in bad condition, and no apparent disposition on the part of the proprietors to improve it. Elijah Smith and James Pylant were appointed to look after it, and in May, Pylant reported it repaired, and the proprietors were authorized to collect toll. In December, 1846, Benj. F. Cleveland, who was then proprietor, surrendered his right of property in it to the county, and that part of the road was then made public, and the whole road has so remained ever since.

The Chaneyhatchie Road was established August 16th, 1841, to run by D. Calhoun's, J. D. Letcher's, and D. Williams'.

The Roger's Mill Road to Wetumpka was established December 6th, 1847, with Alex. Smith, Donald Ferguson, George Graham, and John H. Townsend as reviewers. The Chancellor Road to Weogufka was ordered open at the May term, 1849; and the Gray's Ferry Road to Nixburg was ordered at the same time; also the road to Tallassee leaving the Turnpike near Alexander Graham's, and running by Roger's and Holtzclaw's, and

Lyle's Mills, and near Central. The reviewers were Henry McCain, Saml. P. Dennis, Elisha Trice, Luke Haynie, Henry Mann, Jordan Thornton, and William Lyle.

In 1843, William Weaver, J. W. Suttle, and Aaron Yates were members of the court. On January 17th, 1844, they granted the establishment of a ferry at Wetumpka, owing to the bridge having been swept away by a flood of water. A month later they allowed a toll bridge erected across Weogufka Creek on the Trace.

A. G. Hallmark, John S. McDonald, and James Goggans, who had been appointed for the purpose, reported, September 11th, 1848, that they had bought 160 acres of land from Asa Edwards for building a poor house for the county. This was on the south side of Swamp Creek, on the Turnpike Road. In February, 1849, Rev. Albert Crumpler made a contract with the county for keeping the paupers. This contract was continued until Crumpler left the county after the war. After that time the paupers were removed to Rockford at Dr. McDonald's place, where they were kept for a number of years. The writer is not informed how they are now provided for.

March 4th, 1850, the court granted the Plank Road Company the right to use the public roads or such parts as were needed, conditioned that the company would make a good road by the side of the plank road where they were so used, for the benefit of the public who might not wish to use the plank road. This road began at Montgomery, keeping mainly along the upper Wetumpka or Judkin's Ferry Road, crossing the Tallapoosa River at that ferry. After crossing the river and reaching the hills, it kept near the flat river lands at the foot of the hills, coming into the public road again near Harrowgate Springs, and thence to Wetumpka. After passing through the business part, instead of going as the old road over the spurs of the hills, it kept round the edges of them, making the road now used as a public road, and ran in front of the Penitentiary, and left the Turnpike Road so as to strike the Corn Creek flats, crossing the Sockapatoy Road at the Thrasher place, and intersecting it again at the Pogue place. It is now the public road. It soon left the Sockapatoy Road and made out through the more level lands to Central, intersecting the old road again near the Mark E. Moore place, continuing on through Brooksville



and above Bozeman's. From here it passed to the right, leaving Nixburg west, because in some way the citizens of Nixburg had incurred the displeasure of its president. It came into the Sockapatoy Road again at Boling Hall or Graham place about three miles above Nixburg. From there it followed mainly the Sockapatoy Road, passing Bradford's Factory, and from thence to Mt. Olive, and from there to Sylacauga, sometimes using parts of the Chapman Road, and thence to Talladega, a distance of nearly ninety miles. Since the plank road was abandoned as such, most of its bed has been used as the public road, because the grading made it preferable to the old routes.

This road had for its president and principal manager, John G. Winter, a capitalist and banker of Columbus, Ga. The road was in construction from about 1850 to 1854. A large number of hands were employed, and sawmills erected along the route, and moved from time to time as necessity required for cutting lumber for the road. The road was graded to a comparative level, about twenty-five feet broad. Heavy scantling stringers were laid lengthwise in a few feet of each other, for sills, and upon them was laid a floor of heavy plank. The limit of a load was about what a wagon would hold up. The speed was the capacity of the team. When the road had been completed to Sylacauga, a distance of seventy miles, a large barbecue was given at Sylacauga, and everybody invited. It was desired to show what could be done on the improved road. On the day of the barbecue William L. Yancey was to make the address of the occasion. Relays of horses and buggies had been provided, the horses every six or seven miles, kept harnessed and ready for immediate change. Colonel Yancey started with the driver from Montgomery just at sun up, reached Sylacauga, stayed two hours for speaking and dinner, and returned to Montgomery at sunset, making the one hundred and forty miles, with a stop of two hours between suns.

There was also built about the same time a plank road from Wetumpka to Tallassee, a distance of twenty-one miles. These roads were very popular, and were well patronized, but the expense of construction and keeping in repair made it unprofitable, and in a few years they were abandoned.

During the successful running of the plank road, Wetumpka did something that offended Mr. Winter, and to punish the of-

fense he opened just in front of the Penitentiary a very large department store, stocked it heavily, and put prices down, to divert the trade from Wetumpka. He was more than a mile out from the city on the route whence nearly all the trade came. For a while large quantities of goods were sold there. But eventually Winter's *Bank of St. Mary's* failed, and with it came the failure of the store and road, and the end of his revenge. The failure of the bank was severely felt in all this part of the State, and especially Coosa, as the St. Mary's money was the leading medium of circulation for some years, and a quantity was afloat at the time of failure.

Other roads were opened later, and changes were made in existing roads, but these were the main thoroughfares for the convenience of the people, and development of the country. Roads are important factors in the well-being of a country, and there is but little development and progress where these arteries of travel do not exist. The better the roads of a country, better schools, churches, and homes are found. The facts in regard to the roads have been thus extensively noticed, and the names of the parties in charge of the work given, that both may be remembered by those who have enjoyed the advantages in later years of the labors of these pioneer toilers who made the wilderness to become the habitation of happy families, and prosperous communities.

The first Probate Court which took the place of the County Court was held June 28th, 1850, with I. W. Suttle as the first Probate Judge. The session of the legislature of 1849-50 had provided for putting away the County Court, by substituting this new court with its larger sphere of duties. The commissioners were still continued, and the Probate Judge was its presiding officer.

A new brick Court House was built in 1858, by Patrick Coniff of Wetumpka at a cost of \$10,434.35. The brick were all overcast with a coat of fine cement, that has stood the storms and seasons of more than forty-five years. This house still serves the county for its courts and offices; but there were large and costly improvements added in 1906, making quite a favorable change in its front and rear, also giving much more room in the interior. This improvement cost more than \$10,000.00.

It will doubtless be a matter of interest to those now living in Coosa, and those who may come on later, to have a real transcript from the early courts held in the county, and that they may, the following is copied from the records, and though lengthy, it will not be devoid of interest.

The first circuit court held in the county was at Lexington, south of Hatchemadega Creek, three miles below Rockford, the present court house. There were two terms held here. The first was opened March 24th, 1834, with Judge John W. Paul presiding; A. R. Coker, sheriff; and William D. Pickett, prosecuting attorney general for the eighth judicial circuit.

"The following named persons had been summoned as jurors, viz: William Wall, Joshua Monk, Thomas Edwards, John Carleton, Robert Armstrong, William Pressnal, Victory Thompson, James Williams, Henry Logan, Archibald Kimbrel, James Morris, James Shelton, James Spraggins, John C. Demasters, Stephen Shelton, William Brown, Elim Malone, William Wilson, Robert Lauderdale, Lamkin Williams, Charles Williams, Alexander Honeycut, George Melton, Charles Nix, Davis Campbell, Jas. B. Morris, Geo. W. Cameron, Gaynor Gray, Westley Marshall, H. W. Harris, John S. Bates, James Taylor, Hillary Williams, John Curtis, George Taylor, Joel Harvill, Isaac Lamb, Patrick Quartermus, Absolom Nix, John Cameron, John Campbell, Ambrose Nix, Anderson Bates, Larkin Carden, Washington Benton, James Dourning, William Cooper, and Moses Kelly."

"The following were selected as the grand jury: William A. Wilson, *foreman*, Moses Kelly, Wm. Wall, Alexander Honeycut, Thomas Edwards, Ambrose Nix, Robert Cooper, John Cameron, Charles Nix, Jas. B. Morris, James Williams, James Campbell, Larkin Williams, James Shelton, and Robert Lauderdale."

The entries on the docket are as follows:

"Tuesday, March 25th, 1834.

"This day appeared Elisha Lipscomb into open court, and took the oath required as an insolvent debtor, after rendering in a schedule of his property and effects, and it appearing also to the satisfaction of the court that the requisite notice had been given by the said defendant to his creditors."

The first case was:

<p>“The State of Alabama vs. Larceny Samuel Kennedy</p>	}	<p>“This day came the State by Wm. D. Pickett, her prosecuting attorney general for the eighth judicial circuit, as well as defendant in his own proper person, who, having been charged on the bill of indictment, for plea says he is not guilty.</p>
---	---	---

“And thereupon came a jury of good and lawful men, (to-wit) Joshua Monk, Robert Armstrong, John C. Demasters, John W. Marshall, Gaynor Gray, Isaac Lamb, Hugh W. Harris, Absolom Nix, James P. Chapell, Joel Spigener, Wm. Weaver, Thomas Wall, who having been duly sworn well and truly to try the issue joined, upon their oaths say, the defendant is not guilty. It is therefore considered by the court that he be discharged from custody, and go home without day.”

The second case is:

<p>“State of Alabama vs. Chofolup Harjo</p>	}	<p>“This day came said defendant with Jimmy Larma, and Osa Harjo, his securities, who acknowledged themselves indebted unto John Gayle, Governor of the State of Alabama, and his successors in office, each in the sum of five hundred dollars to be levied of their goods and chattles, lands and tenements—to be void on condition that the above bound Chofolup Harjo shall make his personal appearance before the honorable the Judge of our Circuit Court, at a court to be holden for Coosa County, in the town of Lexington on the fourth Monday in September next, then and there to answer a charge of the State of Alabama exhibited against him by the grand jury, and give his attendance from day to day, and from term to term, and not depart the court without leave.”</p>
---	---	--

Eleven jurors whose names are given as having been summoned, and failed to appear, as jurors, “were ordered held bound to John Gayle, governor, in the sum of twenty dollars each, to be recovered from them unless good cause should afterward be shown why they did not appear.”

"Solomon Robbins, James Spraggins, Hugh McMillan, and Thomas Williams were bound over in open court in the sum of two hundred dollars each to John Gayle, governor of the State, to appear at the next term of the court in Talladega County, to give evidence in behalf of the State against Steinmassagee, charged with murder."

The second term of the court was held at Lexington commencing on the 22nd day of September, 1834. Judge Anderson Crenshaw presided over the court. A. R. Coker was sheriff. William A. Elmore was appointed to act as prosecuting attorney in the absence of the regular prosecutor. Of those summoned as jurors, "there were present Solomon Robbins, James Kiggrah, William Nix, George Lewis, Wm. F. Floyd, Washington Bates, Elijah Cansey, Jessee Harrell, John Honeycut, James Buchannon, Greenburg Armstrong, Daniel Robbins, B. B. Bonner, Gideon D. Benton, Jno. D. Wilson, Squire C. J. Carden, George Lowery, Thomas Warren, Alexander Logan, John M. Rennie, Jessee Bradshaw, Absolom Whitehead, Abram Chancellor, Jessee Wilson, John Logan, Samuel Lovejoy, and Emory McGraw."

Those selected and sworn in as the grand jury, were "Solomon Robbins, *foreman*, Alexander Logan, Wm. Nix, George Lewis, Wm. F. Floyd, Geo. E. Causey, Jessee Harrell, John Honeycut, James Buchannon, E. G. Armstrong, Daniel Robbins, B. B. Bonner, G. B. Denton, and John D. Wilson."

"William H. Weaver appeared in open court and procured a license signed by two of the circuit judges of the State of Alabama, authorizing him to practice law in the State. He took the oath prescribed by law.

"The court then adjourned to the next day."

This was the last court held at Lexington, for by appointment of the Commissioners Court, approved by the legislature, Rockford had been chosen as the permanent seat of justice. The extracts from the minutes of the first court held at Rockford will be of interest, showing the beginning of the long series of court sessions which have followed in the course of the succeeding 71 years, where so much has been done of interest to the lives and property of so many thousands.



"The State of Alabama,

"March A. D. 1835, Monday the 23rd

"Be it remembered at a circuit court began and held for the county of Coosa, at the Court House, to-wit, Rockford, it being the 23rd day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five, and of American independence the fifty-ninth year, and the fourth Monday of said month, before the honorable John S. Hunter, one of the circuit judges of said State:

"This day appeared A. R. Coker, sheriff of Coosa County, who returned the venire facias served on the following persons, to-wit, B. Turner, Davis Campbell, Wm. Logan, Simon Posey, Squire Casey, Daniel P. Dennis, Joel Spigener, Manning Ray, Joel Gullege, William Blake, Hooper Caffy, John B. Lewis, James C. Campbell, George Gray, Jeremiah Gray, Isaac Lamb, Charles Nix, John Goodgame, Absolom Nix, James Chandler, Isham Edwards, Robert Lauderdale, John Smith, Wm. Stamps, Wm. F. Robertson, John Pate, Jarnett Townsend, Almon Crumpler, B. B. Bonner, M. J. Bulger, Levin Tarlington, Simeon Turner, Victory Thompson, Robert Cooper, Westley Marshall, William Suttle, John C. Bulger, Thomas Edwards, William Nix, George Taylor, James C. Gulley, John Ellison, George A. McDaniel, James B. Morris, Joseph B. Cleveland, William Richards; among whom the following persons were drawn as grand jurors, to-wit: Joseph B. Cleveland, foreman, John Smith, William T. Stamps, Jared Townsend, Joel Spigener, Wm. Richards, John Goodgame, John C. Bulger, John C. Pate, Levin Tarleton, Robert Cooper, Wm. Suttle, Isom Edwards, James B. Morris, and Simeon Posey.

"For sufficient reasons appearing to the satisfaction of the court, it is ordered by the court that William T. Robertson, Davis Campbell, and Almon Crumpler be excused from further attendance as jurors this term."

This was the commencement of the public life of Rockford, which though always small as to population, never numbering over a few hundred, has exerted a wide influence in the county, and has been the home of men of much more than local influence and reputation. Its bar for years was noted for the talent

to be found in it. For many years Lewis E. Parsons, Sr., John T. Morgan, George Walden, Judge Abram Martin, William L. Yancey, Seth P. Storrs, Robert M. Cherry, Thomas Williams, William Kyle, Sampson W. Harris, Neil S. Graham, W. W. Morris, J. Q. Loomis, W. W. Mason, W. L. Penick, E. R. Vernon and others were regular members and attendants, with the frequent attendance of W. P. Chilton, S. F. Rice, John A. Elmore, J. J. Hooper, J. J. Falkner, and others widely known. Of later years Lewis E. Parsons, Jr., Felix Smith, Osee Kyle, John Parker, Edwards Archibald Bentley, Evander Jones, W. D. and Thos. Bulger have been its leading men.

Rockford, for a place of its size, has always kept up good schools. Society has been good, and the style of its people was much beyond that of most places of no more wealth, and so remote from great centers. The Methodists were the pioneers in building a church. On the 18th of April, 1843, the ladies without denominational distinction held a fair to raise funds for building a church house. The Wetumpka band furnished the music free of charge. The editor of *The Argus* was complimented with a beautiful cake. The editor in his description of the fair says: "It would have done credit in its decorations, articles for sale, and splendid management for a place of much more pretensions than Rockford. It realized to them about \$300.00 for their church building." This was not exceptional, for its social functions, barbecues, public dinners, May Day celebrations, Fourth of July celebrations, Temperance rallies, etc., were generally a surprise to visitors because of the taste, bounty, and hospitality that attended them. The Baptists had no church until 1850, but, when organized, it soon became and has ever since maintained the leading place in the community. No other church organizations were effected there, but for years Rev. Johnathan Mitchell, a Cumberland Presbyterian, kept up a regular appointment. More will be said of Rockford in other connections, though it might be well to say here that she was not permitted to hold her place as the Court House without a struggle. By an Act of the legislature in 1839-40, an election was held on May 1st, 1840, as to removal of the Court House. Three places were in nomination in the race—Rockford, Nixburg, and Wetumpka. Rockford received 337 votes, Nixburg 223, and Wetumpka 154. Neither place having received a majority, the Act provided that the one receiving the lowest vote should be dropped, and another election held as between the remaining

contestants. This made the election between Rockford and Nixburg. The next election was held on the 2nd Monday in June, 1840, when Rockford received 439 votes, and Nixburg 395, which settled the question in favor of Rockford.

### EXTRACTS FROM RECORDS, SHOWING SOME OF THE FIRST ENTRIES

It will evidently be a matter of interest to others, as it was to the writer, to see some of the early entries of record in the county.

The first will recorded in the first Book of Wills of the county, is that of an Indian named Coak Chart-Hadjo—called by the whites Redmouth. This will was made March 6th, 1834. He willed to his wife and children certain lands near Rockford, and all other lands owned by him; eleven negroes valued at \$3,100.00; his hogs, horses, cattle, sheep, etc. John A. Chapman was appointed in the will as the guardian for any minor children he might leave.

This same Indian sold to Joseph Cleveland at one time 9 negroes for \$3,000.00.

The next record in the book of wills is the appointment of Ellender Lawby a guardian for her children.

March 24th, 1835, M. L. Bulger was appointed administrator for the estate of an Indian named Foshatcheyoholo.

The first recorded deed in the first Book of Deeds of the county is a deed of gift from Nancy Chapman to her children of a half section of land, being the east half of Section 17, T. 23, R. 20 in the Tallapoosa Land District. This deed was made July 4th, 1834, and was witnessed by James W. Smith and H. B. Hamilton. The names of Robert W. Martin, Judge of the County Court, and A. C. Mahan, clerk, appear in approval. She makes her mark, an evidence she could not write. It is remarkable how many of the early conveyances are signed in a similar way, showing a heavy percentage of illiteracy even among those in easy circumstances.

## FIRST DEED ON RECORD IN BOOK OF DEEDS OF COOSA COUNTY

1st. This Indenture made and entered into this fourth day of July, 1834, between Nancy Chapman of the County of Coosa and State of Alabama of the first part, and Simeon Chapman, Allen Chapman, Anderson Chapman, Lutice Goodgame, William Chapman, John Chapman, Griffith Chapman, Martha Chapman, Joseph Chapman, Mary Ann Chapman, and Rachael Chapman of the second part witnesseth that for the love and affection I bear to the said parties of the second part, and for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar to me in hand paid by the said parties of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath given and granted, and by these presents doth give grant unto the said parties of the second part, their heirs and assigns forever all that certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the county of Coosa, known and designated as the E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Sec. 17, T. 23, R. 20, in the Tallapoosa Land District with this provision, That I the said party of the first part, and my son John A. Chapman, is to have the right and exclusive privilege of living on said land, and enjoying the rents and profits of every description arising out of said lands so long as the said party of the first part, and said John A. Chapman and Rachel his wife may live. In witness whereof I, the said party of the first part hath set my hand and seal, the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed, and delivered and acknowledged in presence of us.

James W. Smith

her

H. B. Hamilton

Nancy X Chapman (Seal)

mark

This was proved before Judge Robert W. Martin.

The second record in this Book is a copy of a receipt from Nimrod E. Benson, Land Receiver, for \$100.37 $\frac{1}{2}$  from Enoch Autrey for E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of N. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 28, T. 20, R. 18. This is followed by a deed from Autrey to Joel Spigener for the same piece of land for \$200.00. A. R. Coker and A. J. Hamilton are the witnesses. James P. Daniel is Clerk of Circuit Court before whom Autrey and wife acknowledge the transfer. His wife, Susan Autrey, signs away her right of dower or other claim. Both Autrey and wife sign by making mark. The receipt from

the Receiver is dated October 16th, 1834; the deed to Spigener is in October, 1834; Mrs. Autrey's conveyance May 25th, 1835; and Mahan's certificate of recording is November 19th, 1835.

The third is likewise a receipt from N. E. Benson, Receiver, for \$100.37½ from John Curtis for the West ½ of N. W. ¼ of Sec. 28, T. 20, R. 18, which was also sold to Spigener for \$200.00 October 16th, 1834, and transferred on the 18th. He signs by mark.

The fourth record is the deed of Samuel Kennedy and wife to Wm. H. Ray, of the N. W. ¼ of Sec. 1, T. 21, R. 18, for \$300.00. On the 25th of October, 1834, W. H. Ray deeded to Nancy Kennedy the S. W. ¼ of the S. E. ¼ of Sec. 21, T. 21, R. 18, for \$100, and the deed received for record the same day.

The next recorded, is a conveyance from Albert and Mahaley Armstrong to Joel Spigener of the E. ½ of the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 29, T. 20, R. 18, for \$100, May 26th, 1835. Both sign by mark.

The next recorded, was made November 14th, 1834, by Robert and Elizabeth Armstrong to Joel Spigener of the W. ½ of the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 34, T. 20, R. 18, for \$97.67½. Armstrong signed by mark but his wife wrote her name.

These are followed by deeds from T. T. Wall and several others to Joel Spigener, and some from Spigener to other parties in 1834 and 1835.

The first Indian deed recorded was made February 24th, 1834, to Larkin Cleveland from Ochusyoholo, a Creek Indian of Oselonoby Town, who was numbered 9 on the census-roll. The second was to Cleveland of same date, from Nogochee, numbered 22 on census-roll. Each was for a half section, at \$300. The witnesses were J. Bright, W. R. Curty, and L. R. Lawler.

The third was from Luwartarch and Chocholelee to James Buckhannon, for a half section 14, T. 19, R. 18, sold for \$150, April 25th, 1835.

This is followed by the record of a lease from Absolom Nix to M. L. Bulger, on the 18th of January, 1835, for four years, to the S. W. ¼ of Sec. 6, T. 21, R. 20. Bulger was to



build a double log house for dwelling, clear 20 acres of land, besides a garden, and to plant fifty fruit trees.

In April, 1835, Wm. H. Weaver bought a half section of land from each of two Indians of Wewokon Town, one named Narboche Emarthlar, numbered 55, and the other Ufalla, numbered 1. Solomon Robbins and Wm. H. Bright, witnesses.

J. M. N. B. Nix, Mark E. Moore, and B. D. Chapman were each purchasers of a good deal of Indian lands. Richard L. Powell bought a half section of land near Nixburg from Woliga Fixico, widow of Coono Fixico, a Creek chief. B. S. Griffin and B. D. Chapman were witnesses.

One of the largest land deals of that time was the purchase by Joseph B. Cleveland in February, 1836, of \$2,500.00 worth of land from Albert H. Ripetoe. E. E. Wilson and Wm. T. Stubblefield were witnesses.

The first recorded sale of negroes in the county was from Edward J. Felder to James W. Taylor, to satisfy a judgment against Felder in favor of Samuel Glover of S. C. There were eleven sold.

In 1837 and 1838 many records appear of indebtedness to State Bank and Branches. Among them one from Johnson W. Hooper, in which there is a lien upon certain slaves.

The first marriage license issued in Coosa was by A. C. Mahan, County Clerk, December 8th, 1834, authorizing the marriage of William Stringfellow to Louveancy Ellington.

The second was issued by Mahan, January 7th, 1835, in favor of Isom Edwards to Mary Fletcher.

The third was by Mahan, September 4th, 1835, to John M. Byers and Theresa Fitzgerald.

The fourth has not the day of the month but was in 1835, and the parties were William C. Bulger and Nancy Berry Donald.

The fifth was March 2nd, 1836, and the parties were Robert Lumpkin Martin and Elizabeth Robbins.

## CHAPTER III

## WETUMPKA

A history of Coosa County would be very incomplete without a good deal being said of Wetumpka, for from the very first until 1866 it had much to do with making Coosa what it was, for it was for the period mentioned, the point where its greatest business centered, its largest wealth and intelligence was located, and its most progressive spirit emanated. It was situated at the lower end of the shoals of the Coosa River, which gave the beautiful Indian name to the town, Wetumpka, or "roaring waters." For more than sixty miles above, there is a succession of shoals that render the river unnavigable for steamboats. At Wetumpka these waters make their last leap over the barriers of rocks that for so far had impeded this way, and as they rush foamingly on their way, it is with the loud laugh of joy that from henceforward they are to flow smoothly on their way to the Gulf. This laugh never ceases day or night except when from heavy rains the river rises clear above her rocky barriers. The Coosa is formed by the junction of the Etowah and Oostenaula at Rome, Ga. The river is navigable from Rome to Greensport, just above Childersburg. From there to Wetumpka only canoes and flat boats can run, and then not at the ordinary stage of the river. For a number of years, however, flat boats would be built along the length of the shoals, and when the water rose sufficiently, under skilled pilots, they would be floated to Wetumpka, and sometimes even lower down, freighted with the marketable products of the people along the way. On reaching the market, when the cargo was disposed of, the boats would be sold, and the crew make their way back across the country. For years a fine trade reached Wetumpka in this way, until railroads opened a better way of getting the up country products to distributing points.

About 1830 or 1831, Theoderick Johnson, a Virginian, opened up a store on the west side of the river. He was a brother-in-law of Rev. John D. Williams, so long a prominent citizen. He was soon joined by some others on the same side of the river. From the first he realized the favorableness of the location for business, and encouraged settlement. In 1831, William Suttle, a son of Jessee Suttle of Bibb County, with two

brothers-in-law, George Johnson and William Howard, came from Bibb, and settled on the east side of the river. During the year George Johnson, being a carpenter, built the first store house in the place on the east side. A Mr. John Horton, in 1833, built a mill, both saw and grist, on the bank of the river. He also had the first boarding house, a two roomed log house, near the blacksmith shop, just above what has been known as "chicken-row." At first both sides of the river showed the same activity, and quite a number of stores were on the west side of the river. But as the new territory was populated, the larger part of the trade came from the country on the east, so that eventually all the business was on that side, but the west continued as a place of residence, and the churches and schools were also on that side.

Besides those already named as being there in 1831, there were also Wm. Bugg, James Loftin, and A. A. McWhorter, Joseph A. Green, A. G. Due, James Bradford, Monro and Joseph Parker, and George Taylor there as early as 1833. In 1834, the following persons, well known and long remembered, had established themselves, viz: Eli Gaither, Bennett S. Griffin, Thos. Burton, Mr. Gallagher, Mr. Holiness, W. W. Morris, R. M. Cherry, Seth P. Storrs, Samuel House, W. T. and Americus Hatchett, Rev. J. D. Williams, Dr. Burroughs, Dr. Boissau, Dr. Penick, Richard Smoot, Patrick Conniff, and early in 1835, Mr. Lacy, and Dr. Fitzgerald. The Doctor was moving to Wetumpka during the "cold Friday and Saturday" in February, 1835, and had difficulty in keeping his family, white and black, from freezing. All the parties named in this list were conspicuous citizens of Wetumpka for years, some of them for a life time. Thos. Burton was a man of wealth, and once had quite a block of brick stores on the west side of the river, which was afterward removed to Montgomery. Mr. Gallagher built quite a large hotel, which was well appointed and patronized for some years. This hotel was about where the residence of the McWilliams afterward stood, but covered much more ground. During the year 1834, Miss Mary Meritt had a good school, employing an assistant. But in the spring of 1835 she died after a short illness, and is said to have been the first one buried in the cemetery, which has since become the final resting place of so many. Leander Bryant was also an early comer, but whether before 1835 is unknown.

It will not be out of place here to mention some of the firms that did business, and others in public life who were identified with the interests of this business place while it was a part of Coosa but without respect to the order in which they came. Among those of prominence were Theodoric Johnson, Eli Gaither, Cook and Jennings, House and Lundy, T. P. Dale, Heard and Due, Wm. Crocheron, Saml. Carnochan, Jennings and Stringfellow, Pearse and Taylor, O. E. Lacey, Norman Cabbott, A. J. Terrell, Silas B. Cater, Pitt Saunders, Thomas Stamps, Logan and Stone, W. T. and A. Hatchett, McConnegha, jeweler, Wm. H. McElroy, William and James Douglas, A. G. Due, A. G. McWilliams, Butter and Leak, Melton and Braswell, Ready and Houghton, Houghton and Allen, Catling, Due and Tulane, Jas. B. Taylor, Leeper and Flemming, Peter and Levi T. L. Hudgins, Blassingham Haggerty, Richard Smott, William and James Trimble, Milton Cooper, Boswell, Smoot and Dawson, McKinney Thomas, Felix Simmons, Edward Camp, Samuel and James Adams, J. B. Hubbard, Mr. Cassidy, Due and Cattott, Wm. H. Odiorne, A. A. McWhorter, Cabbott and Lull, Shulman and Goetter, Cabbott, Lacy & Co., Due and Taylor, A. J. Terrell and Co., Catlin and Cater, T. Johnson, I. Lingerman, W. B. Cooper, Jacob Adlers, John and M. McArns, W. B. Pardee, Ennis and Daughtry, James M. Bradford, Zeigler and Mason, A. J. Due, Woodruff, C. M. Jennings, W. H. Thomas, Harrison and Keith, John Weis, J. B. Hart and Sons, R. M. Cain, Clark and Cain, F. M. Finch, L. A. Saxon, C. F. Enslen, A. G. Campbell, Wm. Stringfellow, D. C. Neal, C. J. Woodruff, Seaman and Saxon, Brooks and Sedberry, and Francis Mann. Patrick Conniff and Mr. McQueen were contractors. Baxter and Peter Schwine were for a long time butchers. The latter, through jealousy, murdered his wife and a negro and then committed suicide while in jail.

Among the lawyers who lived at Wetumpka were Seth P. Storrs, W. W. Morris, A. B. Dawson, William S. Kyle, R. M. Cherry, Sampson W. Harris, William L. Yancey, Thomas Williams, Samuel S. Beeman, Neil S. and Malcom Graham, M. D. Simpson, J. Q. Loomis, A. J. Porter, George Mason, and W. S. Sarsnett.

Bennett S. Griffin and Wm. Mastin, though farmers and living just out of town, spent much of their time in the city, and were active in all of its public affairs. There was a Mr. Thompson, a portrait painter, who resided here many years. He was



a fine painter who put a peculiar beautiful finish to his paintings that made them easily recognizable.

Among the physicians who for years ministered to the sick were Drs. Borroughs, Boissau, and Penick who were here in 1834, and later Drs. Fitzgerald, Harris, Thomas and Edmund Mason, Lightfoot, Townsend, and Robert Williams.

Wetumpka was incorporated under an Act approved January 17th, 1834, embracing the east side of the river, and an election of five councilmen was ordered to be held on the 2nd Monday in February, 1834. George Johnson, Ebenezer Pond, and Thomas Hatchett were to hold it. The Act incorporating the west side was approved on the 18th. The corporate limits embraced all the land laid off in lots by the general government on both sides of the river. The managers of the election on the west side were John M. Byers, Lemuel Bradford, William Harris, Bennett Griffin, and N. H. Crocheron. This was perhaps because the east side was in Coosa, and the west side in Autauga. An Act was approved January 30th, 1839, by which both sides of the river were made one corporation, with three wards on each side of the river. This Act also established a city court which began operations February 3rd, 1839, and continued until 1884. A. A. McWhorter was appointed the first judge, but resigned September 9th, 1839; and D. C. Neal was appointed to the vacancy, and elected in 1840, and held until the court was abolished, 1844.

On the same day, January 17th, that the city incorporation was authorized, an Act was approved incorporating "The Wetumpka Bridge Company." The incorporators were James G. Lyle, Isaac Pond, Benjamin Fitzpatrick, A. B. Northrop, Francis Gray, George Taylor, J. W. Loftin, Thomas E. Clark, G. W. Brown, Charles Cromelin, J. A. Green, and J. L. Bradford. The corporation still exists, so that it has had a continuous existence for about seventy years. Its first bridge was washed away in a freshet in January, 1844, and the river had to be crossed by a ferry boat and bateaux until rebuilt. This was done as soon as possible. The second structure was a covered bridge which stood till the unprecedented flood of 1886, when it was swept away. It has been replaced with an uncovered iron bridge.



The first paper started was by Mr. Henry Lyon in the early part of March, 1835, called *The Times*. Although the town as such was less than two years old, it had a population of 1,200, two churches, three hotels, and an Academy. About a year later two other papers, *The Courier* and *The Family Visitor*, were started. *The Family Visitor* was started by Rev. J. D. Williams.

One who had known Wetumpka only the past fifty years would hardly be able to believe there had once been blocks of business houses on the west side of the river, extending up toward the cemetery, and westward from the bridge. The Gallagher hotel on that side was also the largest hostelry ever in the place, for then there were large crowds of travelers that visited the town. Many of the men, though, later moved to the eastern side, and others to Montgomery. Even residences were moved to Montgomery. W. L. Yancey moved his home, putting it on Perry Street, where it now stands.

The schools were separated in December, 1836, and both a Male and Female Academy were incorporated. The incorporators of the Male were Wm. H. Houghton, A. B. Northrop, L. Q. Bradford, Norman Coe, Edmund I. Fielder, John D. Williams, and Alvin A. McWhorter; of the Female, Robert B. Houghton, Leander Bryant, James Bradford, James Townsend, John Goulding, Irby Q. Kidd, and A. Crenshaw.

The churches and schools have been on the west side, and it has usually had more residences, because the land is level and the water much better. It would appear that the water on the east side ought to be the best, flowing out from the foot of the high hills, but the reverse is true. But so closely identified have both sides been from an early date, that a distinction will not be attempted, except when necessary.

The trade of the place reached a long ways, embracing for many years most of it from Coosa, Tallapoosa, Chambers, Randolph, Talladega, Shelby, Autauga, and even much from Cherokee, and Benton (now Calhoun). It was not a rare thing to see wagons from Macon, Jefferson, Bibb, Blount, and even Heard, Carrol and Troup of Georgia. The largest part of this trade was by wagons, and during the fall, winter, and spring, to get through with a vehicle from the warehouses in the lower part of town to above what was known as "Chicken Row" was

a difficult undertaking. The roads leading in were usually crowded with conveyances both ways.

The flatboat trade, which at one time was very heavy, was so often delayed for want of sufficient water, that as early as January 9th, 1836, The Wetumpka and Coosa Railroad Company was incorporated with the view of furnishing transportation around the Coosa shoals. The capital stock was not to exceed \$1,200,000. They were authorized to cross the Coosa River at any place between Wetumpka and the Ten Islands. Later they were authorized to extend the road through Talladega and Benton (Calhoun) counties to the State line between Georgia and Alabama, or to the Tennessee River at any point above Gunter's Landing. The grading was soon commenced and a very good road bed was graded for about twenty miles, the marks of which can yet be seen in places stretching up on the west side of the river. But the fearful financial crash which came on in 1837, and lasted through several years put an end to "The Flush Times in Alabama and Mississippi," and to this railroad enterprise, ending the aspirations of Wetumpka to being the great central emporium of Alabama. Had this road been pushed through, and had Daniel Pratt been encouraged and aided in locating his cotton factory there which he wished to do, which in 1836 was after built in Prattville, no doubt the place would have been the great trading center of the State; would have received the capital when removed from Tuscaloosa; and have continued the lead it had of Montgomery till 1842; for it was the head of navigation; all boats up the river came there; the freight rates were the same as to Montgomery; and a very muddy road, crossing a bad river, had to be passed over in getting to Montgomery. By the census of 1840 it had one-third more population than Montgomery, it having in round numbers 3,000, while the latter had 2,000, and its business activity was much greater. It had a bank as early as 1836. The first two churches were the Methodist and Baptist, but it was not long before the Presbyterians and Episcopalians had one.

A good class of steamboats were visitors to the place from the time business began, and the number and equipments improved as trade and travel improved. Some of these boats became almost floating palaces, for the passenger lists were large until at a date just preceding the Confederate War, steam-cars began to reduce it. The cabins were beautiful and finely fur-

nished, and the table fare was superior to that of hotels. All boats from Mobile came to Wetumpka as regularly as to Montgomery. There were bar-rooms on board for the accommodation of passengers who drank, and in those days nearly everybody indulged in a dram. One of the most uniform ways of expressing welcome to a guest was to participate in a drink either from the little brown jug, or the beautiful cut glass decanters and glasses adorning pretty sideboards supplied with whiskies, brandies, and wines. About the first thing after greetings, when friends met near a bar-room, was to tip the social glass over the counter.

There was much card playing and gambling indulged in on the boats, and some persons spent much of their time going up and down the river to indulge the propensity for gambling. Regular black-leg gamblers almost lived on the boats for the purpose of fleecing the green ones they could draw into a game. Many a man who entered the cabin with a good supply of money, would land stripped of it. Such was the evil that in the late fifties the legislature prohibited card playing on boats, in hotels, and other public places. Often parties of pleasure were formed who would take a trip to Mobile and return. These were usually accompanied by a musical band, and much time was spent in the cabin cleared of tables, while the dancers glided in graceful motion over its floors to the sweet strains of music.

Among the boats on the river in those days were the Dispatch, Queen of the South Dixie, John Duncan, Niagara, Factor, General Gaines, Bass, St. Nicholas, Jewess, St. Charles, Montgomery, Legrande, Magnolia, and others, the names of which are not remembered. There were usually three or more making the trip weekly. Sometimes opposition boats would start, and the competition for passengers became lively, bidding against each other, so that the fare would be made very low, getting down to one or two dollars for the round trip. But this would be too expensive to the owners to last long. About 1860 a splendid double decked boat was built for the river called the Southern Republic. It had two decks and cabins and made a striking impression on the beholder. It had a fine caliope attachment, and on approaching a landing or leaving it, some popular piece of music would be played for notice to interested

parties. It was frequently played between landings for the entertainment of passengers.

In the Seminole war with the Indians in Florida, 1836, a military company was raised in Wetumpka called "The Borderers," led by Capt. W. J. Campbell. After the return its existence as a military company was continued for some years.

When the Indians were about leaving their old country under the compulsion of the United States, for their home assigned them in the Indian Territory, in August, 1836, Mr. Holiness, a citizen of Wetumpka, was married to an Indian maiden princess of the McIntosh family. He went with his bride and her tribe to their new home in the West. The marriage took place in the Baptist church, and Col. Thomas Williams, an eye witness, says no more handsome couple ever stood before the altar of that church to be made one in the holy bonds of matrimony. Unusual interest was felt as a popular white was going to leave his home in the city, and cast his fortune with the expatriated Indians.

Hotels and boarding houses were in good supply and demand because of the large amount of travel and traffic. Besides Horton and Gallagher, who have already been named, there was at different times and places catering to the public: Echols, Batchelor, Blake, Saxon, Pogue, Roach, Mrs. Phillips, and Mrs. Roberts. The leading hotel after Gallagher's was what was called the "Coosa Hall," until its destruction by fire, now "Riverside Inn."

In 1836, A. B. Dawson, Sampson W. Harris, and W. W. Mason came to Wetumpka, and became men of much more than local note. By this time Wetumpka had become prominent, and advanced in all directions. The financial crash that began in 1837, and continued for several years, led to the failure of several of her most wealthy citizens, and to the crippling and destruction of some of the projects for her enlargement.

This was a fine point for fishing, and several large shoal traps were placed in the river which often supplied more than the local demand. Not infrequently quantities would be furnished to Montgomery and other points. The writer remembers being in Wetumpka, once, and seeing bateau loads of them landed, and



by the time they could be removed the traps would need to be emptied again. Schools of fish had come up the river to the shoals in the effort to find shallow water for spawning, and in swimming around, the current would wash them on the traps. This was the most noted catch on record. It was about 1850. Joe Skinner was owner of some of these traps, and for years was engaged in the fish business. He told the writer that on the day spoken of, he took from his traps 2,300, and Judge Neal still more from his.

In the spring of 1839, William L. and Benj. C. Yancey embarked in the newspaper business in Wetumpka, and threw so much vigor into it as to bring Wetumpka into more prominent notice than even before. It will not be amiss to draw on its files for some culling that will add interest to this chapter. Access to these files was had through the courtesy of Dr. Thomas M. Owen, Director of Archives of Alabama, who has complete files of Yancey's paper.

In the salutatory, the purpose of the paper is declared to be, "in its political feature to represent the original Democratic Republican Party, opposed to national banking, protective tariff, and internal improvements by government. The advocacy of a strict construction of the Constitution, and the firm maintenance of State Rights. Its principal business will be to build up all the interests of Wetumpka, so as to make it a leading city of the State."

In its first issue it strongly advocated the election of Wm. R. King for the vice-presidency, who had for more than twenty years been a United States senator.

The legislature had decided upon the establishment of a Penitentiary, and had located it at Wetumpka. It had been a matter of much local interest as to the side of the river which it should be built. But about the time of the Yancey purchase it had been decided to build on the east side, where it now is, by a vote of two of the commissioners to one. *The Courier*, a paper published by Charles Yancey, condemned the selected site as sickly, and made general charges of unhealthfulness about the east side. *The Argus* denied the charges, approved the location, and administered a rebuke to *The Courier* for working to



the detriment of Wetumpka by such declarations of unhealthfulness.

The paper reported the receipts of cotton at Mobile from May 4th to 8th at 2,000 bales. At that time most of the cotton south of the Tennessee Valley in Alabama was floated down its rivers to Mobile. Cotton at this time, at Wetumpka, was worth from 11 to 14 cts.; bagging, 22 to 24; hams, 15 to 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ ; sides, 14; shoulders, 11; nails, 9 to 10; butter, 37 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; corn, 75 to 1.00; coffee, 16; molasses, 45 to 50; rice, 8; sugar, 9 to 10; whiskey, 60 to 65.

In about a month from the sale of the paper to Yancey there appears a notice of the death of M. D. Simpson who had been a former proprietor and editor. It speaks of him as having been of much prominence and influence, highly esteemed, and whose death was widely mourned. The present commandant of the Soldiers Home, Capt. James M. Simpson, is a son of this gentleman.

There appeared an order in the paper that was not uncommon then, commanding, by order of Lt. Col. O. P. Hackett, the 68th regiment of militia to attend a brigade encampment to be held at Dudleyville, Tallapoosa County, on June 3rd, 1839. This encampment was held, and before breaking up, a visit was made by it to the battlefield of Horse Shoe Bend, and the remains of Montgomery, for whom the capital of the State was named, and who was killed in the battle and buried there, were taken up, carried to Dudleyville, and there buried with military honors.

Another notice, though common then, sounds strangely now, was for the sale, at public outcry of five negroes, on the 10th of June, by John Driver, administrator.

Another notice common then, but unusual now, was of some horses "strayed" both by Wm. A. Wilson and Joseph Cleveland. Under the law of "Straying," when strange domestic animals came upon one's premises, the owner of the premises could take them up, and advertise the animals with a description for a certain time, and if not claimed by a lawful owner in the time they became the property of the one "Straying" them.

About the same time there was an editorial calling attention to the law, approved February 1st, 1839, making it a penal offense to carry a deadly weapon concealed about the person, and urging compliance with the statute.

The paper gave an earnest support of Arthur P. Bagby for governor, Dixon H. Lewis for Congress, and A. B. Dawson for the House of Representatives, who was opposed by W. W. Morris and Samuel Graham.

At this time a line of coaches was being run from Wetumpka to Eatonton and Greensboro, Ga., by way of Dadeville, Lafayette, and West Point; and another from Montgomery to Abbingdon, Va., by way of Wetumpka, Talladega, Rome, Ga., and Knoxville, Tenn., by the enterprising Col. J. R. Powell.

In the issue of *The Argus* of May 22nd, 1839, there is an editorial endorsement of the sentiment of a Georgia correspondent of the "Standard of the Union," in his opposition to Henry Clay for president on the ground of Clay's political sentiment being at variance with democratic sentiment, and also that of many southern whigs; "Clay is a consolidationist rather than States Rights; a liberal rather than strict constructionist of the Constitution; for protective tariff; for national bank; for hearing petitions of abolitionists; and for hostility to the interests of Georgia in her dealings with the Indians."

A public and enthusiastic dinner was given at Wetumpka, May 28th, in honor of Bagby, at which the attendance was large. After dinner a number of toasts were drunk, and among the most prominent ones offering them were Col. S. P. Storrs, Capt. Leander Bryant, Judge Ebenezer Pond, S. W. Harris, and R. M. Cherry.

A paper in June of that year speaks in very complimentary terms of the public examinations of the pupils of the Wetumpka Male and Female Academies, presided over respectively by Mr. Wallace and Mrs. Bradford, with their assistants.

Another characteristic of those days was the celebration of the 4th of July. It was then a universal holiday, and almost uniformly celebrated in some public way, usually by a barbecue in each community, with the reading of the Declaration of In-

dependence, an oration, music, and other festivities. Christmas was not looked forward to more eagerly than the celebrated Fourth. As a sample of how it was observed, the following is a substantial account of the observance in Wetumpka in 1839, preparations for which had been making from the latter part of May. When the day came it was ushered in at five o'clock in the morning by booming cannon, repeated at intervals through the day. The military company, "The Light Artillery Borderers," were on parade. At 10 o'clock the procession formed in front of the Court House of the city, and marched over the bridge to the Baptist church, where prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Heard of Mobile. The Declaration of Independence was read by Mr. Franklin Fisk; followed by an eloquent oration from Wiley W. Mason. The procession was again formed, and marched back across the bridge to the barge of the Dispatch, on which it was carried to the grounds of the barbecue, where a bountiful and sumptuous repast was partaken of, prepared under the supervision of Messrs. Ryland and Hubbard. Music lent its charm to the feast. A beautiful original poem, from a gifted lady, was read. The cloths were removed, and then came the drinking of about forty toasts, patriotic, humorous, to the "Borderers," to individuals, and in regard to the removal of the capital to Wetumpka. There is an account of a splendid celebration at the same time at Harmony Springs, where Johnson J. Hooper was the orator.

The first bale of cotton for 1839 was received at Fort Gains, Ga., July 29th. So it appears that before the use of commercial fertilizers cotton was marketed sometimes as early as July.

Some papers of the year 1902, in July, speaking of the long prevailing drouth of the season, that so fearfully cut off the crop of the year, say "it has not been equaled since the drouth of 1839. The drouth of 1839 had lasted for more than two months by the 9th of October, and supplies of all sorts had run out in Wetumpka, even paper upon which to issue the periodicals, except half sheet issues. The means of receiving freights was by the river, and it was too low for boats to run, and lower than it had ever been known. The drouth was not broken until the 11th of November, and it was December before the boats could resume their trips. In the latter part of November cotton was from 7 to 8 cents, but by the 25th of March, 1840, it had fallen to 3 to 6½.

The Penitentiary of the State stands closely related to the history of Wetumpka, for it was located there at its first establishment, and has ever since remained there. During the year 1839, the Commissioners to build the Penitentiary, A. A. McWhorter, William Hogan, and Malcom Smith, had let the contract to W. H. Thomas for \$84,899.00. The cornerstone was laid with imposing ceremonies by the Masons, March 4th, 1840, escorted to the place by the Borderers. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Holman, and an address was made by A. B. Dawson. The land upon which it was built was owned in times of Indian possession by an Indian named Slab. On the 27th of October, 1841, the keys of the Penitentiary were formally turned over to the Commissioners, and the occasion was publicly celebrated by a dinner. William Hogan was made the first Warden.

To January, 1842, but one convict had been incarcerated. His name was William Garrett from Autauga County, a harness maker from New York. He was charged with harboring a runaway negro, and was sentenced for twenty years. He had a wife in New York. He once escaped, but was recap'ured. He was finally pardoned by act of the legislature, because grave doubts had arisen as to his guilt. Four additional convicts were received on the 22nd of March, 1842, and still others later. On the 24th of December, 1842, eight convicts made their escape by lashing together two pieces of timber, nailing cross pieces at intervals on these for steps, and tying a rope to the end going over the wall, by which they could lower themselves to the ground. This was done while the Warden and guards were at dinner. Seven got out then, but the eighth, hearing the guard approaching, hid himself in a pile of lumber until night, and then made his escape. One, in descending, fell and hurt himself so he failed to make good his escape. By January 10th, 1843, all but two had been recaptured.

In February, 1843, there were 28 convicts in the walls, 12 of whom were from Mobile. Of these, six were making wagons; three were blacksmiths; three shoemakers; four tailoring; three at cabinet work; three coopering; one a painter; one a cook; and two at miscellaneous work. Other industries were added, such as saddle and harness making, tinnern trade, etc.

A. M. Bradley succeeded Hogan as warden in January, 1844. Sometime during the year 1844 the wooden workshops in



the yard were burned, but replaced. The convicts in those days were not congregated together in large cells as now. There were long rows of narrow cells, each occupied by only one at night, and each cell had its separate door and lock, and then a strong chain ran in to a staple in each door through the length of the line of cells. There was quite a clanking night and morning as these chains were being rapidly run along the tiers of cells. The convicts were not allowed to converse with each other, or visitors to talk with them except by special permission.

The condition of the Penitentiary financially was not satisfactory to the legislature, the cost of maintenance being so far in excess of income. To January 1st, 1846, it had cost to maintain it \$53,546.44, while the receipts from its products had been only \$21,565.75, leaving a balance against it of \$31,980.69. In January, 1846, Thomas Cargyle was made warden. In February of that year an Act was passed authorizing the lease of the institution; and it was leased by John G. Graham in the same month, and he was lessee and warden until 1852, when his six-year lease expired.

From 1852 to 1858 the lessees were Moore and Jordan, with Mr. Moore as warden. They engaged largely for a time in the manufacture of rope and bagging, but it was a financial failure, involving the lessees in heavy loss. It also proved unhealthy for the convicts.

In 1858, Dr. Ambrose Burrows and Mr. Holt were lessees, Dr. Burrows as warden. He was killed in 1862 by a convict named Karminsky. Dr. Burrows had whipped him for misconduct in accordance with the rules of the system. He vowed revenge. Watching his opportunity, at a time when Dr. Burrows was off his guard, Karminsky, with an axe in hand, at one blow nearly severed the Doctor's head from the body. He was tried for the murder in Rockford, and hanged in the yard of the Penitentiary, in the presence of the convicts.

The State resumed control upon the death of Dr. Burrows, and appointed Dr. M. G. Moore warden. The war came in 1861. The supply of men for soldiers was getting scarce, and a proposal was made to the convicts to pardon those who would enlist as soldiers in the Confederate service. Many enlisted. With those left Dr. Moore manufactured many articles useful for the



Confederate needs so that he was able to turn into the treasury about \$80,000 in Confederate money. Alabama, at the request of Mississippi, owing to greater security at Wetumpka, received all of Mississippi's convicts. These remained at Wetumpka until the spring of 1865, when the Federals threw open the doors of the Penitentiary and turned loose all the convicts of both States. When thus released, one named Marooney refused to leave, and stayed alone at the Penitentiary, faithfully guarded it, and protected the property as well as he could until relieved by proper authority. Dr. Moore continued to act as warden until in June, 1866, when Gov. Patton leased it to Smith and McMillan. This was an unfortunate lease, as the \$15,000 advanced them by the State was never repaid, and the valuable machinery was wrecked and almost worthless. In 1866, by act of the legislature the lessees were allowed to sub-let the convicts, and thus was begun the system of letting the convicts out under contracts. The history of the Penitentiary as connected with Coosa ended with the formation of Elmore County in 1866. It is well enough to say that the Penitentiary proper has ceased to be the place of confinement to any large number of the convicts, but is mainly the hospital for those of chronic sickness. There is a small farm and large garden attached, where those who are able work.

In the latter part of 1839 there is a reference in *The Argus* to the continued financial depression which had continued from 1837, and that was leading to many business failures, and the financial ruin of many individuals. Another article in the paper shows the wonderful contrast between the revenues of the United States then and sixty-four years later. They were in the aggregate in 1839, \$35,661,427.82. After deducting the expenditures there was left a balance in the treasury of \$1,536,384.93. Even as late as 1860 the whole revenue was only a little over \$60,000,000, and that met all demands of what was then called an extravagant administration, and left a surplus in the treasury. Now the Postoffice Department alone expends more than twice the whole revenues then. More than a billion dollars are required now to meet the current expenses. This shows an unwarranted degree of extravagance.

William L. Yancey, who had been living in Lowndes County, moved to Wetumpka in the early part of 1840, and became more intimately connected with the editorial conduct of the paper, and more closely identified with the interests of Wetumpka and

Coosa. It was perhaps during this year that he lost so many slaves by someone poisoning the spring on the plantation from which water was largely used.

A petition from the citizens of Coosa, Talladega, and Benton counties to the legislature to do away with the charter of the Turnpike Road, and make it a public one is referred to in the paper. On the 25th of March, 1840, there appears in the paper an interesting account of the marriage of Victoria, the young Queen of England, to Prince Albert, with a lengthy description of the scenes and ceremonies. It hardly seems credible that one crowned and married so long ago, should have held the sceptre for such a while. But God seems to have lengthened out her life for she was no less a wife and mother in her own family, than a queen in her empire. She deserves to be remembered not for brilliancy but for excellency.

Great floods of rain fell in the spring of 1840, and the paper complained of the great interruption to travel from high waters. It said some gardens about Wetumpka were ten feet under water, and the roof was all that could be seen of one of the warehouses. The next spring, that of 1841, had even a greater flood, coming down in tradition and history as "the Harrison freshet," because it extended over much of the country about the time of his inauguration as president. But neither of these reached the height of the one in 1833, which was the highest known until the great freshet of 1886 which entered so many of the stores, and carried away the second bridge which had stood since 1844.

On the 6th of June, 1840, the editor of *The Argus* and some other Wetumpkians were a party of excursionists who were to take a trip over the first completed twelve miles of the Montgomery and West Point Railroad. The party consisted of about sixty. As they went and returned the people were gathered along the line of the road to see the then marvelous sight of people flying along, drawn by steam. It was to them a new and strange revelation. Less than ten years before the first railroad in the United States had been operated. The trip was made to the terminus, and then returning about half way, the train stopped, and the excursionists partook of an enjoyable dinner spread by the managers of the road. Hon. Abram Martin presided at the table and over the toasts. Upon reaching Mont-

gomery on the return, James E. Belser made a speech of thanks on behalf of the excursionists to the railroad officials. This road has been a great factor in giving importance to Montgomery. Though trains were running on the road as early as 1840, the connection by rail to Atlanta was not completed until about 1853, when the Atlanta and West Point was completed. The connection between the termini was made by a number of stage coaches, which gradually shortened their run as the roads approached each other. The writer has passed over the route when the staging was from West Point to Newnan, then to Grantsville, then to Hoganville, and last to LaGrange.

There was much sickness in Wetumpka in the fall of 1840, and it prevailed to an unusual extent in the country, reaching up into the hills which were regarded as immune against the type then prevailing. The record for the year was bad in the line of sickness.

The Fourth of July, 1841, came on Sunday, but on Monday, the 5th, there was quite a noted celebration in lieu of the 4th. The prayer was offered by Rev. Benjamin Foscue, a Primitive Baptist preacher of good property from the upper part of Coosa. The Declaration of Independence was read by James R. Powell; and the oration was delivered by James W. Graham. The dinner was spread near Valley Brook Spring. Upon the removal of the cloths W. W. Morris was made president, Judge E. Pond and A. Kendrick were made vice-presidents. After drinking the toasts, which ended the celebration, the people were addressed by Wm. L. Yancey, then a candidate for the legislature, and he thrilled them by his speech, and for the first time the people became apprised that a great orator was among them.

The population of Coosa the first of 1842 was 6,995.

In the early part of April, 1842, Wm. J. Campbell was buried at Wetumpka, his body having been brought from Rockford, where he died. He was sheriff of the county, and said to be one of the best in the State. He was buried with military honors by the "Borderers" of which he was captain in the Florida war, and after their return to Wetumpka, until elected sheriff.

*The Argus* tells of the high and complimentary terms in which *The New York Express* speaks of the prompt action of Alabama in paying a debt of \$800,000 due from her in New York during this season of still continued money depression. What made it so notable was Alabama's heavy losses by bank failures, and the disposition so rife in places to repudiation.

The 4th of July celebration was 1842 was held in the Presbyterian church, and the ladies furnished the dinner, selling tickets at \$1.00, the proceeds being for the benefit of the church. They also had a fair for its benefit, and realized \$815.62. But somebody put off on them a worthless \$5.00 and two \$2.00 bills.

During the year a "Total Abstinence Society" was formed, that steadily grew in numbers and influence for a time. Its president was A. A. McWhorter, and the secretary was James W. Graham.

*The Argus* of the 6th of July tells of a very cold spell of weather for the time of year, and that a flock of 500 sheep that had not been long sheared were frozen to death in New York. The paper of October 5th of this year tells of peach, cherry, and other fruit trees being in full bloom. On the 11th of October is the notice of the marriage of William M. Lindsey of Weogufka, a prominent young man of that community, to Miss Martha E. Calfee. They were both afterward evidently known over the country. The November number of the 15th tells of the death of the wife of Alexander Smith, from the bloody flux that was so fatal among the Scotch settlers of what was known as the Carolina neighborhood. Cotton was then worth only from 4½ to 5½ cts.

*The Argus*, in January, 1843, tells with sadness of the rumored death of the young and popular Queen Victoria of England. Those were not the days of telegraphic news, so it was sometime before it was learned that she was not dead, but a dastardly attempt had been made by a young man of about twenty years of age to shoot her, while riding out with Prince Albert.

Snow fell to the depth of several inches on the 23rd of March, 1843, and it was cold for some time. This snow was extensive. The writer remembers on that day in South Caro-



lina, the fall was about six inches, and well remembers the snow battle of that and successive days by the boys on the playgrounds of Bethany Academy. It was made possible by rolling up a number of large balls on the grounds. During the time of these snows, and before and after appeared the wonderful comet that has come down in history, noted for its brightness, the great length and curvature of its tail. Some humorous fellow said "warm weather need not be expected until the departure of the comet, as the cold was produced by the incessant fanning of its enormous tail."

The gold fever ran high during 1843, and there was much search for it both in Coosa and Tallapoosa. There was considerable mining done about Goldville in Tallapoosa. There was for a long time signs about Rockford and elsewhere where search was made for the precious metal.

*The Argus* complained during part of this year about the scarcity of chickens, and the high price, \$2.50 per dozen. But it said turkeys, both wild and tame, were plentiful and cheap, ranging from 37½ to 75 cts. Fish were abundant and cheap, the traps doing well.

R. M. Cherry, a lawyer who lived partly at Wetumpka, and at Rockford, lost his wife by death, September 18th. She was a Miss Crenshaw. Cherry was a long while a prominent lawyer, and was the commissioner of the general government, through whom the last of the scattered Indians were removed in 1845.

The church building of the Baptists in Wetumpka was burned on the 7th of December, 1843. The Episcopalians kindly offered them the use of their building, until they could rebuild. The building erected was the pretty structure in which they have ever since worshipped.

W. J. Couch of Wetumpka was this year, 1843, elected Secretary of the Senate. Joseph D. Phelan was Clerk of the House. Wm. L. Yancey was in the House, and made the speech upon the State Bank and its Branches, the most important question before the body, that produced the most profound impression of any made during the session. His argument seemed to throw new light upon the minds of even the old legislators upon the banking question. From this time his reputation as a speaker



was established. Phelan afterward became a citizen of Coosa, so that Coosa certainly had a prominent place in the legislature of 1843.

Wetumpka lost her first bridge on the 15th of January, 1844, which greatly inconvenienced the people, as well as inflicting a heavy loss on the stockholders.

On the 29th of February the death of the wife of W. W. Mason took place, and her loss was deplored not alone as a bereavement to her highly esteemed husband and the family, but such was the loveliness of her character, and so useful in the community had her life been, that it was felt to be a public calamity.

On the 20th of March of this year Colonel Yancey sold *The Argus* to Mr. B. B. Moore. The paper was about nine years old at the time of the transfer. The law partnership that had existed between Sampson W. Harris and Wm. L. Yancey was also dissolved during this year, and a partnership in law was established between Mr. Yancey and his distinguished half brother, Samuel S. Beeman. They were both good lawyers, and gifted in oratory.

January 5th, 1845, a fire took place in Wetumpka that proved quite destructive. It swept away all from the bridge, and in front of the Coosa Hall to the foot of the hill, and up to what was long known as "Chicken Row." Insurance was not then so common as now, and the result was but a light amount of insurance. The loss was very heavy, for heavy stocks were carried in those days. But with energy and pluck, the work of rebuilding was begun, and soon, Phoenix-like, she had arisen from her ashes to her busy life again, with many better buildings than the ones consumed.

In 1845 and 1846, Wetumpka made earnest effort to get the capitol. There was a disposition to move it from Tuscaloosa on the part of many. Wetumpka and Montgomery were eager to become the location for it. Wetumpka and Coosa sent Col. Howell Ross and Col. J. R. Powell as strong influential men to work in their interest. They worked earnestly, but Montgomery was successful, and from then on, with her railroads and the capitol, she has left her long time rival far behind in the

race for power and distinction. From then Wetumpka barely held what she had for some years, say till about 1857. Then a good deal of wagon trade commenced going through to Montgomery, and her trade declined rather than grew. During this time the lower ferry over the Tallapoosa was a very profitable possession, having about as much as could be done till a late hour in the night to put across the travel.

Another terrible conflagration occurred on the 11th of June, 1852, when almost the same area was burned over. The Haggerty Block, and the Coosa Hall were not burned this time, but all from the bridge to where the court house now stands, and on up to where Mr. Hubbard lived, went out in smoke and ashes. There was some suspicion that one of the merchants, Felix Simmons, had started the fire. McKinney Thomas had given utterance to his suspicions. Simmons watched his opportunity. Having provided himself with pistol in one hand and whip in the other, he met Thomas in the street, and inflicted a castigation upon him.

As early as 1836, Wetumpka had a bank of issue, and during the years of prosperity its circulation was large. But during the long period of depression following the crash of 1837, the bank succumbed, went out of business, and for a long time struggled with its depreciated notes.

For a number of years, running through the fifties, merchants paid taxes on their gross sales. During much of this time there were four houses, those of Due and Cabbot; Pearce, Taylor & Co.; Houghton Allen & Co.; and McKinney Thomas, whose sales exceeded \$100,000 each per year. There were others whose sales were over \$50,000. A. G. Due, started, a poor boy in the early days of Wetumpka, and worked his way by energy and tact to the front, which was held by him to his death, though he died without much estate, having liberally used his gains to build up the place, and to hold its trade during the days of decline. At one time he was associated in partnership with a Mr. Heard. They were large cotton buyers as well as merchants. Heard was found guilty of changing the weights on cotton receipts. He made his escape between suns to void punishment. Due was not a party to the fraud, and therefore did not suffer in reputation, and continued business alone for some-

time after Heard's departure. He and Charles Cabbot then formed a partnership that lasted till Cabbot's death.

Allen was a clerk for Wm. and James Douglass when they were leading merchants of the place, and became afterward one of the leading merchants himself, of the strong firm of Houghton and Allen. Rice was also a clerk who arose in business capacity so as to become one of the firm of Houghton, Allen and Rice. Rice afterward went to Memphis, Tenn., doing business there after the war. He has a son who is a prominent minister of the Presbyterian church, now in Atlanta. Houghton went to Boston after the war, and became a member of the strong publishing house of Houghton and Mifflin.

The social life of Wetumpka was highly enjoyable, owing to the culture and refinement of its people, among whom it was a pleasure indeed to mingle. While there was taste, ease, and comfort, there was an absence of that stiffness and exclusiveness that so often eliminate pleasant intercourse. What was undertaken in a social way, or for public improvement of schools, churches, and the like was well done. They took an honorable pride in their churches, and were liberal in the payment of their pastors. Among the most noted of the Presbyterian pastors was Rev. Robert Holman who was with them in the palmy days of the city. He was very popular among all the people. He died in his fortieth year, July 5, 1842, and is buried in the cemetery at Wetumpka, and over his remains there is a pretty monument erected to his memory by the young men of Wetumpka. Dr. Mitchell was for a time the pastor of the Presbyterians. He was afterward for many years the principal of their high school at Florence, Ala. Dr. George Foster was pastor among them for several years before, and during the war as well as after it, but finally resigned to become the head of the Orphans' Home at Tuskegee.

Dr. McDougal was pastor of the Episcopal church, as well as being for many years at the head of a flourishing school. The Baptists had a number of ministers, but among those longest identified and best known were J. D. Williams, Dr. W. A. Chambliss, Dr. D. W. McIver, P. H. Lundy, Platt Stout, Geo. E. Brewer, and Rufus H. Figh. The Methodist Episcopal Church South was from an early date a strong body, and from time to time some of their strongest men ministered to them.

Candor requires it to be said that with many good things to the praise of the place, that liquors were freely sold both wholesale and retail, and the indulgence in intoxicants led to the ruin of many of the young men reared here, and who came to the place to enter business.

There was always enough military spirit in the community to keep most of the time a well drilled volunteer company. For a few days before the war, and during the early part of it, Prof. Davie had a good school with the military feature attached. The school furnished some officers to several of the companies that went from this section, and Davie at last gave up the school to become captain of a company. "The Wetumpka Light Guards" was a well drilled volunteer company which had been organized for some years. Upon the secession of the State it was sent with other companies by Gov. A. B. Moore to Pensacola to seize the forts and Navy Yard there. After Confederate troops were sent to hold these, it returned to Wetumpka. But hostilities beginning between the States, in the spring of 1861 it volunteered into the Confederate service, and became part of the 3rd Ala. Regt. When they started for Virginia they went as far as Montgomery on the pretty double-decked Southern Republic. A large crowd of friends and citizens gathered at the warehouse on the wharf to see them off. A beautiful silk banner was presented to them on behalf of the ladies of Wetumpka by Rev. Geo. E. Brewer, which was received and responded to by Lt. Henry Storrs. This was followed by tender farewells as parents, brothers, sisters, and friends parted, not knowing they would ever meet again. Tears flowed from almost every eye while blessings were called down upon the dear young men leaving home for the carnage of war. When the company was aboard the boat and the men standing upon the decks and about the guards waving their farewells and throwing kisses to those who were soon to be seen no more, or if at all, in the distant future, the irrepressible Nick Carnochan called to a friend standing on the bank, and said, "Tell mother the next time she hears of me I'll be in Abraham's bosom," thus punning on the name of Abraham Lincoln.

In 1866, Wetumpka was cut off with that part of Coosa which was taken to form the new county of Elmore and became the county seat. Its history from thence forward belongs elsewhere than in Coosa. It has continued to be of much busi-

ness, though not of the importance of former years. But of recent years there has been a material reviving in increased business, population, and building, stimulated by the flourishing Agricultural School of the District. Many good residences and business houses have gone up, and there is a general air of improvement in all directions. The United States has expended a good deal of money in recent years in clearing out the shoals and building a lock with a view to opening up the navigation of the Coosa over her more than fifty miles of shoal water, so that navigation may extend to Rome, Ga.



## CHAPTER IV

## SETTLEMENT AND SETTLERS OF COOSA

As stated elsewhere, there were a few scattered white families living among the Indians at the time of the cession of their lands to the whites. There followed immediately a rapid influx especially in the eastern, middle, and northern parts. In Indian times and afterwards there was a settlement about two miles east of Wetumpka called New Georgia, the home of some prominent families. North a few miles were Hon. Howel Rose and George Taylor, more fully noticed elsewhere, and a Mr. Thrasher. These were men of good property and farms. Just north of Thrasher was John Pogue, long identified with Wetumpka. There were also Washington Barton, Wm. Mastin, Richard Smoot, and Bennett S. Griffin whose lives are interwoven with that of the county. There also lived in the vicinity Jared Townsend, one of the first elected commissioners, as also Thos. L. McGowan, John Thompson, Dr. Thomas, Westley Marshall, Solomon Wood, and William Lovelady, one of the first officials of the county. For six miles east it was almost an unbroken wilderness, and so remained till after the war, covered with fine timber. The range of hills running east of Wetumpka has had few settlements to the present. A jug factory was on one of these hills for a long while, owned by a Mr. Mulder. One of his sons still runs it. Then came in a right good settlement, some there early and others later. Among these were Charles Gregory, Samuel Welch, Henry Gilmer, Rev. Robert Stewart, and William Townsend (noticed elsewhere) and their families, in the vicinity of Hatchechubbee Creek. There were others not now remembered. Eastward toward and around Good Hope church, and in the country lying north of the Tallassee Plank Road, there were the Shepherds, Pink Floyd and sons, William Lyle and sons, Pink Lett and sons, Owen Swindall and sons, Rev. Mr. Nichol, Seaborn Wingate and H. A. Jackson, Luke McNeil, Robert Lett, Luke and Hugh Haynie, Frederick and Benjamin Timmerman, Rev. Joseph Norton and his father, Mr. Clayton, Y. D. Harrington, James Ramsey, Mr. Osborne, the Lancasters, Mr. Fiefder, William White, and Mr. Ellis. None of these figured in public life, but were good substantial citizens, whose hospitality was such as to make a stop at their house a real pleasure. About where Eclectic now is, there were the pleasant homes of Seaborn Kidd, Wm. Haynie,

Dr. Whetstone, Eli and Fletcher Williams, and where a good resting place awaiting the one who had come through the almost unbroken forest of splendid pines to the east. On the old Georgia road, T. U. McCain, Jordan Thornton, and the Shepherds, each of whom were long, well, and favorably known. Their families had seen the country change from a new to one established. Around and near Central Institute were William Reeves, Abram Callaway, William Barnes, Major Peevy, John D. Letcher, Rev. James Peter, David Bozeman, Daniel Carmichael, Uriah Williams, Rev. Barney Elliott, Rev. Benjamin Lloyd, Mr. James Mann and sons, Mr. Watkins, and Dr. Watkins. Many of these lived around there until death; and many of those now in the country are their descendants. This community became very prominent after the location of the Central Institute. This drew others of means, influence, and culture until the superiority of the community as a place of residence was attested by the numbers who sought homes here. Some of these were President A. T. Holmes, Profs. B. T. Smith and B. Savage, Revs. Joseph Bankston, Bright Skipper, T. J. West, Platt Stout, with John A. Pylant, Wm. M. Lindsey, William Thomas and sons, Mr. Green Holifield, Stephen Hickman, Mr. Wideman, Swep Wall, and others. Mr. Davis had a machine and gun shop on the Sockapatoy road about two miles away, that did a good business, and through the war was very useful. He afterwards bought the Central school building, and established his machinery in it. Above the village Mr. Walkley owned a good home, where he raised nice fruit. He was a scholarly man, and was highly esteemed as a teacher. He was made principal in the female department of Central. One son is now prominent in business circles. Above him, Dr. Edwards had a good home, and a tan yard. From here, for years, the forest was almost unbroken to the fine old home of Mark E. Moore. When built, his was one of the best homes in the county. It became the property of Jas. R. Powell after the transfer of the stage line to the Plank Road, and was kept as the stage stand and boarding house. Above this, Braddock Harris early established a blacksmith shop where he did a good business owing to the heavy travel on the road. He had a well of fine water near the road, which furnished many travelers and their thirsty teams refreshing draughts. To this point from Wetumpka the Plank Road passed over a comparatively level country. It was more broken along the original route of the Sockapatoy road.

In the early fifties, John T. Brooks began a mercantile and milling business, both saw and grist, had wood and iron shops, and soon a thrifty village, Brooksville, took the place of the woods. For a good while he did a fine business, but ultimately failed. The business has been carried on by others, so that it has continued a good center for local trade all these years. Some of the men of this region were here either among the Indians or just after. Among these were W. H. Ray, John Corbett, William and John Suttle, Archibald Kimbrell, Grigsby Hughes, Mark E. Moore, William Blake and son, Isaac Blake. Wm. Blake and his wife, who was Miss Rhoda Suttle, were the parents of nineteen children. Lumpkin Martin, a son-in-law of Solomon Robbins, and father of Darius Martin, was here quite early. These were all substantial and reliable citizens, and most of them still have representatives around. There came in a few years later Benjamin Hodnett and his father, Joseph Smart, a son-in-law of William Suttle, J. H. Willbanks and his brother, Capt. J. R. Cross and William Cross, the Archers, D. M. and Thomas Harris, Mr. Bross, James Walston, R. J. Simmons, John Conner, and the Casons, one of whom became sheriff. Rev. Bright Skipper and Colonel Austin also lived about here for a time.

Charles K. Cotton, and the Parkers (Joseph and Monroe) were east of Brooksville, and always maintained a good school west of the place, from an early date, were the Rogers (Washington and his father and brothers), and the Ellises, familiarly known as "Uncle Ben and Nathan," and also W. G. Ellis. North of Brooksville was the home of Nathan Bozeman, one of the early and prominent citizens of the county. He first settled near Fish Pond in 1833. In a few years he settled the home near Brooksville. It was a noted place on the road for years both for the appearance and comfort of the place, and the fine orchard. Here was reared his sons, Col. Nathaniel Bozeman of Arkansas, Col. David of Central, Dr. Nathan of national fame as a surgeon, and his daughters, Mrs. M. L. Bulger, Mrs. J. D. Letcher, Mrs. Jasper McKinney, and Mrs. James Jordan. James Jordan and Mr. Sarsenett, father of William Sarsenett, once prominent as a lawyer and politician, and son-in-law of Hon. George Taylor, lived between Brooksville and Nixburg. The people settled around Nixburg more rapidly perhaps than in any other portion of the county. As early as 1832, Solomon Robbins settled, the first white man among the Indians, and

lived at the same place till his death in 1880 at the advanced age of 82 years. A further notice of him appears later. Soon after him came in Larkin Cleveland and his grown sons, Joseph, Benjamin, Robert, and Harvey. They were here and took an active part in the organization and early history of the county, as did some of their posterity after them. Also among those early settlers were Henry Lee, the hotel keeper and merchant of Nixburg, and his son-in-law, Dr. Elias Parker, also Charles, William, Absolom, and Ambrose Nix, for whom the place was named. Robbins had four sons, Solomon, Jr., Peyton, Thomas, and George. About 1843, Alexander Smith bought the Larkin Cleveland place just to the east of Robbins, and raised his large and useful family there. The place is still held by his son. William Crawford lives at the Robbins place. Richard and Zachariah Powell came in some later, as also Henry and Epps Temple, John Logan, Rigdon Edwards, the Littles (Asa, James, and Robert), Thornhills, Hollidays, Richards, Days, Walden, Gus Morgan, Jerry Garey, Kendricks, Grahams, Halls, Robinsons, Crumplers, Leonards, Townsends, and many others not now recalled. It was a fine substantial set of citizens, above the average in intelligence, property, and public spirit. Good schools and churches were kept up, and for years there was a regular camp meeting held. In 1835, Monroe Parker came into the country east of Brooksville and Nixburg. In the same year George Johnson and William Howard with their father-in-law, Jesse Suttle, came into the Oakchoy neighborhood, northeast of Nixburg. Here Johnson built his mill that still stands, the first in this part of Coosa. It was not a great while after till Haggerty also put up one on Salonoby, and some later Mr. Hardy had one, as also Dr. Parker and Dr. Robinson. About the same time Russell and William Spears came in, as also Mr. Hobdy, and Adam, Jesse, and Eli Harrell, if they did not precede. A son of Eli Harrell, William V., now owns a farm in Talladega, but spends much of his time with a daughter, Mrs. Barnes, in Woodlawn. He is well preserved though he has passed his three score and ten. He was nicknamed "Buck" when a boy, because of his fleetness, and his ability to dodge a ball in playing. His father was once the captain of a barge run in Florida waters. Adam was a steam doctor. He later went to the Knight and Whetstone neighborhood west of Buyckville. William, on growing up, went to Louisiana and engaged in steamboating from New Orleans to Shreveport. He was a major in the Lewis Battalion during the Confederate war. Eli



was the first owner of the mill on Salonoby, known later as the Hardy Mill.

As early as 1836 there were quite a number of settlers in the surrounding country, noted among them was Joseph Tuck who lived to be old, and who accumulated a good property. Allen Thomas married his only daughter and child. These long and well known in this section, among others whose names are forgotten, were Adams Hill, Daniel Hogan, L. Salter, William Richards, Mr. Wilkinson, the Ogletrees, James Goggans and his sons (Peter and William), John J. Myers, John Driskell, Thomas Peterson and son, Mr. Wilton, Jackson and William Justice. William Justice married Margaret Johnson, daughter of Hon. George Johnson. They had a good family of children, and the present senator from Elmore County, Dr. Justice, is a son. In the same section were Stephen D. Ray, a son-in-law of Jessee Suttle, who lived in the same section till his death at over ninety. He contributed by his memory much help to the author in preparing this work. Mr. Radford, B. B. Bonner, J. Hickman, Manning Ray, James Benson, Dr. Thomas Espy, G. G. Gresham, John Goldthwait, Joseph Billups, and Daniel Robbins, were here not only early, but many of them spent their lives here, and have descendants to the third and fourth generations still in old Coosa. An incident memorable in the history of Nixburg occurred in May, 1836, the killing of Jessee Suttle at his spring in the presence of his wife. He was the father of Judge Isaac W. Suttle of Coosa, of Judge John W. Suttle of Bibb, William Suttle, and of Mrs. George Johnson, Mrs. William Howard, and Mrs. Stephen D. Ray. He bought a piece of land of an Indian, Pothleoholo, in 1835, and settled upon it. When he paid the purchase money M. L. Bulger desired him to pay a debt he held against the Indian from whom the purchase was made. But this could not be done, for the government required the money paid to the Indians in the presence of the government agent. So the money was paid to the Indian. As was common, he was soon drunk. On sobering, his money was gone. Being without money or land he demanded one or the other again, but of course Suttle refused as he had paid. It is said that it was not unusual for Indians to be made drunk when in possession of money, and to be relieved of it by unscrupulous white men. They were wronged in other ways by many of the whites. There was also a good deal of talk of removing them to the Indian Territory in violation of the



terms of the treaty. All these things had stirred the Indians up, until there was strong apprehension of them rising up to massacre the whites. Some understanding was had among the whites as to what was to be done, and certain rendezvous had been agreed upon in case of hostilities. This Indian, incensed at his loss, felt like inflicting vengeance somewhere, and so Suttle was on the land that had been his, and he did not know who had gotten his money, decided he would revenge himself on Suttle. Suttle had not yet built a house, but lived in the two Indian cabins on the place. On the 16th of May Suttle was cleaning out a good spring near the cabins, and his wife was with him. While so engaged the Indian slipped near, and shot Suttle to death at the feet of his wife. She took her granddaughter, Matilda Howard, who lived with her, and ran to her son-in-law, George Johnson's home. He and a neighbor, Howard Johnson, took their families and the widow, with all haste, to Nixburg, to Solomon Robbins' house, the place agreed upon as a rendezvous for this section. They scattered the news as they went. The news spread rapidly, and consternation seized upon the settlers, and the families of the whites were rapidly concentrated at Robbins'. His house was the shelter for the women and children, while fortifications were hurried by the men. M. L. Bulger's wife, while on the way to refuge, was so injured by the horse running away, that she died from the injuries. For two days there was constant dread of attack. Once alarm became intense as a cloud of dust was seen arising from the route out westward. On coming in sight it was discovered to be a party of mounted Indians. But on opening a parley with them they were found to have been on a fishing excursion, and knew nothing of the excitement prevailing. Larkin Cleveland had instructed the women, that if the men failed in the defense, and it became necessary for the women to escape from the house, to make a hole in the floor, near the chimney, and go out there, as the Indians would be less likely to see them there than if they attempted to go out by the doors. During a prolonged period of excitement occurring while a meal was being prepared the meal was of course neglected by the excited crowd. A half-witted woman among them gave her attention to the neglected cooking, and saved the bread. After the excitement passed she said, "The biscuits would have all been burned up if I had not attended to them."

For two days Suttle's body lay where it had fallen, but by then matters had quieted somewhat, and a party went and brought the body to Nixburg, and it was buried in what is now the cemetery, the first grave opened in it.

The killing of Suttle in Coosa, with one or two others in the newly settled country, together with exciting, alarming, and exaggerated reports from different places, led to the removal by governmental authority of the bulk of the Indians to the Territory, in the summer of 1836. Very many of these people named were members of the two strong churches of Shiloh and Fish Pond. Much of the land was hilly, but very productive. Oak and hickory was more abundant here than south.

To the north and east, and further off from Nixburg, the lands continued to be good and induced a number of substantial men to settle upon them. Among the very early ones were Rev. James F. Edens (a preacher of strong convictions, and bitter against the mission movements), Mr. Reuben Jordan and his sons (Dr. John A. and James), and Dr. Reuben, the Spiveys, Moses Favors, Meshac Ward, the celebrated maker of bells for stock, Elijah McLemore, Moses and Ransom Meadows, and Mr. Towns. Later was Dr. James Kelley, long the leading physician in all the upper part of the county, and who was the teacher and helper of so many young physicians, Lennard Marberry, a wealthy planter, and his son, Thomas, Harris McKinney, Reuben, Allen and Frank Maxwell (also men of wealth and prominence), Isaac Smith, another Jesse Stanley, William Rogers, Ezariah Pinson, Mr. Ogletree, Rev. Bright Skipper, Mr. Wilkerson, Milton Russell, John and Anderson Colley, Albert Holloway, the noted singer for more than half a century, besides others who helped to make this Elkahatchie community the equal of any portion of the county in whatever makes a country desirable. Descendants of most of these are still to be found about here, who have succeeded in maintaining the name and reputation of their ancestors. Towns had a mill and cotton factory on Elkahatchie. The mill is still kept up, but the factory went down before the war. It has been quite a place for July celebrations and picnics. Mr. Taylor and Wm. T. Hatchett, sons-in-law of Marberry, lived here for awhile, as did W. W. Mason and Rev. J. D. Williams.

Near where Kellyton is, Mr. Webb from quite an early day in Indian times had a store and for long years after. A grandson is now a professor at Auburn. Brice M. Burgess had a tan-yard. But Kellyton, named for Dr. Kelly, has been built up since the Central Railroad penetrated the country. It has never become a place of much business, being too near both Alexander City and Goodwater, but it is in the midst of a good and thrifty country. There lived early hereabout Archibald Kelly, Iver D. Patterson, Thomas Childress, William S. Caldwell, Hamilton Ware, John C. Burgess, who was killed while tax collector, it is supposed, for the money of which he had a considerable sum on hand the evening before disappearing. No clue could be had. His horse and buggy were reported found in the neighborhood of Kingston. Mystery surrounded the affair, and some prominent men were suspected. William Winslett, John M. Benson, Peter Robinson, Alexander Black, and Charles Hagan and his son, Edward, were also here early. Coming later, but not much later, were Stephen D. Hughes, John William and Joseph Shaw, William White and son, Capt. John H. Clisby, Doss Martin, Martin Bull, William Selman, Mr. Gaddis, John Auld, Dred Thomas, John McNeil, and still later, Buck Martin, Mr. Brown, Mr. Corley, Monk, and the Thompsons.

Goodwater is now the leading place for business in the county, having several blocks of stores, ginneries, mills, and other public works, with a good graded school, and several churches. It became a place of importance after the Central Railway of Georgia reached it, about 1880. For some years it was the terminus, remaining so long enough to give it a good start in business, which it has more than held. While the terminus, it had a large country untouched by trains which found this its most convenient market. While the country was in possession of the Indians a Mr. Kibbler had a store near here, and from then on some business has been done. William Adkins, known as "Little Billy," a dwarf in size, but full of pluck, settled here early as a shoemaker. He stuck to his trade, practiced economy until he was able to begin a small mercantile business, gradually enlarging and prospering, until in the fifties he had accumulated a fair property. He talked up his place, worked for its interest, and no doubt his tact and energy laid the foundation for the town it has become. The place takes its name from a bold spring of cool water which flows out at the base of its high hills.

An industrious population was scattered around from an early period. A. B. Nicholson, a thrifty farmer, was in the valley above the town. Timothy and Noah Ford lived near. Noah went in the forties to Louisiana, but Timothy remained till his death, and sons and grandsons are still among the people. George Gray, Geo. B. Nash, Joseph Adair, and M. Bailey were here quite early, and not much later John Grimes or Graham, the McClouds, McNairs, John T. McElwrath, and Dr. Baker, all North Carolina Scotch, settled and remained here, as have also some of their descendants. John M. Paschal, Prior Nabors, Samuel and Robert Pruett were long citizens. Dr. Baker was a fine physician, a good citizen, and man of much public spirit. His wife was Mary Jane McAdory. Dr. John N. Slaughter married Celia McAdory and also lives at Goodwater.

A newspaper has been published at Goodwater, but the writer has failed to get needed information about it. There was also a volunteer military company, but the history of it has not been obtained. There is a bank here. New life has been taken on in recent years.

An elevated ridge runs west dividing the waters of the Hatchett and Sockapatoy creeks. A road ran along its crest through an almost unbroken wood until the business of the place enticed settlers. Now most of it is cultivated, and good homes are scattered upon it. The writer was traveling this elevated ridge one night, and witnessed a grand display of the Borealis Lights, which for beauty and splendor surpassed anything of the kind he has ever seen.

Westward from Goodwater there were but few people living until the Mt. Olive and Hanover country was reached, but now people are settling more in there, and opening up farms. South and southwest is what is known as the Sockapatoy country, in which were some of the earliest settlers, and which rapidly filled up with others. Solomon Chapman, who opened for General Jackson in 1814 the road bearing his name, was a Tennessean who came into the country, if not before, immediately after the cession of it. He and his sons, John A., William, and David, especially John A., were important factors in shaping up the county, and had good helpers in Joseph, Josephus, and Robert Lauderdale, Rev. John McKenzie, Robert Goodgame, William and Gabriel White, Burrell Ware, and John Thomas. By 1836,



Joseph H. Bradford and Daniel Hogan came from Tennessee and settled below, but it was not long until Bradford had built his mill and cotton factory near, adding these enterprises to his large farming interest. Samuel S. Graham, John Martin, William Selman, Patrick McKinney, John Bell, John, Jonathan, David, Reuben, and Isaac Mitchell, and John D. Letcher were all here early, and did duty here as useful citizens most of their lives. Jonathan Mitchell and Letcher moved lower down pretty soon, Mitchell living at Nixburg, and Letcher at Central. Another early settler was a Mr. Moss who was killed by Burrell Ware in 1839, which created much excitement, as murders were not so common then. A little later Mr. Garnett and his sons, Dr. William and John, Col. Thomas Smith, a dentist, John Gaddis, William B. House and sons, and Abram Hester and sons, good farmers, were added forces. In the fifties Col. William Garrett, a distinguished Alabamian, and Simpson and Moore, lessees of the Bradford factory, came into the community. The factory was abandoned a few years after the war, but the old stone building and dam are there yet. Jefferson McKenzie and John Bell merchandised a long time at Sockapatoy, and John N. Slaughter taught a fine school. McKenzie and Slaughter are now at Goodwater.

South and west from here there was much forest land, and the hills were usually steep and rocky, but the lands were good, and a number of farms, some of them large, were scattered about. Thompson Corbett, his son-in-law, Stephen Gray, Mr. Wiggins, John and Albert Thomas, Robert and John Goodgame, and Mr. Measels all had good farms, and later the Crews, and still later Spigener were in here and added merchandise to their business. Not far away were Joe and Spratlin Porter, Hiram, James, and Reuben Phillips, Charles Murray and John Griffin. Lower down was H. Massingale, Jeremiah Busbee, Robert Willingham and his father, Mr. Dorsey and his sons. Rev. Joseph Hill came very early, and was one of the pioneer preachers. He had at one time a good property, mostly in slaves. Their freedom and extreme old age left him poor, so he had to be helped in his last years. He was near one hundred years old at his death. He would doubtless have been neglected, but for the remembrance of him by Stephen D. Ray, who brought his case to the attention of the Central Association, and carried the help given by the brethren to him yearly. Ray himself died in 1902, between 90 and 100 years old.



A little west of these last named was the home and mill of Daniel Crawford. This mill has long converted the corn and wheat of this country into breadstuffs. John Ward, the Lecroys, Benjamin Manning's family, and others have come into this section which so long lay a virgin forest. On Hatchett which borders westward the country just spoken of, Elijah Smith had a mill quite early. Not far off lived Stephen Thomas, who was killed during the war by a party looking up deserters. There were several in here, and he was suspected of harboring some of them, though it was not known that he did. Killing him was not perhaps premeditated, but it stirred up feeling, not assuaged till some of the leading parties left the country. His sons, Calvin and Carney, also lived here, but afterward moved near Rockford.

At the heavy freshet of 1886, on Jack's Creek, in the farm of John Ward there were heavy washes. In one of these there was unearthed a quantity of relics, showing among them parts of guns, soldier caps, and kegs of powder from which the wood had rotted off, but the powder was caked in the shape of the kegs, and English coins bearing date with the war of the Yamasee Indians in South Carolina. This tribe was largely destroyed, and their remnants, according to Wilson's History of the United States, "were pursued by the whites as far west as what afterward became Alabama." All the dates on relics and coins pointed to this period, and the only reasonable conjecture of their presence here, was that they must have been brought and left by this pursuing party of English and colonists. These relics were in the hands of Judge John S. Bentley when seen by the writer.

Calvin Jones, father of Dr. Julius Evander, and Watt Jones lived at different places along Hatchett Creek, and built several mills on that stream between Goodwater, Mt. Olive, and Hanover. He was an enterprising man, and valuable citizen.

On the west side of Hatchett Creek and north of Rockford is the region known as Hanover beat. The settlers here who lived among the Indians were Alexander Logan and James Lindsey, father of W. M. Lindsey. Lindsey was a man in good circumstances, and early built a good home on the Turnpike, afterwards owned by John A. Pylant, and then by Jasper McAdory, who still lives there. In 1838, Lindsey built a still

better home a mile or more on the roads from the place sold to Pylant toward Sylacauga. This was a well finished two story house, the best in all the upper part of the county. It had good guttering with the date of the structure upon it. This afterward became the home of Isaac Willingham, a much loved citizen, who was murdered by one of his slaves during the war. The murderer was taken to Rockford and burned. The place was afterward occupied by Benjamin Kimbrough who married a daughter of Isaac Willingham who bought it from Lindsey. Kimbrough's widow still lives there. Alexander Logan lived till a few years back in the lower part of the neighborhood, reaching a ripe age. Two sons, John and James, lived to be men of ripe years in the community, and other children and descendants are still in the section. John A. Pylant, Mr. Norwood, Mr. Mathews, William Samuels, Guy Smith, and Rev. Matt Butler, lived here from an early period. Samuels is still there. J. R. Steely, John and Patrick Smith, and John Chancellor were also early settlers, and somewhat later came in Russell and William Hand, Joel, William, and Mark Murphy, Williamson Spears, Uriah Darden, the Conoways, Abraham Atchley, Daniel and George Thompson, Dr. Wm. Garnett, and John Garnett. Descendants of these are still in the country. One son of Darden has been an honored commissioner of the county, and he has a son who is a promising young Baptist minister.

A portion of this country lies well, and the people used to raise an abundant supply of home subsistence and fruits. They have usually had good schools, and the Methodists and Baptists have had good strong churches. Andrew Chapel, the Methodist, has always been strong. Poplar Springs, the Baptist church, was for some years the strongest numerically in the Central Association. The people here were very social and hospitable. On the west of the Turnpike there is a high range of hills, or succession of ranges, called the Weogufka hills or mountains. Higher up they cross the Turnpike, and run up into the region long known as the Mt. Olive country. Along the Turnpike, after passing the Lindsay place, there were few settlements for some miles as it was mountainous. From an early period, there was a hatter named Robinson, who lived on the side of one of these mountains, and the remains of his old home may still be seen. Since the war several good settlements have been made.

East of this range of hills and west of Hatchett there is a country less broken, and the soil is good. Quite a number of people who are prosperous have lived in here from a period early in the history of the country. Among them are remembered Larkin Newman, Peter Vardeman, Mr. Works, Mountain Hill, John, Wyatt, and Mr. Bailey, Mr. Adkins, W. A. Richards, Mr. Woody, Michael, Frank, John, and Clem Corley, Carey Cotton, Wm. C. Brown, Rev. J. C. Fulmer and sons, Asa Waldrop, Rev. Robert Carlisle, long a leading Primitive Baptist preacher, and sons, Thomas King, Mr. Finch, Rev. Benj. Foscue, another Primitive preacher, and Hon. Fred Foscue. The last two went west in the early fifties. Most of the others have long lived here, and their descendants are clinging to the old homes. Robert Pruett came into this country after the war, and farmed and merchandised, accumulating a handsome property. A large set of saw mills for more than twenty years has been established a few miles above Mt. Olive, at Hollis, and has cut an immense amount of lumber, and furnished a market for much of the spare products of the farms. The lands are good, and farmers self-sustaining. The country has taken a noble pride in keeping up good schools and churches. Much of the soil is red and fine for apples and other fruits, and grapes. Mountain Hill lived for many years just north. Also Mr. Works, one of whose daughters married Dr. Peter Goggans, and was the mother of the well known Dr. J. A. Goggans of Alexander City.

After leaving Mt. Olive the Plank Road passes through a gap in the mountains, and reaches the old Chapman Road, and there strikes another comparatively level belt of country lying on both sides of Weogufka Creek, which is known as the Macedonia and Stewartville country. There is now a pretty good population living in here, and they are generally thrifty, though the settlers were for a long time scattered. Fox Shelton was here at an early day, near Shelton Creek, where it crosses the Turnpike, and he kept for a long time the Shelton Inn. Mr. Richards was also early on Weogufka, near where the Turnpike crosses it. He was a well to do farmer, and paid some attention to fruit. The writer has seen very fine apples and peaches grown on this farm. Jack McNeily was a blacksmith who ran a shop in this region among the Indians. Later Mr. Geo. Ross, Obed Thomas, and Thomas Kennedy were farmers in good circumstances, who did well, but left for more advantageous parts after a few years. Stewart came in before the fifties, and gave name to the vot-

ing precinct when established. For some years Thomas Lambert, who represented the county, was a Republican in days of reconstruction, and was made State geologist during the same period, resided here. He was poorly equipped for the place as geologist. Rev. Mr. Vanzandt, a Methodist Protestant minister, also in the legislature during that period, was a resident of this neighborhood. A. J. Porter, who was a gallant Confederate captain, and a man superior to the other two mentally, also represented the county several times, and was a member of the last Constitutional Convention, as a Republican. He has had his home here from about the time of the war. Mr. Wood was a citizen here for years, and was killed by a mob during the war because of his Union sentiments, though he was known as a good citizen otherwise. This unjustifiable killing had much to do in making some adopt the Republican party who perhaps would not have done so otherwise. Guy Smith, an old citizen of Indian times, came here about the close of the war, and remained until the news of the thrift of Cullman enticed him there. Jack Smith and a brother, with Tap Bullard, are old settlers. William and Moses Stone are thrifty farmers who have lived here since soon after the war, as has Joseph Dunlap. Lee Blocker, one of the thrifty commissioners of the county, resides in the lower part of this neighborhood.

Passing down Weogufka from Stewartville there was for several miles a scope of finely timbered country that to the war had but very few people in it. About 1855 or 1856, Doss Martin and Capt. John Clisby moved into it and opened up good farms. Mr. W. A. McBrayer was an old settler. About the same time William Hughes, and William, Robert, and James Thompson came in. These were brothers of Hon. Daniel J. Thompson. On the east side of Weogufka there were some early settlers. Among them Henry Blankenship, a Revolutionary soldier, who with Mr. Casey were the only ones who lived in the county, so far as known by the writer. There were three sons of Mr. Blankenship, Mark, Reuben, and James. There were six Bazemores, Thomas, Ephraim, Jackson, Meredith, Frank, and Joseph. Robert and Alfred Massey were here also tolerably early. Mint Spear, Epperson, and Curleigh were also citizens for a long while and from an early period. A Mr. Lesley was among them and noted for his large family of about twenty children, and that at a reunion of the family some years back there were 340 of them. Weogufka was noted for large families,



besides Lesley's. There was Evan Calfee with sixteen children, Benj. Callaway with 21, Robert Taylor with 25, and W. A. Wilson with 12. There was a Mr. Webb, well known, who also lived in here.

Further toward Rockford was George Davis. In the valley on the west side of the creek was Mr. Wood, stepfather of William M. Lindsey, long well known and loved in the county. He was the son of James Lindsey of Hanover. Wood died and for years Lindsey, his mother, and his family lived on their fine old farm; but afterward he lived at Central Institute; and from there he moved on the Jackson Trace where he lived till his removal to Texas in 1868. Lindsey married a daughter of Evan Calfee who lived on an adjoining farm on the opposite side of the creek. He was the father of sixteen children. Among his sons-in-law were some of Coosa's most prominent men. Among them Hon. George Taylor, a nephew of his, George Taylor, Jr., Mr. Bazemore, W. M. Lindsey, and Patrick McKinney of Sockapatoy. McKinney was a wealthy farmer, and was robbed by "Rosseau's Raid" of a considerable quantity of gold, all his horses and mules, a quantity of provisions besides other things. Calfee was a member of the House in 1857. George Taylor was a member of the Secession Convention in 1861. Just west of Lindsey lived Benj. Callaway and wife, noted for their large family of useful sons and daughters. They lived here till death at an advanced age. Many of their posterity are still in the county. William Hood also spent most of his life here. Lower down the creek was John Bowden, a native of Ireland, and a fine citizen. Close by him was Robert Taylor and his brother John, both brothers of the older George Taylor. Robert Taylor was the father of twenty-five children, but by three wives. Near them for years Wm. A. Wilson lived on a fine farm on Weogufka. He was in the county at its organization, living in Marble Valley, but owned large plantations at different times in different parts of the county. He was much in public life, and served once as sheriff. He also had a family of twelve children. Mr. Jennings also lived in this beat, owning a good farm on Finniclochkee Creek. There are many more people in later years living in this portion of the country. David Griffin, another prominent citizen, lived for years in this beat. He tied T. T. Wall for sheriff in 1857, Wilson, the sheriff, giving the casting vote to Wall. Many of these were members of Weogufka Baptist Church, which for a good while was a



leading church in the Association. There was a small Methodist church in the neighborhood.

To the northwest from here was Lewis beat, which was generally hilly, the land poor, and it was thinly inhabited. Thompson Coker, John S. Baites and his son Mitchell were here as early as 1833. John N. Lee lived on the Trace a long time. Farther west was George Lewis. The Dupriests were well to do farmers on Point Creek, as was also Messrs. Tait and Wal-drop. B. D. Harrison, S. Baxley, and P. Martin had their homes in this beat, and there were others, but there were never enough people in here to maintain good schools and churches.

Marble Valley, which was north of this, was different. From the first it had some population. Much of the land was level, or gently rolling, and productive. There is a fine bed of marble underlying part of it. William A. and Jessee Wilson, brothers, lived here when the county was organized, and with Archibald Downing were connected for an ordinary lifetime with the affairs of the county. From almost the first Mr. Barrett, Jack Brasier, Mr. Pate, William Finley, William and Jessee Morris (both of whom were living a short while since, quite old men) lived near the post office, and were men of good position among their fellows. At one time a Mr. Manning did business at the Valley. His son, J. C. Manning, has figured largely in Populistic and Republican affairs in Alabama for the past ten years or more. John Upshaw has for a number of years been prominent, living nearer toward the river. Among those who long resided here, and who are represented still by descendants were Thomas Jordan, Charles Pate, Mr. Posey, Mr. Baxley, and James Harrison. John Looney was among the first settlers on Peckerwood Creek, where he owned a good farm and fine mill property. He was a substantial citizen, who was a commissioner of the county longer perhaps than any other man in it. He raised a fine family, and his sons have proved worthy of their sire, and their sons are taking a good stand also, promising to perpetuate the name in honor. The daughters and their children are also among the honored ones. Rev. L. H. Hastie, a son-in-law, has lived more than forty years in the neighborhood. He was recently burned to death in his home. Near Mr. Looney lived Allen Wood, also an early settler, who spent his years from manhood to a ripe old age among these people, rearing a family of sons and daughters who have maintained themselves in the

esteem of those who know them. Mr. Wood was peculiar. He was a man of fine mind, full of quaint humor, and was a power in elections, able to find out how men stood, and controlling friends to his side directly, and opponents indirectly. He owned a good farm. John Cooper was also an early settler here, in easy circumstances. He owned a good farm, on which there is a fine bed of marble, but not much of it has been taken out. He lived to a good age, and also reared a family of sons and daughters, whose lives bear the fruits of good family training. Some of his sons and grandsons still are among the leading men of Marble Valley. Here is Union Springs Baptist Church, one among the oldest in the county.

The country below Weogufka and Lewis beats for some miles is very rough and broken, and was but sparsely settled. It has, of later years since the war, had more settlers, and there are some good farms opened. But this country will be more valuable for minerals than anything else. At an early day there was a small settlement in the neighborhood of Flint Hill, between Weogufka and Hatchett creeks, where there was a weak church and school. W. T. Stubblefield, who was for a long time clerk of the circuit court, was here among the Indians. The Franklins, half breeds, were also living near. Henry Jones, a man of some property, was further southwest, and his son Hardy, who afterwards became a preacher. He had a neighbor, Robert Parker, a considerable hunter. Near Hatchett Creek Robert King settled, and prospered well for awhile. Below him was a very fine old citizen, Mr. Castleberry, who was an old resident here. Isaac Jones, a man in easy circumstances, and father of Mrs. John Willis and Mrs. John A. Logan. Jacob Bentley, an uncle of Judge John Bentley, lived below him, and still lower down, Simon P. Shaffer, father of Dr. John P., lived for some years, putting up a good mill on Hatchett Creek. This mill was afterwards owned by Calvin Jones, then Charles Cox, and now by Matt Lawson. All this country was very hilly, and up to the last knowledge of it by the writer, but few people lived in it, though it is said the population has increased. The Fixico Mining Company has its plants in here. A Mr. Posey had a lovely home in here from an early day. Farther southwest Rev. E. T. Aiken owned a farm on the Trace, given to him by the Central Association in compensation for missionary work. The farm was good soil, but much of it was very steep hillsides. Below him for many years lived William Conway who owned a

mill on Swamp Creek, not far from where it empties into Hatchett.

Passing southward we come to Traveler's Rest, more popularly known as the "Devil's Half Acre," and from here south and westward there were more people. Some of these were here early in the county's life. John Kelly owned a farm, store, blacksmith and wood shop, a distillery and bar-room. Here was the place for gatherings on public days, and often on Saturdays, and there was much drinking, rioting and fighting, consequently the name. Elias Kelly, for long years a justice of the peace, lived near. J. M. Paschall came here from the Sockapatoy country and was killed by some negroes in 1866. Stephen Pearce bought John Kelly out at the expiration of his term as sheriff, stopped the whiskey trade, and the place after that was civil. John Cooper, Mr. Rutlege, and Greenbury Clark lived in this section. Moses Hamilton once owned a large farm between Hatchett and the Coosa, which was afterwards owned by William Hardy and his descendants. William A. Wilson once owned a fine farm in here on Weogufka. Dred Allen was also a man of prominence for many years. Henry Logan was here among the Indians, and Ellis, his son, grew up here, and was once sheriff of the county and went as captain to the Confederate War in the 13th Ala. Regt. On Pinchula Creek, John Varner had a good farm from the first settlement of the country, and died here, having raised a family who succeeded to his estate. Jessee Ellis, one of the early tax collectors, lived in this beat. Jack and Joel Gullege were early settlers in this beat, and both remained citizens of Coosa for most of their long lives, each being above ninety years old. A family of Hulls have lived here for several generations, and another named Estes and the Batsons. Some of all these families live about here yet. Henry Norrel came about 1850, and lived here and in Rockford until his recent death. He had several sons to succeed him. Among the prominent men of good property who lived here was James Lykes and Vine Smith. Lykes owned a fine mill on the Trace on Wewoka Creek. By mistake the post office named for this mill is called Sykes Mill. Smith owned the ferry so long known by his name on the Coosa. It is now owned by Mr. Higgins, a son-in-law. Rev. A. G. Rains has been a citizen for thirty years. Wm. Ward long lived in the beat, and so did Robert Massey and his son, Alfred Massey. John Collins came into the lower part of the beat after the war. Several of the Hannons, John, Wil-

liam, Beall, and their father, were here from quite early. On the east side of the Trace there were a good many families, prominent among them were Andrew McCord, Williams Chancellor, who came from near Rockford just after the war, and Mr. Willett, who had sons, J. L., Wm., and J. E., still in this section. All this portion of the country, though hilly, is not so broken but that most of it can be cultivated satisfactorily. There has been a large supply of fine timber, much of which has been destroyed, much made into lumber. For a number of years, Mr. Wadsworth of Chilton has been cutting extensively, and floating across the Coosa to his large saw mills. He has a tram road that hauls the logs for miles around.

This brings us in our southward movement to Buyckville beat, the one lying north and northwest from Wetumpka, and which was a prominent part of Coosa until the formation of Elmore, when it became a part of the new county. Most of the land here was more level, and susceptible of better improvement than the beats north of it. Parts of it, however, are broken, and in places the hills are steep. In original fine timber it was unsurpassed. Here a number of whites settled with the first opening of the country. Among the pioneers were Jas. A. Wall, long a highly respected citizen on the Turnpike, where his house was for years a stage stand. His son, T. T. Wall, was of age and living here before the organization of the county, and was from the first one of its public men, filling among other offices the sherifalty twice. Conrad and Eddy, both physicians, were also sons, and he had grandsons, James Swept, and Dink, besides others who have also been well known citizens. Joel Spigener came in 1833, buying lands both for himself, William K. Oliver, and other relatives. It was not long until his brothers, Captain Samuel and William Spigener, and Mr. William Knight, Mr. Whetstone, Arthur De Bardelaben, Edward Buyck, and others from about Orangeburg, S. C., were here also, and for years were among the most thrifty men of the country. Lucien Pinkston, William Dunlap, William Moore, Alexander Graham, Lewis Gholson, Joseph Holloman, Solomon Chapman, and Green Holifield, were here also in the thirties, and some of them with the first comers. Most of these men left sons and daughters, and these in turn families again, so that several generations of them have successively had homes here. Gholson had a mill a little below a spring which furnished the water needed for propelling it. The mill afterward became the prop-



erty of Charles Buckner, an old settler in the county. It was afterward owned by Henry Gilmer, who died here. The spring was the boldest one the writer has ever seen outside of the blue limestone country. Among those who came in a little later, but who were influential, were Mourning Holly, Thomas Stanley and sons, Henry Hoffman, Dr. Davie, Captain McKenzie, Charles Cox, Sr. and Jr., the Ruffins, Rev. Moses Gunn, a prominent Primitive Baptist preacher, and his sons, Moses and Dr. George, Elijah Holtzclaw, father of William, General James, and John; John Sears, a millwright who put up the Lykes mill, and was its owner for years. He built several other mills and was the best millwright of the county. He was for years the one who superintended and changed the machinery at the large Tallassee cotton mills whenever changes were needed. He was highly esteemed by all who knew him for his integrity, piety and general worth. Mr. Moon and son, Tandy, with Fred Lykes came in later. For a number of years Wesley G. Deloney, a son-in-law of Charles Cox, Sr., was highly esteemed by all. But in later years from some cause his life was revolutionized much for the worse, much to the regret of all, for both he and the Coxes were highly esteemed and prominent. He became a leader of the Republicans of the section after the war, drank and was quarrelsome. He fell into a cellar in Wetumpka that led to his death. Above Buyckville among the good citizens were Mr. Collins and sons, John and Andrew, Mr. Barnett and Mr. Bonner, William Johnson, Flemming Goolsby, William Cardwell, George McEwen, M. Watts with his sons, Thomas, Joe, and Robert, the Cardens and Cardwells, with others not now remembered. The village from an early period had a good school. Among the early teachers were Conrad Wall, William Holtzclaw, Geo. E. Brewer, and Isaac Hall, who for more than half century taught about here. Fred Oliver later brought the school to its best point. For several years in the fifties there were more dancing parties than in any other part of the county, and there was also a good deal of drinking. On Saturdays it was not unusual for a number to be found playing crack-loo in the store fronts, and yet the place was not given to rowdyism. A few years later there were some religious revivals, and dancing, drinking and gambling gave way. Joel Spigener was prominent in the county from the first. He kept a regular diary, that if it could be found would be of great value in preparing a work like this, for in the diary he noted not only events personal to himself, but events in different parts of the county that attracted attention



at the time. The writer has seen some fragments covering several years, and tried hard to find it all. Some things from it will be of interest. In a letter to Fred Lykes, dated April 26th, 1833, he tells of a cloudy rainy spell lasting ten days, in which the sun had been seen but once. The spell had been introduced by a hail storm that destroyed the crops. The Tallapoosa, Coosa, Alabama, and Tombigbee were higher than had ever been known by the whites. He tells of a terrific wind storm on Saturday, the 6th of April, that destroyed houses, fences, killed stock, and crippled some of the people, but none were killed.

In a letter to his son Joel, May 7th, 1855, he says, "There has not been enough rain in five weeks to bring up cotton. Corn worth \$1.25 per bushel, flour \$12 to \$14 per barrel, salt \$3 to \$4 per sack, cotton 9 cents. Coosa River lower than I have ever seen it. Boats cannot get to Wetumpka. I sold 125 bushels of potatoes at 80 and 90 cts. per bushel."

In December, 1859, he tells of eating fine watermelons on several different days, the last one mentioned being the 25th of December. These were raised and kept by himself.

Some springs he noted marking fifty and more lambs. In 1861 he had 144 head of sheep. In the fall he would fatten sheep and beeves for market. In June he had twenty stands of young bees, and twenty-seven of old ones.

On the 27th of July, the ladies of Buyckville organized an Aid Society to make clothing for the soldiers, and Spigener gave them fifty pounds of wool.

He notes the hanging of Mack Holifield at Rockford, March 26th, 1862, for committing rape on Mrs. Barnes, near Buyckville.

He mentions a large meeting held in Rockford, April 2nd, 1862, to aid in raising volunteers for the Confederate army.

He makes a note of the death of George Taylor at his home near Wetumpka, June 15th, 1862. Also that at Brooks' Mill, near Brooksville, they made brandy during the war.

He refers to taking hides to the tan-yards of Albert Crumpler, near Rockford, of Mr. Dennis, near Rogers Mill, and deer and sheep skins for dressing by James Carroll, near Rockford.

He speaks of saving two watermelons from October, 1862, to February 15th, 1863, and that they were good at the latter date.

In February, 1863, he notes that cotton sold in New York for 92 cts. per pound, and bacon at \$1.50 in Mobile.

In 1863 he notes paying Charles Cox \$2,700 for securing a Mr. McCollers, as a substitute for his son Joel in the army.

He notes killing fat wild hogs several winters from the woods, sometimes as many as a dozen in a season. He notes that sweet potatoes sold in Montgomery, March, 1866, at \$3.00 per bushel. On the 13th of March he notes the death of C. J. Woodruff, for years a prominent business man of Wetumpka.

He notes the shooting that took place at Buyckville, January 12th, 1866, between W. G. Deloney and Moses Clipper.

He tells of the marriage of Thos. S. McDonald of Rockford to Miss Julia Spigener of Buyckville, November 15th, 1866, and of the death of Mrs. John S. McDonald at Rockford, March 31st, 1867.

He caught in his turkey pen on February 17th, 1867, nine wild turkeys. These pens were made of rails and covered with a hole under the bottom rail of one side from the outside reaching to the inside. This trench leading in was covered on the inside by boards or something else for some distance in, and the pen was baited with grain, and so was the trench leading into it. The turkeys that entered, after eating what they wanted, in trying to get out would be prevented by the covering, and walking around looking through the rail cracks they would walk over the covered trench, never looking down for way of escape and thus were safely prisoned.

He notes the death of Major Elijah Holtzclaw near Buyckville, May 19th, 1867. He was the father of Gen. James Holtzclaw of Montgomery. Also, in the same month, the death of George Mason, a prominent lawyer and editor of Wetumpka. Also in January following, the death of Dr. Jno. S. McDonald of Rockford, one of its first settlers.

East of Buyckville and west of Central there was a section of country known as the Rogers' and Carolina neighborhoods. Antioch, a strong Baptist church, was in the Rogers section, and around it lived three brothers, Joseph, Robert, and David Rogers. All were well to do farmers. Joseph had a good home not far from the church, and was the dispenser of a liberal hospitality. For many years he was a commissioner of the county. He removed to Mississippi before the war. Robert Rogers lived two or three miles from the church, and, besides his farm, owned a good mill on Hatchesofka where the Rogers' Mill road crossed it. The mill now is known as the William mill. He was also largely connected for some years with building the Plank Road. After his death about 1854 or 1855, his widow married Mr. Dennis, and on his death, married Mr. Black, both prominent men in the community. She lived till a few years since, and died near Dallas, Texas, over ninety years old. Below them, and also owning a mill was Malcom Smith of North Carolina, who came out with the Scotch of North Carolina, who gave name to Carolina church and community. He was a relative of the Grahams, and Alexander Smith. He was a man of means, and had a good home. After his removal to Prattville, his son, Neil Smith, owned the home and farm until his death a few years since. At an early date he employed a good teacher, and boarded a number of young men that they might get the benefit of this good teacher. Just east of Smith's place there were the Batchelors, Peebles and others, some of whom are still there, and among the best and most progressive farmers of Elmore County. Lower down was Henry Macon, an early comer from Georgia, whose wife was a near relative of Governor McDaniel of Georgia. His sons, Oslin and Pleasant, also lived near; and descendants are still living around. A Mr. Collier was a substantial farmer not far from the church, and an early comer. Some of his descendants have continued in this county until now. Mr. Rawles, the father of John and Dr. Jabez, was a citizen here. A few miles north along and near Little We-woka, there were several families who came in pretty much together, all of Scotch descent, and most of them related. For a long time the neighborhood was called Scotland. They were Presbyterians and soon had a church called Carolina. They were all in easy circumstances, and some worth a good property. As a rule they were intelligent and cultured. George Graham was among them, and died on the old homestead after a residence of more than half a century, and the home is still occupied

by a son or grandson. He was the father of Mrs. W. C. Brown, of Mt. Olive, long an honored citizen. There were two other Grahams, relatives, who died comparatively young, but each left a family, the widow of one, a sister of Judge Archibald McMillan, married John H. Townsend, a fine citizen, and early settler. The other widow afterward moved to Louisiana, and her son, Evander, did well, becoming a lawyer and judge. Alexander Smith, of whom more is said elsewhere, came with the others. A fatal epidemic of bloody flux prevailed in this neighborhood in 1842, resulting in the death of many, among them, the wife of Alexander Smith, John and Jas. Graham, Mr. McMillan, father of Judge Archer and Neil McMillan. Dr. McClure's father was one of this company of early settlers, but went out in the scourge. The Doctor succeeded to the estate. Lochland Smith, a brother of Alexander, was also one of the colony, and lived here until about 1852, when he and several others went to Louisiana. John H. Townsend lived here until sometime in the fifties when he moved near Talladega Springs, where he lived till his death. The writer boarded with him, and taught at Carolina in 1851, and remembers the year as a green spot in memory, owing to the pleasant home and neighborhood. Living was bountiful. The farms yielded well,—fruit trees flourished—fish were plentiful in the streams, and deer, wild hogs, and turkeys, with smaller game were bountiful—the woods kept burned in the spring made fine pasturage where plenty of cattle, sheep, goats, and hogs were raised, so that fresh meats, domestic and wild, were always to be had. The deer were so close that the teacher would have time for a drive before or after school. By a drive is meant that deer usually have certain directions in which they run. The driver, as he was called, took the hounds into the brakes of cane and shrubs along the streams, and roused out the deer. The places of running out into the open were usually known, and called "stands." At these stands a hunter was placed before the drive was made, so that the deer, fleeing from the chase of the dogs, came by, the hunter was to shoot it down. It was not very unusual for several deer to come out by one stand, and at other times they might scatter and come out at different stands. As late as 1851, the writer knew of as many as seven coming out at one stand. Small game was abundant.

The strong attachment of the Scotch for their kin and friends is well known, and it has become a proverb to say "as



clannish as the Scotch," when close adhering friendship is alluded to. An incident occurring about Carolina in these days is illustrative. Some lady relatives on one occasion were together, when one alluded to a visit of a kinswoman whom she said she liked, but not as well as she could if she would not let her children go so dirty; but, for this, she was ashamed of her. Another of the party rebuked her, saying: "You ought not to talk that way, for they are our kin, and I love her, and hope God will bless her and the children, *dirt and all*."

There also lived in this community Mr. Lattiker, blacksmith, Jack Salter, John Lane, James and William O'Hara, one of whom owned the mill afterwards owned by Colonel Austin. This neighborhood met that of Brooksville and Nixburg.

West of this, on both sides of the Turnpike, there were a number of settlers, among them Green Holifield built a good home on the road on moving from below Buyckville, and opened a good farm. It afterwards became the home of Andrew Collins, later of William Johnson, and is now owned by Lafayette Johnson of Montgomery, who spends his summers there. Mr. Barnett, the father-in-law of Matt Lawson, long lived on the west side of the road as also Mr. Barnes. On the east side Moses Clipper owned a good farm, on which he lived for a number of years. Two large families of Curleighs were a little farther east for a number of years. Several of the sons died in the Confederate service. The same is true of a Mr. Blankenship. There were a few others in this section whose names are not remembered. There was a small mill in there, owned possibly by the Curleighs. There were several sections of land in virgin forest at the last acquaintance of the writer.

Immediately on the road was the good home of David Lawson, a well to do farmer, and a noble, hospitable man who lived here for a number of years and died. He had a family much respected for their solid worth. William Lawson, a prominent planter and politician of Montgomery, is a son, as also Matt and David. Mrs. Alfred Massey, Mrs. Jane Humphries, and Mrs. Lafayette Johnson are daughters. Near him lived another good citizen, Mr. Pool, who has been a resident on the same place more than fifty years. The home is still occupied by a son. Not far from them lived Mrs. Lysle, the mother-in-law of Lawson, and his brothers-in-law, John and David Lysle.



In this neighborhood Judge McMillan had a good farm which he left for Rockford when elected to the Probate Judgeship. Quite near them lived Calvin Humphries, a fine farmer and man, who held the place of commissioner longer than anyone else except Mr. Looney. He also represented the county in the House in 1859-60. He reared a family of several sons and daughters, who stood well while living here, and in the countries in which they have moved. T. T. Wall and William Spigener were once in this region, and also a Mr. Christie who came from below Wetumpka. The lands owned by these three are now the property of J. C. Maxwell and Judge Austin.

Following the Turnpike toward Rockford from here on, the country becomes more broken and rocky, but the soil being good it has supported a population of thrifty families. Among them may be named the two Spears, who lived here since the early fifties until their deaths, and have been succeeded by their children. Sterling Spears, a son, became a prominent preacher after the war, who was growing in power and popularity when cut off by death before the meridian of life was reached. One, Alexander, still lives there, though nearly 100. Near them Daniel Hamilton, a son-in-law of James A. Wall, had a home when most of the country was a wilderness, and he had for a neighbor Frank Morgan, who lived on the Turnpike where what was known as Morgan's Creek crossed it. This immediate country, or a good deal of it, was and is owned by sons of Jones Stephens, a fine citizen who lived farther east for many years, and by Stanley Jackson, a son of Stephen Jackson, who was also a highly esteemed citizen of long standing. On the west side of the road, and pretty much opposite to these, a Mr. Murchison settled here among the Indians. He had two sons, William and Rora, who were about grown in Indian times, and lived to be men of mature age, and there are descendants of theirs still in the country, one, Rora, Jr., who is especially a very prominent and influential man yet in Coosa. All this family were public spirited. There were some Avans and Thomases, also early settlers here. Among the descendants of Thomas is the present pastor of the Union Springs Baptist Church. Another man here who was for years a man of influence was Henry Semple. Neil Gillis and Henry Lybrand were long well known, and were among the early comers to the country. Lybrand gave name to the hill at whose base he lived, said by Samuel Graham, once assistant State Geologist, to be

the highest point of land from Montgomery to the Talladega mountains. "Lybrand's Hill" will always be remembered by those who marketed over this road. To the west of the road, and in the neighborhood of Shady Grove Church, there were among those long resident several of the Deloaches, William Hand, Wade Bussey, G. W. Bearden, Wiley Coward, Elijah Devaughn, Greenbury, William, F. M., Allen, Sr. and Jr., several Holbys, Sion R. Bullard, T. A. Kelly, J. J. Grant, L. Chadwick, and C. J. Crew. On the east side of the road, and out in the Concord Church neighborhood, was Dr. George Gun, Mr. Thomas Mosely, Jack Gilliland, Abner, John, and Simeon Penton, with their descendants; Mr. John Payne, Peter, Henry, Wesley, and John Bird, James Corderey, Mr. Flemming, James Sandlin and sons, several Freemans, Mr. Samuel Hill, Hiram Bentley, father of Judge John S. and Oliver, David Shaw, A. B. Garey, Frank Sims, Rev. Mr. Sterns, Asa Edwards, John K. Graves, Silas, Simpson, and Patrick Waites, Wash Campbell (tanner for Crumpler), Mr. Hastie and sons, Joseph Dunlap and sons, and Mr. Zeigler. Wm. Arnold, Hugh and Joe Show were on the Pike, above Crumpler's fine home. The community around Concord was for a long time one of the most thrifty in the county, and sustained good schools, and its church congregations were large and intelligent. While not now equal to its former standing, it is still above the average. Here the writer taught school after returning in 1865 from the army. He was pastor of Concord when he entered the army in 1862.

It would hardly be right not to say more of A. B. Gary and Frank Sims than to mention their names. Gary was the father of Jere Gary, the young merchant of Nixburg, partner with Gus Morgan. Gary was a man of superior mind, and so was his wife a woman of fine mind, and one of earth's best Christians. They had but two children, Jerre and the wife of Frank Sims. Jerre was a young man of splendid personal appearance, tall, erect, well proportioned, black hair and beard, bright sparkling dark eyes that flashed with intelligence. He was gifted with finest social qualities, and was invaluable in gatherings of young or old, for he had the faculty of keeping up life and vivacity anywhere, and seemed to have no trouble in maintaining a conversation with several at once. His death was from typhoid fever. Large was the circle that felt it had sustained a personal loss in his death. His mother was a benediction to all brought in contact with her, and Mrs. Sims, the

daughter and sister, was a fair copy of the mother. Frank Sims was a very thrifty, liberal, public spirited man, who sought to help rather than be helped. The children of Sims and wife, sons and daughters partake largely of the noble characteristics of this noble ancestry. Colonel Austin, who lived about Nixburg and Concord, was also a man of fine qualities, and his wife was a lovely Christian character. Their children were a source of pleasure to their parents and acquaintances because of the fine qualities inherited and cultivated in them. Colonel Austin died suddenly, without warning, as did his noble son, Judge Austin, recently in Wetumpka. Another son, Richard Austin, still lives in the neighborhood. Their daughters, the wives of Hon. J. C. Maxwell of Alexander and Dr. Walker of Waxahatchie, Texas, are women of most lovable character. Jones Stephens and Stephen Jackson were both energetic, consecrated Christians, who always bore a full share in all efforts for the betterment of the community, and the progress of religion, and each had fine help in their families. Simeon Penton later became a pillar in the community.

## ROCKFORD

This brings us to Rockford, the center of the county, and the last neighborhood to be noticed in this sketch. In 1835, by act of the legislature the county seat was removed from Lexington to this place. After reaching the top of the hills north of Hatchemadega Creek the old home of the Shaws stood. Then for about a mile and a half south, to more than three miles north of Rockford, the Turnpike, which runs through Rockford, passes over a level firm road on the ridge, originally covered with a fine pine forest. The first house on this level stretch of land was that of a Mr. Nesbitt, a relative of the prominent family of that name in Georgia. He raised some fine fruit on his farm. Just above him, one mile below Rockford, Daniel McDaniel lived. He was an early settler and lived for some years after the war here, being for many years a constable and justice of the peace. Mr. Haynie became the owner after his death, and has lived there ever since. The first house after this was the home of Col. J. R. Powell, in the lower edge of the village. This was for years the leading hotel of the place, and the stage stand for the line of coaches running to Abbington, Va. Besides the main building, there was a row of two room cottages

extending northward along the street. Here most of the lawyers, officers of the court, and prominent visitors made their homes while in attendance upon court, and were well cared for by the cultivated mother of Colonel Powell and his queenly sisters. Here Colonel Powell's father, and his brother-in-law, Joseph Phelan, died. The place has been owned for a long time by Henry (Dick) Pond, a son of Judge Ebenezer Pond. He has been a leader of the Republican party in Coosa.

Dr. John S. McDonald bought the first lot sold in the place, and spent the remainder of his life here, dying January 10th, 1868. He raised several sons, Thos. S., George, now of Montgomery, William, Albert, James and David, and daughters, Mrs. Cabiness, Mrs. Casey (afterwards Mrs. Manning), and Mrs. Bunt. Mr. John S. Cabiness and Mr. Macajah Casey (whose father was a Revolutionary pensioner till after 1840) were both here while the Indians occupied the county. Among others early here were W. W. Morris, Robert W. Martin, Richard Plunket, Robert A. Coker, first sheriff, Thomas Dunlap, a blacksmith, Abram, William and John Chancellor, Henry W. Cox, John Horton, James A. Pollard, Sr. and Jr., Robert, Cleveland, and Thomas Welch. All these were for a good while residents, and well known, some of whom are more extensively noticed elsewhere in these pages. Horton was a mill owner, a bar-room owner, a merchant, and ran a bakery. Judge Pond married, as a second wife, his widow. James A. Pollard, Sr., lived to near ninety years of age, and never needed the aid of glasses for seeing. Later Judge Pond came as Judge of the County court, and lived about the place until his death, when nearing ninety years of age. Like Pollard, his eyesight never failed. He raised three sons, Larkin, Joseph, and Henry, and two daughters, Mrs. Frances Lee and Mrs. Cynthia McLain. Washington Wilson came in the later thirties, and raised a family of daughters. R. M. Cherry, a lawyer, also made his home here and in Wetumpka. T. T. Wall also lived here for awhile. James Carroll, the dresser of deer and sheep skins, was with the first comers, and his son, Henry, was for a long time a blacksmith here. Among those who might be regarded as second in their location around Rockford were William and Solomon Lee and their sons, Wm. and Robert, came about the same time, and were merchants. John A. Graham, for years circuit clerk and lawyer, and Dr. Archibald, his brother, were of this class, as also Joshua Kilpatrick, who became the successor of Mr. Horton as the baker



of ginger-cakes, and maker of beer. Kilpatrick's cakes and beer were long known for their peculiar excellency, which made the mouths of boys and girls water for a taste of them, nor were they neglected by those of riper years.

Joshua's marriage was quite an event, and, as told by George McDonald, the boy fiddler, of the occasion, represents some of the primitive social habits of those days. It was in 1852. Kilpatrick was to marry the daughter of Middleton Coker, two miles or more west of Rockford. McDonald reached Coker's before light, and found quite a gathering of neighbors, both men and women, already assembled. Soon the men started with dogs and guns for a hunt, while some remained to have the barbecue pits ready when the hunters returned. The ladies had in some quilts, and surrounding the frames, they worked faithfully to have the quilts out in due time. By eleven o'clock the hunters returned with several deer, a number of turkeys, squirrels, possums, and birds, which were soon on the sticks over the barbecue pits, such as were to be prepared in that way. By the middle of the afternoon or before the feast was ready and spread upon improvised tables, and with the heartiness begotten of much exercise, the late hour of the meal, and the prevailing good humor of the crowd, the meal was long lingered over and enjoyed. A little after dark the bride and groom were married, and congratulations and good wishes were for awhile the order of the day. Then the rooms were cleared of obstructing furniture, and the fiddlers began. There were several fiddlers present, who by turns furnished the music which inspired the dancers. The two best fiddlers were George McDonald, the neatly dressed town boy, and Jonathan Hardegree, with suit of grey home-made jeans, coat cut with dress style of claw-hammer tail. The dress of the party varied from home-made jeans, linen duster, to stylish tailor suits. The dancing and feasting continued all night, with the best of humor and good will, everybody the equal of everyone else socially. With the dawning light of another day the party broke up.

Miss Nancy Logan was one of those early at Rockford, and lived a noted and esteemed woman about the place most of her life. She was a sister of John and Alexander Logan, and Mrs. McDaniel. Still a little later came Judge I. W. Suttle, W. T. Stubblefield, Simon P. and William Shaffer, John A. Suttle, W. D. Walden, A. G. Hallmark, John S. Bentley, Dr. James L.



Gilder, George E. Brewer, Nipper and John Tepel, Nathan Hines, Thomas Johnson, Isom Lee, Thomas Fargason, W. H. Womble, and Jno. A. Suttle. Many of these men had sons who took their places later, and some of whom are still among the leading men there, especially is this true of Suttle, McDonald, and Bentley. John Sears and George McEwen came a few years before the war, and built a good mill where Hatchett crosses the Turnpike. Judge McMillan came near the same time.

Since the war, among those who have lived at Rockford, and who have been valuable as citizens, have been J. C. Maxwell, now banker at Alexander City, T. J. Pennington, Felix Smith, John Parker, Washington Smith, Dr. Peddie and son John, whose wife was Georgia Farguson, Evander Jones, Dr. Julius Jones, W. T. Johnson, Lewis E. Parsons, Jr., Zach Sims, Messrs. Batson, Saml. Calfee, John Ward, Mr. Ledbetter, Mr. McEwen, Joseph Holby, Sheriff Cason, Dr. Alfred Massey, Joel Gullege, Henry Norred, Roberts Watts, and Lewis McAlister. Wm. Spigener also moved from Buyckville with his sons, and for some years lived here.

Rockford has usually kept up good schools and churches, and has been noted for the hospitality and public spirit of its people. For many years its Masonic lodge, constituted in 1850, was very large, having a membership reaching from seven miles below to as many miles above the place.

The resident lawyers of Rockford were John A. Graham, a very courteous gentleman, who was for many years Circuit Clerk; Col. R. M. Cherry, a good lawyer, an intelligent and pleasant man, who divided his residence, after the death of his wife, between Wetumpka and Rockford; Henry W. Vox, who was a resident lawyer of the place from a very early day until his death in battle during the Confederate war; E. R. Vernon, who was a good lawyer, a genial gentleman, and a good Christian, but of such delicate health that he died at an early age, leaving one son, Robert Vernon. His wife was a Miss Cleveland, sister of Robert.

Since the war, Felix Smith, well known both in legal and political circles, has been a resident of Rockford, and reared a family highly esteemed wherever known. He was in the Confederate service, though little more than a boy, and yet such

were his soldierly qualities that he was entrusted at times with important duties. Once he was sent with dispatches of importance, then not seventeen years old, from the east to the west side of the Mississippi River, then in possession of the Federals. His way of reaching the destination of the papers, was to find some unguarded place, cross in a bateau, swimming his horse beside the boat. The duty was faithfully done, carrying dispatches from commanders on each side of the great river safely. He is still here. Evander Jones has also been a resident lawyer, and a very influential citizen, ever since soon after the war. He is a son of Calvin Jones, long a man prominent in the county. His brother, Dr. Julius Jones, came about the same time, and has ever since had a large practice as a physician. They both married daughters of Thomas S. McDonald, Miss Carrie, and Miss Mattie, and each have been with their mother, most highly esteemed, not only in Rockford, but largely in the county and elsewhere.

Lewis E. Parsons, Jr., son of Governor Parsons, Jessee Edwards, son of Dr. Edwards of Central, and John H. Parker (noticed elsewhere) all came near the same time, and had some prominence here during their stay.

The merchants of Rockford at this time are George B. McDonald, George W. Batson, John K. McEwen, J. W. Ledbetter & Co., W. D. Burchard, and Pond Bros.

George McDonald is a son of Thos. S. McDonald. He has recently built him a good home on the lot of his grandfather, Dr. J. S. McDonald, the first lot sold in Rockford. He, his mother, and sister, Mrs. E. and J. Jones, all have very desirable homes. Mrs. McDonald lives in the old home of John A. Graham, but it has been much enlarged and improved.

George W. Batson has been long a successful business man here. John McEwen has grown up from childhood in this community, being a son of George McEwen, and a grandson of John Sears. McEwen, by his steadiness, tact, and uprightness, has secured a good property, has a fine stone edifice in which to transact business, and a large commodious residence where Wililam Womble once had his home. He has traveled a good deal, and is fond of gathering novelties.

J. W. Ledbetter has only been in business a short time, but has been one of Rockford's most prominent citizens since soon after the War Between the States. He is an upright, conscientious Christian, doing well his duty in church as well as State. He has had no children, but his has been a home for some child needing care all these years, so that eight children, now grown, look to him and his excellent wife as father and mother.

W. D. and Burchard Pond are sons of Dick Pond, grandsons of Ebenezer Pond and Wm. A. Wilson, born and raised in Rockford. The post-office for Rockford is in their store. They are highly esteemed, and are prospering. The family home is the old J. R. Powell residence, so long the leading hotel, prior to the war.

J. P. Batson was long a very successful merchant at Rockford, but of recent years has retired from mercantile, and entered the banking life, having a branch both at Sylacauga and Rockford. He has accumulated a good fortune.

A quarter of a century or more ago, D. L. McAlister began running a saw-mill started by T. S. McDonald. He afterward became owner, and he and his sons have continued it, adding from time to time, till it is now a combination of grist-mill, and gin as well. They have done a good business, and secured good property through their industry and good management. The family are loved and held in high esteem in the community. They own good homes and other good real estate, both in the town and country. The father and mother are both dead now, and sleep near the Baptist church of which they were both active and useful members. She was a Miss Radford, of the family that came in Indian times, and whose members have been prominent in county affairs all these years.

The old school-house used as the Masonic Institute of the long ago, has been greatly improved and beautified. Rockford has had a good school since in the forties. Robert McPheters, Sr., is now the principal. He has been a teacher in the county for near a score of years, and is a fine instructor.

The court-house underwent repairs in 1906, at a cost of near \$20,000, which has added much to its beauty, also its con-

venience, comfort, and safety. The court room is a most excellent one.

Its first cemetery was on a hill east of the town, and a good many are buried there. But after the Baptist church was constituted, Ned Hanrick of Montgomery gave a lot to the church as a burying ground. The first burial was the little son of Dr. Gilder, in 1856. Now much ground is covered, and hundreds sleep beneath the soil here, awaiting the resurrection trumpet. Among its dead are Judge Suttle, Dr. Jno. S. McDonald and wife, Judge Bentley and wives and daughters, and T. S. McDonald, whose lives have marked so large and important a place in the history of Rockford. The fine trees surrounding the church with such good shades were little bushes when the house was built.

Northwest toward Hatchett, from an early date several families of Millers owned farms, and these are still owned by their posterity. Near them was Mr. John Jacks, whose sons, Isaac and Sam, were a long time after him still in the county. Somewhat in the same section, but lower down the creek were the Hardegrees, Parishes, Williams Chancellor, and Wm. Bridges. Judge Pond once owned a good farm and a small mill west of Rockford, and not far from there has lived from the first a family of Hatchetts, and not far off other families of old settlers, the Dennises, Lees, and Woods.

## CHAPTER V

OFFICERS OF COOSA COUNTY  
SENATORS

1837	Daniel E. Watrous, Shelby and Coosa
1840	Dixon H. Lewis, Autauga and Coosa
1843	William L. Yancey, Autauga and Coosa
1844	Sampson W. Harris, Autauga and Coosa
1847	Seth P. Storrs, Autauga and Coosa
1849	Seth P. Storrs, Autauga and Coosa
1853	James R. Powell, Coosa
1855	James R. Powell, Coosa
1857	Daniel Crawford, Coosa
1859	George E. Brewer, Coosa
1861-2	George E. Brewer, Coosa
1863	William Garrett, Coosa
1865	William Garrett, Coosa
1867	Reconstruction—No election
1868	Thomas Lambert, Coosa and Elmore
1870	Thomas Lambert, Coosa and Elmore
1872	C. S. G. Doster, Coosa and Elmore
1874	A. J. Terrell, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1876	W. Levi Johnson, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1878	W. Levi Johnson, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1880	G. R. Banks, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1882	W. P. Oden, Coosa and Elmore
1884	Jefferson Falkner, Coosa and Elmore
1886	Jefferson Falkner, Coosa and Elmore
1888	John H. Parker, Coosa and Elmore
1890	John H. Parker, Coosa and Elmore
1892	Albert T. Goodwin, Coosa and Elmore
1894	Albert T. Goodwin, Coosa and Elmore
1896	Richard S. Nolan, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1898	P. O. Stevens, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1900	W. R. Oliver, Coosa and Tallapoosa
1903	W. L. Lancaster, Coosa and Elmore



## REPRESENTATIVES

- 1837 W. W. Morris  
1838 W. W. Morris  
1839 Ambrose B. Dawson  
1840 W. W. Morris  
1841 William L. Yancey  
1842 Anderson H. Kendrick  
1843 Howell Rose  
1844 Howell Rose  
1845 Howell Rose and James R. Powell  
1847 Samuel Spigener and Daniel Crawford  
1849 A. H. Kendrick and Frederick F. Foscue  
1851 Henry W. Cox and Neil S. Graham  
1853 William Garrett and James H. Weaver  
1855 George Taylor and N. S. Graham  
1857 George E. Brewer, Evan Colffee and A. H. Smith  
1859 A. H. Smith, Calvin Humphries and W. D. Walden  
1861 Allen Maxwell, David W. Bozeman and Albert Crumpler  
1863 Thomas U. T. McCain, E. S. C. Parker and James Vanzandt  
1865 T. U. T. McCain, John Edwards and James Vanzandt  
1868 James Vanzandt  
1870 W. Levi Johnson  
1872 W. Levi Johnson  
1873 Daniel Crawford  
1874 W. L. Johnson  
1875 Robert H. Gullege  
1876 Robert H. Gullege  
1877 John B. Kelley  
1879 Daniel J. Thompson  
1881 Richard S. Nolan  
1883 John H. Porter  
1885 John A. Suttle  
1887 J. N. Nabors  
1889 William C. Brown  
1891 Richard S. Nolan  
1893 R. S. Nolan  
1895 H. R. Robbins  
1897 J. H. Porter

- 1899 J. H. Porter
- 1901 J. H. Porter
- 1903 John Johnson

#### DELEGATES TO CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

- 1861 George Taylor, Albert Crumpler and John B. Leonard
- 1865 Daniel Crawford, C. M. Cabot and William A. Wilson
- 1867 James F. Hurst
- 1875 William Garrett
- 1901 J. C. Maxwell, Senatorial Dist. John H. Porter

#### JUDGES OF COUNTY AND PROBATE COURTS

- 1834 Aug. 20th, Robert W. Martin, Judge of County Court
- 1837 Oct. 20th, Ambrose B. Dawson, Judge of County Court (\*)
- 1837 Dec. 8th, Ebenezer Pond, Judge of County Court
- 1848 Aug., Isaac W. Suttle, Judge of County Court
- 1850 May, Isaac W. Suttle, Judge of Probate
- 1856 May, Archibald A. McMillan, Judge of Probate (\*\*)
- 1862 May, Archibald A. McMillan, Judge of Probate
- 1867 Thomas H. Fargason, appointed Judge of Probate (\*\*\*)
- 1874 Aug., John S. Bentley elected Judge of Probate
- 1880 Aug., John S. Bentley elected Judge of Probate
- 1886 Aug., John S. Bentley elected Judge of Probate (\*\*\*\*)
- 1892 Jan., Archibald D. Bentley appointed Judge of Probate
- 1892 Aug., John C. Penton elected, and died Judge of Probate
- 1894 Aug., A. D. Bentley, appointed Judge of Probate
- 1898 Aug., J. A. Crawford, appointed Judge of Probate

---

(\*) Dawson resigned to take seat in legislature—  
Pond appointed

(\*\*) Removed by reconstruction

(\*\*\*) Appointed by Federals

(\*\*\*\*) J. S. Bentley died

## CLERKS OF COUNTY COURT

1833	April 15, George W. Jones
1834	March 12, Alfred C. Mahan
1837	Dec. 9, Robert W. Cleveland
1845	Aug. 12, Isaac W. Suttle
1848	Aug. 12, Albert G. Hallmark

The office was abolished upon the establishment of the Probate Judgeship, and the duties of both the county judge and clerk combined with additional duties. This displaced Hallmark.

## CLERKS OF THE CIRCUIT COURT

1833	April 15, Thomas R. Coker
1834	March 12, James P. Daniel
1837	Oct. 23, T. W. Hatchett
1841	Sept. 11, William S. Caldwell
1845	Aug. 12, John A. Graham; held to 1853
1853-62	Aug., William T. Stubblefield (*)
1863	March, Joseph Taylor appointed
1864	Aug., John S. Bentley elected
1865	Aug., John S. Bentley appointed by L. E. Parsons
1866-74	Nov., John S. Bentley elected
1874-91	Washington L. Smith, died
1891-2	G. R. S. Smith
1892-1904	William T. Johnson
1894	W. E. Bailey

## SHERIFFS

1833	April 15th, A. R. Coker
1837	Feb. 22nd, James E. M. Logan, died 1839
1839	Alexander Smith appointed to vacancy
1840	Feb. 27th, William J. Campbell, died March 27th, 1842
1842	April 10th, Alexander Smith appointed to vacancy
1842	August, James R. Powell

1845	August, Jas. H. Weaver, resigned Dec. 2nd, 1847
1847	Dec., A. G. Hallmark appointed to vacancy
1848	August, Thomas T. Wall
1851	August, Stephen A. Pearce
1854	August, William A. Wilson
1857	August, T. T. Wall
1860	August, Ellis Logan
1863	August, Jessee M. Wilson
1866	August, Fred Allen
1868	Jan. 27th, William C. Lackey, Federal appointment
1871-4	August, Robert H. Gullledge
1874-7	August, Joseph Pond
1877-81	August, J. T. Thompson
1881-5	August, H. R. Robbins
1885-9	August, Saml. R. Calfee
1889-93	August, J. D. Hull
1893-7	August, J. T. Cason
1897-1901	August, W. R. Walker
1901-7	August, T. J. Tippet
1907	August, W. R. Walker

#### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE AND CONSTABLES

Only a few of the first will be given, as it would require too much space for a full list. The first Justices were commissioned September 29th, 1834. They were Robert W. Cleveland, Solomon Robbins, Archibald Downing, Thompson Coker, John A. Chapman, and Charles Williams. In October of the same year there were added John S. Galby, Lynne Cloud, John D. Wilson. In the spring of 1835, E. T. Heard, Robert W. Martin, Benjamin Robinson, and Thomas S. McGowan were appointed. In 1836, Johnson Byars and Washington Barton were made Justices. In 1837, Solomon Robbins and Thompson Coker resigned, and in the same year Solomon Wood, John Looney, Richard Steward, William Richards, Isaac W. Suttle, William R. Moore, and John Lightfoot were made Justices.

No constables appear on the record until 1835, when the names of the following appear as such, viz: T. H. Heard, Hillary Williams, James M. Logan, John D. McCassail, and John Logan.

In 1836, there were added to this list Clinton King, Moses Ray, Nimrod Morris, Caleb Boaman, William Hannon, R. F. Cleveland, and John S. McDonald. There were a few constables that for a number of years served especially about court time. The writer recollects one of these who had a stentorian voice, whose business was to assist the sheriff in keeping order in the court room. He would watch and the least disturbance would call out with that deep, harsh voice, "Keep less silence thar."

The first Notaries Public appointed in the county were J. P. Daniel and M. D. Simpson.

#### COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF EDUCATION

1856	May, George E. Brewer, resigned Nov. 1857
1857	Nov., Rev. Elbert Smith appointed
1858-60	May, Rev. Elbert Smith elected
1860-2	May, T. W. Fitzgerald
1862-4	May, John C. Humphries
1864-6	May, Oliver C. Bentley
1866-8	May, R. P. Mackey
1868-70	May, Dr. Jacob McLendon
1870	Matthew Moore; he died and Henry Pond filled the vacancy
1872-4	T. J. Pennington
1874-6	John P. Hannon
1876-92	T. J. Pennington
1892-4	B. C. Hammons
1894-6	John F. Vardeman
1896-8	W. P. Fulmer
1898-1900	John F. Vardeman
1900-8	John H. Johnson

A satisfactory list of tax assessors, tax collectors, and county treasurers could not be had. They are therefore omitted, much to the regret of the writer.

Among the early holders of these offices the name of Captain Loyal, an uncle of Mrs. Col. Austin, may be mentioned as a very efficient tax assessor, who was kept in office for a long time. A Mr. Burgess was collector. He lived near where Kellyton now stands. Sometime in the forties when he had



collected some thousands of dollars, he was last seen near Sockapatoy in the afternoon. He was robbed and killed but no clue to the deed could be found. A few days afterward his horse and buggy were found unattended near Kington, of Autauga.

William Connaway, who lived near the "Half Acre," and owned a mill, was for a number of years tax collector. Once while holding several thousand dollars of collected taxes, he was robbed in his home. But the perpetrators were soon discovered, and most of the money recovered. He was closely related to the family of Connaways near and around Poplar Springs. Was familiarly known as "Uncle Billy."

### EARLY CUSTOMS OF INTEREST

In the early days of the settlement of Coosa it was the custom for neighbors to be very helpful to each other, and to convert these seasons of help into occasions of social pleasure.

The country settled rapidly and houses were needed. At first there were no saw mills, and for sometime but few, so that sawed lumber could not be gotten at all, or only by long and expensive hauls. The consequence was that log houses were the rule. To 1850 frame houses were scarce. Sometimes at first dirt floors, or those made of puncheons from split logs, hewed to some degree of smoothness, were not uncommon. The first benches for school houses and churches were not unfrequently made of like puncheons, with large augur holes bored into them with the proper slant, so that when the legs, cut from saplings, were driven into the holes, the seats would be steady. There were no back rests.

Houses, of course, varied in size from the single room log hut, to the large two storied houses made of large hewn logs, with verandas or awnings. The most common, however, for the average man who looked after comfort and not too much expense, was what was called the two room or double log house, with a hall of ten or twelve feet between. The rooms were usually from 18 to 20 feet square. The walls were made of skinned poles five or six inches through, or logs of ten or twelve inches split in two in the center. After the walls were raised

the split side, which was inward, was hewed comparatively smooth, and the outside likewise well skelped with the broad-axe. The cracks were usually lined with long boards rived from good splitting timber, and drawn to smoothness with the drawing knife, sometimes if the house was desired to be very tight the cracks were chinked on the outside with split pieces of timber, and this daubed with mortar. These houses usually had shed rooms in the rear of the main rooms, thus making four rooms to the house, and if more rooms were needed, two sheds on the front some less than the main rooms, so as to have a sort of open court in front of the hallway. These sheds were made either of poles, or boards rived in long strips. The houses were covered with two or three feet boards rived out of blocks of these lengths sawed from good splitting trees.

There were generally built in the back yard, some distance from the main building, separate houses for cook and dining rooms, smoke or meat houses, store room, and dairy. Stables, cribs, and barns were made in like manner, near by, but with less care usually to appearance.

When the logs for a house were cut and put on the ground near where the house was to be built, the neighbors were invited to come to the house raising on a specified day. They would assemble by seven or eight o'clock and after the sills had been properly placed on their pillars of sawed lightwood blocks, or of rocks, four men, skillful with an axe, were chosen as corner men, and each took possession of a corner. If the house was double, eight corner men were required. The other men brought the logs and hoisted them to the corner men who would proceed at once to cutting a notch so as to fit the log below after the first had been fitted to the sill, so as to keep the wall both perpendicular and steady. Often a good fit would be secured at the first cutting. If not, the corner men turned the log up, and remodeled the notch until a fit was secured. These men had for scaffolding on which to stand while cutting and fitting these notches only the cracks between the logs, or standing on top of the turned up log or pole. This required steady nerve, skillful handling of axes, and a good and quick eye as to what notch was required. A constant run of social chat, hunting feats, stirring incidents, interesting exploits, or political matters made the time pass pleasantly and more like a good-natured social gathering than the hard work it was.

The hour of noon arriving, the men would sit down to a good dinner, about the best the hostess could get up with her own cooks if she owned or hired them, if none were had, some of the neighbor women would come in and help get up the dinner and supper, for usually both meals were eaten on such occasions. If a quilting was had by the women in connection the men were waited on by the ladies around the long improvised table made gay with jest, joke or lively talk. Then the ladies would eat while the men rested, smoked, chewed their tobacco and cracked their jokes.

Usually by night the house would be raised and the rafters (commonly of skinned poles) were properly set up on the plates, as the flattened top log was called. Another bountiful meal for supper was eaten and then all would break off for home, unless a party had been decided on in connection with the house raising, in which the younger members of the families would come in and share in the social function. If the "raising" was not completed they would come back next day and finish up.

### LOG ROLLINGS AND QUILTINGS

Another occasion for help and social gatherings came in with "log-rollings" every spring. The farmer would cut up the timber that had fallen in his fields through the year, and in his freshly cleared land called "the new-ground," and make him some "hand-sticks," about five feet long, made of tough hickory saplings usually, with the bark taken off, and the stick tapered at each end with the drawing knife so as to make it easy to grasp with the hand, and the sticks were seasoned so as to prevent too much springiness.

When all was ready the neighbors were invited a few days before so as to give opportunity to arrange business at home for leaving, on a certain day the "log-rolling" was appointed to be. They would gather early at the house of the one whose logs were to be rolled, and proceeding to the field, would pair off on the way as to who were to share the same hand-stick, for there was to be one at each end. In pairing they would try to snatch as well as possible in strength and skill. But if a weaker man fell to the lot of a stronger, the stronger would give the weaker more of the hand-stick, and balance his

strength by additional leverage. Where the logs were not heavy they would divide into parties about equal to a reasonable effort in moving the logs, so that heaps would be going up at the same time. But when heavy logs were reached they would double up so as to be able to move the logs. The hand-sticks would be gotten under the log, about equally distant from each end of the stick, and as many sticks would be required for an equal number of men on each side to pick the log up on the sticks and carry to where a heap was to be made for burning by piling a number of logs together. When the sticks were properly placed, at a given signal, each man stooped over with the end of his stick firmly grasped, all would rise together, lifting the log to a height so the men could walk standing straight as he carried his burden. Men would exert themselves to the utmost when carrying heavy logs to step firmly and regularly without wavering or wobbling, for a failure on the part of one might bring the log down and hurt someone or move and be a strain to all. No one liked to have his knuckles ground into the dirt as it was called, when he could not bring up his end of the stick, or stumble and thereby imperil all, or have to cry out for a rest, and thus renew the heavy strain of a second lift. There was a laudable ambition to be called "a good hand at the end of a stick."

Much pleasant talk would usually be going on when not under a heavy strain, and the best of cheer marked these occasions. A common custom was to have a supply of whiskey at log rollings, house raisings, corn shuckings, and harvestings, and about twice before dinner, twice after dinner a moderate dram be taken, and just before eating a more hearty one. Popular sentiment had not arrayed itself against taking a dram, and most of people thought it right and healthy to take an occasional drink. On these public occasions it was thought quite the thing and needful to keep the nerves stimulated. A good and bountiful dinner and supper were always expected and enjoyed on these occasions.

At the log-rollings it was common for the wife to have a quilting at the same time, and so the men and women of the neighborhood were together and while the men were rolling logs some of the women would be around the quilting frames, while others prepared the noonday and evening feasts. Often at night the young people came in for a party, and went through



the dance or plays. Those were days of good neighborhood, pleasant friendships, and strong attachments growing out of these frequent social gatherings.

### HARVESTING

When the small grain, wheat and oats ripened there was another coming together of the neighbors for harvesting the grain, beginning with the one whose grain was first ready. As on the other occasions they were early on the ground. The company would divide out, several of the best cradlers taking the scythes or cradles. Each of these was followed by one or more binders, and these again by others who would bring the bundles or sheaves into heaps of a dozen or more which would be shocked up and capped to turn the water. So when evening came all was ready for the grain to stand shocked in the field till time for hauling and threshing.

The writer remembers when no threshing machines were in the country. The wheat or oats were piled in a great pyramid in a barn if there was one large enough, or if not in an open place prepared for it. At the base of this pyramid there was a thick layer of bundles around it, and several horses or mules were driven around and around on this layer until it was supposed as much of the grain was trodden from the heads as was practicable. This trodden straw was gathered off and thrown outside, and another layer of bundles put down and so on until the whole had been trodden out.

To keep it clean, pans on handles were in the hands of parties to catch the droppings from the horses before it should fall among the grain. Others were on the center pile to throw down as new layers were required, and others had charge of the horses to keep them going, or lead off as occasion required. When a sufficient quantity of the grain was trodden out so as to require removal it was taken up from the floor and put in a place to await the fanning. Fans came in before threshing machines, but before the fan came in, the winnowing was done, by one standing on an elevated place and lifting the grain and chaff as high as might be, slowly shake it from the vessel, and let the wind blow out the chaff as the wheat or oats fell in a pile below. That process would look now like obtaining clean grain under difficulties. Quiltings sometimes came in with "harvestings."



## CORN SHUCKINGS

Another of these social helpful gatherings was in the fall of the year, when the days were getting short and the nights long and the air crisp. The corn would be hauled in long large heaps around the cribs. If the roof was not on hinges so as to be raised or part of the side on hinges, logs near the top were slipped out, and the remaining ones secured from falling. The neighbors were notified that the "corn shucking" would be on a certain night. Several negroes that were experts in "corn songs" were asked to come and tell others to come. It was generally understood that a corn shucking was free to any who wished to come, so that if the familiar sound of a number of negroes singing corn songs at one place was heard, any negro man or boy felt he had a right to go, and they generally went, for they expected two things that appealed strongly to a negro, and that was a good dram and a good supper. As the hands arrived they went at once to the corn pile and began shucking, throwing the husked ears into the crib, and the shucks to the rear. They commenced at the outer edge of the pile of corn, and cleaned up the corn to the ground as they went. There were usually two or more recognized leaders in singing the corn songs, and as they would chant or shout their couplet, all the rest would join in the chorus. There was not poetry or metre to these songs, but there was a thrill from the melody welling up with such earnestness from the singers that it was so inspiring that the hands would fly with rapidity in tearing off the shucks, and the feet kick back the shucks with equal vigor. As a sample of the songs and chorus, the leader would shout out with a ringing tune, "Pull off the shucks, boys, Pull off the shucks," and the crowd would shout out in a ringing chorus, "Round up the corn, boys, Round up the corn." Again he would say, "The nights getting off, boys, the nights getting off," and they would respond, "Round up the corn, boys, round up the corn." Again he would say, "Give me a dram, sir, give me a dram," and they again, "Round up the corn, boys, round up the corn." This singing could be heard on a still night two miles or more.

When the night would be wearing off and still a good deal to shuck the pile would be divided by some mark, and the shuckers divided as near equally as could be done hurriedly. A negro song leader would be chosen for each pile, and this leader

would mount up on his pile, cheer up his men, strike up some stirring song, gesticulate violently and sway his body to the music, push corn down to those shucking, and do whatever would stimulate to active work. The interest that would be aroused, and the rapidity with which the shucks would fly would be astonishing. Whichever side shucked out his pile first, would break out into a song of victory, but turn in at once and help finish out the other side.

Most of the song was impromptu, suggested by immediate conditions, except the chorus, which was uniform. When the corn was shucked it was also cribbed, being thrown into the opening as the shuck was stripped off. As soon as the pile was finished, the crowd gathered up the shucks in great armfuls, and heaved them into rail pens nearby, that had been built ten or twelve rails high. Some would be in the pens treading down the shucks as they were thrown in, and building the pens higher as needed with rails hauled already near by for the purpose.

When this was done, the leaders would pick up the owner on their shoulders and carry him several times around the house, followed closely by all the others singing some of their most stirring songs, and praising him in their songs. After thus carrying him around in triumph, they would enter the hallway with him on their shoulders, and seat him in a chair, and with a shuffling dance around him, go out into the yard. A hearty dram was then given them, and then they were seated to a rich supper around an improvised table. Negroes and whites enjoyed these shuckings very much, and while there was no approximation to social equality, there was the best of feeling mutually among them. The negro did not dream of being familiar, and yet there was nothing like servile fear, but a genuine respect and kindly feeling to the whites.

### DIVISIONS OF MEAT

Another custom of those times is worth mentioning as showing the friendship and confidence among neighbors in the way of helpfulness. During the summer and fall months when fresh meats could not be kept long at a time, it was customary for four large, or eight small families to form a meat club. One

would kill a beef one week and divide into quarters or eighths, as the case demanded. The day of the killing was known, the members of the club would have a representative at the place of killing, and when the division was made, each would carry home his piece. The next week another would kill, and so on till it had been around the club, when it would start round again, and keep it up until the weather became cool. This enabled the families to have fresh meat weekly without the danger of losing, and have a change from vegetables, bacon and poultry.

### A PECULIAR RELIGIOUS PHASE

Religious excitement in meetings used to be much greater than now. It was not unfrequent for several to shout in a meeting, and sometimes most would be in tears, if no higher demonstration of excessive interest. At times of revivals there would be a score or more at times shouting at once, and continue until exhausted. From about 1850 to near 1860 there was a prevalence of a sort of trance that was peculiar. It was generally confined to those who shouted. It would usually follow after a long spell of shouting, but not always. Sometimes before the one had been shouting long would develop the trance state. They appeared to become unconscious of surroundings. The body would be rigid. The face pale nearly as if dead, but with a placid sweet expression upon it. If they breathed it was barely perceptible. This would continue sometimes for hours together, but not always so long. Upon arousing they would claim a loss of sense of surroundings, and sweet visions of divine things, and a feeling of great peacefulness.

### TAN YARDS

The following tan yards were known by the writer to be in the county. There might have been others.

Baileys', near Mt. Olive  
Brooks', near Brooksville  
Burgess', near Kellyton  
Crumplers', on Swamp Creek  
Edwards', above Central Institute  
Half Acre, name not known but just  
below the Half Acre  
Harris', near Kellyton  
Leonards', near Nixburg.

## PRIVATE CEMETERIES

The following private cemeteries are in Coosa :

Bradford's, Joseph near the Bradford factory, where part of his family are buried.

Bloomfield's, location unknown.

Foster's and Miller's, near Hatchett Creek, northwest of Rockford. These two families, early settlers, have buried here.

Graham's, John A., in Rockford.

Kelly's, Dr. James, near his old home. He, his brother, the preacher and other members of family buried here.

Marberry's, Leonard, on his plantation near Kellyton. He, wife and others of family buried here.

Maxwell's, Reuben, near Alexander City. He, his wife and sons, Allen, Frank, Willis, and most of his daughters are here.

Murchison's, nine miles southwest of Rockford. He and several sons and daughters and grandchildren are here.

Hutto's, west of Rockford.

## COW BELLS

Reference is made elsewhere to a Mr. Ward as a celebrated bell-maker. This will not be understood by people of this day without reference to a custom of belling stock prevailing until after the war.

Cattle were turned upon the range to feed upon the rich pasturage and they would ramble off for some miles. Milch cows were desired at home at night and all other cattle gathered at different times. To facilitate the search for them, bronze bells of far sounding capacity were fastened around their necks by a leather strap. These were also put around the necks of sheep and goats.

When the cattle were desired, someone going into the woods to hunt them would be guided by the ringing of the bell. The bells were of different sounds and of an evening as the stock were brought up a home-like music was produced by the ringing of these bells.

## CHAPTER VI

### MILITARY RECORD OF COOSA

In the earlier days of the country considerable attention was paid to drilling the militia, consisting of company, battalion, and brigade drills. The interest, however, fell off at the time of the removal of the Indians became more remote. The last brigade drill of the militia remembered by the writer was at Rockford in the summer of 1851, while Governor Chapman was the militia chief of Alabama. Gen. M. L. Bulger was commander of the brigade. The drill took place along the streets, and then to the uncultivated field of Col. J. R. Powell, south of his house. A fence was between the road and field, and sentinels were placed along it to keep out intruders. A broad gap was made in the fence to let the ranks of the military through. After they had entered, the sentinels placed here were instructed to let none pass without the countersign. When the drill was finished and they were ready to be reviewed by the Governor and his staff, as they rode to the opening for entrance, they were stopped by the guard who demanded the countersign. The Governor claimed the right to enter as commander-in-chief but the sentinel held him at bay until the officer of the guard came to his relief.

It will be a matter of some interest to give a list of those who held office in the militia of Coosa, which constituted the 68th Regiment of the 3rd Brigade of the 7th Division. Michael L. Bulger was a major of militia in 1832, but the regular record of the county officers is as follows:

(From Militia Records of the State in the office of T. M. Owen,  
Director of Archives)

Colonels	When	Colonels	When
Henry C. Towns	May 20, 1834	M. L. Bulger	April 11, 1837
Edward Cullen	May 22, 1839	Thomas Smith	Sept. 15, 1845
John Wright	Sept. 16, 1845	Charles Cox	May 29, 1851
Lt. Colonels	When	Lt. Colonels	When
William Moore	Sept. 16, 1835	Thomas Warren	July 12, 1837
Elijah Smith	Oct. 17, 1839	Rial H. Watkins	Feb. 2, 1841
William Stephens	April 8, 1846	Richard N. C. Shelton	Nov. 1, 1847
N. M. Green	Sept. 9, 1861		
Majors	When	Majors	When
John D. Wilson	Sept. 6, 1835	Michael Peevy	Sept., 1840
Bynum J. Kinney	April 3, 1844	Rora Murchison	Nov. 23, 1845
William Knight	Feb. 21, 1848	James M. Griffin	Aug. 13, 1852
M. J. Speer	Sept. 9, 1861		



Adjutants	When	Adjutants	When
Elijah McLemore	July 5, 1837	William Suttle	Dec. 1, 1842
Henry W. Cox	Oct. 7, 1847	Henry Hoffman	Feb. 11, 1862
Quartermasters	When	Quartermasters	When
Isacah Wilson	July 5, 1837	George J. McKenzie	Oct. 7, 1847
Carey Cox	Feb. 11, 1862		
Paymasters	When	Paymasters	When
Jesse Hickman	July 5, 1837	John M. Patterson	July 5, 1837
Adam Harrell	July 24, 1839	Reuben A. Mitchell	Feb. 7, 1847
Williams Cousins	Feb. 11, 1862		
Ensigns	When	Ensigns	When
Andrew Hameran	Sept. 29, 1834	William Nix	Sept. 29, 1834
William Price	Sept. 29, 1837	John B. Dorset	Sept. 29, 1837
William W. Welch	Oct. 11, 1837	Joel Butter	Oct. 11, 1837
John Cone	Nov. 27, 1837		
Surgeons	When	Surgeons	When
Dr. William Lee	May 22, 1839	Dr. Jas. P. Montgomery	Dec. 20, 1850
Dr. Neil H. Baker	July	Dr. M. G. Moore	Feb. 11, 1862
Captains	When	Captains	When
Squire Cloud	Sept. 29, 1834	Becom B. Bonner	Sept. 29, 1834
John D. Wilson	Sept. 29, 1834	Charles Williams	Sept. 29, 1834
Fouch Cleveland	Sept. 6, 1835	Miles Ragsdale	Sept. 6, 1835
William J. Campbell	Feb. 14, 1836	Henry B. Judge	Sept. 29, 1837
James E. Lee	Sept. 29, 1837	Michael Peevy	Oct. 11, 1837
Davis Campbell	Oct. 11, 1837	Elijah Smith	Nov. 27, 1837
O. P. Hackett	April 10, 1838	Marion Eubank	June 27, 1838
Phillep Jackson	July 27, 1838	John C. Bulger	April 24, 1839
William J. Couch	June 21, 1839	Elias Logan	June 24, 1839
Zachariah Nash	July 26, 1839	John Walls	July 26, 1839
Jordan Van	Sept. 18, 1840	Thomas Morgan	Sept. 18, 1840
E. M. Beck	Sept. 18, 1840	Thomas F. Lorne	Sept. 18, 1840
John Corbett	Dec. 1, 1842	John Clisby	Dec. 1, 1842
Obed Parish	Sept. 3, 1845	William Knight	Feb. 20, 1846
Isaac Bird	March 26, 1846	Sion Kirkland	April 8, 1846
William M. Allen	April 8, 1846	John Chapman	July 8, 1846
Wiley Bailey	Sept. 15, 1846	A. J. D. Sexton	Nov. 19, 1846
R. F. Pollard	Jan. 7, 1847	Absolom T. Davis	March 15, 1847
E. S. M. Hodges	April 30, 1847	F. J. Hatton	Jan. 1, 1848
William B. Shelton	Jan. 18, 1848	W. W. Fowler	March 13, 1849
James M. Plunket	April 8, 1848	James Carden	April 15, 1848
George W. Spivey	June 10, 1848	Robert Traylor	March 15, 1849
William S. Varner	Nov. 17, 1849	M. W. Hail	March 17, 1849
William Flemming	Jan. 9, 1851	John A. Pylant	June 15, 1853
John B. Hubbard	Feb. 11, 1862	Yound D. Harrington	Feb. 11, 1862
J. P. Rawls	Feb. 11, 1862	N. J. Lewis	Feb. 11, 1862
James L. Jeter	Feb. 11, 1862		
Lieutenants	When	Lieutenants	When
George Melton	Sept. 29, 1834	George Lowery	Sept. 29, 1834
Elijah McKenzie	Sept. 29, 1834	William Smith	Sept. 29, 1834
James Watley	Sept. 29, 1837	George W. Cooper	Oct. 17, 1837
James Miller	Oct. 11, 1837	Henry Burgess	Nov. 27, 1837
L. Woodruff	April 10, 1838	Kinion Hodge	June 27, 1838
Joseph A. Hayden	July 27, 1838	John Chancellor	(2) July 27, 1838
William Deason	July 26, 1839	Renza Lewis	(2) July 26, 1839
Duncan Talleran	(2) July 26, 1839	C. J. Brannan	(2) April 24, 1839
William Y. Stanley	(2) June 24, 1839	Richard White	(2) June 24, 1839
John Chancellor	June 24, 1839	David Smith	Sept. 18, 1840
Matt. Carne	(2) Sept. 18, 1840	Lorenzo Woodruff	(2) Oct. 18, 1840
Josiah Choice	(3) Oct. 1, 1840	Kenchen Worrell	(2) Dec. 1, 1842
Silas Rollin	Sept. 3, 1845	James Kirkpatrick	(2) Sept. 3, 1845
William E. Robinson	July 8, 1846	Benjamin Kinney	(2) July 8, 1846
John D. Inabennett	Aug. 17, 1846	Evan A. McKenzie	(2) Aug. 17, 1846

Lieutenants	When	Lieutenants	When
William Driver, Jr.	Sept. 15, 1846	James Shivers	Oct. 5, 1846
Thomas G. Crawford	(2) Oct. 5, 1846	Benjamin Cummings	July 27, 1847
William Morrison	(2) April 9, 1847	Wiley Fowler	(2) July 21, 1847
F. W. Parrish	(2) July 21, 1847	Felix G. Simmons	July 1, 1848
R. C. Shorter	(2) Jan. 1, 1848	Joseph Rogers	(2) March 13, 1849
John Sanford	(Cornet) March 13, 1849	Neil O. Graham	March 13, 1849
Henry Bird	Nov. 17, 1849	David C. Shaw	(2) Nov. 17, 1849
B. D. Harrison	Dec. 28, 1850	James B. Morris	(2) Dec. 28, 1850
T. J. Vardeman	June 15, 1853	William Massey	(2) June 15, 1853
C. F. Enslen	Feb. 11, 1862	V. Frankfurter	(2) Feb. 11, 1862
William Townsend	Feb. 11, 1862	K. A. Townsend	(2) Feb. 11, 1862
A. H. Callaway	Feb. 11, 1862	M. G. Cousins	(2) Feb. 11, 1862
J. Downs	Feb. 11, 1862	Joseph Cardwell	(2) Feb. 11, 1862
W. C. Franklin	Feb. 11, 1862	L. W. Jinks	(2) Feb. 11, 1862
W. Roberts	March 6, 1862		

(From Militia Records in Archives of State)

## THE WAR RECORD OF COOSA

Coosa has a war record of which her people need not be ashamed. The first military movement in view of real warfare began in connection with the disturbance about Indian hostilities in the early part of 1836. A hostile feeling appeared among the Indians growing out of the violation of the treaty stipulations on the part of the whites, and crookedness on the part of some of the whites in trading with the Indians, especially in lands. Threats were made and widespread discontent was among them, and hostilities were feared by the whites. This state of affairs existing, there was a meeting held by the citizens of East Wetumpka, February 4th, 1836, with a view to the formation of a volunteer company. Col. T. W. Flemming was made chairman, and Dr. T. E. Evans, secretary. The meeting proceeded to the election of officers for the company, and W. J. Campbell was elected captain; H. C. McClung, first lieutenant; A. B. Flemming, second, and ———— Cooper, ensign.

A committee on by-laws was appointed consisting of W. J. Campbell, H. C. McClung, A. B. Flemming, W. T. Childs, and Dr. J. Folk; and Campbell, Flemming, Evans, and Folk were appointed to procure arms, the purpose being to form a company of light artillery. A committee to agree upon suitable uniforms was composed of Mr. Lyon, Mr. Topping, and W. J. Couch.

August 5th, 1836, a letter was written by Isaac Lyon, in behalf of the company, to Governor Clay, asking for a field piece, 60 muskets, and 60 swords for equipment. He informed

the Governor that the arms then on hand, about forty muskets, were procured by the individual effort of Captain Campbell in Mobile, and might be called for at any time. He further informed him it was a light artillery company, consequently the need of a field piece, and they wanted to serve either on foot or as mounted infantry, therefore the need of both guns and swords. He urged the claim because the company had been organized more than six months, and had been received and sent to Florida against the Indians, and the company had so discharged its duties there as to entitle it to the consideration asked. He further urged that it was the only regular volunteer company between the Coosa and Tallapoosa rivers.

(From original manuscript papers in State Archives)

Mr. Yancey's paper in May, 1839, speaks in complimentary terms of the service of this company in Florida. The Company is frequently alluded to by the Wetumpka papers for its material aid in different celebrations. Campbell, the captain of the company, was made sheriff of Coosa, and died in May, 1839, at Rockford. The company was reofficered June 21st, 1839, by making W. J. Couch captain; B. C. Yancey, 1st Lt.; Elias H. Neal, 2nd Lt., and Lorenzo Woodruff, 3rd Lt. The company was called the "Wetumpka Borderers." This was the first company from Coosa in actual service.

The next one to see service was one organized by John A. Chapman, June 7th, 1836, by authority of Gov. C. C. Clay. It did three months patrol service among the Creek Indians. John A. Chapman was captain; A. Harrell, lieutenant, and J. A. Hamilton, ensign. No other names appear on the papers filed. The company sought pay from the United States for the service rendered, but General Jessup declined to pay until he was informed that they were organized by proper authority and assigned to duty. Governor Clay was written to about it, September 9th, 1836, whereupon he wrote to General Jessup informing him the company was raised by his authority, and the claim was good.

(From "Original Papers" in State Archives)

May 13th, 1836, a committee consisting of S. Gallagher, L. J. Bradford, T. Johnson, A. Crenshaw, E. Burrows, and William T. A. Houghton communicated to Governor Clay that on a

report which had reached Wetumpka of some serious hostile acts of the Indians about Tallassee, a party had gone from Wetumpka to inquire into it. It proved not to be true as to Tallassee, but it was reported that at Catlin's store, fourteen miles above, that two wagoners, one white, the other a negro, had been killed, and that Catlin only escaped by fleeing on a pony without saddle or bridle. That several families from the neighborhood had forsaken their homes, and had come to Wetumpka. That the men of the neighborhood had built a block-house, and that sixteen mounted men and ten or eleven footmen had gone to give aid, taking half the arms in Wetumpka. They appealed to the Governor to send them arms. They also said that the chiefs admitted the hostile feeling of the young men.

(From "Original Papers" in Archives of the State)

John J. Word of East Wetumpka, wrote a letter to Governor Bagby, May 7th, 1838, stating that having understood that he, as Governor, had issued a call for volunteers for the defense of the Cherokee part of Alabama, notified the Governor that he, thereupon, had formed a company of eighty men, ready and anxious at anytime to serve as foot or mounted infantry as soon as authority should come from him.

("Manuscript Papers" in Archives of State)

This shows the spirit animating the early settlers to defend their homes, or help the people anywhere in danger. There is nothing among these papers in the Archives to show that the company of Word was accepted by the Governor.

## MEXICAN WAR

Texas was a part of Mexico until 1836 when it declared its independence of and separation from Mexico, establishing a government of its own. Mexico refused to acknowledge its independence for sometime, but it was acknowledged by the United States and other powers. Mexico differed from Texas as to its boundary also. Bitter feelings existed between the people of the two countries. In the issue of *The Argus* of March 22nd, 1842, is an account of the invasion of Texas by Ariosta with 14,000 troops, and that San Antonio, Goliad, and Victoria had been taken without resistance. General Burleson was said to have gotten together about 1,200 volunteers, and it was sup-



posed that 4,000 Texans were hurrying from different parts to meet the invaders. The papers of March 30th contained a thrilling account of the invasion of Texas by Santa Anna with an army of 21,000 invading from two points. The counties of Texas were hurrying forward their quotas of troops. President Houston says in his proclamation, "War will not cease to be waged against Mexico, nor will we lay our arms aside until we have secured the recognition of our independence. We invoke the God of Armies." In a May issue there is in the paper a contradiction of the report that Texas had been invaded from Mexico, but that strong feelings of hostility existed, and that volunteers were hurrying to Texas from the United States. In 1845, Texas applied for admission into the Union, and was received. Texas claimed the Rio Grande as her western boundary, Mexico denied it, and sent an armed force into the disputed territory. Texas had been received as extending to the river, and when Mexico entered, it was an invasion of what was then a part of the United States, and she sent forward troops to protect her people. This led to the war between the United States and Mexico, which resulted in the defeat of the latter, and large acquisition of territory from her by the former. The war lasted from December, 1846, to February, 1848, and it was no trouble to enlist men for it.

In May, 1846, a company called "The Coosa Volunteers" was organized at Wetumpka, as shown by a letter of May 20th, 1846, on file in Archives of the State, from Bennett S. Griffin, who had been elected captain of it. It had been organized under the proclamation of Gov. Joshua L. Martin, issued May 10th, 1846. Captain Griffin, in his letter, styled his organization as a company of "Riflemen." The names of the other officers or men are not given in the letter nor has any further record of them been found.

Henry W. Cox of Rockford raised a company for the Mexican war, that was mustered in, June 2nd, 1846, for six months, and became Co. B. of the 1st Regiment of Alabama Volunteers, under Col. Jones M. Withers of Mobile. The officers were H. W. Cox, captain; Levi G. Boswell, 1st Lt.; James S. Oliver, 2nd Lt.; Charles G. Cargill, 1st Sergt.; Henry A. Livingston, 2nd Sergt.; William T. Stubblefield, 3rd Sergt.; Overton Hitchcock, 4th Sergt.; William A. McDonald, 1st Corpl.; William W. Patrick, 2nd Corpl.; Richard H. C. Shelton, 3rd



Corpl.; Kenton Marberry, 4th Corpl. No further record of the company is available. These were the only companies from the county known to have been in that war, but there were doubtless others of the county in other commands, and it is more than probable that some were in Capt. Rush Elmore's Company that went from Autauga in 1847 as the company was started near Wetumpka. John Q. Loomis, afterward a prominent citizen of the county, was 1st Sergt. in Captain Barr's Co. A., 1st Battalion, Alabama Vol., commanded by Lt. Col. J. J. Seibles, mustered into service November 25th, 1847.

(Archives of the State)

This shows the spirit of patriotism animating the Coosians which raised two companies when only fifteen were asked for from the State.

### THE CONFEDERATE WAR

The next war was the fearful struggle between the United States and the Confederate States of America. Feeling had long been engendered, and was growing in bitterness between the States of the North and the South on the subject of African slavery. Slaves were once held in all the States of the Union, but it was not profitable in those north, and they had gradually sold them until most of the slaves were confined to the Southern States where their labor was profitable. After getting rid of their slaves by sale to the South, a sentiment sprang up among the people of the North that slavery was wrong. The question was agitated until a political party was formed to prevent the extension of slavery into any territory where not already established, and to oppose the admission into the Union of any slave State. There was much strife over the admission of Missouri in 1820 because it held slaves. A compromise was finally agreed upon by which Missouri with slavery was admitted, but that slavery should be forever prohibited in any territory thereafter lying north of 36.30 parallel of latitude, the southern boundary of Missouri. It was accepted unwillingly by the South, for her people felt it to be a wrong to them, for they had paid, to say the least, as much in money and in life for the territory as had the North, and they were therefore joint owners. They claimed that having joint ownership, and slavery being property as much as any other thing was, and

so-recognized by the common Constitution, that the Southerner should be protected in his slave property in the territories with all the guarantees thrown around other property; and if a majority of the people of a territory were in favor of slavery, and allowed it by her constitution when she came to form herself into a State they should be admitted with slavery. The Mexican war resulted in the acquisition of a large territory, some lying south of 36.30, and some north. When California asked for admission as a state, the contention became strong again as part of it lay south of the dividing line. A compromise was again agreed upon, viz: the admission of California as a free state, but two territories, Kansas and Nebraska, north of 36.30, were organized, protecting slavery in them as territories, and leaving the people thereof free to establish or prohibit slavery as they saw fit when they came to form a State Constitution. This opening the territory to slavery so aroused the anti-slavery sentiment that the "Free Soil Party," afterward called the "Republican" or Black Republican" party, sprang rapidly into strength, and feelings on both sides became intense. In 1860 this new party was strong enough through the dissensions of the others, to elect a president, Mr. Lincoln, upon a platform opposed to the admission of any more slave states, and to the introduction of slavery into any territory of the United States. This success of a party hostile to the property interests of the South, and that denied them an equal participation in the common property, and that had placed the reins of government in the hands of those pledged to debar the Southern people of the lawful rights guaranteed by the Constitution of the Union, the South claimed that the North had broken the compact by which the Union was formed, and the purposes for which it was formed. Her leaders foresaw the issue to be the final destruction of a property valued at two and a half billions of dollars, for since the guarantees of the Constitution had been so ruthlessly trampled upon to inflict these injuries that the same instrument would be broken whenever in the way of the accomplishment of any fanatical purpose of the party. Their safety appeared to be in a peaceable secession from the old, and a formation of a new union of homogeneous views. Early in 1861 secession had taken place, and a government called the "Confederate States of America" had been formed.

The feeling of war was in the very air in 1860 and the military spirit ran high. "The Wetumpka Light Guard" was a

volunteer company already existing. "The Wetumpka Light Dragons" was organized in August, 1860, with Leander Bryant, Captain; R. E. House, 1st Lt.; R. M. Cain, 2nd Lt.; W. S. Cunningham, 3rd Lt.; W. O. Haggerty, 1st Sergt.; N. J. Fogerty, 2nd Sergt.; John W. Bird, 3rd Sergt.; Thomas Ard, 4th Sergt.; W. J. Bailey, 1st Corpl.; J. J. Pogue, 2nd Corpl.; R. Holman, 3rd Corpl.; F. M. Mann, 4th Corpl.; Thomas M. Mason, Surgeon; William S. Sarsnett, Quartermaster; and George L. Mason, Secretary. There were thirty-two privates of the most prominent young men of Wetumpka.

Another company was formed in August, 1860, called the "Central Institute Cavalry," of which Michael Peevy was captain; J. H. Sanders, 1st Lt.; B. J. Peel, 2nd Lt.; W. F. Peevy, 3rd Lt.; David Berritt, 1st Sergt.; J. L. Chappell, 2nd Sergt.; James Howard, 3rd Sergt.; W. A. Florence, 4th Sergt.; B. R. Evans, 1st Corpl.; C. A. Kelly, 2nd Corpl.; F. M. Keith, 3rd Corpl.; Gibson Duncan, 4th Corpl. There were thirty-five privates from among the substantial farmers and young men around Central Institute.

The Wetumpka Light Guards was officered October 30th, 1860, by having John Q. Loomis as Captain; Edward S. Reedy, 1st Lt.; Osceola Kyle, 2nd Lt.; J. C. Mackey, 3rd Lt.; C. C. Tommy, 4th Lt.; O. C. Smith, 1st Sergt.; W. C. Havis, 2nd Sergt.; E. F. Stack, 3rd Sergt.; John P. Shaffer, 4th Sergt.; B. F. Melton, 1st Corpl.; M. Nick Due, 2nd Corpl.; Thomas S. McDonald, 3rd Corpl.; James M. Smoot, 4th Corpl.; H. H. Robinson, Ensign; E. R. Mitchell, Treasurer; J. M. Smith, Secretary; J. B. Hubbard, Quartermaster. It had among its privates many of the prominent young men of the place. Among those who were for years after the war identified with Wetumpka and its interests were C. F. Enslen, now a wealthy banker of Birmingham; N. W. Green, long Marshal of the place; George Sedberry, a merchant, sheriff, and now Examiner of Public Accounts; Walter J. Taylor, W. S. Seaman, W. H. Alexander, N. B. Williams, Horiatio and Leon Robinson.

When Alabama seceded, Governor Andrew B. Moore ordered the Light Guards, with other volunteer companies, to Mobile and Pensacola to take possession of the forts and other public property in the name of the sovereign States of Alabama and Florida, being within their borders, and rightfully belonging

to them. All was taken except Fort Pickens on Santa Rosa Island. The company remained in garrison duty until relieved by other troops later. By a pay-roll for part of April and May, 1861, J. Q. Loomis and O. Kyle still appear as Captain and 2nd Lt. but J. W. Whiting is 1st Lt. and R. W. Goldthwait, 3rd Lt.; Wm. F. Laney is 1st Sergt.; Samuel I. Horton, 2nd Sergt.; John T. Hill, 3rd Sergt.; George F. Buckley, 4th Sergt.; Edward C. Thornhill, 1st Corpl.; George W. Narramore, 2nd Corpl.; John E. Daniel, 3rd Corpl.; and Cornelius W. Cantrell, 4th Corpl. There were sixty-five privates at this time. It was attached to the first regiment of infantry.

Under a call made by Governor Moore for state troops to garrison the forts and for other purposes of defense, Henry W. Cox made up a company that was mustered into service February 28th, 1861, with H. W. Cox, Captain; Charles H. Tiner, 1st Lt.; George W. Hannon, 2nd Lt.; Julius H. Kendrick, 3rd Lt.; John M. Loyal, 1st Sergt.; William D. Leonard, 2nd Sergt.; John M. Lykes, 3rd Sergt.; Caswell J. Sears, 4th Sergt.; Reuben F. Gilder, 1st Corpl.; Joseph T. House, 2nd Corpl.; Joseph C. Gaddis, 3rd Corpl.; and Sinclair M. Suttle, 4th Corpl.; Hampton Burkhalter, drummer. There were seventy privates from different parts of the county, representing some of its best families. This company went to Mobile and did garrison duty at Fort Morgan until relieved by Confederate troops in April, 1861, when the company disbanded, having served the purpose for which it was raised.

### THE THIRD ALABAMA REGIMENT

When Lincoln issued his call for 75,000 volunteers with a view to coercing the Confederate States back into the Union, the Confederate government called for volunteers to defend her soil and maintain the government. Volunteers rapidly formed, and in April, 1861, the 3rd Ala. Regiment was formed with Jones M. Withers as Colonel; Tenant Lomas, Lt. Colonel, and Cullen A. Battle, Major. This regiment was noted for its gallantry in the many battles in which it was engaged, and by its loss of 260 killed showed that it had taken its place where the enemy were strong. This was the first regiment that went to Virginia from Alabama, and the Light Guards of Wetumpka was Company "I" in this regiment. E. S. Ready was Captain;



Osceola Kyle, 1st Lt.; Lewis H. Hill, 2nd Lt. There were some other changes of officers, and there were fresh recruits in its ranks but the roll is not at command to consult. Captain Loomis, upon the return of the company after its service as State troops, had been commissioned as captain of Co. E., 1st Battalion of Artillery, and had resigned his place with the Light Guards. He was afterwards made Colonel of the 25th Alabama Regt. and he had John Stout of Coosa as his adjutant. Captain Reedy was wounded at Seven Pines, and wounded and captured at Boonsboro. He was promoted to major and placed on detached service; and was for some time commander of the Camp Watts of Direction at Notasulga. Lieutenant Kyle had resigned in the Light Guards to accept the captaincy of Co. C. in 13th Ala. Regt. Lieutenant Hill became captain of the Guards, but resigned because of health, and B. F. K. Melton became Captain. The first casualty of the company was the accidental killing by a sentinel of Lt. Henry Storrs, at Norfolk, early in the war. He was a very promising young man and his death was felt to be a bereavement to all Wetumpka.

#### EIGHTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

It had for its first Colonel, John Anthony Winston, and later Hilary A. Herbert. It was the first regiment from Alabama that was enlisted for the war. It was a gallant regiment, and lost, killed and mortally wounded about 300. Company B of this regiment was from Coosa with T. W. W. Davies, Captain; George W. Hannon, 1st Lt.; M. Gibson McWilliams, 2nd Lt.; Louis H. Crumpler, 3rd Lt.; G. T. L. Robinson, 1st Sergt.; J. M. Loyal, 2nd Sergt.; J. W. Canterbury, 3rd Sergt.; A. M. Debardeleben, 4th Sergt.; N. Jester, 5th Sergt.; W. M. Howard, 1st Corpl.; C. M. Maynard, 2nd Corpl.; D. W. Bouring, 3rd Corpl.; A. B. Bailey, 4th Corpl. Captain Davis resigned, March, 1862, to become Major of the 28th Ala., and afterward transferred to the navy. G. W. Hannon became captain and was killed at Gain's Mill, July, 1862. M. G. McWilliams became captain, and died January, 1863, when G. T. L. Robinson became captain. Lieutenant Crumpler resigned the latter part of 1861. J. B. Hannon was promoted to first lieutenant, Maynard and Loyal were both promoted to lieutenants, and killed at Frazier's Farm, 1862, Canterbury was promoted to lieutenant, and died 1862. Debardeleben was promoted to lieutenant in 1864. Captain



Dayies had been the successful teacher of the Military School of Wetumpka to the time of organizing the company. Some of the officers and privates of his company were students in the school.

From the organization of the company in May, 1861, to January 1st, 1865, it had nine commissioned officers, and 114 enlisted men. Of these, 22 were killed, 58 wounded, 1 died of wound, 23 died of disease, 10 were discharged, 5 transferred, 22 captured, and 1 deserted. The regiment lost about 100 at Williamsburg, 144 at Seven Pines, nearly half at Gain's Mill, and again at Frazier's Farm. It suffered heavily at other of the great Battles of Virginia.

#### TWELFTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This regiment was organized at Richmond in July, 1861, with Robert B. Jones of Perry as colonel. It opened the battle at Seven Pines and captured three lines of the enemy's works by gallant charges, losing 211 killed and wounded in the battle. It did nobly through the war, and lost heavily in killed and wounded.

Company B of this regiment was from Coosa, with Joseph H. Bradford as captain; John C. Goodgame, 1st Lt.; Henry W. Cox, 2nd Lt., and Patrick Thomas, 3rd Lt. Other officers, number of privates, casualties, etc., cannot be given as there are no records on file at Montgomery. This was a twelve months' company, and was being formed when Captain Cox returned from State service, and he united with it. When it was reorganized, after enlistment for the war, Captain Bradford, who was too old for field service, resigned, and Goodgame became captain. He was afterward promoted to major, then to lieutenant colonel. He was on detached service much of the time, especially in enrolling conscripts and catching deserters. After his promotion, Cox became captain, and was killed at Chancellorsville while bravely leading his men. He was succeeded by Patrick Thomas who was killed at the last struggle at Appomattox.

## THIRTEENTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

Was organized at Montgomery, July 19th, 1861, with B. D. Fry, colonel; J. C. B. Mitchell, lieutenant colonel; Samuel B. Marks, major. At Chancellorsville it lost nearly half its men on duty. At Gettysburg its colors were planted on the crest of the ridge, where they were torn to pieces, and the regiment suffered very heavily again. Two of its companies were from Coosa, Kyle's and Ellis Logan's. George C. Storrs of Wetumpka was Sergt. Major.

Company C was organized at Wetumpka, July 15th, 1861, with Osceola Kyle, Captain; Walter J. Taylor, 1st Lt.; Bailey A. Bowen, 2nd Lt.; Thomas S. Smith, 3rd Lt.; John C. Humphries, 1st Sergt.; Samuel D. Sandford, 2nd Sergt.; Henry W. Pond, 3rd Sergt.; William A. Freeman, 4th Sergt.; Stephen B. Jackson, 1st Corpl.; John T. Dunlap, 2nd Corpl.; Thomas R. Edwards, 3rd Corpl.; John H. Speed, 4th Corpl. It had in all 106 privates. It was mostly made up of farmers, but there were two lawyers, four mechanics, four teachers, one physician, three merchants, one saddler, and one tanner.

Kyle was promoted to lieutenant colonel of the 46th Ala. Regt. and Walter Taylor became captain until his death by disease July 2nd, 1864. Bowen then was captain till the close of the war. Henry W. Pond was elected 2nd Lieutenant in July, 1862, and was promoted to 1st Lt. William H. Crawford was elected 3rd Lt. in July, 1862, and was promoted to 2nd Lt. Thomas H. Smith was elected captain of a company in Hilliards Legion in May, 1862. Humphries was discharged in December, 1861, and afterwards raised a company of cavalry. The company had to January 1st, 1865, six commissioned officers, and 114 enlisted men. There were killed and died of wounds 17, wounded 27, disabled 12, died of disease 26, discharged 18, deserted 1.

Company H was organized at Mt. Moriah church July 2nd, 1861, with Ellis Logan, captain; Stephen Richard Allison, 1st Lt.; James L. Gilder, 2nd Lt.; Adolphus Wilson, 3rd Lt.; Sinclair M. Suttle, 1st Sergt.; Locuis M. Wilson, 2nd Sergt.; William B. Wilson, 3rd Sergt.; Reuben F. Gilder, 4th Sergt.; William F. Estes, 1st Corpl.; Robert B. Calfee, 2nd Corpl.; Elliott E. Estes, 3rd Corpl.; George S. Gulledge, 4th Corpl. Captain Logan

resigned May, 1862, on account of health, and Allison became captain, serving through the war. He was once captured, but was exchanged. James L. Gilder resigned June, 1862. Reuben F. Gilder was made 3rd Lt. December, 1861, and promoted to 1st Lt. June, 1862, and died from wound September 5th, 1864. Thomas S. McDonald was elected 3rd Lt. September, 1862, and was discharged September 10th, 1864, because of wounds received at Chancellorsville. The company had to January, 1865, 7 commissioned officers, 122 enlisted men. There were 9 killed and died of wounds, 26 wounded, 8 disabled, 28 died of disease, 27 discharged, 8 deserted. Most were farmers, but there were 4 merchants, 2 doctors, 1 dentist, 1 lawyer, 1 printer, 5 mechanics, and 2 teachers.

### SEVENTEENTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

Was organized at Montgomery in August, 1861, with Thomas H. Watts as colonel, after him R. C. Farris, and later Virgil S. Murphy. It suffered severe losses, especially at Shiloh, Peach Tree Creek, the 28th of July at Atlanta, and at Franklin, Tennessee. Coosa had one company in this regiment, that of Thomas C. Bragg, who had a fine school at Central Institute. The war spirit seized the young men of the school so they were enlisting in the companies being raised. Bragg's patriotism was stirred so that he abandoned the school and raised what became Company D, with Thomas C. Bragg, captain; Dixon S. Thaxton, 1st Lt.; John D. Hester, 2nd Lt.; William D. Haill, 3rd Lt.; Warren R. Rush, 1st Sergt.; Joseph W. Calloway, 2nd Sergt.; John T. Adkin, 3rd Sergt.; Robert M. Holland, 4th Sergt.; Seaborn M. Stewart, 1st Corpl.; Newton A. Storey, 2nd Corpl.; John T. Lauderdale, 3rd Corpl.; W. William Lee, 4th Corpl. There were 67 privates on the first roll. But little can be told of the company, as there are no records on file at Montgomery. Captain Bragg resigned in 1862, and John D. Hester became captain, and remained so through the remainder of the war. The company was composed principally of farmers and young men. The company was mustered into service September 17th, 1861.

### EIGHTEENTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This was organized at Auburn, Alabama, September 4th, 1861, with Edward C. Bullock of Barbour as colonel. He died

in the winter, and Eli S. Shorter became colonel. He resigned in the spring of 1862, after the Battle of Shiloh, and James T. Holtzclaw, raised in Coosa, became colonel, and was promoted to Brigadier General for gallantry and efficiency. The regiment did duty about Mobile until ordered to Corinth in March, 1862. It lost heavily at Corinth, having 125 killed and wounded. It aided largely in the capture of Prentiss's Brigade. At Chicamauga it lost 22 officers and about 300 men. It participated in the battles from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and from there to Nashville. After this, it was again in service at Mobile. Co. D. of this regiment was from Coosa with Guy Smith as captain. He resigned and Charles M. Cox became captain. He resigned and W. H. Hammond was made captain, and was killed at Chicamauga. George M. Williams became captain. He was wounded at Chicamauga, and captured at Franklin, Tenn. No records on file from which to gain other facts.

#### TWENTY-FIFTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

There was no company in this regiment from Coosa, but it furnished its colonel, John Q. Loomis, a popular and talented lawyer. He was captain of the Light Guards, and commanded it during its service for the State at Pensacola. Then he resigned as its captain, and became captain of Co. E., 1st Battalion of Artillery. He became colonel of the 25th Alabama Regt., which was organized at Mobile in December, 1861, by the consolidation of two battalions. Colonel Loomis commanded the brigade of which the 25th was a part at the Battle of Murfreesboro, in which engagement the regiment lost 13 killed, 88 wounded, and 13 missing. It lost a good many all the way from Dalton, especially on the 26th of July, 1864, at Atlanta, where it was depleted nearly one-half. It also lost heavily at Franklin, Tenn. Its adjutant, John Stout, was also from Coosa, a son of Rev. Platt Stout. He was but little more than a boy in years, but a brave and gallant officer, receiving wounds at Murfreesboro, Atlanta, and Franklin. After the war he became one of the most prominent Baptist ministers of South Carolina.

#### THIRTY-FOURTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This regiment was organized at Loachapoka, April 15th, 1862, with Julius C. B. Mitchell as colonel. Its first engagement



was at Murfreesboro where it lost heavily. At Chicamauga, Missionary Ridge, and in the campaign from Dalton, it shared in the glories of that masterly retreat, where the enemy, though constantly advancing, were ever worsted in the battles fought. It suffered heavy losses, especially on July 22nd and 28th, 1864, at Atlanta. It was finally consolidated with the 24th and 28th Ala. Regts. It had three Coosa companies in it. Of Co. A., Thomas J. Mitchell was captain; R. G. Welch, 1st Lt.; W. Floyd, 2nd Lt.; James Carleton, 3rd Lt.; W. E. Young, 1st Sergt.; B. T. Welch, 2nd Sergt.; James Carleton, 3rd Sergt.; V. R. Duncan, 4th Sergt.; W. Z. Davis, 5th Sergt.; S. A. Steed, 1st Corpl.; J. T. Shepherd, 2nd Corpl.; Samuel Nunnery, 3rd Corpl.; S. G. Welch, 4th Corpl. It had 115 privates, 74 of whom were from Coosa, and most of the others from that part of Montgomery north of the Tallapoosa River. Most were farmers. Captain Mitchell resigned, and R. G. Welch became captain, and commanded through remainder of the war. He was wounded at Chicamauga, but is still living, and vigorous. It is not known how many joined this company in all, as only its first roll has been seen. Its casualties cannot be told for the same reason, and the writer has been unable to get help from survivors. This is true of other companies.

Company B. had John N. Slaughter for captain. He was a physician but devoted himself to teaching. Eason B. Wood was 1st Lt.; W. G. Massey, 2nd Lt.; J. C. Taylor, 3rd Lt.; M. S. Bazemore, 1st Sergt.; A. J. Vanzant, 2nd Sergt.; J. P. Barnett, 3rd Sergt.; J. P. Bazemore, 4th Sergt.; J. W. Burt, 5th Sergt.; C. C. Pate, 1st Corpl.; A. J. Groom, 2nd Corpl.; William L. Collier, 3rd Corpl.; J. M. Callaway, 4th Corpl.; S. G. Adams, drummer; F. M. Robertson, fifer; and 98 privates. It was organized at Montgomery, May 26th, 1862. Captain Slaughter was promoted to major upon the resignation of Major Henry McCoy, and Eason Wood became captain. He was captured at Missionary Ridge, and the command fell to Lieut. M. Lambert. Major Slaughter was wounded at Atlanta. He lives at Goodwater. Captain Wood at Hubbard City, Texas. The particulars of the company cannot be given for inaccessibility to records.

Company C. was from Coosa with James M. Willis, captain; John E. Hannon, 1st Lt.; W. G. Oliver, 2nd Lt.; James D. Wall, 3rd Lt.; George W. Spigener, 1st Sergt.; L. W. Jinks, 2nd Sergt.; J. T. P. Oliver, 3rd Sergt.; J. S. Edwards, 4th Sergt.; A. B. Block-



er, 5th Sergt.; A. C. Fargason, 1st Corpl.; R. A. Collier, 2nd Corpl.; W. H. Spigener, 3rd Corpl.; J. B. Jones, 4th Corpl.; and 88 privates on the first roll. Captain Willis resigned, and Lieutenant Oliver became captain. He was wounded at Jonesboro. No records to consult for further statements.

### THE FORTY-SIXTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This was formed at Loachapoka, May, 1862, with M. L. Woods as colonel and Osceola Kyle as the well known gallant Lt. Col. was from Coosa. He was a very fine officer, and had he not been in prison during most of the fighting period, would doubtless have attained to distinction, for he had military talent of a higher order. The regiment was in Tennessee and Kentucky under Kirby Smith, went through the siege of Vicksburg, and was on Lookout Mountain in "The Battle of the Clouds," Missionary Ridge, the campaign from Dalton, and was surrendered in North Carolina. It did its duty well everywhere. At the Battle of Baker's Creek, May 16th, 1863, all its field officers were captured, and kept in prison until near the close of the war. Riggs, its adjutant, was killed at Baker's Creek. From May, 1863, to the surrender, 1865, it was commanded by Capt. Geo. E. Brewer of Co. A. Coosa had two companies in it.

Co. A. was from Coosa with George E. Brewer, captain; Daniel J. Thompson, 1st Lt.; John M. Collins, 2nd Lt.; Thomas J. King, 3rd Lt.; T. R. Harden, 1st Sergt.; J. H. Hearn, 2nd Sergt.; J. M. Devaughn, 3rd Sergt.; Francis M. Finch, 4th Sergt.; Francis M. Corley, 5th Sergt.; Uriah A. Darden, 1st Corpl.; D. G. A. Spigener, 2nd Corpl.; Robert Higgins, 3rd Corpl.; Russell Hand, 4th Corpl. There were enlisted 120 privates. There was 1 preacher, 1 teacher, 2 merchants, 2 blacksmiths, 1 saddler, 3 mechanics, and the rest were farmers. The company was mustered in at Montgomery, February 24th, 1862, and did duty from then at Pensacola until it was evacuated in May, 1862. It united with the 46th Ala. Regt. at Chattanooga the latter part of June, 1862. Captain Brewer was detached from the company in command of the regiment from May, 1863, and the company was commanded by Lieutenant Thompson, an efficient officer. Lieutenant Collins was sometimes detached to command other companies because of his efficiency

and was for some months the acting adjutant of the regiment, owing to the disabling wound of A. J. Brooks, adjutant. Lieutenant King died July 23rd, 1862, near Powder Springs, Tenn. Micajah S. Booth was elected to the vacancy November 13th, 1862. He died at Meridian, Miss., January 4th, 1863, and Sinclair M. Suttle, who had been transferred from the 13th Alabama, was elected 3rd Lt., January 23rd, 1863. J. M. Devaughn, Aaron Vincent, Wm. M. Johnson, James R. Wilkerson, and Andrew J. Collins were promoted to sergeants, and J. D. Kelly, John N. Cooper, James I. Hill, and Richard A. Foster to corporals for gallantry. The company was formed at Rockford. This was a splendid company, and though several others had larger muster rolls, this company usually had the largest number for duty in the regiment. There were killed and died from wounds 18, wounded 10, died from disease 33, captured 13, discharged 9, deserted 13, but most of them near the close when hope was lost. Perryman Maxwell was a fine soldier though only a boy, and had been on the staff of the regiment, as orderly, for a good while when killed at Jonesboro.

Company B. was also from Coosa with James R. Cross, captain; Joseph T. House, 1st Lt.; J. P. Bannon, 2nd Lt.; James H. Willbanks, 3rd Lt.; Pleasant H. Macon, 1st Sergt.; F. R. Green, 2nd Sergt.; R. C. Singleton, 3rd Sergt.; Isaac C. Blake, 4th Sergt.; J. H. Butler, 5th Sergt.; E. M. Black, 1st Corpl.; W. S. Barrett, 2nd Corpl.; J. E. Scott, 3rd Corpl.; S. D. Bowran, 4th Corpl. There were 65 privates on the roll when mustered in at Brooksville, Ala., on March 6th, 1862. It was recruited from time to time until it became a very large company. There are no records that can be consulted for information. The company was made up of good soldiers, in the main, and a number of its men could be relied upon for the most desperate undertakings. Its casualties were heavy, but cannot be stated with definiteness. A. J. Brooks was detailed from an early period as an orderly on the commander's staff, and was commissioned as Adjutant after the Vicksburg surrender, by request of Captain Brewer, commanding regiment. Lt. Joseph House was detached as acting Adjutant after Riggs was killed, and was killed himself during the siege of Vicksburg while so acting. Upon his death, Willbanks became first lieutenant, and F. R. Green was elected 3rd Lt. Green resigned in the spring of 1864, and W. T. Sears was made a lieutenant. Benjamin F. Hodnett and A. C. Swindell were made sergeants for gallantry.

After A. J. Brooks was permanently disabled by wound near Marietta, Lieutenant Willbanks was sometimes detached as Adjutant. A. D. Rope of Company B. and John Lee of Company A. were detached as musicians for the regiment from its early service.

Both these companies were as good as were in the Army, and could be relied upon in times of peril. Lieutenant Collins and A. J. Brooks, with some others whose names are not known now, were among those who volunteered to follow Colonel Pettus in retaking the fort by the railroad at Vicksburg which was captured by the enemy in the memorable general assault of all the lines on the 22nd of May, 1863. When Pettus came up with the reserve forces under his command, this fort was in the hands of the enemy. General Lee ordered it recaptured. None seemed inclined to undertake it. Pettus, after other efforts failed, called for volunteers, when the two named with a few others from the 46th Ala., and a larger number from Wauls, Texas Legion followed the intrepid Pettus, and soon the Stars and Stripes were down, and the Confederate flag was again floating on the rampart.

Of the 47th Ala. Regt., Brewer in his "Alabama" says there was a Coosa Company K. in it, whose captain was J. Fargason. But there are no records on file in Montgomery, and the writer has been unable to learn anything of it. It is presumed to be true, however, as Colonel Brewer, the author, had access to records not now in Montgomery.

#### FIFTY-THIRD ALABAMA REGIMENT

This was a mounted regiment organized in Montgomery in November, 1862, with Moses W. Hannon as Colonel, and operated with the Army of the Tennessee. There was a Company C. in it from Coosa, of which John C. Humphries was captain; William T. Massingale, 1st Lt.; John W. Hunter, 2nd Lt.; George W. McEwen, 3rd Lt.; Gibson Burkhalter, 1st Sergt.; William P. Ward, 2nd Sergt. The other officers are not known, as there are no records. Lieutenant Massingale says there were 112 privates, and that the company was organized at Wetumpka in May, 1862.

## FIFTY-NINTH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This was formed by the consolidation of the Second and Fourth Battalions of Hilliard's Legion. The Legion was composed of five battalions, organized by Col. Henry W. Hilliard at Montgomery, in June, 1862. The Second Battalion had six companies commanded by Col. Boling Hall of Autauga, and Maj. William Stubblefield of Coosa. They were in East Tennessee and Kentucky, at Chicamauga and Knoxville, but did most of their service in Virginia after the Spring of 1864.

Company C. was from Coosa with Louis Crumpler, captain; Isom L. Lee, 1st Lt.; William R. Davie, 2nd Lt.; Joseph E. Pond, 3rd Lt.; Lewis L. Shaw, 1st Sergt.; William A. Wilson, 2nd Sergt.; James L. McDonald, 3rd Sergt.; Robert Snider, 4th Sergt.; John M. Lee, 5th Sergt.; Sanford L. Kilpatrick, 1st Corpl.; Wiley Cowart, 2nd Corpl.; Thomas J. Mitchell, 3rd Corpl.; William Sample, 4th Corpl. There were 104 privates, most of them farmers. There are no records from which to get its casualties or other particulars. But the writer remembers that it suffered heavily in deaths from sickness, and in battle, for it fought bravely. Its captain was only about twenty when he entered the service. He was a son of Rev. Albert Crumpler, and now lives at Sylacauga. When Major Huguley was promoted, Crumpler became Major. Lee had resigned and Lieutenant Davie became captain. He was a son of Dr. Davie of Buyckville, and a good officer.

Company K. was from Coosa with Wesley D. Walden, captain; Wesley G. Delaney, 1st Lt.; John Burrough, 2nd Lt.; Thomas Hull, 3rd Lt.; Socrates Spigener, 1st Sergt.; William C. McGrady, 2nd Sergt.; J. W. Akins, 3rd Sergt.; John D. Posey, 4th Sergt.; Rufus McSwain, 5th Sergt.; William M. Posey, 1st Corpl.; James M. McGrady, 2nd Corpl.; J. H. Akins, 3rd Corpl.; James Patterson, 4th Corpl. There were 87 privates on the first roll, most of them farmers. There are no records from which to get information. Robert H. Gullege went from ranks to a lieutenantcy. Captain Walder was killed at Chicamauga just as he mounted the works of the enemy in a gallant charge by which they were taken. Robert H. Gullege then became captain and commanded through the remainder of the war.



Company A. was mostly from Coosa, with some from Talapoosa. John H. Porter, captain; Alpheus Goga, 1st Lt.; W. H. Huitt, 2nd Lt.; A. J. Smith, 3rd Lt.; F. M. King, 1st Sergt.; N. H. Benners, 2nd Sergt.; E. J. Carlisle, 3rd Sergt.; W. B. Carlisle, 4th Sergt.; A. A. Collins, 1st Corpl.; G. W. Reeves, 2nd Corpl.; A. C. Honor, 3rd Corpl.; and 52 privates; 17 killed and died from wounds, 24 died of disease, 9 deserted, all after February, 1865. Captain Porter died 1902, in Coosa.

### THE SIXTIETH ALABAMA REGIMENT

This was made up of the six companies of the Third Battalion, and four from the First Battalion of Hilliard's Legion. Like the 59th (as Hilliard's Legion), it was in Tennessee and Kentucky, and was in the Battle of Chicamauga, losing heavily. After this, in November they were organized into regiments, and were at Knoxville under Longstreet, and from there to Virginia. John W. A. Sanford was colonel.

Company A. was from Coosa with Thomas H. Smith, captain; John H. Leonard, 1st Lt.; William L. Roberts, 2nd Lt.; William L. Thompson, 3rd Lt.; Matt. Britton, 1st Sergt.; C. R. Hicks, 2nd Sergt.; J. W. Thompson, 3rd Sergt.; D. L. McAlister, 4th Sergt.; R. A. Palmer, 5th Sergt.; W. H. Hales, 1st Corpl.; M. C. Poner, 2nd Corpl.; J. W. Rayfield, 3rd Corpl.; David Hughes, 4th Corpl. There were 64 privates at its organization. There are no records from which to learn further of the company. Captain Smith was the oldest son of Alexander Smith, a promising young lawyer of Wetumpka. He died in 1870. Lieutenant Leonard was a son of John B. Leonard, and now lives at Alexander City. D. L. McAlister is at Rockford in the mill business.

### SIXTY-FIRST ALABAMA REGIMENT

This regiment was organized at Pollard in September, 1863, with W. G. Swanson, Colonel, and Lewis H. Hill of Wetumpka, lieutenant colonel. He had been a lieutenant in the Light Guards. It was first a part of Clanton's command, but early in 1864 went to Virginia, and suffered heavy losses.



There was a Coosa Company C. in this regiment with Julius P. Haggerty, captain. He was retired and C. C. Long became captain. Colonel Hill was captured at Petersburg. There are no records of the company to be reached. Haggerty was of the prominent family so long known about Wetumpka.

Brewer's History of Alabama, in its account of the 63rd Ala. Regt., speaks of a company of which J. W. Suttle of Coosa was captain and afterwards became Major of the regiment. But no records are on file, and the writer has no recollection in regard to it. This regiment was on duty about Mobile. George J. Suttle, the youngest son of I. W. Suttle, was at Mobile for a time at the last of the war.

Brewer also in what he says of the 56th Ala. Regt., speaks of Company J. as being from Coosa, and a Mr. Demson as its captain. Records are not on hand, nor can the writer learn anything reliable.

## SECOND ALABAMA CAVALRY

Was organized at Montgomery, May 1st, 1862. It was in Farguson's brigade, and participated in the campaigns of the Army of the Tennessee, suffering considerable loss. It hung on the flanks of Sherman's army in its "March to the Sea." It became the escort of President Davis from Greensboro, N. C., to Georgia. It surrendered at Forsyth, Ga., with 450 men.

This had one Coosa Company, G., William P. Ashley, captain; Wm. F. Beckett, 1st Lt.; Jeremiah Busbee, 2nd Lt.; William P. Gaddis, 3rd Lt.; Wm. N. Ward, 1st Sergt.; Wm. Pritchett, 2nd Sergt.; William Pylant, 3rd Sergt.; Thomas Barnett, 4th Sergt.; D. C. Lauderdale, 5th Sergt.; John Tekell, 1st Corpl.; D. L. Lauderdale, 2nd Corpl.; Willis Shelton, 3rd Corpl.; William H. Thomas, 4th Corpl. There were 66 privates at time of mustering in. No records after this at hand. Captain Ashley wounded at Decatur, Ga.

The 6th Alabama Cavalry, which was organized at Pine Level, Montgomery County, in 1863, had in it one Company, K., partly from Montgomery and partly from Coosa, with Waddy T. Armstrong as captain. No records accessible.

The 7th Alabama Cavalry, which was organized in July, 1863, had for a captain of Company D., Charles P. Storrs of Wetumpka, but as there are no records it is not known if the company was from Coosa.

Ellis Logan, who had resigned as captain of Co. H., 13th Ala., in May, 1862, on account of health, returned to Coosa and resumed his duty as sheriff. In May, 1864, under a special Act providing for the enlistment of such as were exempt from Confederate service, to form companies for home defense, thus supplementing the power of the Confederate forces in the State for protection within the State borders, Ellis Logan raised a company of this kind, of which Logan was captain; Jeremiah Busbee, 1st Lt.; J. L. Bilby, 2nd Lt.; C. B. Henderson, 3rd Lt.; J. P. Earhart, 1st Sergt.; Caleb Bailey, 2nd Sergt.; John C. Bulger, 3rd Sergt.; Jacob Farris, 4th Sergt.; A. T. Stanley, 1st Corpl.; W. F. May, 2nd Corpl.; Taylor Coker, 3rd Corpl.; T. Watt, 4th Corpl. There were 68 privates. This company did some service in South Alabama.

This closes the record of organized forces furnished for Confederate service from Coosa. There was a goodly number of her citizens in organizations from other counties, in different branches of the service. Her men as a rule were as gallant as those from any section of the South, and that is to say the world never produced better fighters, for Southern valor is at no discount.

Under the military history of Coosa it is well to say that at one time since the war Rockford had a good volunteer company. Goodwater also had one, but nothing definite can be said of them, as the writer has failed to elicit information.

(To be continued in next issue.)



# THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor  
EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by the  
**STATE DEPARTMENT**  
**OF**  
**ARCHIVES AND HISTORY**

Price \$2.00 annually; single copies, 50c

---

Vol. 4

No. 2

---

**SUMMER ISSUE**

**1942**

WALKER PRINTING CO.  
Printers and Stationers  
Montgomery, Ala.  
No. 6367



## CONTENTS

History of Coosa County

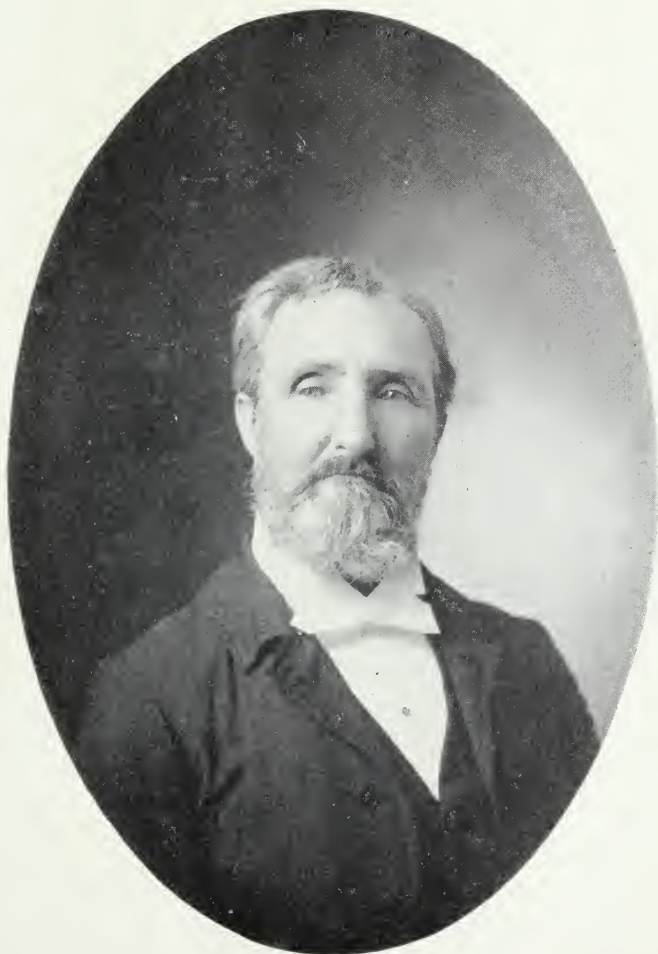
by Rev. George E. Brewer

Part II

## EDITORIAL

This, the Summer Issue, 1942, Number 2, of Volume 4, of the *Alabama Historical Quarterly*, presents Part Two of the "History of Coosa County," by the late Rev. George Evans Brewer. Part One of this history appeared in the Spring Issue of this same volume.

Marie Bankhead Owen, Editor.



*Rev. George E. Brewer*



# HISTORY OF COOSA COUNTY

BY REV. GEORGE EVANS BREWER

## PART II

---

### CHAPTER VII

#### SCHOOLS AND CHURCHES

It was desired by the writer to have given a fairly full account of the schools and churches of the county, but he has failed in his efforts in this direction, and must be limited to what he can call up from memory, except as to the Missionary Baptist Churches, which can be more fully set forth as the history of that denomination extending to 1895, written by himself, may be consulted.

The first school outside of Wetumpka, about which anything is known, was one at Nixburg, taught first perhaps by a Mr. Nix. From the first a school was kept up here and at times it was flourishing, especially was this true when Jerre Gary in the latter forties gave tone to it. He was followed in 1849-50 by a Mr. Kirkpatrick from Tennessee, who was a good teacher. In 1851, A. G. Brewer, who the year before had a fine school three miles above, took charge of the school at Nixburg, and was very successful, but gave up the school sometime in 1852 to become the editor of *The Christian Telegraph*, a Methodist Protestant paper of Atlanta. For some years the school was held up to a high standard, and reached its climax under Fred Oliver, after the war. The next school was in the Oakchoy neighborhood, started in 1837, taught by a Mr. John Brown. Here the children of J. W. Suttle, George Johnson, Spears, and the Harrells received their first school instruction. This school was broken up by a disturbance growing out of a fight between Eli Harrell and Hezekiah Spears, which originated in children's tales. Next, and soon after, Charles Bulger, a nephew of M. L. Bulger, began a school rather in the same section, at Pine Grove, where he taught for two years. This neighborhood has usually kept up a good country school. John W. Brewer, a brother of the writer, taught here two years after the war. At an early period not later than 1837, the Scotch people had a school at the Carolina Church settlement. At Malcolm Smith's, on Hatcheesofka, there



was a good school at an early date. From about 1840, schools were had in most neighborhoods where there were children enough to form one. It would be tedious and unprofitable to undertake to name all these. Only those most noted will be spoken of. For some years good teachers were employed for the school in the neighborhood of Reuben Jordan. This school had a wealthy patronage.

About Sockapatoy and Bradford's Factory schools were maintained and for some years Dr. John N. Slaughter had a very flourishing one called "Washington Academy." Rockford kept up a good school from about 1851, called the "Alabama Masonic Institute." Before this time John Hannon, Thomas Crawford, William Lee, and J. S. Bentley are remembered as teachers. A. L. Chapman gave the school a start such as it had not before had. He was followed by Geo. E. Brewer, and he in turn by S. B. Brewer. Others are not remembered well enough to state particulars, until after the war, when a Mr. Mackey revived the school. He was followed by T. J. Pennington, who for several years kept the school up well, until retiring to his farm and county superintendency. Since then the school has had several fine teachers. Good schools were also kept up at Equality and in the neighborhood of Joseph and Monroe Parker.

Jasper McAdory taught several successful schools, the last at Hanover. At its close he bought the farm of John A. Pylant and quit the school room. Mt. Olive usually kept up a good school. At Buychville a good school was kept up for a good series of years, in fact, hardly ever without one. Among its earlier teachers were Conrad Wall, William Holtzclaw, George E. Brewer, and Major Isaac Hall. Later Fred Oliver there, as wherever he taught, had a very large school. Its present teacher, who has been there several years, is Samuel Bentley. A good school was usually maintained at Antioch Church, especially in the days of the Rogers. Concord was another neighborhood that usually employed good teachers. John and William Hannon and John Hunter were for years good teachers who taught in different parts of the county. But the ranking school of the county was the Central Institute, a Baptist high school, located on the Plank Road, twelve miles north of Wetumpka. It was instituted and fostered by the Central Baptist Association from 1854 to 1860, when it was sold to Prof. Thomas C. Bragg, who for several years maintained its high standard. The building

was a good, well arranged two story brick structure. There was also a good female academy under Mr. Walkley kept up here, contemporaneous with the Institute, which was a male institution. After the establishment of the Public School System of Alabama in 1856, there has been a steady improvement in the schools of the county. In more recent years, since Goodwater has become a place of mercantile importance, it has had a good graded school to dispense learning among its young. At one time while Capt. John H. Clisby lived in the Weogufka country they had a good school there, taught by Thomas Crawford, a smart man and in some respects a rare genius.

Among the schools of note, but of brief existence, was an academic one established by Rev. McAlpine, a Presbyterian minister, at Pine Flat, near the fine home of John A. Graham. He was followed by Rev. A. G. Brewer in 1850. It was consolidated with the Nixburg school, in 1851.

The exact dates of the organization of the first churches cannot be given, but it was as early as 1834 that Smyrna, near Goodwater, was constituted. It is believed to be the oldest church of the county outside of Wetumpka. The Baptists were all united at this time, and the agitation on missions was just beginning. A convention is said to have been held with this church in 1835, and an association formed, but its name has not been preserved. In the split that came some years later, Smyrna went with the anti-mission party, who call themselves "Primitive Baptists." It has so remained, and still exists at the old location. There is a large cemetery attached.

Bethel is thought to have been constituted not long after and still remains located in the edge of Brooksville. It also went with the Primitives. There is a large cemetery here.

Antioch west of Nixburg was constituted about the time of the other two. The Association is said to have met with it in 1837, when the feeling upon missions produced so much confusion, that Luke Haynie, a preacher among them, induced a dissolution. The church dissolved some years later. No other association was formed until 1845, when the Central came into existence, and later the Primitives formed the Wetumpka Association.

Near this same time Shiloh was formed, some three miles north of Nixburg, and had a number of prominent families connected with it for some years. The first session of the Central Association was held and it was formed here in 1845. The strife on the mission question had grown in intensity, until fellowship was destroyed, and a separation became necessary. Some churches as bodies were for missions, some for anti-missions; some were divided, and mutually withdrew from each other, the majority holding the property and church records, the others either forming new churches, or going to some neighboring church of affinity. Even families divided, husbands and wives, and parents and children not unfrequently going with different factions. William Salter and James P. Goggans remained with the missionaries, their wives went with the others. A preacher of the missionary once came to Goggans' seeking lodging, and made the plea to the madam saying, "I am on the Lord's business." She replied, "If the Lord has put his business in your hands I think he has made a very poor choice."

James F. Edens was a member, minister, and for a time pastor of Shiloh, but went with the Primitives. John Bates then became pastor and after him Benj. H. Wilson. He called the meeting in October 1845 with Shiloh church that resulted in the formation of the Central Association which became by far the most influential and numerous religious body in the county. Joseph Hill was a minister in Shiloh, who died a few years back having passed more than a hundred years of life, and last year Stephen D. Ray died over ninety who was in the constitution of the church. Obadiah Moore and David Radford were ministers, once members. The church has not been so strong since the war as before, and the population changed so that thirty years or more ago it changed its location, going several miles north. There was a large cemetery at the old location, and a good many of Coosa's prominent citizens are buried there.

Those who took sides with the Primitives from Shiloh went into the organization of Fish Pond, which took its name from the Indian town. This has continued its existence, and has been a strong church. There has been kept up an annual singing by Mr. Albert Holloway for about fifty-eight years, on the first Sunday in May. It is the most noted gathering in all this region of country. The people come for miles in all directions, and

bring their baskets of dinner, spending the day in singing, eating, and social enjoyment. The cemetery here is large.

Mount Carmel was also one of the early churches, and sided with the Primitives. But little is known of it.

Friendship church was in existence in 1846. It was between Sockapatoy and Bradford's, and once had a strong membership, but was depleted by death and removals, until it dissolved in 1870. Patrick McKinney, Wm. Corbet, and Saml. Gray, with their families, were among its last members.

Harmony was constituted about 1846 or 1847 in the eastern part of the county, several miles from Brooksville. For a long time John H. Colley, one of its members, was its pastor. He died at an advanced age just a few years since, and is buried in its cemetery. A few years back the church was moved nearer Brooksville.

Good Hope church was in the southeastern part of the county, eight miles west of Tallassee. It was a good strong church, in a pretty part of the county, and had a good membership. Five entered the ministry from its membership, Benj. Timmerman, Y. D. Harrington, Joseph Norton, Calvin Swindall, and O. C. Swindall. Others have been ordained since the church was cut off into Elmore. There is a well kept cemetery attached. In 1871, and for two or more years, it had four deacons over eighty years old, Mr. Fielder, Norton, Timmerman, and Chas. Gregory.

Union church was one of the very early churches, and was in the constitution of the Association. It was located a mile above Central, until after the Central Institute had been established, when it was moved down to the village. This was a good church with a strong membership before the establishment of the school. Afterward it was very strong, so many persons of means and influence going there to educate their families. It once had seven ordained ministers members of it, Joseph Bankston, James Russell, Platt Stout, James Jeter, A. T. Holmes, B. T. Smith, and Bright Skipper. Joseph Bozeman, who died a few years since, the popular and beloved pastor of the first Baptist church at Meridian, began his religious life here. There are two cemeteries belonging to this church.



Mt. Gilead, several miles northeast of Central, was another one of the early churches. It is Primitive, and located in a pretty place. It has never been a strong church. It has a cemetery.

The time when Concord was constituted is not known. It joined the Central Association in 1848, but it existed before that time. It was for a series of years one of the strong churches intellectually, financially, and numerically; and though it has lost in these particulars, it is still a good church. Sterling Speer was ordained here, and was a young growing minister in power, when cut off by death. The cemetery is large.

Salem joined the association in 1848, but the writer is of opinion it had an earlier existence. It was not far from Hatchett Creek, and between Rockford and Weogufka. It was never a strong church, but had some fine members.

Poplar Springs was constituted in 1848, and grew rapidly, so that in a few years it had a larger membership than any other in the Association. Meetings of wonderful power used to be held, such as the writer has seldom seen elsewhere. For several years a number of the members had temporary houses built, and had meetings just after the order of Camp meetings. They usually had able pastors, until an unfortunate disturbance led to a split in the church which has never been entirely healed. Many of its influential members moved away and died. Rev. J. R. Steely, Hardy Jones, and J. M. Butler were members. The cemetery is large.

Mt. Zion was established about 1849, about eight miles northeast of Wetumpka. It was in a pretty belt of pine land. Rev. Joel Nichols and Robert Stewart were members. Nichols was baptized at Old Elam church, near Montgomery, in 1824. The church went down soon after the war.

There was, for a time from 1849, a Missionary Baptist church called Bethel, but its location and history are unknown to the writer.

Antioch church was constituted in 1849, about 12 miles nearly north of Wetumpka. It still exists, and has been a good church, and once had a strong membership in the days of the



Rogers, Lawsons, Holifields, and Holtzclaws. There is a well-kept cemetery here.

Weogufka was one of the early constituted churches, being nearly as old as the white settlement, but did not join the Central Association from the Mulberry until 1849. It was a strong church for a number of years, but became weakened by the death and removal of a number of the Taylors, Calfees, Mooneys, Lindseys, Hughes, Calloways, and Thompsons. It is on Weogufka Creek not far from where the Rockford and Marble Valley road crosses it. Its cemetery is large.

In 1850 three new Baptist churches were constituted, Rockford, Shady Grove, and Bethesda. Rockford church never had a large membership at any time, but it was always an active, progressive body, and exerted a strong and good influence in the Association. It has sent into the ministry Geo. O. Brewer, J. P. Shaffer, and Chas. Bentley. Shady Grove was five miles below Rockford, to the west of the Turnpike. Though a good church, it was never a strong one. Bethesda was constituted in 1849, near Brooksville, and is still in good condition. Rev. Darius Martin, who has been clerk of the Association so long, joined here, a boy, was set apart to the ministry, and has served it as pastor a number of years. Catt Smith was a member here and was perhaps ordained here. There is a large cemetery here; Rockford, Bethesda, and Shady Grove each have cemeteries.

Paint Creek and Providence were organized in 1851, and that year united with the Association. Paint Creek was near the creek of the same name, in the northwestern part of the county, and only maintained an existence for about six years. Providence is in what is now the southwestern part of the county, then the western, and not far from the Coosa River, on the River Road. There is a cemetery here, in which some of the very early settlers are buried.

Mt. Olive was constituted in 1852, and the name of the church has been placed upon the neighborhood and post office. This has been a good church from the start, and has had no lapses such as often mark the history of churches. W. C. Brown has been a leading member and deacon since soon after its organi-

zation. Rev. J. W. Fulmer has been a minister in her membership about thirty-five years. The cemetery is large.

Mt. Zion was a few miles from where Eclectic now is, and for some years was a right flourishing church, but it finally dissolved, and went into other neighboring churches. A few years after the war another church was constituted near by, called Antioch No. 2. But it has since been absorbed by Eclectic.

Union Springs joined the Central Association in 1853 from the Mulberry. It was constituted in the early settlement of the country, not far from Marble Valley. It is in a good country, and has been a strong church during most of its existence. The neighborhood and church were right much disturbed just after the war by what was known as Shermanism, originated by Mr. Sherman, a sort of religious fanatic, who claimed to possess wonder working power, and denounced right earnestly the existing order of things in the churches.

In 1855, in the present limits of Goodwater, a church called Spring Hill was constituted, and continued a few years, but never became strong enough to build a good house or keep up the organization. After Goodwater became a place of business in 1883 a church was constituted, that has become a strong church, with a good building, costing several thousand dollars.

In 1857, about six miles below Sylacauga, Bethany church was formed, and did right well for a time. At the close of the war, political differences caused a rupture ending in the split of the church. Those who were of the Republican sentiment held the house, but the others organized what has since been known as Macedonia, a very good, though weak church. Bethany did not survive long.

In 1858, a church was constituted near Travelers Rest, on the Trace, called Sardis, but it never became a church of strength. There was one constituted at Mt. Moriah, some four miles below Weogufka church, on the same creek. While it has kept up its organization it never became a church of much power, and for a good many years has been a member of an Association organized in opposition to progressive church work.

Lebanon church was constituted in 1859, below Buyckville on the Trace, on a beautiful site, surrounded by a pretty country. It has been a prosperous church, though never very strong. Within the past few years a trouble arose among them, leading finally to a split, each party claiming to be the church. This, of course, is a bar to the progress of either.

Southwest from Rockford, about nine miles east of the Jackson Trace, there was a church established named Wayside. While never very strong, it was able to maintain a fairly vigorous life from just before the opening of the war until within some years past it has become stronger.

No churches were constituted during the progress of the war, but in the summer of 1865, Olive Branch, a little below Shady Grove, westward, was organized, but it never became strong, being too much circumscribed in territory. There was another a few miles east of Union Springs, in the northern part of the county, called Holly Springs, but neither did it ever accomplish much.

Hatchett Creek church began its existence in 1868, near the mouth of that large creek. It never became a church of strength.

Four Baptist churches of the Primitive order have already been named among those early constituted in the county, viz.: Smyrna, Fish Pond, Mt. Gilead, and Bethel. There were others constituted at a later date, but the time, and other facts have not been obtained. There is a church of this order below Buyckville a few miles, which was in existence in the fifties. Swamp Creek is a church near the creek of the same name, between the Turnpike and Trace, that had an existence as early as the fifties. It is not nor has it been very strong. Mt. Pleasant is another in the neighborhood of McAdory's, but its history is unknown. Pleasant Hill, about Bazemore's Crossroads, had an existence probably in the forties or earlier, as Foscue and the Bazemores were members, and they were early in the country. Marble Valley likely had an early origin, but the writer has only known of it since about the opening of the war. Liberty Hill, on the Smith's Ferry road 3½ miles west of Rockford, was constituted sometime after the war, probably not more than twenty-five years ago. If there are others in the county they

are unknown to the writer. This denomination is not very strong in the county, but numbered among its members, a good many very valuable citizens.

The M. E. Church, South, is the next most numerous and influential denomination to the Missionary Baptists in the county, but the writer, after soliciting several of its people to give information, whom he thought could and would, has failed to get what he desired, for it was his wish to have given briefly a statement of the churches of the different denominations, and their location, as he has of the Baptists. He searched the "History of Methodism," by West, for it, and failed there. So he can only give such as is recollected by him. Some of the first comers who knew Rev. Mr. Willis, say that as early as 1835 he came a missionary of the Methodists and labored in Oakchoy and Nixburg neighborhoods, and succeeded in forming the church at Nixburg, and at Jordan's. He was a relative of the Suttles on the maternal side.

It is presumed that the first M. E. Church was the one at Nixburg. This existed perhaps as early as 1834 or 1835. It was later made a church of the Methodist Protestant denomination, by its leading members adopting the tenets of that body. It was for a good while a strong church of that order, and was the leading church at Nixburg. There is a large cemetery there in which sleep a number of those who figured in the early settlement of Coosa. Camp meetings were held at Nixburg for a few years about 1850, and before.

A few miles southwest of Nixburg, there was a good strong church that was called Ebenezer, but often spoken of as Ellis Chapel, from two prominent members familiarly called "Uncles Ben and Nathan Ellis." This has always been noted for its congregations. There is a large cemetery there.

In the neighborhood of Reuben Jordan and the Spiveys, between Nixburg and Elkahatchie, there was a M. E. Church established about 1837 or 1838, called Wesley Chapel. This was a good strong church. In 1847 a Camp Ground was established here, and continued seven years. It is claimed there were 48 conversions the first meeting. Willis gathered this body together. (History of Methodism, p. 675.)



The writer attended a meeting here in 1850.

Still farther northeast, later, there was and is another church with a good membership, in the neighborhood of Mr. William Rogers. This is close to the county line.

There is another church near where Shiloh now stands, about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of Rockford, but this church has been organized probably since the war. About half way between that and Rockford, there is another called Mt. Pisgah, on the Rockford and Kellyton road, as is the one just before named. This church has been noted for good meetings and congregations. There was a M. P. Church near here, once with a large membership.

A Methodist church existed from an early date about Sockapatoy and Bradford which had a membership in which there was both property and culture. It is thought, but not known, that a church of this order was near where Goodwater now is. One is there now.

The first church at Rockford was a Methodist church, begun about 1839. It held sway until 1850, but from then the Baptists took the lead. They have, however, always kept up their existence.

At Hanover from an early period they have had a church with a good membership called Andrew Chapel. There is another up in the Mt. Olive neighborhood, and one built in the latter fifties between Hanover and Rockford, called Sears' Chapel for John Sears, the noted Millwright. At each of these churches there is a cemetery. A large stone shaft marks the resting place of Sears, the leading spirit.

There is a Methodist church also not far from the Weogufka church, but its name or date is not known. There is also one in Marble Valley, and one in the neighborhood of Stewartville.

There was a church below Traveler's Rest probably called Lykes Chapel, where John Lykes had his membership, and another in the neighborhood of Varners, nearer the river. Still lower down, in the neighborhood of the Olivers, Knights, Hannon's, and Whetstones, there was another with a well-to-do



membership. About a mile east of Buyckville, there was a chapel, but it was never strong.

Between Buyckville and Mr. Humphries there was a Chapel that for a series of years was a strong body called Providence Church. Here Mr. Humphries had his membership. Above this, not far from the Turnpike, was the Speers Chapel. In the Murchison neighborhood there was an old church, still perhaps existing, but the name not known.

At Brooksville there is a Methodist church, which was among the early places of worship in the county, though never very strong. There was a Methodist church remembered near Dr. Edwards, above Central, and one now in Eclectic, that had been there long before Eclectic was thought of, when that was part of Coosa. Eli and Fletcher Williams and Kidd and Whetstone were members. Another near the Plank Road, to which McCain, Thornton, and the Rev. Barney Elliott belonged, existed for years before the war. These are all that are remembered, but there were probably others. The following facts are obtained from the "History of Methodism," viz.:

The first circuit rider sent to Coosa Circuit was Rev. James P. McGehee, for 1839, the year the circuit was created; 1841, Rev. George W. R. Smith; 1842-43, Revs. Jessee Ellis and Edward W. Barr; 1844, Theophilus Moody and J. W. Ellis; 1845, John Hunter and William Ira Powers. The writer remembers that John Hunter and James Towles were on the circuit in 1854 or 1855.

The Methodist Protestants had churches as remembered by the writer, one at Nixburg already spoken of. They also had one at Pine Grove, east of Nixburg a few miles, where the large Nolan family had their reunion in 1902. There was one near Rev. Albert Crumpler's, east of Turnpike, called Pleasant Hill, which was for some years a right strong body, where large congregations gathered. There was another at Concord, about 4½ miles east of Rockford. And one 4 or 5 miles north of Nixburg, and Flint Hill, about five miles west of Rockford. There were probably others but are not now remembered. This denomination has not been so strong since the war, for just after it, a large number went into the M. E. South, as much, contended for by the Protestants in their organization, had been incor-

porated into the M. E. System. Most of the talented ministers of the Protestants, and many of its ablest laymen, went over. Rev. Albert Crumpler, A. G. Brewer, James Vanzandt, David Messer, and William Nolan were the principal resident ministers.

Of the Presbyterians, the first church was at Carolina, and for a time it was a strong church, but death and removals finally broke it down. The writer has been told that Alexander Smith deeded the land for the graveyard that was used by them, and has since been used by others. Presbyterians in our section have not been given to occupying the country like Baptists and Methodists. The Presbyterians have another church above Sockapatoy called Webster, that had a pretty good membership, and still continues, unless the church at Goodwater has absorbed it.

There was a church also between Weogufka and Marble Valley that was kept up for some time from as early as the fifties. It may still be in existence. Later there was another established at what was called Pine Flat, three miles above Nixburg. This was named McAlpine, and yet exists. There is a cemetery there. If there were other Presbyterian churches in the county the writer has not been able to learn, except the small organizations of Cumberlands at Nixburg, Sockapatoy, and Rockford, kept up by Jonathun Mitchell for a number of years. He was a very earnest consecrated man.

It is not known by the writer whether the "Christians or Campbellites" ever succeeded in establishing any churches in the county or not, or others than those named. It would have been much more satisfactory to have given a better view of the churches than has been given, for their influence has had much to do with changing the drinking and rowdy habits that prevailed in so many places for many years. Most crossroads, and many other places had their drinking shops, and Saturdays and public days had much that was bacchanalian about them. The improvement went on gradually, until the temperance agitation from about 1848 to 1854 gave it a rapid forward movement. By 1856 the crossroads doggeries, as they were called, were mostly gone. Since the war there has not been anything like the old practices of drunken rowdyism that prevailed earlier.

## CHAPTER VIII

## TIMES OF POLITICAL EXCITEMENT

Coosa seems to have had no representative in the Legislature before 1837, but the writer has failed to learn any reason therefor. It would be a pleasure to give a sketch of each race about which interest gathered, if facts could be obtained, but in absence thereof must be content with such as can be had.

In 1837 and 1838, W. W. Morris was elected without opposition and without excitement to the House of Representatives. The elections and terms of office then were annual. The senator for that time was Daniel E. Watrous of Shelby. In 1839 some interest sprang up, for there were three candidates for the House, W. W. Morris standing for re-election, and Ambrose B. Dawson, another lawyer, opposed him. They were both Democrats. Samuel S. Graham was a candidate for a while, but in a letter came down, claiming he had been persecuted, and that of a religious nature. Dawson was elected by a small majority. J. W. Campbell was elected sheriff, and was opposed by M. B. Casey and Iver D. Patterson.

In 1840, judging by the silence of the papers (and there was one for each party in the county), there was not much excitement. W. W. Morris and A. B. Dawson were candidates again, and for the first time a Whig candidate ran as such. This was A. R. Coker. Morris was elected, receiving 364 votes, while Dawson had only 173, and Coker 258.

In 1841, Lewis Kennedy, Dr. John H. Thomas, William S. Kyle, Dr. H. N. Norris, and William L. Yancey were all candidates for the House. The papers do not indicate that there was any special issue, party or otherwise. Yancey was a Democrat, and the writer knows Kyle was a Whig. Two of the candidates, Thomas and Norris, received no vote. Kennedy received 155 votes, Kyle 95, and Yancey 596. Henry W. Cox was a candidate for Circuit Clerk at this election, but failed.

There was a good deal of interest in the election of 1843, especially in the senatorial race. W. L. Yancey and W. W. Morris opposed each other. The issue between them, both being Democrats, was on the question of "white basis." Those known as

the white basis advocates, favored laying off the Congressional districts according to the free white population that would entitle to a representative. The "mixed basis" claimed that the districts should be laid off on the basis governing the congressional representation, which was the white population and four-fifths of the slaves. Morris claimed that as the representation in Congress had that for a basis, it was right to form the districts accordingly. The other side claimed that would give the rich white men in places where the slave population was large an undue share of political power, having his own and four-fifths more. Yancey was elected to the Senate over Morris for Coosa and Autauga. Howell Rose, Henry W. Cox, and Elijah Smith ran for the House. Rose was elected, but Smith ran close to him.

In 1844, Yancey resigned as senator, and ran against Daniel E. Watrous for Congress, and was elected, and Howell Rose was re-elected to the House. If there was opposition or any excitement, it is not known.

The election of 1845 was without excitement so far as known, the interest centering in the election of men who might use influence in the removal of the capital from Tuscaloosa to Wetumpka. This was the first time Coosa was entitled to two representatives. Howell Rose was again chosen, and Col. James R. Powell was his associate.

In 1847 there was no excitement, and if the Whigs had any candidate in the field it is now not remembered, and Capt. Samuel Spigener and Daniel Crawford were chosen to represent the county in this first session to be held in Montgomery.

In 1849 there was more interest, as the Whigs had candidates in the persons of George Johnson and A. B. Nicholson for the House, against A. H. Kendrick and Fred F. Foscue. Isaac W. Suttle was also Whig candidate for Judge of the County Court. George Johnson only missed election by one or two votes, and Suttle was elected Judge. While Kendrick and Foscue were in attendance at the Legislature, the new capitol building was burned. In this race Wm. S. Kyle was the Whig candidate against Seth P. Storrs for the Senate. N. S. Graham, B. B. Moore, and D. W. Bozeman also ran for the House.



There was quite an interest taken in an election in the Spring of 1850. The Legislature changed the law so as to do away with the County Court, and substituted the Probate Court. This threw J. W. Suttle out of his judgeship, so he became a candidate for Probate Judge, and was opposed by Capt. Samuel Spigener. It was a closely contested race, but Suttle won.

The feeling ran high in 1851. The excitement on the slavery question had been freshly aroused by the admission of California as a free State, and by the change in regard to territories. Those who strongly contended for Southern interests were called "Fire-eaters," and the others were denominated "Unionists." Neil S. Graham and Henry W. Cox were the Democratic Fire-eating candidates, and George Johnson was a Whig Unionist, but his associate is forgotten. Public speakings occurred over the county, and each side was anxious to win. But again Johnson was beaten by only a vote or two. Hawk Dawson was a candidate for sheriff in this race but was beaten. It is thought that A. B. Nicholson ran in this race again for the House.

In 1853, James R. Powell ran for the Senate, and Col. William Garrett and James Weaver for the House. There was a Methodist preacher named Smith and William Knight of Nixburg who ran also, but it is not now remembered whether they ran as Whigs, or simply on a temperance issue. They were opposed to the Sons of Temperance and other temperance organizations. Quite an excitement on the subject prevailed for a year or two. The two named were leaders, and made the issue prominent, as an effort to interfere with the rights of the people in attempting to put down whiskey. The others were not champions of the temperance side, and so ignored the issue. The three first named were elected. Garrett was elected Speaker of the House.

In 1855 there was much interest, for Knownothingism was in flower. In the early part of the year a large percentage of the people had united with the secret political order known as "Know-Nothings." The main feature of their platform was opposition to foreigners and Catholics for office, and the party's name was "The American Party," but received the popular title of "Know-Nothings" from the answer to be given to all questioners prying into it, "I don't know." Joseph H. Bradford and



another whose name I do not remember were its candidates for the House, and a full ticket was in the field for all the offices. In the opening, it looked as though the new party would have a walkover, as the lodges were numerous, and the members obligated to support the candidates put out by them. But before the election, most of the Democrats had withdrawn from the lodges, and had rallied to the support of Neil S. Graham and George Taylor, who were elected over their opponents. A good many Whigs did not go into the new party, and voted with the Democrats from then on, as the Whigs as a party may be said to have largely abandoned the field from then, except in the struggle for a new rally under the Bell and Everett ticket in 1860. Bradford took his defeat hardly.

The race of 1857 was a very exciting one because of a breach in the Democratic ranks. Conventions and caucuses had not yet become a rule for getting out candidates by political parties. But there were leaders who were trying to make them so, and who, in such as had been held, were manipulating in the interest of themselves. Geo. E. Brewer, then County Superintendent, had been active in getting the Democrats to leave the lodges, and return to the old party, was in the beat meeting for Rockford, by far the strongest Democratic beat in the county. He offered in the beat meeting resolutions acquiescing in the Convention which had been called, but instructing the delegates at the Convention to oppose future calls of Conventions except in extreme cases where party principles were imperiled. He argued that to make them habitual would subvert the fundamental idea of popular elections, and really place affairs in the hands of a few manipulators, as was already in evidence from what had transpired. While the resolutions were in harmony with the sentiments of the most of the meeting, it was thought best not to so instruct the delegates, as the Convention might conclude that Rockford proposed to dictate because of her strength. Brewer was sent as one of the delegates from the beat. He was honest in his opinion, and the history of events since the system has been adopted, has proved the position true.

When the Convention met, before the organization was perfected, one of these leaders announced that he had heard such resolutions had been offered, and the author was there as a delegate. He made an impassioned speech, denouncing the sen-

timent as being wrong, and that those who held such views should not be allowed a seat. Brewer replied to it, and said if the sentiment of the speaker was that of the body they need not refuse him a seat, for he quit the Know-Nothings because they required the voter to submit his private judgment and right under our government into the hands of others. He held the franchise a sacred trust in the hands of the citizen, to be safely guarded for the good of his own and coming generations. Failing to get a repudiation of the utterances of the one attacking, Brewer retired from the meeting before it began to work. After withdrawing he felt that if the matter stopped there he would be misunderstood—that he had nothing to expect from those dominating—and being ambitious to play a part in the future politics of the county, he announced himself, the same day, as a candidate for the House, and afterward published appointments for every beat, and challenged the nominees for a discussion, which was accepted. He felt that in such discussion he could make the people see the correctness of his views, and whether he won the election or not, he would win a respect for his opinions, and not be politically dead. The result justified his judgment. Soon other candidates came out until there was a full ticket. The nominees were Daniel Crawford for Senate (he was not opposed), Alexander Smith, Evan Calfee, and William M. Barnes for the House; opposed by Geo. E. Brewer, William Adkins, and Rev. Robert Stewart. T. T. Wall was the nominee for sheriff, and was opposed by David S. Griffin on the independent ticket. The race started with a high degree of interest, and waxed warmer and warmer as the campaign continued. The fight was made mainly at Brewer and Griffin. Brewer's presumption, a boy opposing the county convention, and its nominees among the most substantial citizens, was preposterous. But such was the vigor of his attacks on their position, and the strength of the defense of his own, that his opponents soon learned their mistake as to having a walk-over. The people turned out enmass to the speakings, many going from one to another for days together. By the election fever heat had been reached. Smith and Calfee were elected by the nominees, but Brewer beat Barnes. Griffin and Wall tied in the popular vote, and Wilson, the sheriff, had to give the casting vote. It was regarded as doubtful for a time as to which would get it, but he finally gave it to Wall. Griffin contested on the ground of illegal votes for Wall, but Wall gained in the trial.

Brewer's seat in the Legislature was contested in the House on the ground of ineligibility, being County Superintendent at the time of election. His defense was that the Superintendent of Education for a county was not an office under the State as contemplated by the Constitution, but a municipal regulation of the county. The Judiciary Committee of the House, to which the case was referred, divided, the majority, with Judge Jones of Mobile as chairman, reported in agreement with Mr. Brewer's claim; but the minority, with Judge Martin of Talladega as leader, took the position that it was an office under the purview of the Constitution, and that Brewer was not entitled to a seat. The discussion in the House on the two reports was a masterly one on both sides. When the vote was taken the majority report was adopted by a vote of 47 to 40. This gave Brewer his seat.

The interest in the election of 1857 did not die out with the election, but was kept alive until the next, in 1859, when the most exciting race was had that has ever occurred in the county; and is yet remembered well by even the boys and girls of that day. It is still talked of after nearly fifty years have passed. Not only were the feelings of the men enlisted, but the ladies, the children, and even many of the negroes took a deep interest, and were declared partisans of one side or the other. When the Convention met there was a large concourse besides the members and candidates. In classifying the senators in the last session, Mr. Crawford drew the short term, so that a senator was to be elected as well as members of the House. Garrett was nominated for the Senate. He had been several times clerk of the House when a young man, was Secretary of State twelve years, and was Speaker of the House in 1853, and was regarded a very strong man. Alexander Smith, Calvin Humphries, and Wesley D. Walden were nominated for the House. After the nomination, some of the leading men of the Convention were talking to Mr. Brewer, and said rather exultantly to him, "Well, you will be apt to try for the Senate this time, and we have nominated the man that can beat you." He replied, "It had not been my intention to run for the Senate this time, but did you say you had nominated Colonel Garrett with the intention of beating me?" They replied, "Yes." "Well, he shall have the opportunity, then. I now announce myself for the Senate," said he. Announcements for speaking all over the country were made, and Colonel Garrett was invited to meet

Mr. Brewer in discussion. He accepted, and at most places large crowds assembled, and many went from place to place. Everybody took sides. The interest reached into the border counties and even beyond. The friends of Colonel Garrett could not bear for him to be beaten by a stripling, and every effort was put forth not only by those of the county, but men of influence from other counties came over to help, and even J. L. M. Curry, candidate for Congress, threw a part of each speech he made in the county into the scale in Garrett's favor. But in spite of all the odds against, Brewer defeated him. There were running for the House on the ticket with Mr. Brewer, Capt. Samuel Spigener, Wm. S. Sarsenett, and T. U. T. McCain. These were beaten by a small majority. Any citizen of the time will say there was never so much interest before or after. The children at school were for either Brewer or Garrett, and many were the discussions among them as to the merits and prospects of their favorites.

*The Montgomery Mail* had a cut made of a floating United States flag of large size, with a booming cannon firing a victorious salute. It was made with the full expectation that Hon. Thomas Judge would defeat Hon. David C. Clopton for Congress in the Third Congressional District. But Clopton won. Hooper hoisted his cut over the election of Mr. Brewer, saying substantially: "This cut was prepared in the confident expectation that the Hon. Thomas J. Judge would win the race over the Hon. David C. Clopton but this expectation has failed, to our disappointment, and it cannot be used for the purpose originally intended. But the next most important race in the State to that of the Third District, was the senatorial one in Coosa between Mr. Brewer and Colonel Garrett, and we gladly use it to announce the success of Mr. Brewer."

When the Legislature met, Mr. Brewer's seat was again contested, as he was not twenty-seven years old at the time of the election, and the Constitution required that a senator should be twenty-seven years of age. Brewer's defense was, that though not of the required age at the time of the election, he reached it before taking the oath of office, which made him a senator. The election was only one of the steps toward it, taking the oath and being seated made him a senator. He held his seat.



The election for delegates to the Convention of January 1861, was attended with much interest, for while all were Southern in feeling, and believed the South seriously wronged already by what had been done, and to be worse wronged when the sentiments of the now dominant Republican party should take shape by its enactments, there was a feeling on the part of many that *secession* was not the remedy for the evil, and especially separate State action. Almost all believed in the right to secede, but some thought that cooperation on the part of the slaveholding States should be secured before taking action. These were called the "Cooperating Party." Others believed that each State had a right to secede from the Union, which was a voluntary compact among the States of the Union upon the terms set forth in the Constitution, and that each State had separately agreed to these terms when they entered the Union, and that a dissolution could only be had by separate State action, as a State for itself should decide if the terms of the compact had been violated, and that cooperation *must follow such separate action*. The matter was earnestly and gravely discussed, the advocates of cooperation claiming that though the right for separate action existed, the policy was not good. The cooperationists succeeded in electing John B. Leonard, Albert Crumpler, and George Taylor. When the vote on the ordinance of secession was reached each of these delegates voted for it.

With the exception of the election in 1874, when the Democrats rescued the State from the "Carpet Bag" dominion, the elections from this time passed off quietly, or at least with no more than the usual interest awakened by personal preferences, until the campaigns when the question of supremacy of the Democratic or Populistic parties was being decided. Feelings became very strongly enlisted, and for several elections it surpassed any others except those mentioned in which Mr. Brewer was before the people.



## CHAPTER IX

## MEN OF SPECIAL NOTE IN COOSA

Coosa has contributed a number of men who have figured more or less conspicuously in public affairs, some of whom took rank among the leading men of our country. It is therefore right that a chapter should be devoted to their memory, that they and their deeds be not forgotten, and that the citizens of the county may feel a just pride in those who have added lustre to her name. About the nativity of some of these nothing is known, and not much else except the part taken by them in public life, and therefore not much can be said. Where more is known more will be briefly said. Most of them were known personally by the writer, but he acknowledges very cheerfully that he is indebted to Brewer's "Alabama," Garrett's "Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama," and "Memorial Record of Alabama" for information about many of them. They will be spoken of in the order in which they came before the public, rather than alphabetically, since this course will keep men and the events in which they had a part better before the mind of the reader.

## HOWELL ROSE

Pursuing this plan, Howell Rose naturally takes precedence. He was a native of North Carolina, where he was born in 1791, but was early brought to Putnam County, Georgia, by his parents. He came to Alabama in 1816, settling just west of Wetumpka in Autauga County. In 1819 he was elected to the Senate as a member of the first Legislature that convened in the State after its admission into the Union. He held the place three years, but then retired from public life, devoting himself to business so successfully that he became very wealthy. He removed to Coosa in 1834, and was the most wealthy citizen of the county and among those of the State. He settled about four miles above Wetumpka, near the Indian town of Little Tallassee. He started life poor, but his wife brought him some property, but the most of his great estate of land, slaves, and money were the outcome of his industry and management. His estate (after the freedom of his slaves, the loss and depreciation of the war) at his death was estimated at \$400,000.00.

In 1843 the people induced him to offer for the House, and he was elected. Yancey was in the Senate at the time. Rose continued in the House through 1843-44-45, making a vigorous effort to have the capitol removed from Tuscaloosa to Wetumpka. For awhile there was strong hopes of success, but Montgomery secured the prize. After this, though feeling interest and taking an active part in a private way in politics, he was no more before the public for office. In his person he was tall, of a large, well proportioned frame, and had a commanding appearance. He was a man of strong mind, firm convictions, indomitable will, and earnest in his likes and dislikes. He was brusque in speech, uttering his thoughts without much regard to whether it would please or offend the hearer. He was devoid of policy which shapes itself to the thoughts of others. When once offended he was almost implacable. Mr. Thompson, a fine artist of Wetumpka, painted, by agreement, a splendid full length portrait of Rose standing by the side of a horse he had ridden in the chase. One hand was on the horse's withers, holding the bridle reins. The other held the gun, the butt of which rested on the ground. There laid at his feet a fine stag just killed, the blood oozing from the hole where the ball had entered; and around him a pack of panting hounds, watching the victim they had chased to his death. The painting was good, the scene natural, and the finish of the picture was that peculiarly bright tone which characterized Thompson's paintings. Before the painting was completed Thompson had done something that offended Rose, and he refused to take the picture. Suit was brought, but he fought the case from court to court. When judgment went against him of course payment had to be made, but he would not then have the picture, and a good while afterward the writer saw it in the studio.

Some people depredated much on a large body of woodland lying some miles above Wetumpka, hauling pine off of it to their homes and to Wetumpka for sale. He ran ditches around it for miles where it was exposed, to protect his pine. Still some would trespass. Going along the road one day he met a lad with a wagon load of lightwood that he was satisfied had been taken from his premises. He deliberately set fire to the load, and let it and the wagon burn down. For this he was sued, and heavy damages obtained, but he seemed satisfied as he had his revenge.

He was a large money lender but asked only eight per cent interest. In the fall of 1865, a small band of Federal soldiers who had heard of his wealth, and that he probably had a good sum of gold, went to his house and demanded it. He refused to gratify their demand. They broke open all places where they supposed it might be concealed, and tore up his hearths in the hope of finding it. Failing, they threatened to kill him if he did not give them the money or reveal its hiding place. He replied they could not shorten his days much. They hung him for awhile, and let him down, asking if he would not tell them now. His reply was, "I have it, but would see you in hell before I would tell you." They hung him up the third time, and had nearly finished him, and likely would have done so, had not Major Ed Ready and some others from Wetumpka come to the rescue just then. When the squad of Federals left Wetumpka these men suspected the squad was after some mischief, and as soon as they could procure horses and weapons they followed, coming in time to save Colonel Rose's life. The Wetumpkians were discovered by the Federals time enough to mount and start from the house of Colonel Rose. Ready and his crowd followed, but the soldiers made through the woods to the river and passed over amid the fire of the pursuers, but only one of the gang was killed. Rose died not a great while after this, leaving a widow. He had no children. He gave the Ft. Jackson plantation to Col. Liddon Saxon, Benjamin Trimble, and W. T. Hatchett as compensation for being executors of his will.

#### W. W. MORRIS

The next in point of time was W. W. Morris. He was a native of Tennessee, and came perhaps with Joseph Bradford from there to Alabama in 1834 or 1835. He was a lawyer, and such was his ability in his profession that he soon took the lead and held it for several years. He was the first County Judge, and representative the county had in the House, which was in 1837. He then lived in Wetumpka. But after his return from Tuscaloosa, he moved to Rockford. He was very popular and was returned to the House in 1838. In 1839, A. B. Dawson defeated him by a few votes, but in 1840 he beat Dawson by a large majority. In 1841 he ran before the Legislature for solicitor of the Eighth Judicial Circuit, but was beaten by Sampson W. Harris. In 1843 he and William L. Yancey ran

for the Senate on the white and mixed basis issue. Yancey defeated him. In 1845 he ran before the Legislature for Chancellor of the Middle Division. Again he was opposed by a fellow county man, Wiley W. Mason, and was again beaten. These successive defeats chagrined him, and he moved to Texas, where he soon secured a good practice, and after some years became a popular judge in his adopted State. His religious connection is not known.

### SAMPSON W. HARRIS

Sampson W. Harris, a son of Stephen Harris of Eatonton, Georgia, and a graduate of the University of Georgia, came to Coosa in 1836, and settled at New Georgia, having his law office in Wetumpka. He was a man of good medium height and size, of very graceful and engaging manners, personally attractive, a good lawyer, and fine speaker. In 1841 he was elected over Mr. Morris as solicitor for the circuit, which he resigned in 1844 to run for the Senate from the District composed of Coosa and Autauga, and was elected. In 1847 he ran for Congress from the District—was elected, and impressed himself upon the Congress even in his first session. In 1849 he was re-elected, defeating John S. Hunter. In 1851, William S. Mudd of Jefferson opposed Mr. Harris for Congress, but like his other opponents went down in defeat. Harris was of the “fire-eating” party. The writer remembers a pun he made on the name of his opponent in one of his speeches, when he cautioned them saying: “Fellow-citizens, I plead with you to be careful lest my opponent should throw *Mudd in your eyes*.” In 1853 he was again elected over S. D. J. Moore of Lowndes. In 1855, Hon. William B. Martin of Benton was the Know-Nothing candidate against Mr. Harris, but his good fortune adhered to him, and he was again elected. He died before his term expired in Washington in the spring of 1857, greatly to the regret not only of Coosa and his District, but generally for he was widely known, and was a favorite with all who knew him. After his death his family removed to LaGrange, Ga. Col. Sampson W. Harris of the 6th Ga. Regt., in the Confederate Army was a son. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church.

## A. B. DAWSON

He was a native of Georgia, and came to Wetumpka in its early settlement, opening there a law office. When Wiley W. Mason came to the place later he formed a partnership with Dawson, thus making a strong law firm. H was made Judge of the county court in 1837 but resigned it in 1837. In 1839 he ran against W. W. Morris for the House of Representatives, and won by a small majority. But in 1840 he and Morris were again competitors for the House, but Morris won by a small majority this time. Information of him is limited, but it is probable he returned to Georgia. He was a man of culture and pleasing address. His brother, John A. Dawson, became one of the most eloquent and popular Baptist preachers of western Georgia and east Alabama.

## WILEY W. MASON

Another man who rose to prominence in the early history of Coosa, was Wiley W. Mason, another native of Georgia, and graduate of her University. He came to Wetumpka in 1838, and became a law partner of A. B. Dawson. He rose rapidly in his profession, and in 1845 was elected Chancellor of the Middle Chancery Division over J. B. Clark of Green, and W. W. Morris of Coosa. He bought a farm in the Elkahatchie neighborhood, and lived upon it a few years. He was the first clerk of the Central Baptist Association. In 1852, he moved to Macon County while still Chancellor. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church, and was at times elected as President of the Alabama Baptist State Convention. He was one of the representatives of Macon County in 1861, and was made Speaker of the House. He was a pleasant genial man, easy to approach, of good ability as a lawyer, and a pleasant speaker. His Fourth of July oration at the celebration in Wetumpka in 1839, was said by *The Argus* to have been quite eloquent. He died at Tuskegee in 1870, much loved for his warm and generous heart, and affable manners.

## EBENEZER POND

Ebenezer Pond, a native of Vermont, 1799, May 3rd. He first came to Richmond, Va., then to Columbia, S. C., and then with M. L. Bulger came early to Alabama from Georgia after a



short stay in Macon, and lived about Montgomery from about 1823 or '24 to 1835, when he came to Wetumpka. He had a brother, Isaac Pond, who preceded him to Wetumpka, and was a man of prominence in the place for a good while. Ebenezer Pond was married to Caroline Cleveland by Judge B. Bibb near the Haggerty neighborhood, in the upper part of Montgomery County. Was postmaster at Wetumpka. Upon the resignation of Dawson as judge of the County Court, he was appointed to fill the vacancy December 8th, 1837, and continued in the office until 1848. Upon being made judge he moved to Rockford, and made that his home until his death on June 3rd, 1878, when he was nearing his ninetieth year. His first wife was a daughter of Larkin Cleveland, by whom he had three sons, Larkin, Joseph, and Henry (commonly known as Dick), and two daughters, Frances who married Isom Lee, and was postmistress at Rockford for a number of years, and Cynthia, who married a Mr. McClain of Talladega. The boys made good Confederate soldiers, except Larkin who died before the war. After the war Joseph went west. Henry has continued to live at Rockford. He became a Republican, and has been a leading man in the party in the county.

Judge Pond was remarkable in more respects than one. He was considerably over six feet tall, a large, well-rounded frame, but not fat. He continued erect, and with good action through life. He had a fine grey eye that never failed so as to need glasses, and could read without difficulty to the last. He was a Methodist, and an ardent Mason. He drew people to him by his social nature. He loved fun, and was a practical joker. Neither man or boy knew when the Judge would have a laugh on him. Some of his pranks were not enjoyed by the victims, but it was impossible to stay out of humor with him. A boy standing near, listening to the Judge tell a story, was likely to have a mouthful of amber spit on his bare toes. But he would soon be appeased by the Judge. There was usually a crowd sitting about the stores, and the Judge was generally one of them. If the day was cold the group would be around the fire. If he saw one ride up looking cold, he would put the handle end of the iron poker in the fire, get it hot, and set it up just before the cold man came in. As usual when one comes to a fire cold, the first thing is to punch up the fire. The unwary rider would get the hot poker, but it was dropped before the fire was punched, and a hand rubbing

would be the next performance. Sometimes he would heat an iron ball, and with protected hands throw it near some person, with the request to please throw it back. The accommodating party would pick it up to toss back, but would immediately regret his accommodation. If others paid him back in his own coin he would take it pleasantly. Once after the war the Judge was on a visit to Montgomery. Walking up the street nicely dressed, and with a shining pair of boots on, George McDonald, whose feet had been practiced on by the Judge, was standing on the sidewalk, and just as the Judge came near, he spit on his boots. The Judge turned and asked what he meant. George replied, "Just paying back old scores." He then told the Judge who he was, for from boyhood he had outgrown the Judge's memory, and they had a good laugh over it while George was having his boots put in good order again.

He generally had something to say to every passing boy. One morning Tom McDonald was late, and hurrying on to school with a bird in his hand, just taken from his trap. As he passed the Judge, he asked, "Tom, what kind of bird is that?" Tom answered as he walked on, "A Joree." On coming to the school house he did not notice that the school was in session, and turned the bird loose in the schoolroom. It, of course, flew about excitedly, and the children became almost equally excited, and studies were neglected for the time. The teacher, John Hannon, gave Tom a flogging for interrupting the school. In going back from school, as he passed where the Judge and others were, the Judge called out, "Tom, what did you do with your Joree?" Tom quickly responded, "Swapped it off for a *thrasher*."

Late in life he married a second time, a widow Horton, who had been the wife of John Horton, the Rockford merchant and owner of a mill and farm on Swamp Creek. There were no children by this marriage.

It would not be fair to leave out of the history of Coosa a negro belonging to Judge Pond, known as "Uncle Frank." He was given to Mrs. Pond by her father, Larkin Cleveland, and was one of the negroes bought from Redmouth, the Indian. He was a good negro, and in giving him to his daughter Mr. Cleveland requested that Frank should never be sold out of the family. He was a prominent figure about Rockford until his death, which occurred after the war. He was intelligent, and

spoke both the Indian and English language, and was therefore used in the early days of the county very much as an interpreter. It was interesting to talk to him about the Indians and their habits, which he retained to some extent, and his talk was much sought after by the whites. But he did not seem spoiled by the notice given him. He was popular with the boys because of the bows and arrows, and blow-guns, of Indian fashion, that he made for them. The blow-guns were made of large canes, about six feet long, well seasoned, with the pith of the joints burned out smoothly. The arrows were of strips of cane, heated while green so as to be twisted and made tough. The end was sharpened, and the other end was muffled with cat-tail or some other feathery substance, that filled the barrel of the gun so as to catch the air blown into it, the propelling force which drove the arrow to the mark. These arrows were very hard after cooling, and the points would penetrate almost like metal points. Birds, squirrels, and other game could be killed with them, when used by an expert.

#### BENJAMIN C. YANCEY

Among those well entitled to be remembered as distinguished among Coosians, was B. C. Yancey. He was born in South Carolina in 1817. His father was the Hon. B. C. Yancey of Abbeville, and he was a brother of the distinguished W. L. Yancey. He was a graduate of the University of Georgia, and a lawyer. He came to Cahaba in 1837, and was made a master of the Chancery District, by Chancellor Crenshaw. He came to Wetumpka in May 1839, and with W. L. Yancey became proprietor and editor of *The Wetumpka Argus*. He largely controlled the editorial department until August 19th, 1840, when he withdrew from the paper, and returned to South Carolina. He represented Edgefield in the Legislature several times. In 1851 he returned to Alabama, settling in Cherokee, which he represented in the Senate in 1855, of which he was made president. In 1856 he went to Atlanta, and remained a citizen of Georgia until his death.

(Brewer, page 168)

Brewer says, "In 1858 President Buchanan made Mr. Yancey minister resident to the Argentine Confederation, and he was there during the war in which an effort was made to

coerce Buenos Ayres, one of the states, to adopt the new constitution. The decree of death issued by the Parana government against all captains who should take foreign vessels into the ports of Buenos Ayres, was resisted by Mr. Yancey as an infringement of treaty rights, and he ordered the naval force of the United States on the coast to his aid. The representatives of other powers concurred in his protest, and President Urquiza did not attempt to enforce his meditated barbarity. Soon after, however, he was selected by the contending States as the arbiter of their differences, and President Urquiza's message to Congress, after Mr. Yancey left the country, contained this compliment: 'All Argentines owe the young American minister a debt of gratitude they cannot repay.'" After his return further service abroad was offered him, but he declined. He was tall, large, well formed, dignified and graceful in carriage, and of pleasant address. The writer remembers the admiration he felt for his commanding appearance, and the graces of his oratory when he delivered the address before the school of which the writer was a member at Bethany Academy, in Edgefield, in 1844. Rev. A. G. Brewer and George Galphin, a grandson of the distinguished George Galphin of South Carolina, were the principals of the school. It was a public exhibition of the school, and a barbecue, at which there was a large gathering.

#### WILLIAM LOWNDES YANCEY

(W. L. Yancey can easily be said, without disparagement to others, to have been the most distinguished resident Coosa ever had, and but few countries have ever produced a man of more note.) As an orator he had no superiors, and but few equals. An audience before him was swayed like a field of waving grain before the breeze. He was a son of Hon. B. C. Yancey of South Carolina, born while his mother was on a visit to her parents at the Shoals of Ogeechee, Georgia, August 10th, 1814. The family were of Welch origin, and oratory seemed inheritable with them, for several of the family, in different States, have been distinguished for it. W. L. was well educated, a Presbyterian, and came to Alabama in 1836, settling as a planter in Dallas County. He also edited a paper at Cahaba. In 1839, he and his brother, B. C., bought *The Wetumpka Argus and Sentinel*, and continued its publication under the name of *The*



*Wetumpka Argus*. After August 1840, W. L., having moved to Wetumpka, and B. C., having returned to South Carolina, took the entire charge of the paper. Owing to the loss of a number of slaves, killed by drinking water from a spring that had been poisoned, he disposed of the paper in 1842, and gave himself more fully to the practice of law to rebuild his financial losses. He formed a partnership with Sampson W. Harris. This made a strong firm, and commanded a large practice. His editorials had made such a political reputation for him, that his services were demanded by the public. He was yet unknown as a speaker. He ran against W. W. Morris for the House, in 1841, and was elected. In a speech before the House on the banking question he became known elsewhere as an orator, as he had become known in the canvas at home. In 1843 he was elected from the senatorial district of Coosa and Autauga over W. W. Morris, after a rather warm race. W. S. Kyle was also a candidate. Hon. Dixon H. Lewis resigned his seat in Congress, and in 1844 Yancey was elected to fill the vacancy, resigning his position as senator. In 1845 he was re-elected to Congress over Daniel E. Watrous of Shelby. He resigned in 1846, feeling too poor to continue in public life. During his stay in Congress he fought a duel with Mr. Clingman of North Carolina. Early in life he had killed a Mr. Earle of South Carolina, but public opinion justified it later as an act of self-defense. Upon retiring from public life he moved to Montgomery and formed a law partnership with John A. Elmore.

In 1848 he was a member of the National Democratic Convention for the nomination of a president. The Alabama State Convention had instructed its delegation to withdraw from the Convention if it failed to adopt certain principles involving the rights of the Southern States. The Convention failed to adopt them, and nominated General Lewis Cass, who was himself inimical to them, or at least occupied a questionable attitude toward them. Yancey and a Mr. Wray withdrew as instructed, and refused to support Cass. The rest of the delegation retained their places, and supported the nominee. For this Mr. Yancey was for some years ostracized by his party. But he was not anxious for office, and stood by his convictions. In after years his course was vindicated, and the sentiments for which he was condemned became prominent in the party creed. From 1856 till his death no one was called on so frequently to speak, and no speaker ever held firmer grip upon his audience, whether



in sympathy with or opposed to his views. The writer has seen juries awaken from listless indifference, to an actual leaning forward with open mouths and distended eyes under the spell of his magic oratory. He has seen vast audiences changed rapidly from a scowl of displeasure on the face, to the wildest enthusiasm, expressed by hundreds of waving hats and handkerchiefs, while yell after yell would peal forth from surcharged hearts; then again in a little while almost the whole crowd of stalwart men would be weeping like friends around the grave of the beloved dead.

Mr. Yancey was at the head of the electoral ticket for Mr. Buchanan in 1856. There was a feeling widespread during the session of the Legislature in 1859-60, to give him the place in the United States Senate, then occupied by Governor Fitzpatrick, but the election was held off, and so no vote was ever had as between them, as the secession of the State from the Union took place before an election was had.

In 1860 the delegates to the Democratic Convention in Charleston were again instructed to withdraw if guarantees to Southern interests were not inserted in the platform. They were not given, and Yancey was the recognized leader of the large party that withdrew to hold another Convention in Baltimore. The breach was final and the Democrats had two tickets in the field, known as the "Breckenridge" and the "Douglas" tickets. The Whigs had a ticket with Bell of Tennessee at its head, and the Republicans one with Lincoln leading. Never has there been an election that so stirred the hearts of all the people. Yancey was the recognized leader of the Breckenridge forces. He spoke in the leading cities north and south, and captivated the audiences everywhere by his matchless power, and commanded their respect and admiration, even where he failed to convince of the rightfulness of his cause. But it was of no avail. Lincoln was elected. The South felt robbed of her Constitutional guarantees, and must seek them by withdrawal from the broken compact. The result was secession by the Convention in 1861. Mr. Yancey was a delegate from Montgomery, and was made chairman of the committee that reported the ordinance of secession.

When Davis was made President of the Confederate States, he offered Mr. Yancey any position in the gift of the Executive. He chose the mission to Great Britain and France. His efforts

were vigorous, but failed to receive an acknowledgment of the Confederate States as an independent nation by European Powers. On his return in 1862, he told his countrymen their only reliance was on themselves. While absent he had been elected to the Confederate Senate, and on his return he took his seat in that body, where he faithfully attempted to carry out his long cherished views of a government administered within the limits of a strict construction of constitutionally granted powers. The results of the war as they developed cast a gloom over him, as over all who loved the South and sympathized in her struggle. But he was saved the humiliation of seeing his beloved country go down in defeat, for he died July 28th, 1863, and is buried in beautiful Oakwood Cemetery at Montgomery, and the spot is marked by a pretty marble shaft. His end came almost simultaneously with the terrible blow of the fall of Vicksburg, and the carnage of Gettysburg, which was the beginning of the end of the terrible struggle. Coosa may well feel proud that it was her privilege to launch Mr. Yancey upon that career which reflected so much credit upon the State and the South.

#### SETH P. STORRS

While the residence of Seth P. Storrs was on the west side of the river, his office and business were on the east side, and he was more identified with Coosa than Autauga, so that his name rightfully appears as one of Coosa's prominent men. Mr. Storrs was born in Vermont, and was of a family that gave several prominent men to the country, notably the celebrated Dr. Storrs who for so long a time was not only in the front rank of the ministers of New York, but of the world as well. Mr. Storrs came to Covington, Ga., about 1830, and from there to Wetumpka in 1835. He came a lawyer, and from the start was regarded with high esteem for his ability, integrity, and urbanity. He devoted himself to his profession, and accumulated a good property. He could not be called a politician, for he only engaged in political affairs when called by the people to serve them. In 1847 he was elected Senator from the District over Mr. W. S. Kyle, also a prominent lawyer of Wetumpka. He continued to serve until the election in 1853, when he failed to run. He was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court by Gov. Jno. A. Winston in August 1854. But he died at his home in Wetumpka about the first of October 1854, during the session of the Central

Association with the church there. The meeting, in its profound respect for him, adjourned as a body and attended the burial, where he now sleeps in Wetumpka's cemetery. Colonel Storrs was never a member of the church, though inclined to the faith of the Presbyterians. He was always highly moral, pure, and chaste, and his deportment would put to the blush that of many who were members. His wife, who was a Miss Bigelow, of Massachusetts, was a member of the Baptist church at Wetumpka from its organization, and one of its most active, liberal, and influential ones, continuing so until her death. Colonel Storrs was of medium height, with some tendency to corpulency. He was always remarkably clean and neat in appearance, with a handsome pleasant face, and his head, though bald, was beautiful, owing to its fine shape, the smoothness of its skin, and perfect freedom from scalp troubles. The rim of hair surrounding the head was heavy, always smooth and even, and a rich silver grey. He was a pleasant and instructive speaker. He left three sons and two daughters, all highly esteemed. Henry was a lieutenant of the Wetumpka Light Guards, and was accidentally killed by a sentinel at Norfolk, Va.; George S. was a major of artillery; and Charles P. was a captain in the 7th Ala. Cavalry, and now resides just below Wetumpka. The daughters were Miss Charlotte, who never married, and Miss Libbie, who married Capt. Thomas Smith of Hilliard's Legion. Both George and Charles made fine reputations as soldiers and officers.

#### SAMUEL S. BEMAN

Another who reflected credit upon his adopted county of Coosa was Samuel S. Beman who began in the county that career which will prevent his name from being forgotten. He was the son of the celebrated Nathan S. Beman of New York, long and widely known in Georgia and Alabama as an educator. He was a half brother of W. L. and B. C. Yancey, whose widowed mother married Nathan Beman. When Samuel was young he was well formed, but by a hurt when he was twelve years old, his body grew but little more in height. He was well educated. In 1843 he came to Wetumpka, and established a law partnership with W. L. Yancey. After Yancey's removal to Montgomery, Beman continued at Wetumpka. In 1844 he took an active part in politics, and his canvass was so brilliant as to give him

desirable prominence among the Whigs. In 1846 he was the Whig candidate for Congress, and only failed by 29 votes in the District of being elected over Mr. Cottrell, the Democratic candidate. He added much to his reputation as a stump orator, already brilliant, by his canvass as an elector for General Taylor as President, in 1848. In 1849 he returned to New York where he had been partially reared. He was elected to the Legislature in New York in 1853. A speech in that body in favor of the Fugitive Slave Law ended his prospect for political advancement there. He also delivered temperance lectures in Ohio. In 1856 he moved to Minnesota, and was a member of the first Legislature of the State, in 1857. In 1871 he was elected to the Senate of that State from Winona County. But his sympathy with the South was a barrier to his political advancement in the North. It is freely confessed by all who knew him that his oratorical ability was of a high order. One family gave three distinguished sons to Coosa, and Coosa gave each of them their start in their careers of fame.

#### JAMES R. POWELL

Another remarkable man who had his start in Coosa was Col. James R. Powell. He was a native of Virginia, born in 1814. His father was once wealthy, but lost his property. Powell came to Alabama and taught school for a short time. He had his father and family to come to Alabama, and for awhile they kept boarding house in Lowndesboro and Montgomery. In 1836 he came to Wetumpka and commenced contracting for carrying mails. He was successful, and his business grew rapidly. He went later to Rockford, and built a good house, to which he added a long row of two-room cabins stretching along the street, used as sleeping apartments. They were comfortably arranged and furnished. For about twelve years they kept the leading hotel of the place, where the members of the court and bar usually stopped, and that drew the others who liked such association. It was also the feeding place of the many travelers of this popular stage line.

In 1843 Powell was elected sheriff of the county. In 1845 he and Howell Rose were elected to the House in the interest of the removal of the capital to Wetumpka. This was the first time Coosa had two representatives. In 1853 he served in the



Senate from Coosa, holding over until 1857. In 1856 he moved to Montgomery where he remained until after the war. During the war he did much transportation for the Confederate government. He had already accumulated a good property, and during the war he invested his Confederate money as it was made in real estate in Alabama and Mississippi, and became rich. During the winter of 1864, he saved a quantity of ice for which he was offered \$40,000, but declined to sell, and gave most of it to the Confederate government to be used in the hospitals.

His foresight, skill, courage in ventures, directed by excellent management, had enabled him from a poor young man, taking small mail contracts, to rise to the ownership and management of long expensive lines of stage coaches, from which he reaped good profit, and fought down strong opposition. These same qualities foresaw much of the possibilities in the Birmingham district, as early as about 1870. He laid out Birmingham on the scale of its prospective greatness, and planned well the foundation for rapid and important growth. He so advertised it at the commencement as to give it almost world-wide notoriety as a place unsurpassed in its possibilities. He seemed to penetrate the future as to its vastness, and worked accordingly. His efforts were successful in bringing rapidly to it the men and means necessary to the fulfillment of his predictions. Through him the Press Association of New York met in Montgomery in 1874, with the Press Association of the State, and he laid before them the facts of the riches treasured around Birmingham, thereby giving general publicity through this and other countries. Because of his devotion he received the soubriquet of "The Duke of Birmingham." He was its first mayor, and stayed at his post during the cholera visit of 1873, to look after the sick. But in 1878, when by invitation, he came back from his Mississippi plantation to again run for mayor, he was beaten for the office. He was killed in Mississippi in 1883.

Powell was of rather an imperious disposition, and was not patient under opposition. He was over six feet, erect, with a good form; easy carriage, a sandy complexion, blue eyes, with strongly marked features. While making no claims to oratory, he could express himself well and clearly. He was a good conversationalist, and when he turned occasionally from the tension of business, he enjoyed well social recreation. His fa-



ther died in Rockford. A younger brother, Addison, died early in his manhood. His mother was a fine specimen of the cultured Virginia matron. His sisters were tall, having fine figures, tastefully dressed, and with handsome intellectual faces, graceful carriage, combined with mental culture and the finish given by extensive travel, they were unusually attractive. One of these sisters, Mary, married Dr. Reese of Selma, and was the mother of Warren Reese, afterward Mayor of Montgomery, and Miss Kate Reese, who married Mr. Burton of Montgomery. Virginia, a queenly looking woman, married Thomas Clark of Talladega, of whom was born Thomas E. Clark. Margaret married James H. Weaver, once sheriff and representative of Coosa, and also Secretary of State. Laura married Joseph Phelan, several times Clerk of the House and Secretary of the Senate. He was also a Minister of the M. E. Church, South. She was an unusually handsome and attractive woman, the mother of two sons, Powell and Sidney. Colonel Powell was a devoted son and brother, giving the major part of his life to the well being, cultivation, enjoyment, and settlement in life of his father's family. After all were grown and cared for, he married a Miss Smyth, who had for some years been a teacher in Mississippi. She was very intelligent, and made him a brilliant wife, by whom there was one daughter, whose education was obtained at the best schools of Europe. Powell was not a member of the church. His wife was an Episcopalian, his mother and sisters Methodists.

#### JAMES H. WEAVER

James H. was the son of William H. Weaver, one of the first and most prominent of the early settlers around Nixburg, who was financially in easy circumstances. James grew to manhood in Coosa, and while yet quite young was elected sheriff in 1845. He was elected to the House from Coosa in 1853. And in 1857 was elected Secretary of State by the Legislature. He discharged his duties well in each place. He married Miss Margaret Powell in 1855. After the war he went to New York, and by some of his dealings there he incurred the displeasure of his Southern friends, and never revisited the State.

#### JOSEPH D. PHELAN

Among the men who had homes in Coosa, and who was well known in his day, was Rev. Joseph D. Phelan. He was of

Irish descent, his father being a native, and his mother was of New England. He grew to manhood in Madison County, Ala. He was elected assistant Clerk of the House from 1838 to 1840, and Clerk from 1842 to 1845. In 1847 he entered the ministry of the Methodist Church, and was regarded as a very good preacher. But feeble health caused him to give up the active work in a few years, preaching from then only occasionally. He was elected Secretary of the Senate in 1853, and held it to the session of 1857. He died at his home in Rockford in 1858. He was a man of good and cultivated mind, pure and lovable in character. His brother, James, was State Printer in 1841. He moved to Mississippi and was there a member of the State Senate, and a Senator in the Confederate Congress. He was regarded as a very fine orator. Another brother, Judge John D. Phelan, was very prominent in Alabama, and presided both on the Circuit and Supreme Benches of Alabama. He married Miss Laura Powell, leaving her a widow with two sons.

#### FREDERICK F. FOSCUE

Rev. Benjamin Foscue was a pioneer settler of Coosa, about Hanover or Weogufka, and was a Primitive Baptist preacher of good property. But he lost a good many of his slaves by cholera, when he was moving from Coosa to Louisiana. Frederick F. came with his father to Coosa, and on reaching his majority became a lawyer. He was a good speaker, a handsome man, and had a popular manner among the people. He was elected, with A. H. Kendrick, to the House in 1849. In 1851 he moved to Marengo County, and represented the county in 1853. After this he went to Texas, and was a member of the Legislature there at the time of secession.

#### DR. NATHAN BOZEMAN

Among the men of Coosa who rose to distinction must be numbered Dr. Nathan Bozeman. He was a son of Nathan D. Bozeman, who in the first settlement of the country was just above Nixburg, and in a short time moved about as far below on the Sockapatoy road. There were two brothers older, Col. Nathaniel Bozeman of Arkansas, and David W. of Coosa. One sister married Col. M. L. Bulger, another John D. Letcher, another Jasper McKinney, and another James Jordan. Nathan

read medicine under Dr. James Kelly, the teacher of so many young physicians. He was not thought promising in the outset, but diligently applied himself, having special taste for surgery. He practiced several years in Coosa, and then located in Montgomery. Here he developed his talent as a surgeon, especially in female diseases, and made considerable reputation. In 1859 he went to New Orleans and so added to his reputation as that it had become almost national. In 1866 he went to New York, and in a short while was the most widely known surgeon in the United States, and his reputation extended into Europe, so that at one time there was perhaps not a surgeon in the world more widely known. He became wealthy, and retired from practice. There was a good deal said at one time of his marrying the widow of Commodore Vanderbilt. His family were Baptists, but the writer does not know that he was.

#### JOHN G. GRAHAM

While John G. Graham took no active part in political affairs publicly, yet he was known well in the county and beyond. He came with his father, Archibald Graham, from North Carolina in 1820, first settling in Autauga. He moved into Coosa not long after its settlement, and, being a man of means, bought a large body of land about three miles above Nixburg, upon which he built what was one of the best and prettiest houses of the county. His attention was given to his farm and educating his family until he leased the Penitentiary. He gave his sons and daughters good educations. He was a man of fine personal appearance, courtly in his manners, always well dressed, and his bearing was that of the perfect gentleman. He had a daughter who married Maj. Boling Hall, who lived for some years at the Graham home, after Mr. Graham went to Wetumpka. He had two sons, Neil and Malcolm, who became prominent men. He was a Presbyterian.

#### WILLIAM GRAHAM

Another son of Archibald Graham, was William, who also came with his father to Alabama from North Carolina, in 1820. He settled in Montgomery and became a merchant. After serving some years as Judge of the County court of Montgomery, he moved to Coosa in 1841, and farmed. In 1847 he was elected

State Treasurer, holding the office ten years, and then retired to his farm near Prattville, where he died in 1859. He was taller than his brother, John G., but his body was not so well rounded. He was, however, a man of good appearance and pleasant address, and was loved for his probity and many good qualities. He was a Presbyterian.

### SAMUEL S. GRAHAM

Though he never held office except for a time that of Assistant State Geologist, yet Samuel S. Graham, son of Archibald, and brother of John G. and William, holds a place among men of note in Coosa. He came to it in its early settlement, making his home near Sockapatoy. His wife was a daughter of Rev. William Rice of Lowndes. He was inclined religiously to the Presbyterians. He was known by everybody in the county, and by nearly all public men of the period, for he was often at courts, the sessions of the Legislature, and where talent was gathered within his reach. He was well educated, and was a walking encyclopedia. His knowledge took in many things, and what he learned he retained, and it was put away so orderly in his mind that he could command it at will. He was very eccentric, and was as well known for his eccentricities as for his learning; but with all he was a kind and genial man. It was a pleasure for him to impart information to any one desiring it. He was a noted pedestrian, and walked more than he rode, though he had horses at his command in plenty. Not unfrequently he would foot it to Rockford, Wetumpka, or Montgomery. He was a candidate for the House in 1841, but came out of the race before the election. He continued to take long walks until his death a few years back.

### NEIL S. GRAHAM

Neil Smith Graham was a native of North Carolina, born in 1818, son of John G. Graham. He came at two years of age to Alabama with his father, reaching his majority in Coosa. He was a Presbyterian, and educated at Princeton. He read law under S. P. Storrs, and opened a law office at Wetumpka in 1841. He soon took a good position at the bar. In 1851 he and Henry W. Cox were the candidates of the "Fire-eating" Democratic Party, as it was then locally called, and was elected.



He proved an able debater, an attractive stump-speaker. Again in 1855, in the days of Knownothingism, he and George Taylor were elected to the House. In 1856, he moved to Tuskegee to practice his profession. For a number of years he was Chancellor of the Middle Division of Alabama, and died in office a few years since. He was a man of fine personal appearance, dignified, but pleasant and approachable.

### MALCOLM D. GRAHAM

Another son of John G. Graham, who became even more distinguished than his brother, N. S., was Malcolm D., born in Autauga in 1826, but was principally raised in Coosa. He had his college course at Transylvania University. He entered the practice of law at Wetumpka in 1850. He was elected Clerk of the House over A. B. Clitherall in 1853. He moved to Texas in 1854, and it was not long until he was in the Senate in that State. He was elected Attorney General in 1858. He was an elector on the Breckenridge ticket in 1860. He went to the army as colonel in 1861. In 1862 he was elected to the Confederate Congress. He could not practice law in Texas under Reconstruction without special pardon, so in 1866 he came to Montgomery, where he successfully practiced till his death. He was a man whose appearance would command attention anywhere. He was honored and loved by all who knew him for his noble qualities of head and heart. He too was a Presbyterian.

### COL. THOMAS WILLIAMS

Though the history of Col. Thomas Williams properly belongs to Elmore, yet so much of his life belonged to Coosa that his name will be remembered as belonging to it. His father was the Rev. John D. Williams of Virginia, who came to Wetumpka in 1834, and was long well and favorably known in affairs, financial, religious, political, of the county. He brought ample means with him, but by his ventures in business, when the crash came in 1837 and the following years, he lost the bulk of his property. His sons, Thomas and Robert, therefore failed of the educational advantages that would otherwise have been theirs. But they rose above all their disadvantages to become men of means and influence. Robert became a physician and planter.



Thomas was born in Virginia in 1825. He became a successful lawyer and planter. He died at Mt. Meigs. He had accumulated several good fortunes, lost them, but with each loss, by pluck and energy, would succeed again, until the last, a few years since. He attended strictly to his legal and private business, until in an exigency of the party in 1878 without his knowledge, or pre-concerted arrangement of friends, in the deep hours of night, he was nominated for Congress from his District. Several times before his friends had tried to get him to accept office, but he would not be persuaded. The committee appointed to wait on him from the Convention, went to his house at the late hour, and aroused him from bed to tell him he was the choice of the party to bear their banner. He tried to decline, but they would take no refusal. He proved a very attractive stump speaker, and beat his opponent, Major Henry McCoy, badly. He was successively re-elected several times. He was a warm-hearted, generous man, of popular address, and always made friends where he went. For a number of years he has been one of the Trustees of the A. P. I., at Auburn, until his recent death, 1903. Though his parents and brothers and sisters were Baptists, he united with the Methodist church. His mother was a saintly woman, beloved by all who knew her. She was baptized when the earth was covered with snow. When her marriage occurred, again a mantle of snow was upon the ground; and she used to express the wish that it might be so when she was buried. Her wish was gratified, for she was laid away during a large snow early in 1880, when she had reached about her ninetieth year.

#### COL. WILLIAM GARRETT

Among the men of distinction whose homes have been in Coosa, Col. William Garrett is well entitled to take rank among them. His father was a Methodist minister of East Tennessee, and Col. Garrett was also a member of the Methodist church. He was born in 1809, and came from East Tennessee to Alabama in 1833, first settling in Benton. He was elected Assistant Clerk of the House in 1837. The next year, 1838, he was elected Clerk of the House, and re-elected in 1839 and 1840. At the session of 1840 he ran for Secretary of State and was elected. He was continued in this office for twelve years, till 1852, in which year he moved to Coosa. Here he looked after his farm

and aided in establishing a good school, called Washington Academy, near Sockapatoy. In 1853 he and James H. Weaver were elected to the House, of which Col. Garrett was made Speaker. In 1859 he was candidate for the Senate, but was defeated by George E. Brewer after the most heated and hardly contested election ever held in Coosa. The race was close, Garrett receiving 1,128 votes, and Brewer 1,175. Brewer was in the army, and not a candidate in 1863. Col. Garrett was elected to the Senate over Capt. Leander Bryant. The ending of the war ended the claim of Col. Garrett to the office, but under the new Constitution, Garrett ran again and defeated Col. R. H. Smoot for the Senate. He was made chairman of the Committee on Finance and Taxation. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1875.

During the Provisional Government of Alabama after the close of the war, in which Hon. Lewis E. Parsons of Talladega was made the Provisional Governor by President Johnson, Parsons appointed Col. Garrett Secretary of State. He resigned September 2nd, 1865, owing to some charges preferred against him, for receiving fees for preparing applications for pardons, thereby giving precedence to some out of their regular place. The rest of his life he devoted to preparing his valuable work "Reminiscences of Public Men of Alabama," published in 1872.

Col. Garrett was of full medium height, with quite a tendency to corpulency. He was a good conversationalist, possessing a good fund of anecdotes. He was a fairly good speaker, but his fort was in his ability to manage men. He had several sons, but the writer does not know of but two, Thomas, of Washington, D. C., and Elmore, of Anniston, Ala., who has been Engraving Clerk, from 1875 to 1877; was Clerk of the House in 1886; Assistant Secretary of the Senate in 1892-94-96; and Secretary of the Senate in 1900-03. Thomas died at Mt. Meigs, Montgomery County, 1910.

#### JOHNSON J. HOOPER

Coosa was for a while the home of Johnson J. Hooper, who lived in Wetumpka, connected as editor with one of its papers. Though not then widely known, he became so afterward. From Wetumpka he went to Dadeville, and then to Lafayette, where

he practiced law. His humorous articles in the Dadeville and Lafayette papers gave him considerable notoriety as a humorist, but it remained for the publication of "Simon Suggs" to place the crown of a prince of humorists on his brow. But humor was not his only gift. He was a good lawyer, a clear strong writer, and an able counselor. *The Montgomery Mail*, of which he was for a long while editor, was the leading Whig journal of the State. When the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States was organized at Montgomery he was elected as its Secretary, and went with it to Richmond, where he died in 1862. Hon. William Hooper, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was a great uncle, and Hon. Archibald Maclain, another patriot of 1876, was a kinsman. On the maternal side he was descended from Bishop Jeremy Taylor, the English divine and poet. Hooper was for some years Solicitor on his Circuit. His intellect was fine, and he was open and frank in his nature, and sunshine was ever flashing from his pleasant face and lips.

#### ISAAC W. SUTTLE

No man was more widely known in Coosa and the adjacent country, nor more highly esteemed than Isaac Willis Suttle, a son of Jessee Suttle whose father is said to have lived to the age of 109 years, being baptized when 108. Jessee Suttle came to Alabama in 1818, settling the first year on the Tallapoosa River, Montgomery County, and made there a crop of corn by cutting down the cane, punching a hole in the soil among the cane roots for the seed. But little cultivation was needed except to keep down the cane sprouts. He then moved into Bibb, where he remained until 1835, when he moved to Coosa, where he was killed May 1836. Two of his sons, Isaac and William, and three daughters, Mrs. Johnson, Howard, and Ray, came to Coosa. John W., another son, remained in Bibb, and was probate judge for eighteen years. Isaac was born in Georgia in 1809, and came with his father to Alabama, marrying in Bibb a Miss Louisa McCary, a native of South Carolina. He moved to Coosa in 1836, and was soon made a justice of the peace. His school advantages were slim, less than a year being spent in the school room. But he was ambitious to know more, and after working in the day, would read and study at night by a pine blaze, until he had made such improvement that it was hard to tell his lack of school training. He was made a county

commissioner, and in 1845 Clerk of the County Court. In 1848 he was elected Judge of the County Court. By Act of the session of the Legislature of 1849-50 the offices of Judge and Clerk of the County Court were abolished, and the office of Judge of Probate established. Thus displaced, he became a candidate for Judge of Probate, and was elected over Samuel Spigener. During his term he and the Commissioners did much for the general improvement of county affairs. He was active in getting up a good school for the town, and was very largely instrumental in getting up the organization of the Baptist church, building its house of worship, and meeting its financial wants. He was for many years the Master of the Masonic Lodge when it had a large membership of the best citizens for miles around. In 1856, Archibald A. McMillan defeated him for the Judgeship. He then entered the practice of law in Rockford, continuing there until the formation of Elmore County, when he moved to Wetumpka and formed a partnership with Col. Osceola Kyle. About two or three years before his death in 1884, he had about given up practice, owing to feeble health, and the depression coming upon him in the loss of so many of his family, in a short time. His life companion died in 1871, and from then, in ten years, his youngest son, George, a merchant of Wetumpka; his two youngest daughters, Frances and Mattie; his eldest daughter, Mrs. Bentley, and a second wife, Mrs. Sallie Long, all died. He died rather suddenly at the home of his son-in-law, Judge John S. Bentley, June 6th, 1884. He was buried with Masonic honors at Rockford, in the cemetery which he secured from Ned Hanrick, a well known large land dealer of Alabama. He sleeps amidst a number of his posterity.

He was over six feet in height, a large, well-formed, portly frame; fair complexion with a fine blue eye, large, well-formed head, adorned with a suit of dark hair. He was very useful, and his counsel much sought after, for none stood higher in the esteem of the people. He was for quite a number of years Moderator of the Central Association of which he had been a leading spirit from its organization.

From 1845 to 1903 his family relatives have occupied a prominent place in the public life of the county. He, a son-in-law, and grandson were Judges for thirty-three years. A son-in-law, nephew, and nephew by marriage have represented the county in the Senate ten years. A son-in-law, three nephews,



and one by marriage represented in the House thirteen years. A son-in-law, and nephew by marriage have been County Superintendents for about eighteen years. Nearly every other office has been held by some relative for a longer or shorter period. But three of his immediate family are now living, his oldest son, Sinclair M. Suttle, lives near Rockford; Mrs. Mary A. Gilder, in Carbon Hill; and Mrs. George E. Brewer, in Montgomery.

### GEORGE EVANS BREWER

George E. Brewer will be long remembered in Coosa both as connected with politics and religion, for he figured in both. He was the son of Rev. Aaron G. Brewer and his wife, Martha (Taylor) Brewer, who came from New York to Georgia about 1830. Rev. Aaron Brewer was the son of George Brewer who was descended from a family that came from Holland to New Amsterdam while a Dutch colony. Aaron was in the Constitution of the Methodist Protestant Church, having been a preacher from 1816, and was sent as a missionary of that Conference to Georgia. He preached and taught at various places in Georgia, South Carolina, and Alabama. He taught several years in Coosa, coming to the county in 1849. Two other sons besides George taught in Coosa, John and Samuel.

George E. was born near Covington, Ga., but was carried by his parents to South Carolina a babe, so that Carolina feels to him more like the land of nativity. He came with his father to Alabama in 1847, settling at Robinson Springs. In the fall of 1849 the family moved to Coosa. Here he began life for himself, teaching his first school in 1851. In 1853 and part of 1852 he was associated with his father in publishing *The Christian Telegraph* in Atlanta, but left there to take the school at Rockford in 1854. That winter he married the daughter, Laura A., of Judge Suttle, to whom have been born nine children, six of whom, three sons and three daughters, are still living. He united with the Masonic Lodge and Chapter, and with the Baptist Church all in 1854. He was elected County Superintendent in May 1856, the first year the office was established. He ran for the House independently in 1857, and was elected over Mr. William Barnes, one of the nominees, after a very exciting canvass. Two years after, 1859, he ran against Col. William



Garrett, again independently, and defeated him. His seat was contested both times, but he won. His term lasted till 1863. Three sessions of the Legislature were held in the time, the two regular terms, and the called one just following secession.

In February 1862, he led a company to the war, spending the first three months of service at Pensacola, then joining the 46th Ala. Regt. which he commanded for about two years. He was ordained to the ministry in the fall of 1860, and was serving Wetumpka, Poplar Springs, and Concord churches when he went to the army. He was made Adjutant and Inspector General of Alabama by Gov. Robt. M. Patton, upon the death of General Watson, early in 1866. He resigned at the close of the year to return to the ministry, to which he has devoted himself ever since, teaching in connection with it a few years. He made an active canvass of Chambers County once, while pastor of Lafayette church, in behalf of a temperance ticket. He was Clerk of the Central Association for about fourteen years, and Moderator two. He has been Moderator of the Tuskegee and of the Harris Associations, and many times a member of the Alabama Baptist State Convention, and of the Southern Baptist Convention. He represented the American Baptist Publication Society in Alabama two years. Spent two years in missionary work soon after the war, doing much of the work afoot, owing to his misfortune in the loss of horses, and inability to purchase without incurring debt. In 1900, Governor Samford offered him the appointment of Chaplain of Convicts for the State, which he accepted, and which appointment was renewed by Governor Jelks in 1903 and again in 1905. His eldest son, E. Brewer, is a successful merchant at Woodlawn, Ala., a liberal, useful member, and deacon of First Baptist Church there. He has one son, George, also engaged with his father in business. Samuel O., the second son, is in the mercantile business in Quanah, Texas. He is the father of five children, three of whom are living.

Chas. M., the youngest son, is a Chaplain in the U. S. Army stationed at Ft. Riley, Kansas. He is the father of three children.

The eldest daughter, Mrs. Sallie T. Bradford, is the widow of Henry Bradford, and living at Notasulga, Ala.

The second daughter, Mrs. B. W. Allen, is the wife of a prominent physician of Columbus, Ga.

The youngest daughter, Mamie, married T. M. Espy of Houston County. All these are members of the Baptist Church.

One daughter, who died in childhood, is buried at Rockford, and one son, Geo. F., at Moss Point, Miss.

### JOHN SAMUEL BENTLEY

John S. Bentley was the son of Hiram and Lavicie Bentley, who came early to Alabama from Georgia, settling in the western part of Chambers, and moving from there in 1844 to Coosa, a few miles west of Nixburg. He was a farmer in easy circumstances, a good citizen, a member of the Baptist church, and much esteemed for his solid virtues. John was born in Georgia, about 1830, reaching his majority in Coosa, and commenced life for himself by teaching. He was a warm advocate of the temperance cause, during the temperance reformation going on from about 1847 to 1854. In 1850 he married Sarah C., the oldest daughter of Judge I. W. Suttle, at Rockford. Both of them joined the Baptist church at Rockford at its organization, 1850. About 1852 he studied medicine, and went into the water-cure practice at Robinson Springs, Dadeville, and Rockford successively. In 1855 he bought and went on a farm just west of Rockford, and added to it from time to time, living upon it until his death. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge and Chapter. Mr. Bentley wrote in the offices about Rockford at different times. He also held several minor offices. When Joseph Taylor resigned the Circuit Clerkship in April 1869, Bentley was appointed to the vacancy, holding till elected Judge of Probate in 1874. He was re-elected in 1880, and again in 1886, and was in office when he died in January 1892. He was faithful to every trust.

No man of Coosa has done more to promote education, religion, morals, and the general good of the County than Judge Bentley, and no man has commanded more of the love and esteem of his fellow citizens. He was helpful even at personal sacrifice. Largely liberal and hospitable, his house for many years was a free hotel, and seldom did his family, for many

years, sit down to their meals alone, but with from two to ten or more visitors to share with them. These visitors were not drawn alone by the bountiful repast furnished, but fully as much by the genial welcome and charm of the family circle. It was no wonder that his death was felt to be a public calamity, and was so sincerely mourned. He sleeps with his loved ones, and parents on both sides, in the cemetery of the church of which he and they were so long strong pillars. He had a good helper, especially in later years, in Thomas S. McDonald, and the two did much to make Rockford a desirable place to live or visit. They will live in the hearts of the people for many years to come.

Bentley and his first wife raised six sons and three daughters. William lives on the home farm; Rufus is in Texas; Judge A. D. is a merchant at Rockford; S. M. is a merchant at Troy; Osceola P. is a minister at Vincent; J. Samuel is a teacher at Buyckville. The oldest daughter, Mary, married T. J. Pennington who has been prominent in the county since the close of the war as teacher, County Superintendent, public spirited man, and a Christian gentleman. He and his noble wife, like Judge Bentley, have kept also a free hotel, where a cordial hospitality has been extended to the members who have shared it. He has been a ready helper in every good work. The second daughter, Emma, married William T. Stewman, a teacher and preacher now living at Warm Springs, Talladega. Sadie, the youngest daughter, married Walter Looney, a successful teacher at Hanover. The two older, Mary and Emma, are dead and sleep side by side at the old church they loved. These daughters, like their mother and grandmothers, threw a charm around their home and church lives that will not be forgotten by any who came in touch with them. Their death came before the meridian of life was reached, but they had lived long enough to be esteemed pillars in the church, and whose loss was irreparable.

Judge Bentley married for a second wife Mrs. Elizabeth Phillips, a sister of Mr. Pennington. By this marriage there were no children. She did not long survive the Judge, and also sleeps near the church she loved.

## T. J. PENNINGTON

T. J. Pennington is of an old South Carolina family, but he was a native of Georgia, born June 23rd, 1840. He was a member of Co. B., 3rd Ala. Regt., and discharged from a wound received in the Battle of the Wilderness. He received education at Central Institute, taught there, and then at Rockford, where he married Mary L. Bentley in 1869. After teaching several years at Rockford, he began farming on Redmouth branch, on the farm that was the home of Chief Redmouth, and has made a success of it. He was County Superintendent most of the time from 1870 to 1890. After coming to Rockford he joined the Baptist church, was made a deacon, was a long while Superintendent of the Sunday School, and a very useful and influential member of the church. His mother died at his home in 1887. He is a Mason of both the Lodge and Chapter. He farmed here very successfully, raising nearly all home supplies in abundance, consisting of grains, vegetables, fruits, grapes, cattle, hogs, poultry, etc., and was able to feed his numerous guests bountifully upon the productions of his own industry. His home was rarely without company, who enjoyed to the full the genial hospitality of him and his noble wife. They were both very prominent and useful members of the Baptist church and now sleep side by side in its cemetery.

For more than a quarter of a century he was the treasurer of the Central Association. He was once a candidate for State Superintendent of Education, but failed to secure the place. His death was a bereavement to the community. For years, in addition to caring for his immediate family, he also took care of his widowed mother, his sisters, and nephew and nieces. He lived not for himself alone. He married happily a second time, a Miss Fannie Howle, daughter of Governor Howle; and by this marriage had two sons, who, with the mother, survive him. They still own the farm, but reside in Wetumpka.

## DANIEL CRAWFORD

Daniel Crawford was a very modest man, yet such was his force of character, he was of such fine practical mind and solid attainments that he was known and honored not only in his county, but also in the State. He discharged the duties imposed



on him in the various offices held by him so as to have the hearty approval of his constituents. He was a native of North Carolina, and came to Alabama about 1833, settling first in Autauga, and was connected in the mill business, below Prattville, with Mr. John McNeil, a wealthy bachelor whose niece Mr. Crawford married. He went to Goldville, Tallapoosa County, about the time of the gold excitement there. He came to Coosa about 1840, and bought a good farm, putting up a fine mill on Jacks Creek which ran through the farm.

In 1847 he and Capt. Samuel Spigener represented the County in the House, at the first session held at Montgomery. He was nominated over Col. Wm. Garrett for the Senate in 1857, and was elected. In 1865 he was a delegate to the Convention to form a new Constitution after the war. He was again sent to the House in 1871. He was elected State Treasurer of Alabama in 1874, and again in 1876. His death occurred in 1891, and he was mourned by a large circle of friends in and out of the county. His son, William, married a daughter of Alex. Smith, and lived at the Robbins place at Nixburg; A. D. lives on the old home place; and J. D. is now Judge of Probate at Rockford; a daughter, Miss Jeannette, married J. E. Billups; and Miss Ellen first married Mr. Mathew Moore, and then Col. W. P. Shapard of Opelika.

#### ALEXANDER SMITH

Among the well known men of Coosa was Alexander Smith. He was of Scotch descent, a native of North Carolina, born about the latter part of the eighteenth century. He came with quite a number of others of Scotch descent from the old North State and settled in the Wewoka neighborhood early in 1834. The county and church was called Carolina for a long time. They formed a thrifty settlement, and soon organized a Presbyterian church of which he was an Elder. Smith lived here until after the death of his McMillan wife in 1842. After this he married a daughter of Solomon Robbins, and bought the Larkin Cleveland farm at Nixburg. Here he farmed and traded in stock, during the most of his after life. He was twice appointed to fill vacancies in the office of sheriff. He did not seek office until 1857, when he was one of the candidates elected to the House in that exciting canvass. He was in the still more exciting race of 1859 re-elected to the House.



He was a man of medium size, florid complexion, blue eyes, and quick and energetic in action. He traded much in cattle, and when between seventy and eighty years old could ride through the woods with the rapidity of a young man, and could mount and dismount with nimbleness. He was a good and public spirited citizen, and highly esteemed for his noble qualities as friend and neighbor, and for his open manliness. He had a large family of sons and daughters. The following history is contributed by one of his daughters.

### HISTORY OF THE SMITH FAMILY

Three of whom were among the early settlers of Coosa County, Alabama—Alexander, Daniel, and Lauchlin. Their great grandfather, John Smith, with two children, Malcom and Janet, came over from Scotland about 1736 (their mother, Margaret Gilchrist, having died on the voyage), and settled with other Scotch families along the Cape Fear and in Cumberland County, North Carolina. From "Sketches of N. C.," we find that in 1765, in the organization of Longstreet Presbyterian Church, that Malcom Smith was a ruling elder, and from that same church, in Cumberland County, these three brothers brought letters when they came to Alabama in 1834.

Malcom Smith married a Mrs. McKasick, formerly Miss Peterson. From this marriage were six sons—John, Malcom, Patrick, Duncan, Neill, and Daniel (and two daughters).

Daniel was the father of the three brothers who settled in Coosa County, and two other sons, Neill and Archibald, who moved to Wilcox County, Alabama, about the same time.

Perhaps it is well to mention here, that Janet Smith, the sister who came over from Scotland with her brother, Malcom (grandfather of the three brothers of whom we are writing), and daughter of John Smith, was married to a McNeill, and was known in the Revolutionary history of North Carolina as "Jennie Band," and was noted for her daring and bravery in time of war. She has many descendants, among whom are the McNeills and McKays, who still point with pride to the memory of their illustrious ancestor, "Jennie Band."

Daniel Smith was the father of the three brothers who came to Alabama about 1834 and settled in Coosa County, forming a neighborhood known as "Wewoka," name taken from the location, between the two creeks, "Big" and "Little Wewoka." These brothers, with others — Grahams, McWilliams, etc. — formed a colony, who organized another Presbyterian church, which they called "Carolina Church."

Daniel Smith's wife, mother of the sons of whom we are writing, was Anna McKay. They had in family thirteen in number. Among them were Archibald and Neill, who moved to Wilcox County, Alabama, and Alexander, Daniel, and Lauchlin, who came to Coosa County. Daniel was Sheriff of Coosa County when he died in 1842 (I think). After his death, Alexander was appointed by Governor Fitzpatrick (I think) to fill his unexpired term. In politics they were Democrats. Alexander afterwards was a member of the Legislature of Alabama for one or two terms. (His father, Col. Daniel Smith, had filled the same place in North Carolina.)

Daniel Smith's family moved with Lauchlin and family, and other Graham relatives to Jackson Parish, Louisiana, in 1852. (Their wives were Jane and Flora Graham, daughters of John P. Graham, a man noted for his integrity and consecrated Christian character. I think he died about 1846. His remains rest in the cemetery of Carolina Church, near the banks of "Little Wewoka," where no sounds break the rest—and a requiem is sung by the gentle wind, as it moans among the pines, that stand like sentinels around this city of the dead.)

Lauchlin with a little colony of Scotch Presbyterians settled in Louisiana about 1852—organized another church, calling it "Alabama." He soon died, followed by deaths of his wife and daughter. From his family still survives a son of some prominence, Judge Newton Smith—he lost an arm in the Civil War—has held places of trust in church and state in Louisiana. Judge Evander M. Graham, a grandson of John P. Graham above spoken of, still lives at Ruston, La.—is also a man of note, and highly esteemed. His father was also an early settler in Coosa County. Alexander Smith's first wife was Catherine McNeill, married and died in Carolina, leaving an infant daughter, Margaret, who after she was grown, married John H. Townsend, who moved about 1853 from Coosa County to Talladega Springs,

his last wife being Mrs. Graham, formerly Miss McMillan, sister to the second wife of Alexander Smith and both sisters of Archibald, who in later years was twice elected Judge of Probate of Coosa County. He, with his widowed mother, came from North Carolina with the colony of Scotch Presbyterians, who settled in Wewoka neighborhood. Judge A. A. McMillan moved to Waxahatchie, Ellis County, Texas, about January 1869. Died at the age of 73, leaving several daughters and two sons—one, Neill McMillan, for some time cashier of a bank in Dallas—and at this time, has a lucrative position in the Union Trust Co. in St. Louis, Mo.

Alexander Smith's second wife, Catherine McMillan, died in 1842, leaving four children. Thomas H. Smith, afterwards a lawyer at Wetumpka, where, after the Civil War, he married a daughter of Col. Seth P. Storrs. She died after a short married life, and he survived her less than two years—died January 1869. Malcom died in Richmond, Va., during the Civil War—in 1861 (was also a lawyer). Lovedy Ann, only daughter by second marriage, married J. B. Lennard, son of John B. Lennard, Sr., who was a member of the Secession Convention at Montgomery, Ala. Of their four sons and one daughter, their eldest, Alexander Smith Lennard (named for his grandfather), is the sole survivor. His parents still live, and mourn the loss of three nobles sons (Thomas, Joseph, and John)—all grown and unmarried, who died in rapid succession, in the last six years. The parents live with their surviving son, whose wife was a Miss Kendrick, daughter of Julius Kendrick—her mother, Miss Turner of Lowndes County; both parents died in Lowndes County. A. S. Lennard has three children—two sons and a daughter. They all live together at Alexander City, Ala.

John A. Smith, youngest son of Alexander Smith by his second marriage, is still living near Nixburg—is a successful planter, and an elder in the Presbyterian church—"McAlpine" quite near—named in honor of Rev. Robert E. McAlpine, who over 50 years ago preached at Carolina Church and taught at an Academy a few hundred yards from the spot on which now stands this church. In the cemetery are graves of many who once worshipped there.

John H. Smith's wife, formerly a Miss Lennard, died a year ago last September (1903), one month after the loss of a

promising son, Dr. Joseph M. Smith, then practicing at Sylacauga, Ala., only 24 years of age. Other sons, Lennard, John, and William, still live. Dr. Malcom Smith at Prattville, Ala., is also a son.

The wife of Judge James A. Crawford, son of Hon. Daniel Crawford, is his eldest daughter; Mrs. S. H. Thomas, another daughter, lives quite near him; Mayme, his youngest daughter, still is unmarried. William is attending a Dental College in Atlanta, Ga. Lennard, J. H. Smith's eldest son, married a Miss Smith of Louisiana, niece of Hon. Felix Smith at Rockford, Ala. They have several children. Dr. Malcom Smith at Prattville married a daughter of Mr. Morgan Smith of Autaugaville and they have two children.

J. H. Smith, Jr., is unmarried—lives at the homestead and loves the farmer's life—is a great comfort to his father.

Alex Smith's last wife was a Miss Jane Robbins. She survived him about 30 years. He died at Tallagea Springs, whither he had gone for health, August 29th, 1871, in his 78th year. She died 17th of November 1901 at the house at Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala. Left one son, Lauchlin, whose wife was a Mrs. Moore, formerly a Miss Kendrick—her mother was Miss Mary A. Lennard, daughter of Major Lennard. They, with his single sister, Miss Janet, lived at the homestead at Nixburg, Ala. Mary, the eldest daughter by this last marriage (of Alex Smith and Jane Robbins) married William H. Crawford, oldest son of Daniel Crawford and his wife, Annie McNeill. Alice, a third daughter, was the first wife of John H. Parker, a lawyer, who died a few years ago at Wetumpka. After his first wife's death (who left three sons) Mr. Parker married Moselle Crawford, oldest daughter of W. H. and Mary Smith Crawford. His first wife, Alice, was the third daughter of Alex Smith by last marriage. One of her sons lives at Montgomery, another is at the University of Alabama, the youngest at school near home.

Mary Smith and William Crawford have two sons in Louisiana—one, Alexander, the other, Daniel, both named for their grandfathers. Alex is married—one son, William H., Jr., is at home with his parents and sisters.



Another daughter of Alex Smith, by his last marriage, is Anna Bell, the widow of Prof. A. H. Hunter, who died a few years ago, in Elmore County, having three sons and two daughters.

Libbie Storrs Smith, youngest daughter of Alex Smith, married Prof. W. M. Bross, at the time, Professor of Mathematics at Marion College, Ala. While Principal of Public Schools at Talladega in 1899 his health gave way. After suffering for a year or more he decided to go to the western part of Texas—Ken County—where he died, with lung trouble, in a few months. His wife, with her two little children, came back to the old home, bringing his dead body with her.

Lauchlin R., the only son by last marriage of Alex Smith, lived a bachelor—did not marry until after his mother's death—lives at the homestead—his single sister, Janette, living with him.

#### (Another Branch of the Smith Family)

Malcom Smith, cousin to Alexander, Daniel, and others, lived eight miles above Wetumpka, in what was then Coosa County—now Elmore. He was the son of Neill Smith, a grandson of John Smith, who came from Scotland. I think he first moved from North Carolina, several years before his cousins, Alex, Daniel, etc.—and spent a few years in Autauga County. Before Alex Smith came to live, he made a visit, to look at the country, and was sick for several weeks at his cousin Malcom's house—sick so long, and so low, that they did not tell him of his first wife's death, which occurred at the time. On reaching Fayetteville, N. C., 20 miles from home, he met a neighbor who shocked him by telling of his loss.

Malcom Smith, I suppose about the time of the others' coming, came to Coosa County—was a member of Carolina Church. After many years, he moved to Autauga again—was a man of wealth and prominence—reared a large family—Alfred Y. Smith and Mac A. Smith the only sons, now living. (To get exact dates in regard to this branch of the Smith family, I will refer you to Col. A. Y. Smith of Prattville, Ala.)



The large farm owned by Malcom Smith, on Hatcheesofka Creek, where he lived until his removal to Autauga near Prattville; and where he maintained the good school in the early days of the county, became the property of his son, Neil Smith, who with his excellent wife, if not still living in the old homestead, did live there until recently, at quite an advanced age. There is a tract of two thousand acres of unbroken native forest of fine pine timber still on the place lying along Hatcheesofka Creek. There is not, perhaps, so large a body of pine in all this section of the State.

(1904—Prepared by a daughter of Alexander Smith—Mrs. J. B. L.)

#### WILLIAM TOWNSEND

Mr. Townsend and his father, Samuel Townsend, came from Madison, Ga., to Montgomery County, Ala., about 1812, settling north of the Tallapoosa River, and near it. He was born near Madison, Ga., in 1789. He married Miss Sarah Zimmerman, who was born in 1794, and died in 1859.

During the forties both Wm. and Samuel Townsend moved near Nixburg, buying the farm and tanyard of Albert Crumpler. Here the father, Samuel, died in 1847, being about one hundred years old. About 1851, Wm. Townsend moved to the lower part of Coosa, and settled on the road leading from Wetumpka to Tallassee. Here he continued to live until his death which occurred when he was about ninety-five. He was a good substantial citizen but never sought office. He owned about 2,600 acres of land, a good negro property, and many cattle, sheep, and hogs. He had twelve children—nine sons and three daughters. His son, Paschal, was born in 1811, and lived most of his life a few miles east of Nixburg. His wife was Sicily Mabry. John was born in 1813, Henry in 1815. He married Mrs. Mary Williams, who was a Dawson and died a few years since near Opelika, Ala. Hiram was born in 1818. Annie was born in 1820 and married Joseph E. Parker. Leonard F. was born 1822. He went to Wetumpka just before the war and there married Miss Sallie Saxon, daughter of Col. L. P. Saxon. He died at Wetumpka, leaving several children. Eliza was born 1824. She married Maj. J. B. Lennard at Nixburg about 1850. By

this marriage there were several children, some of whom are still living, among them the widow of Wm. P. Oden. A granddaughter is Mrs. Ed. Jackson of Alexander City.

Mary E. was born 1827, and married Wm. E. D. Moore, a son of Mark E. Moore. Both father and son were long respected and honored citizens of Coosa County, taking an active interest in her affairs. Wm. T. was born in 1829 and married Elinor Howard. Kinchen A. was born 1832, and married Cornelia Howard. He has lived many years near the old home where the father died. Philip A. was born in 1838. He married Miss Weatherall.

None are now living but Wm. and Kinchen, who are with their children in Birmingham. Several of these sons were good soldiers in the Confederate Army.

#### JUDGE JESSEE M. CARMICHAEL

Judge Jessee M. Carmichael was in boyhood a resident of Coosa, and entitled to a place among those who have added to her fame. His father was Daniel Carmichael of South Carolina, of Scotch descent. The grandfather of Daniel Carmichael came to North Carolina just before the Revolutionary War and served as a soldier in it. The grandfather of Jessee was a soldier in the War of 1812. Jessee's father moved to Coosa in 1842, settling just below Central, near where the Plank Road ran. His father moved to Dale County and became Judge of Probate. Judge Jessee was born in Georgia in 1837. He entered the Confederate Army in April 1862. He lost his right hand in battle, but though one handed has made a success in life. He began the practice of law in 1866 in which he succeeded, as well as being a successful editor. In 1870 he was elected to the House from Dale, and in 1872 to the Senate. In 1877 was appointed Judge of Probate, holding the office until 1880. In that year he was elected Auditor for the State, and re-elected in 1882. In 1886 he was elected Judge of the 3rd Judicial Circuit, and was re-elected, holding the office until about 1900. Governor Samford appointed him president of the Board of Inspectors of the Penitentiary in 1901, and he was reappointed by Governor Jelks in 1903. In 1905 he was appointed Auditor by Governor Jelks. In 1876 he was Secretary of the Senate. He has filled

all places well. He is a devoutly pious member of the Methodist Church.

### PROF. THOMAS COKE BRAGG

Though not long a resident of Coosa, Prof. Thomas C. Bragg made his influence felt as an educator. He had become well known as such before coming to Coosa from Lowndes. The Baptists had established the Central Institute, a male school of high order. The building cost \$9,058. There was difficulty in raising the money to liquidate the debt, and it was sold to Prof. Bragg for \$4,025 in 1860. He threw himself with all his might into it, and having the advantage of its becoming well known while in the hands of the Baptists, he was soon well patronized. The war spirit among the young men led a number of them to enlist, and before the close of 1861, Captain Bragg himself led a company to the army. Owing to bad health he resigned in 1862, and returned to his school, suspending for a while in 1865. It was again resumed and continued two years. He then sold, moved to Montgomery and taught there.

### WARREN S. REESE

Warren S. Reese is entitled to a place among those of Coosa who rose above the common level. He was a son of Dr. Reese of Selma, and a nephew of Col. James R. Powell. When quite a little boy his mother died, leaving him and his sister, Kate, who were taken to the Powell home at Rockford. Here Mr. Reese grew almost to manhood, moving to Montgomery with Powell's family, in 1856. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and captain. His name became widely known by his administration of the mayoralty of Montgomery. It is generally conceded that he was the most progressive mayor the city ever had, and inaugurated that system of public improvements which has added so much to the beauty, attractiveness, and comfort of the city. It was done over the head of strong opposition, though now approved and enjoyed by all. It was during his administration and by his management that the ex-Confederate President, Jefferson Davis, was invited to Montgomery and other Southern cities, when Davis received such an ovation as must have been truly gratifying to the distinguished exile. Reese accompanied him, and may be said to have conducted the tri-

umphal march of the Southern Chief. Afterward he aligned himself with the Republican party, and was at one time its candidate for the United States Senate. He died and is buried in Montgomery. His son of the same name is a resident of Montgomery, and an influential member of the Republican party.

#### CAPT. JOHN H. CLISBY

Coosa gave to Montgomery another mayor whose administration for improvement in the city was only second to that of Captain Reese, namely, John H. Clisby. He was a son of Capt. John H. Clisby, Sr., who moved from Montgomery to Coosa in 1842, near where Goodwater is, when John was two years old. Captain Clisby, Sr., lived near Sockapatoy or Goodwater for some years, not far from Stephen D. Hughes, a brother-in-law. He then moved near the Cross Roads in Weogufka. Here John grew to manhood, enlisted as a soldier, and became a Confederate captain. He was brave and true. He became a citizen of Montgomery after the war, and made a mayor whose administration did much for the city. He died in 1902, and the large concourse that attended his burial testified as to the esteem in which he was held.

#### EDWARD A. GRAHAM

Edward A. Graham is another mayor given to Montgomery by Coosa. He is the son of Hon. Malcarm Graham, and was born in Wetumpka, 1852. He has been clerk of the City Court; a member of the House; also of the Senate; twice City Recorder; and in 1889, mayor of the city, declining a renomination. So from these—Reese, Clisby, Graham, and Powell—one must conclude that Coosa is good soil in which to raise City rulers and makers.

#### REV. BENJAMIN LLOYD

Coosa has also been the home of men who have taken places of distinction in the ministry of the gospel. Rev. Benjamin Lloyd, who came from Chambers County, lived for some years in Coosa. He was a minister of the Primitive Baptist denomination. His early history is unknown to the writer except that he was from South Carolina. He was a man of medium size,



and carrying a face that would strike the beholder as denoting intelligence, refinement, and a gentle spirit. He was much above the most of the ministers of that denomination for education. He was compiler and publisher of their "Primitive Hymn Book," which was a good source of revenue to him, and his family, after his death. He moved from Coosa to Butler before the war, and died there. He and his wife had sixteen sons and four daughters. Several of his sons became ministers, most of them Missionary preachers of good standing. The humorous writer so well known in Alabama as "Rufus Sanders" was of his family, a grandson.

### REV. JOHN P. SHAFFER

Rev. John P. Shaffer is a minister who spent much of the formative period of his life in Coosa. His father was Simon P. Shaffer, and his mother Martha Shaffer. John was born in Talladega County, but was brought by his father to Coosa when a child, locating on Hatchett Creek, about four miles west of Rockford. After living at the mill built by him for several years, he moved to Rockford, opening a hotel about 1850. This he kept till his death, about 1858. Here John received most of his education, and united with the Baptist Church in 1858. At his father's death he went to clerking in Wetumpka. He went to the war in the 14th Ala. Regt. He was promoted to lieutenant, and was severely wounded, losing part of his foot, and was discharged. He married the widow of his captain, John Bell, who was killed not far from the time Shaffer was wounded. He entered the school room as teacher, and also the ministry, and was a success at both. Through his efforts, mainly the fine collegiate schools at Lineville and Roanoke have both been built. More than twenty years ago he left the school room to give himself entirely to the ministry. He has been a leader in his denomination not only in East Alabama, but in the State, and also in the Southern Baptist Convention. For many years he was a member of the State Board of Missions, and a trustee of the two colleges, Howard and Judson. He is large and commanding in appearance, a fine conversationalist, and exercises wonderful influence over old and young. He has a son and step-son who are Baptist preachers, one of each in mercantile affairs; and his four charming daughters have each married men of prominence in their communities.



John Stout was another Baptist minister who grew from boy to manhood about Central and Wetumpka. His father was the Rev. Platt Stout, who, with his noble wife, was noted for deep piety, refined manners, cultivated tastes, and more than ordinary intellect. Their daughters, Mrs. General McClelland of Talladega, Mrs. Waller of Montgomery, Mrs. Woodruff of Wetumpka, and Mrs. Coker of South Carolina, were noble women, held in highest esteem by all who knew them. Rev. Platt Stout died in Wetumpka in 1867, and is buried there. There was another son, Platt, who married a daughter of Judge Leak of Wetumpka, who was quite deaf, and it was a bar to his progress. Brought up with such environment, it is no wonder, with God's grace in the heart, that John should have become a man among men. He went to the army with one of the Wetumpka companies, and when Colonel Loomis was made Colonel of the 25th Ala., he had John commissioned as his adjutant. He was a good officer and was three times wounded. After the war he went to South Carolina, and there entered the Baptist ministry. He rapidly rose in his calling, and in a little while was recognized as a leading spirit. Before his death there was no minister in South Carolina who commanded more influence, and whose counsels were more sought after and followed than his. He was well known over the Southern Baptist Convention limits, for his zeal and good works. He was, with all this, very modest and unassuming. A few years since he died while attending the Southern Baptist Convention in Texas, in the midst of his still growing strength and usefulness, to the deep grief of the whole denomination. The Baptists of South Carolina have recently contributed \$2,500 to erect a mission hospital in China to be called the "John Stout Memorial," erected to his memory.

Rev. James L. Thompson, of Bessemer, was raised in the eastern part of Coosa County. His father died while he was a boy, and he was raised by his mother, near his grandfather's house, Milton, Russell, a prominent farmer. Thompson is a man of fine personal appearance, and a most excellent man. He was not possessed of native brilliancy, but by deep piety, consecration, persistent study and effort, has come to the front. He is well known not only in the State, but in the Southern Baptist Convention. For years he has been connected with the State Board of Missions of which he has been both President

and Corresponding Secretary. He has also been on the Board of Trustees of the Colleges. He is now pastor at Brundidge.

The two Bentleys, Charles J., of Lanette, and Osceola P., of Vincent, and W. J. D. Upshaw, of Goodwater and Catlin Smith of Texas, were raised in Coosa, united with the Baptist church, and were ordained to the ministry here, and began their life work. They are rapidly forging to the front, and are already extensively known. Lloyd Hastie, longer Moderator of the Central Association than any other man, long held an honored place in the ministry.

Rev. L. M. Wilson of the Methodist church was raised in Marble Valley, and by God's grace and constant application he arose to prominence in his Conference which he maintained to his death, a few years since, near Dadeville. He was a presiding elder many years. He was a success as a farmer also.

Dr. F. M. Law, who recently died in Texas, 1902, lived for a while in Coosa, coming to it from Selma. He married Miss Kate, daughter of Col. Joseph Bradford, in 1851. He returned to Selma, abandoned the practice of medicine to devote himself to the ministry. He went to Texas before the war, and continued his labors among the Baptists there, filling prominent pulpits, and different places of trust and honor in the Texas Baptist Convention. He had been President of the Convention, of its Board of Missions, and trustee of Baylor University. He was a wise, safe, prudent counselor. At his death many tributes appeared in the columns of *The Baptist Standard* from the most eminent preachers of the State, and the denominational papers of the Southern Baptist Convention laid flowers of praise on his grave as they did upon that of John Stout.

#### REV. J. H. COLLEY

This fine old character whose life has been linked with nearly all the years of Coosa's history, came into the county at an early period. He settled a few miles east of Nixburg, living there until his death, only a few years since, when nearing ninety. He was uneducated, and not brilliant, but a solid preacher, which, united to his deep piety and integrity of character, secured the love and confidence of brethren and acquaint-

ances. This was shown by the length of his pastorates running from fifteen to thirty years. He raised a fine family, some of them still in the same community, honored and respected. He was moderator of the Central Association a number of years.

Rev. Joseph Bankston came to Coosa from Troup County, Ga., in the forties. He was then somewhat advanced in years and honors among the Baptists. He had been Moderator for some years of the large Association reaching from West Point to Newnan, Ga. He soon became pastor of several of the strongest churches in Coosa, among them, Shiloh having in its membership men of wealth and prominence, such as Kendrick, Billups, McLemore, Gogans, Ray, Suttle, Wilton, McAlister, and others; and having in its large congregation more wealth and culture than, perhaps, any other country church of the county except Elkahatchee. He was a man of fair education, clear thought, considerable gift of oratory, with personal magnetism. He was soon made moderator of the Central Association, which place he held until near his death considerably above eighty years old.

John R. Steely and Rev. Madison Butler, also natives of Georgia, came to Coosa in the forties, settling near Poplar Springs. For about a third of a century, Steely was a well known minister among the Baptists of Coosa and surrounding country. He was not educated, nor was he a man of deep thought, but of profound piety, strong magnetism, and wonderful hortatory power, and efficiency in prayer. This made his services acceptable to all. He was very useful in revivals, and the number baptized by him was very large. The same may be said of Madison Butler, for, except in person, their characteristics were similar. Steely was a man of very large frame—Butler only of medium size. Butler was a man of more mental force perhaps than Steely, but the power of prayer and exhortation in each was remarkable. Butler's career was much shorter than Steely's, dying before reaching the meridian of life, while Steely lived to over eighty. Butler baptized a larger number in his few years than any man of his day.

## REV. BRIGHT SKIPPER

He came to Coosa about 1849, and was at once called to the church at Elkahatchie. This was, perhaps, the church representing at that time more wealth than any church in the county, having in its membership Reuben Maxwell and his sons, Allen, Frank, and Willis Maxwell; Isaac Smith, Mr. Moon, Seaborn Dread, and William Thomas, Harris McKinney and some of his sons, Lennard Marbry, and others besides them of wealth. The contribution of this church to denominational objects was often as much as all the other churches of the Association. He was also pastor of the church at Antioch, another strong church in wealth, numbers, and influence, having the Rogers, David, Robert, and Joseph; David Lawson, Holtzclaw, Holifield, Black, Dennis, and others. It was here the writer first heard him, in 1851, while teaching in the adjoining neighborhood of Carolina or Wewoka.

He was an uneducated man, having learned to read and write after marriage. He was a fine thinker, naturally logical, with a fine memory, very studious, and possessing the power of stating clearly a thought, and arguing to a logical conclusion. He also possessed in large degree what is called magnetism in a speaker. The writer has seen, at large gatherings, numbers of intelligent educated men and women sit spell-bound under his sermons, so enraptured that bad pronunciation and grammar did not break the charm of his command. He continued to live in the county until near the close of the last century. He then went to Texas, where he died a few years since, advanced in age.

A step-son, Catt Smith, went into the ministry some years after the war, and about the time that J. L. Thompson, W. J. D. Upshaw, and Darius Martin did. He soon displayed fine talent in the ministry, and his services were in constant demand. While still rising in the scale, and still a young man, he went to Texas, and soon had good rank among her ministers.

## REV. DARIUS MARTIN

He was a son of Lumkin Martin, an early settler in the county, and whose mother was the eldest daughter of Solomon



Robbins, the first white settler, and prominent pioneer. The license for this marriage was the first one issued in the county on record, and bears date in 1835. Darius still lives near the place where he was born, and where he has ever lived. He is now a grandfather, so that four generations have lived and are working out their destiny on the ground occupied by the Indians with them. While Martin would not be called a great preacher he is a good one and above the average—a most excellent, lovable, and pious one, commanding the confidence, esteem, and love of all. He has been clerk of the Central Association for about a third of a century which tells that he is a good one.

Rev. Lloyd Hastie was born and reared on Swamp Creek, not far from the noted tan-yard and mill of Albert Crumpler. He was ordained by the Concord church about the time of the war. He was a good soldier in the War Between the States, but from soon after its close he gave himself to the teaching, preaching, and farming. He was quite an original character—of an active mind—and quite a wit. He usually had long pastorates, and was moderator of the Central Association longer than anyone else, about twenty-five years. He married soon after the war a daughter of Mr. Jack Looney in the upper part of Coosa. This alliance was quite a help to him as it gave him a good wife and mother for his children; and associated with a family of large influence, his father-in-law being not only an early settler of good property, but one who figured largely in the organization of the county, but in her affairs to the period of its greatest population and power, being a member of its commissioners longer than anyone else. Hastie lived with a daughter after his wife's death. The house recently was burned, and he was burned to death in it. He was much regretted in death.

### THE COUSINS

There was a family of Cousins in the vicinity of Eclectic, among whom were two Methodist ministers—one, Bart Cousins, who soon left the ministry and gave himself to the practice of law at Rockford and Wetumpka; the other, A. J. Cousins, became a prominent minister of the denomination, occupying many of the good pulpits of the State, and sometimes filling the office



of Presiding Elder. He is still living, and has a daughter, Mrs. Langston Haygood, living in Montgomery.

Wm. Cousins, of this family, has given his life to teaching and has for a number of years been the County Superintendent of Education for Elmore. He is also a Methodist. R. C. Williams, now prominent as a minister, was raised in the same section. He is assigned by the Conference to good pulpits.

#### W. H. WOMBLE

There lived for years at Rockford, Wm. H. Womble who moved there from Goldville, Ala. He married a sister of Simon P. Shaffer. He was a prominent member of the Baptist Church, a pure, noble, cultivated gentleman. He moved to Texas, where three of his sons, Wm., John, and Judson, became prominent in business and religious circles. One daughter, Susie, is the wife of Rev. Mr. James Carroll, so long Secretary of both the Board of Missions, and of Education in the State of Texas.

#### MARK LYNCH

During the fifties Mark Lynch bought the old Wilton place above Nixburg and lived there for some years. He was a Methodist Episcopal South minister of learning, refinement, and talent. A son of his, Clarence, married a daughter of Chas. Cabot. Another son, George, became a Methodist minister and rose rapidly in public esteem. The last known of him by the writer was in Birmingham.

Rev. E. T. Akin was a preacher who came into the county in the forties, and who took good rank, being called to the pastorate of good churches. He was employed by the Association for some years to devote his time to missionary work in the western and mountainous part of Coosa where, in most of it, churches were scarce and weak. He did a good work, and the Association bought him a good farm near Swamp Creek, in the neighborhood known as the Half Acre. He moved about the close of the war to Jasper County in North Alabama.

## JUDGE A. A. McMILLAN

He came when a boy with his father and family to Coosa from North Carolina. They were a part of the Scotch colony who settled on Wewoka Creek, constituting the Carolina neighborhood. Several of the family died in the scourge of flux visiting the neighborhood in 1842. He, his brother, Neil of Camden, Ala., and sister, Mrs. Graham, afterwards Mrs. John H. Townsend, survived. He lost one sister, Mrs. Alexander Smith, in the scourge. When he grew up he bought a good farm on Wewoka, near Calvin Humphries, and made a success of farming. In 1856 he defeated Judge Suttle as Probate Judge and moved to Rockford where he lived as one of its most loved and honored citizens until his removal to Texas about 1869. His wife was Miss Scotta, a daughter of Capt. John McKenzie, a native Scotchman. She was a lady of lovely character. She was the mother of several children, who with the parents constituted a handsome and lovely household. The oldest son, William, entered the Confederate army, and was a captain at the close of the war. McMillan and family moved to Waxahatchie, Texas, where he became both planter and banker. He became wealthy. He was a Presbyterian.

Thomas H. Fargasen, who succeeded McMillan by Federal appointment, was of a good family, and had once been a man of some property, and good social standing. He had lost all property and much social standing through dissipation, which soured him in feeling, and made him ally with the Republican party. He made a better judge than was expected. His first wife was a Miss Stanley, and his second was the widow of Robert Cleveland. By his first wife he had two sons, John and David, who became wealthy and prominent merchants in Memphis, Tenn. By his last wife he had a daughter, Miss Georgia, the wife of William Peddie, of Rockford. Judge J. S. Bentley will be noticed elsewhere. His son, Archibald D., who succeeded him by appointment at his death, was defeated at the election in 1892, when the Populists swept the county. But he was virtually the Judge, for J. C. Penton, who was elected, made him clerk, and really turned the business largely over to him. Upon Judge Penton's death, which occurred in 1894, Bentley was appointed to fill out the term. At the succeeding election in 1898, he was defeated in the nomination. This was brought out largely by the plea that the office was

continuing too long in one family. His grandfather had been judge over eight years, his father nearly eighteen, and he practically seven years. He is a lawyer graduated from the law school of the University of Alabama. After leaving the office he went into mercantile life. His first wife was Miss Edna, daughter of O. P. Looney. His second is a daughter of Matt. Lawson. He is a Baptist.

J. A. Crawford, who defeated and succeeds him, is a son of the Hon. Daniel Crawford, so long prominent in Coosa affairs. He is inclined to be a Presbyterian. He has made a good officer.

Robert W. Cleveland, the third county clerk in number, but practically the second, was the son of Larkin Cleveland, one of the most prominent men among the first settlers. Robert was himself an active business man at the county's organization. He came into the clerk's office December 9th, 1837, and continued until August 12th, 1845. He was highly esteemed. He died leaving two children, Robert and Caroline. Robert still lives in the county, and Caroline lives at Georgiana, the wife of Clay Parker. His widow married Thomas H. Fargason.

A. G. Hallmark, who succeeded I. W. Suttle, was a man of good education, fine address, and well respected. He was sheriff for a time in the county. He kept the hotel for some time, and was succeeded in that by Simon P. Shaffer. He moved to Wetumpka in 1854, and after some years to Pensacola. He was a Methodist.

There were several clerks of the Circuit Court about whom not much is known. John A. Graham was elected to the office August 1845, and held it until 1853. He was a lawyer, a nice and courtly gentleman, and related to the Scotch family of Grahams so long prominent not only in Coosa, but in the State. He had a bright son who died while assisting his father in an official position in Washington, D. C., in the later fifties. He also had a brother who lived with him, Dr. Archibald Graham, a good physician, well loved, and a very useful man. He married Fannie Welch. He died at Rockford after the war. He was a Presbyterian.

Graham was succeeded by William T. Stubblefield, who was here among the Indians. Though somewhat dissipated, he was a popular man, and made a good clerk. He was of a very friendly and accommodating disposition. He was removed from office under Reconstruction measures, in 1867, and Joseph Taylor was appointed in his place. Soon after this, Stubblefield moved to Walker County, Ala., where some of his family now are. Stubblefield was elected as a Republican to the Legislature from Walker. He afterward had some position with the Federal Court in Montgomery. His course in later life was not such as his friends would have wished. He was in the Mexican War, and a Major in the Confederate service, in Hilliard's Legion. A good soldier.

Washington L. Smith, who was made clerk in 1880, held the office nearly eleven years, dying in 1891. He was a M. E. Minister, but had been so afflicted with rheumatism as to make it impracticable to continue on the circuit. He was a good man, and good officer. He aided Bentley and McDonald in building up schools and morals. His widow now lives in Montgomery. His children have gone from Coosa. One son, James, married a daughter of Governor Samford, and he is highly esteemed for his pure and upright life. He lives in Mobile.

W. T. Johnson, the present incumbent, was elected in 1892 on the Populist ticket, and has held the office ever since, making a good clerk. He lost a leg in the Confederate army, but it does not keep him from being an active, energetic worker in the discharge of his duties. He is an influential member of the Baptist church, and he takes a great interest in Sunday School work, especially with a class of little ones, who are very fond of him. They stay in his class till age and size require them to be moved to others, but he keeps up his class by recruits from the tots as they come on.

A. R. Coker was the first sheriff of the county and held the office from April 15th, 1833, to February 22nd, 1837. He was here with the first settlers in the county, and was called upon for public service in different ways during his life, because of the esteem in which he was held, and his capacity for business. James E. M. Logan, who succeeded him, died in 1839, and Alexander Smith, spoken of elsewhere, filled out his term. Wm. J. Campbell was elected at the next time, and died



after a service of two years and one month. He was a man who filled every place well, and was highly esteemed. The papers spoke of him as being one of the best sheriffs in the State. He had been a prominent citizen of Wetumpka, the captain of her military company, the "Borderers," who escorted his remains from Rockford to Wetumpka, and buried him with military honors. Alexander Smith was appointed to fill out his term. Jas. R. Powell and Jas. H. Weaver, who became sheriffs, are noticed more extensively elsewhere.

T. T. Wall, who succeeded to the office in August 1848, was a young man at the settlement of the country, and with his father, Jas. A. Wall, near Buyckville. He took interest in public life from the first. He was twice sheriff. He was a man calculated to make and hold friends. He was successful in business, and accumulated a good property. He was fortunate enough to hold a good lot of cotton through the war, which sold at the fine prices following the war, putting him in good financial shape again, notwithstanding the loss of his negroes. He lived at different times in different parts of the county. Just after the war he bought the fine old home of John G. Graham above Nixburg on the Plank Road. This had been the home not only of these two, but also of Boling Hall, a son-in-law of Graham, and a prominent citizen of the county. John Goldthwaite, a wealthy citizen of Montgomery, owned and lived here a few years, and died, leaving an only son, who did not long survive his father. Some of Wall's family still own the place. He left several sons, James, whose widow now lives in Wetumpka, a daughter of Jas. K. Oliver; Swep and Dink, and several daughters. The family were Methodists. Stephen A. Pearce, who succeeded him, was a small man, but made an efficient officer. After going out of office, he bought what was known as the "Half Acre," and under him it lost its bad reputation. He died here. He and family were Baptists.

William A. Wilson, who became sheriff in 1854, was in the county at its organization, and from the first had much to do with its public affairs in opening roads, acting as commissioner and in other ways. He bought and opened up several good farms in the county. As he would get them in good condition, he would sell at a good price, and open another. He accumulated a good property. He was a delegate from the county to the Constitutional Convention in 1865, his last public



service. He was a small man, but his wife was large and vigorous. They reared a family of fine looking sons and daughters, John, William, Jessee, Adolphus, Lucien, and Hugh. Only one son is living, Hugh, at Fayetteville, Talladega County, and one daughter, Mattie, Mrs. Henry Pond, at Rockford, so far as known to the writer. They were Baptists.

Ellis Logan's father was one of the very early settlers of Coosa in Travelers Rest beat. Ellis grew to manhood here. He had been deputy sheriff before succeeding to the office. Though not educated he made a good officer. He raised a company for the war, which went to Virginia and did good service. He resigned because of health. He was succeeded in the sherifalty by Ethelred Allen (commonly known as "Dred" Allen). He was a remarkable man. He could neither read nor write, yet was for years a constable, deputy sheriff, and finally sheriff. His papers were always properly executed, and were as safely managed as though he could both read and write. He was shrewd, a good judge of human nature, and fearless in performance of duty. He was strictly honest, and people were not afraid to trust their affairs in his hands. He would gamble, and was usually one of the Court constables at the spring and fall terms, as it gave him a good chance to indulge his propensity for gaming. He had large influence locally in elections, and brought to the support of his favorite candidates a good vote. He was unique in his make-up, and was usually astride a good horse, well caparisoned, and had a good roll of money in his pocket. He lived near the Half Acre.

Samuel R. Calffee, a Baptist, was a son of Evan Calffee of Weogufka, and a son-in-law of Daniel J. Thompson. Joseph Hull, like Calffee, was of an old family in Coosa, who have lived in it for several generations, as citizens of Traveler's Rest beat. He was a Baptist. They were each sheriffs of the county.

John A. Chapman, who was prominent in the early affairs of the county, and, for some years, a leading commissioner, was the son of Solomon Chapman, who was a soldier in the army of General Jackson in 1813 and 1814. Chapman was not only popular with the whites, but with the Indians also. He was chosen by Chief Redmouth as the executor of his will, the first recorded one in the books of wills for the county. Some

of the family are still residents. Their home was south of Sockapatoy.

John Looney, who was longer a commissioner of the county than any other man, was the son of John Looney, a Tennessean in Jackson's army, and who was wounded in the Battle of Talladega by the Indians, from which he never recovered. He was born in Tennessee in June 1805, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. His wife was Miss Cindrella Cooper, of the family of Coopers so long residents of Marble Valley beat, to whom he was married February 1830. He came to Coosa in 1836, bringing his wife and three little boys, coming in a boat built by himself from Greensport to Fort Williams on the Coosa, and settled the place on which he lived and died May 14th, 1868. He did a good deal of work in opening a channel through the shoals of the Coosa, so that flat boats could transport iron, coal, and cotton to Wetumpka, Montgomery, and Mobile. He often piloted boats down the river. His widow died at the old home, November 18th, 1876. The home is still occupied by O. P. (Dick) Looney, who, like his father, has been many years a commissioner. Looney was an ardent supporter of the Southern cause, and gave four sons to its army. R. F., the oldest, was killed at Atlanta, Ga., July 22nd, 1864; Noah C. and J. J. belonged to Co. B., 34th Ala. Regt., and were captured at Missionary Ridge, and carried to Camp Chase, where J. J. died in February 1865. N. C. died recently at his home near Talladega Springs. O. P. was in Co. B., 12th Ala. Regt., is the only surviving son. There are three daughters still living. One of O. P.'s daughters married Judge A. D. Bentley, another married George McDonald, son of T. S., and both were buried on the same day, at Rockford, in 1900. One son, Walter, married Sadie Bentley, the youngest daughter of Judge John S. The family were Baptists.

Dixón Hall was never a citizen of Coosa, but represented it as senator from it and Autauga from 1840 to 1843. He was of the large and influential family of Halls of Autauga. He was a brother to Col. Boling Hall of Coosa, and like him was a fine looking specimen of humanity, and a man of good culture and mental powers. He moved to Morehouse Parish, Louisiana, in the forties, and was a wealthy and prominent citizen there, near Bastrop.

W. Levi Johnson, who represented the county in the House from 1871 to 1874, and in the Senate from 1877 to 1881, was the oldest son of George Johnson, the builder of the first store in East Wetumpka, and the first mill near Nixburg, and Elizabeth Johnson, a daughter of Jesse Suttle. George Johnson was a Georgian, who first came to Bibb County, and there married Miss Elizabeth Suttle, in 1829. He moved to Wetumpka in 1831, and to the place on Oakchoy, early in 1835, where he died, in 1863. He was a good mechanic and farmer. A man of good native ability, a reader of current events, who kept up with the movements of the times. He was a Whig, and ran twice for the Legislature, first against Fred Foscue, and last against Neil Graham, but was beaten by a very small margin each time. Levi Johnson came to Coosa a child, and has ever since lived in the county, one of its successful farmers, an upright, honest and popular man. He married a daughter of Rev. James E. Edens, by whom he has reared a family, most of them still in Coosa. He had a brother, George, who became a lawyer and located at Rockford. He went to the army, and returned home sick in 1862, dying soon after his return. Henry, another brother, died in the army in 1863. Isaac, another brother, is a farmer in Coosa, as is also John, who represented the county in 1903 to 1908. He was the Democratic nominee once before, but was beaten. There was one sister, Martha, who married William Justice, who, with his father was early here. Justice lived near the old home till sometime after the war, when he moved near Eclectic, where he died a few years since. Dr. Justice of Central is a son. The family were Baptists. The Doctor was in the Senate in the session of 1911.

Wm. P. Oden, once senator, 1882, from Coosa and Elmore, was a son of John P. Oden of Talladega (whose second wife was Miss Catherine Crumpler, a daughter of Albert Crumpler). He lived for some years at Rockford, practicing law, and then moved to Wetumpka, and lastly to Childersburg, where he died a few years since. His wife was Miss Alice, a daughter of Maj. J. B. Leonard. He was a Baptist.

John H. Parker, who was senator from 1888 to 1892, was a son of Dr. E. S. C. Parker of Nixburg. His mother was a daughter of Henry Lee, one of Nixburg's first citizens. He married Alice, a daughter of Alexander Smith. He began the practice of law at Rockford. Was active in politics. He moved

to Wetumpka before his election to the Senate, and continued his practice there until his death in 1902. He was a member from Elmore of the Constitutional Convention of 1901.

Richard S. Nolen, who represented Coosa in the House in 1881, and in 1891-93, and in the Senate in 1896 to 1898, was a son of Abner Nolen, who, with his brother, Stephen Nolen, were early settlers in Coosa. From them have sprung a numerous family. At a reunion of the family held in 1902, at Pine Grove Church, east of Nixburg, there were four hundred and twelve of the descendants of these two brothers present. The Nolens had a competency, but their boys labored on the farm. R. S. married Eliza, a daughter of Williamson Spears, whose wife was a daughter of William Suttle. Spears and his father were early settlers also of Coosa, locating in the Oakchoy neighborhood. Williamson Spears lives now on the place first settled by his father. Nolen profited by his farm experience, and has been successful, accumulating a good property. He has given his family as good educations as the academies of the country could furnish. Some of his sons are physicians, one a lawyer of Alexander City and all successful business men who have gained fortunes. He had a brother, Rev. W. J. Nolen, a leading minister of the M. P. Church, who has a son, Dr. W. L. Nolen, a physician of Chattanooga, Tenn., who is vice-president of the Tri-State Medical Association. R. S. Nolen went with the Populist party, and by them was elected to the Senate. In 1902, he was the Republican candidate for Congress from the Fifth Congressional District, but was beaten by C. W. Thompson, Democrat. The Nolens were patriotic Southerners, and contributed a good quota to the Confederate cause. They were generally Methodists, and useful citizens. Jack Nolen is a rich banker of Alexander City.

Anderson H. Kendrick, who represented Coosa in the House in 1842 and in 1849, at the time the Capitol building was burned, was a Georgian who came early into the neighborhood of Nixburg. His wife was a widow Smith, who had two daughters, Mrs. Wesley Hall and Mrs. Augustus Morgan, by her first marriage, and two sons, Julius and Anderson Kendrick, by the last. Kendrick was a man of fine property, and his home was a large well furnished one, where a liberal and refined hospitality was extended. He was a man of solid rather than



brilliant talents, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He and his wife both died at their home near Nixburg. He was a member of Shiloh Baptist Church. His sons, Anderson and Julius, are both dead. They left children. A daughter of Anderson is wife of Mr. Edward Jackson of Alexander City.

Capt. Samuel Spigener was a brother of Joel and William, all of South Carolina, who came early to Coosa, settling near Buyckville. Captain Samuel obtained his title by running a steamboat in South Carolina. He represented Coosa in the House in 1847, the first session held in Montgomery. He was a pleasant genial man, who easily made friends. He had a pleasant farm with a few slaves who made him a good living, and plenty to enable him to exercise a free and pleasant hospitality. He ran for Judge of Probate against Judge I. W. Suttle, a Whig, as a Democratic candidate in 1850, the inauguration of the probate court system; but Suttle won the race. He was also an independent candidate for the House in 1859, but was beaten. William Sarsenett and T. U. T. McCain were also candidates for the House with Spigener. He had two sons, Samuel and David, who served in Co. A., 46th Ala. Regt. A daughter, Miss Harriett, married Major Isaac Hall, long a teacher in the county, and another, Miss Eliza, who married her cousin, Joel Spigener, Jr. He was inclined to the faith of the Universalists.

Henry W. Cox, who was elected to the House in 1851 with Neil S. Graham, came to Rockford at an early period from Bibb with his widowed mother and three maiden sisters, Misses Nancy, Pernetta, and Sarah, and later assumed the care of two nephews. He was a lawyer of substantial attainments in his profession. He never married, but gave all his earnings to the support of the family. He was a good and patriotic citizen. He raised a company in 1846 for the Mexican War. Upon the secession of Alabama in 1861, he at once raised a company of State troops, which was sent to Mobile by Governor Moore. When the Confederate States assumed control, this company returned home. Soon, in connection with Joseph Bradford, he raised a company in the summer of 1861, that went to the Virginia army with him as second lieutenant. Captain Bradford resigned, and Cox became Captain. He was killed gallantly leading his men in the Battle of Chancellorsville. He was an



ardent Southerner, and was elected to the House on what was called the "fire-eating" ticket, in the excitement growing out of the admission of California as a free state. The family were Baptists.

Calvin Humphries was from Georgia, born March 6th, 1806. He came to Coosa in the forties, and by the force of his character, soon commanded a good influence. He was a successful farmer, and his business qualifications caused him to be made a commissioner, which position he held for a long time. He had a fine farm on the Wewoka Creek, through which the Turnpike ran. He was a tall fine looking man, of pleasant manners, and his hospitality cheerfully rendered, made his home a popular visiting place. He was elected to the House in 1859. He lived to a good age, dying on the place so long his home. He raised several sons who were fine specimens of manhood. Several of his sons were in the army, one, John, being the captain of a company of cavalry. Calvin and Dock married two daughters of Frank Sims, one, James, married a daughter of David Lawson, William married a daughter of Green Holifield, and Osceola married a niece of Frank Sims. The old homestead still belongs to the family. He was an active member of the Methodist Church and a licentiate, a member at Providence. He died April 18th, 1890, and is buried at Providence M. E. Church, where sleep a number of his family. He had a daughter who married James Willett, now owner of Likes mill, a good Confederate soldier, as was his brother, Wm. Willett.

W. D. Walden, who was a member of the House in 1859, was a merchant at Nixburg for a number of years, and then transferred his business to Rockford where he continued until his death. His first wife was a daughter of Solomon Robbins, by whom he had one son, Walker, still a citizen of Coosa. His second wife was Miss Eliza Moore, of Rockford, by whom he had three children, and who went to Texas soon after the war. Walden was a good merchant, and made a good property. He made no public speeches, his talent being for business, not oratory. He led a company to the war in June 1862, joining Hiliard's Legion. His company was afterward in the 59th Ala. Regt. He was killed at the Battle of Chickamauga, just as he mounted the enemy's works, in a gallant charge of the regiment at Snodgrass Hill.

## MAXWELL FIELD

(The following is contributed by Mr. J. C. Maxwell)

The Maxwells of Coosa County are of Scotch-Irish descent. They trace themselves from Joel Maxwell who was living in Orange County, Va., in 1740 where his son, Thomas Maxwell, was born that year. Thomas married a Miss Henry in Virginia, and with her and his father he came to Elbert County, Georgia, in 1792. Unto Thomas Maxwell and his wife were born two daughters and four sons. One of these was Reuben Maxwell, who married Elizabeth Thornton in 1820, and soon thereafter came to Talbot County, Georgia, where he lived until the winter of 1844-45, when he and his wife and ten children came to Alabama, and bought land on both sides of the line between Coosa and Tallapoosa counties. He built his home, however, on the Tallapoosa side. He was a spirited and thrifty farmer and imbued with the pioneer spirit, and succeeded in amassing a comfortable fortune, and took pride in building one of the best homes then known in the county. He died in May 1861. His venerable wife survived him until May 1883. His ten children were Allen T., Elizabeth, Francis M., Sarah, Clarey A., Willis M., William, Eugenius, Virginia, and Susan M. Of these, only one, Susan M., who is the wife of Capt. W. L. Rowe of Dadeville, Ala., is living. Allen T., Francis M., Willis M., and Virginia, who was the wife of William M. McKinney, moved into Coosa County early in the '50's.

Allen T. Maxwell, eldest son of Reuben Maxwell, was born November 29th, 1822, in Elbert County, Georgia. In 1842 he was married to Cynthia Susan Carreker, of Talbot County, Ga., she dying July 29th, 1850; he was married the second time to Elizabeth Walker, of Taylor County, Ga., in August 1852. The children of the first marriage were Nancy E., Lovick P., and Jacob C. The children of the second marriage were Allen L., Mittie I., Anna B., Mary V., Leila, and Benjamin F.

Allen T. Maxwell was a man of extraordinary good sense, a successful farmer and a public spirited citizen, taking an active interest in the affairs of State and Church. In 1860 he was elected to the Legislature as a Whig and was, therefore, in politics in the strongest period of Alabama's history. He believed in the preservation of the Union, but when Alabama

seceded he threw his whole soul and means into the cause of the Confederacy. The state of his health prevented him from entering actively into the military service, but he wanted to be represented on the field of battle, so he hired a man as a substitute to represent him. After the war he continued his farming operations until his death September 11th, 1881. His second wife, Elizabeth Walker, survived him until January 30th, 1890.

Nancy E., his eldest daughter, died in infancy.

Lovick Perryman was a born soldier. The fires of war so stirred his young heart that he ran away and joined the Confederate army before he was quite 14 years old, and he followed the fortunes of Bragg, Johnston, and Hood under the immediate command of Capt. Geo. E. Brewer, Company A of the 46th Alabama Regiment, two and one-half years to lose his life at Jonesboro, Georgia, September 31st, 1864. Those who knew him as a soldier say there was none truer and braver than he.

The following tribute to his memory was written by Capt. George E. Brewer in 1864 who was then commanding the 46th Alabama:

"The subject of this notice, L. P. Maxwell, son of Hon. A. T. Maxwell of Coosa County, died near Jonesboro, Georgia, September 1st, 1864, from a wound in the hips and bowels received at Jonesboro, August 31st, 1864. He was a native of Alabama, born October 29th, 1847. He bid fair to win a name among men, had his life been spared. At the age of 14 he entered the service of his country, and to the day of his death showed a devotion to the cause, by word and deed, that should put to the blush many older (and should be) wiser heads. As a private soldier he was never known to flinch from any duty, however hard, or shrink from danger, however great. As orderly for regimental commander, he was always at the post where duty called, whether in camp or on the field; and when bullets filled the air he would carry orders from one point to another on the field of battle, with a coolness and promptitude seldom surpassed. It was while in discharge of his duty as orderly, that he received the wound that ended his career, before he had entered upon manhood, and caused him to yield his life in his seventeenth year, a sacrifice upon the

altar of Southern Independence. His memory will long be revered by those who knew him, for his noble qualities of head and heart. In his death his family has lost one of its brightest jewels."

Jacob C. Maxwell, the second son, was born June 10th, 1850. He was fairly well educated and his father purposed that he should be a lawyer; but at the age of 21 he decided that married life on the farm would be more congenial to his nature. So he wooed and won Miss Temple J. Austin, youngest daughter of Col. T. L. Austin of Coosa County, and he was married to her September 7th, 1871. After living twelve years on the farm he moved from Coosa County to Alexander City in Tallapoosa County, where he embarked in the mercantile business with his brother-in-law, E. L. Goggans. He afterwards sold his interest in this business and became Cashier of the Alexander City Bank, which position he now fills. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1901 from the Senatorial District of Coosa and Tallapoosa Counties. He was a good working member and he enjoyed the respect and confidence of the entire body. Being of a public spirit, he has had much to do with the material prosperity of Alexander City, having served her several terms as Alderman and Treasurer. He is regarded as a broad-minded and liberal citizen, ever ready to contribute liberally of his means to those in need, and to any enterprise which has for its object the uplift and betterment of humanity and surrounding conditions. He, with others, promoted the Alexander City Cotton Mills, an industry now in successful operation. He is connected with it as a director and local agent. In politics he has always been a Democrat, and in religion a Baptist. He is the present Moderator of the Central Baptist Association.

Allen Leonidas, the third son, was born in Coosa County, July 25th, 1853. He was married to Mattie L. Adams, of Lee County, December 24th, 1872, and died March 9th, 1887, leaving his wife and his son and daughter surviving him.

Mittie I., the second daughter, was born in Coosa County, September 7th, 1886. She was married to C. S. Bandy of Lee County, December 3rd, 1872, and again to Geo. F. Walker, of Tallapoosa County, in 1890.

Anna B., the third daughter, died in infancy.



Mary V., the fourth daughter, was born February 29th, 1860. She married W. V. Whatley in 1875 and now lives in Gorman, Texas.

Lela, the fifth daughter, was born July 29th, 1862. Married E. L. Goggans in 1880, and died March 27th, 1889.

Benjamin F., the youngest son, was born December 11th, 1867, and is now living at Alexander City, Ala.

Francis M. Maxwell, second son of Reuben Maxwell, was born in Elbert County, Ga., in 1825. He came to Alabama in 1844 and first settled in Tallapoosa County near his father. He moved to Coosa County early in the fifties. In 1847 he was married to Lucinda Carreker and she dying, he was again married to Alabama Jordan in about 1855. She still survives him, and lives at Kellyton, Alabama.

He, too, was a successful farmer. He was a man remarkable for his good judgment and common sense, his intense piety, his devotion to his family and to any cause he espoused. He was a Deacon in the Baptist Church, and was regarded as the strong pillar of his church, and as the wise counsellor of his Pastor. He was charitable in all things, regarding that as the chiefest virtue in good citizenship. He was a good Confederate soldier, always at the post of duty. When death claimed him in December 1891, there went out from us one of the best men that ever lived in the County.

From his first marriage there came Nancy E., wife of E. W. Thomas; Susan Emma, who died about the year 1875, and Jessie M., who died about 1887. A young man of much promise was lost to the country in his death.

From the marriage with Alabama Jordan were born Reuben J., who died in boyhood; Annie E., who resides at Kellyton, Ala.; William E., Eugene, Francis M., Jr., Cecil K., Charles M., and Sidney. These were worthy sons of a noble sire. Drs. Wm. E. and Cecil K. are successful practitioners of medicine at and near Kellyton, Ala.—men of much learning and skill—an honor to their father and to their profession. Eugene and Charles M. are successful business men in Seattle, Wash. Francis M., Jr., stands high in his profession as a lawyer in Waco, Texas. Otis A. is a teacher in Denison, Texas, and Sidney is a



life insurance man in Houston, Texas. All of them are making a success of life in their chosen professions—largely due, no doubt, to early training as well as personal effort.

Willis M. Maxwell, third son of Reuben Maxwell, was born in Talbot County, Georgia, July 7th, 1837, and came with the balance of the family to Alabama in the winter of 1844-45. In 1858 he was married to Martha McKinney, of Coosa County, and moved into Coosa in 1860. The children of his marriage were Reuben M., October 23rd, 1860; Willis M., Jr., October 27th, 1862; Julius P., July 31st, 1864; Minnie E., October 31, 1867; Martha L., October 6th, 1869. He was a man of fair education, splendid physique, and personal address and he commanded the attention and respect of any crowd he entered. He had just started in life when the war came on. But at the call of his country he laid aside the plough and hoe, for he was a farmer, and answered the call by enlisting in the 47th Ala. Regiment as Lieutenant, where he served with distinction. He was afterwards promoted to Quartermaster and, later on, was detailed to raise provisions for the army in the field. The war over, he gathered the remnants of what was left and started life again. He was making splendid headway when, shattered in health, he fell prey to heart trouble and died February 26th, 1871, loved and honored as one of nature's noblemen.

Reuben M., his eldest son, is a good citizen and farmer in Marshall County, Alabama.

Willis M. is in Texas.

Julius P. is a successful farmer and merchant in Pleasant Hill, Dallas County, Alabama. He is in many respects much like his father—in personal appearance, nobility of character, and Christian charity.

Minnie E. resides at Alexander City, Alabama, with her mother and sister, Martha L., who is the wife of Hon. Geo. A. Sorrell.

None of the other descendants of Reuben Maxwell ever lived in Coosa County, but the writer of this sketch would feel that it was incomplete without mention of Eugenius Maxwell, the youngest son, who early enlisted in the Confederate cause, and belonged to the bodyguard of the great and gallant soldier,

Albert Sidney Johnston, who fell at Shiloh. It seems a cruel fate that this young man should have been in the thickest of the fight on that bloody field for days, where he won honors worthy of promotion and came out unscathed, to fall victim to immediate sickness and death. But such is Providence, and there should be no complaint at His workings.

David W. Bozeman came as a child with his father, Nathan Bozeman, to Coosa in its first settlement, and was a farmer having a nice home at Central before the school was located, or the village started. After the Central Institute was located he built the hotel afterward owned by Mrs. Holified, and kept it, until just before the war when he went to Wetumpka as president of the bank. His father was a man in good circumstances, and all his sons were highly respected men, and his daughters equally so as women. David was a distinguished looking man, and commanded the profound esteem of all who knew him for his uprightness, morality, and fine business sense. Though not a member of the Baptist Church, his leanings were toward them, and he was made a trustee of their Central Institute, to which he was a liberal contributor. In 1861 he was elected to the House. After the war he moved to Texas, and most of his family with him, settling near Waco. William Bozeman, a son, married Miss Sallie, a daughter of John A. Pylant, for many years a very prominent layman among the Baptists.

#### ALBERT CRUMPLER

Beasant Crumpler, father of Albert Crumpler, came to America soon after the Independence of the United States and settled in Virginia, but soon thereafter removed to Autauga County, Ala., and died there in 1840. His wife, the mother of Albert Crumpler, was Elizabeth Wright, who came from Wales with her parents who were early settlers in Virginia.

Albert had little education, but was a close observer, and read a great deal, and kept well posted on all political questions of the day. He was a tanner by profession. Began in 1830 in Autauga County, Ala., near Prattville, where he first leased a tan-yard, and afterwards bought it of Col. Wm. Bibb.

He was a member of the Secession Convention in 1861, and of the State Legislature in 1862.

He was a Democrat and often on some important committee work. For a long time a member of the M. P. Church, later of the M. E. Church, South, and a local minister.

He was a R. A. Mason and Chaplain of Rockford Lodge.

He married Maria Zeigler, near Prattville, Ala., March 9th, 1832. She was a daughter of Nicholas Zeigler and his wife, Catharine, who lived near Prattville. She was of Dutch descent, but from what part of Germany I cannot say.

Albert Crumpler moved to Coosa County in 1836, and settled near Nixburg. In 1843 moved near to Rockford; and in 1867 moved to Childersburg, Talladega County, where he continued his vocation of tanning leather. His children are Albert J., and wife, Elizabeth Ann; Catherine E., widow of the late John Oden; Lewis Henry, and wife, Antinet I. Residence of each is Sylacauga, Ala.

Albert Crumpler was a member of the House in 1861, and also a delegate to the Secession Convention of 1861, was a Methodist Protestant Minister. He was elected as a co-operationist to the Convention, but when the vote was finally taken on the ordinance of secession, like many others elected as he was, he voted for the ordinance as did his colleagues, Taylor and Leonard, and gave their warm adherence to the Southern cause. In 1836 he moved to the place afterward owned by Maj. J. B. Leonard, and now by John Smith, a son-in-law of Leonard, and son of Alexander Smith. Crumpler opened a good farm, and sunk a good tan-yard. In 1845 he sold here and bought on the Turnpike a large farm, three miles below Rockford. He built a large nice residence, and sunk another good tan-yard, and built a mill, both saw and grist, on Swamp Creek. He also kept the poor of the county a number of years. He had two sons, Albert, a clerk for a number of years in the stores and offices at Rockford, now a farmer in Talladega, and Lewis, who was a Major in the Confederate army, now a merchant at Sylacauga; and a daughter, Catherine, who married John P. Oden of Talladega, and who now lives at Sylacauga. Crumpler was deficient in education, but had a strong practical business

mind, and possessed some magnetism as a speaker. He made but one set speech in the House, upon an important measure, but it was highly complimented, as the most thoughtful speech of the discussion. After the War Between the States he moved into Talladega near Childersburg, and opened a good farm and tan-yard. He died a vigorous man at a ripe age. He was only a local preacher, but a strong man in the pulpit, and much beloved. The hospitality of his home was unbounded.

T. U. T. McCain was a Georgian who settled early upon the old Georgia road, below Central. He was a good citizen, and much esteemed. He was ambitious for political preferment, and though several times a candidate for the Legislature, was never successful until 1863 and 1865. His wife was a Thornton. He had a family much respected, and some of them continued to live a long while in the old neighborhood. The Thorntons were a good family in the same neighborhood.

Dr. E. S. C. Parker seemed content to live on his farm which he opened early, west of Nixburg, and attended to his mill and practice until 1863, he was induced to go to the House, and after that settle down to the old routine. He married a daughter of Henry Lee, an early settler and hotel keeper at Nixburg. His son, John, became a lawyer both at Rockford and Wetumpka, and was senator, 1888 to 1892, and a delegate to the Convention of 1901. He died at Wetumpka in 1902.

James Vanzandt was a member of the House from 1863 to 1869, leaning in 1863 to the Union side of politics, and squarely so in the later years. He was a Methodist Protestant preacher, a man of only ordinary ability. He had the confidence and esteem of those who knew him.

Dr. John Edwards was tolerably early in the county, living about two miles above Central on the Plank Road. He had a small farm, a tan-yard, and a good practice as a physician. He was a Methodist, and active in his church life. He had a son, Jessee, who became a lawyer, and practiced for some years at Rockford and then went to Clanton. His other children lived not far from the old homestead.

Robert H. Gulledge was a son of Joel Gulledge, an early settler of Coosa, a man of much influence both politically and



religiously. Robert was a good Confederate soldier, and after the war married Miss Lizzie, daughter of Stephen Jackson, by whom he reared a good family. He first lived in Travelers Rest beat where he was raised. He was elected sheriff between 1870 and 1875, and moved to Rockford. He served in the House in 1875-76. He afterward bought the Tuck place above Nixburg. He made a good officer. He had several brothers, all good soldiers, good men and citizens. The family are Methodists. His father died at Rockford, recently, over ninety years of age.

The following, recently obtained from F. A. Gulledge, of Verbena, will be added, as Joel and Jack Gulledge, so long connected with Coosa, needed more notice than the writer was prepared to give. He says: "Joel Gulledge was among the pioneer settlers of Alabama from Anson County, N. C. His first vote was cast in that county for Andrew Jackson for president of the U. S. He was married in 1833 to Elizabeth Mitchell, also of Anson County. Her father was one of the Minute Men near Boston, Mass., during the Revolutionary War. Mr. Mitchell and wife, and Joel Gulledge and wife came to Alabama, reaching old Fort Toulouse, near Wetumpka, December 24th, 1834. Mr. and Mrs. Mitchell both died here and were buried at the old fort in 1835, where their remains still sleep. Gulledge came near dying the same year, and for a more healthy locality moved to Nixburg, in Coosa County. He was a man of grit and aspiration, hence made friends of those worth knowing, viz: Howell Rose, James R. Powell, Solomon Robbins, William Weaver, Alexander Smith, Col. Wm. L. Garrett, and others. He began at the foot of the ladder and climbed not to fame but to success. To him were born nine sons, six of whom reached manhood, and five gave their services to the Confederacy, all in the Virginia army. Two were killed, two wounded, and the other made an invalid, dying later. Gulledge was a Douglas Democrat and opposed secession, but when the State seceded he said to his sons, 'Go, boys, there is only one honorable way out of war. I would rather see you returning in a pine box than going off under guard.' He ever kept faith with the Democratic Party, never voting any other ticket. He died June 17th, 1902, at 91 years of age, with not an enemy on earth of whom he had knowledge.



"He was a farmer all his early and middle life, and made a success of it. He is survived by his sons, Capt. R. H. Gullledge of Patrik, Ark., J. E. W. Gullledge of Clanton, Ala., and F. A. Gullledge of Verbena, Ala. He lived at Rockford for a number of years after the war. After the death of his second wife, he lived with his sons.

"William A. J. Gullledge (commonly known as 'Jack') came to Nixburg from Anson County, N. C., in 1844. His wife was a Miss Mary Rushing, and to them were born ten children. She died in 1858. After this he married Miss Susan Bradbury of South Carolina. By this marriage there were two children. He was small of stature, but fearless. He had a clear head, thought for himself, and had the courage to stand by his convictions. Some few years after settling at Nixburg he and Joel both moved into Travelers Rest beat, where they both continued to reside until after the war, and Jack to his death, which occurred on March 2nd, 1898, 86 years of age, after a useful pious life.

"He was a successful farmer. Politically he was a Whig while the party existed as such, voting also the Bell and Everett ticket. He was an ardent Southerner, and would have gone to the army, but age and size (being quite small) was not received. He was never really reconstructed. He is survived by only five children, all by the first wife. He was a Methodist."

In 1877 the county elected Dr. John B. Kelly to represent it in the House, which he did well. He was a son of Dr. James Kelly, who settled early in the county, and was one of its most widely known and respected citizens. He was of Scotch descent, and a Presbyterian. Dr. John was a good soldier, and after the war married a daughter of Lennard Marberry, a wealthy planter below Sockapatoy, and now owns the old Marberry farm. Some years back he moved to Anniston where he now resides.

Daniel J. Thompson lived in Hanover beat from a tolerably early time until about 1890, when he moved into Clay County. He was a good farmer, a popular public spirited man, and a very useful member of Poplar Springs Baptist Church. Thompson went as First Lieutenant in Co. A., 46th Ala. Regt. in February 1862. He made a good and gallant officer, and commanded the company during most of the fighting period of the war, as Captain Brewer of the company was in command of

the regiment. In 1879 he was a member of the House from Coosa, and made a good member. His wife was Miss Hunt, by whom he had several children. Robert and George lived for years, if not yet living, in Hanover beat. One daughter, Virginia, was the wife of Samuel Calfee, a son of Evan Calfee, and who was once sheriff of Coosa. His son, George, is still a resident of Hanover.

John A. Suttle, a nephew of Judge Isaac Suttle, and the only son of William and Mary Suttle, was a native Alabamian, and came as a child to Coosa with his father in 1831 from Bibb. He was never robust. He had several sisters, Mary, the wife of Charles Buckner; Ann, the wife of Williamson Spears; Laura, the wife of Rev. Shun Kelly; Rhoda, the wife of Isaac Johnson; and Martha, the wife of Joseph Smart. These sisters have reared good families, and some are among the most honored of the present people of Coosa. John married Rebecca, a daughter of Hiram Bentley, as his first wife, by whom he reared several good children. His second wife was a daughter of Rev. Robert Carlisle, a prominent Primitive Baptist preacher. She was a good wife, looking well to his comfort in his feebleness. Several useful sons and daughters were born to them. John was for a good many years a Missionary Baptist, but changed to the Primitives and became a preacher. Though feeble, he always managed to support his family and educate them. He held minor offices at different times, and sometimes farmed, and at other merchandized. He was treasurer for the county for a good while. He was in the House in 1885. For a good many years he lived at Rockford, and died there a few years since. He and some children are buried there.

J. H. Nabors represented the county in 1887, and made a good member. He married Sarah Mathews of Hanover beat in 1854, by whom there were eight sons and three daughters. For a long time he has been a leading substantial farmer and citizen west of Goodwater. Several of his sons live about Goodwater, Bradford, and Crewsville. He is a Methodist.

William C. Brown, born 1825, when a child came with his father into the lower edge of Talladega (now Clay County) from North Carolina, and settled at the place since called Brownville, just above Goodwater. His father was of Scotch descent, and a Presbyterian, but William and a daughter, Mrs. Susan Willing-

ham, became Baptists. William married Miss Margaret, daughter of George W. Graham, in 1849, and the next year settled the place where he has ever since lived, near Mt. Olive. His children live in Coosa. In 1870 he married a Mrs. Calfee, daughter of Benj. Kimbrough. He was in Company C., 10th Confederate Cavalry. He was for a long while justice of the peace. In 1889 he represented the county in the House. He was a good citizen, a fine neighbor, a worthy Mason, and a valuable church member of Mount Olive.

In 1895, H. R. Robbins was a representative in the Legislature. He had been a sheriff in 1880. He is a good farmer in the neighborhood of Sockapatoy, where his father, Daniel Robbins, settled after leaving Nixburg, of which he was early a citizen. The following sketch of Daniel Robbins was recently obtained from R. H. Robbins.

#### SKETCH OF THE ROBBINS FAMILY IN ALABAMA

(Contributed by H. R. Robbins)

Prior to the seventeenth century there was a colony of immigrants from Germany settled in the State of North Carolina, from which the Robbins family, and the name generally spring. During the seventeenth century one Benjamin Robbins married Miss Bostick. The result of their marriage was four sons and one daughter, Solomon, Daniel, Joel, and Benjamin. Eliza was the name of the daughter. In the early part of the eighteenth century the family moved to Alabama and settled in what was known afterwards as Autauga County, which covered a large territory of the State. The family engaged in agriculture and had a great deal of trouble with the Indians. Solomon, the oldest son, married a Miss Sellers who bore two children (Betsy and Solomon, Jr.), and died. Solomon married his second wife, Miss May Wilson, a daughter of Benjamin Wilson who moved from the State of Virginia to Alabama. The result of their marriage was four sons and five daughters. Those were Putnam, John, Thomas, and George, all of whom were killed or died in the late War Between the States, each one leaving widows and children. The daughters by the last marriage were Jane, Martha, Eliza, Adeline, and Kate. All of whom married and died in Alabama except Solomon, the eldest son, and Adeline, next to the youngest daughter, who died in

the State of Texas, leaving honored and prominent families. J. W. Robbins (the oldest son of Solomon, Jr.) has been elected State Treasurer twice, and served several terms in the Texas Legislature. Kate Robbins Grayson is the only one of the family living. She lives in the State of Texas. W. O. Robbins, a grandson of Solomon Robbins, Sr., and son of Thos. Robbins (deceased), is Sheriff of Elmore County, Alabama. Solomon Robbins, Sr., served in several official positions in the early history of Alabama. After the death of Benjamin Robbins, Sr., Solomon, Sr., and Daniel moved to Coosa County, Alabama, and their brothers, Benjamin and Joel, moved to Florida and were lost sight of by the others of the family. Daniel Robbins married Sarah Mitson (the sister of the second wife of Solomon Robbins, Sr.). The result of their marriage was five sons and four daughters, namely, B. W. Robbins, W. J. Robbins, S. E. Robbins, H. R. Robbins, and D. B. Robbins, and the daughters, Emeline, Sarah, Martha, and Casina. Daniel Robbins, with his brother, Solomon, and other early settlers of Coosa County had many troubles and daring conflicts with the Indians, often being driven back across the Coosa River, as the Indians claimed the territory of Coosa belonged to the Red Men. In the organization of the first Circuit Court of Coosa County, Daniel Robbins was a member of the Grand Jury of said court which was held in an Indian house about two miles south of the present Court House of said County. The County of Coosa then reached from Montgomery to Talladega. Solomon Robbins, Sr., and Daniel Robbins served in the War of 1812 for which Solomon drew a pension until his death. Daniel died before the pension law passed. His widow filed her application for pension but was rejected. His life was spent on the farm and in performing any public duty he was called to. He died in about 1850. His eldest daughter married Isaac Mitchell, who moved to the State of Louisiana about 1855. B. W. Robbins (the first son of Daniel Robbins) married Miss Marjorie Mitchell, and moved to Louisiana in 1858. When the war broke out in 1861 he established and served four years as second lieutenant of a company in the 30th Louisiana Regiment. He filled many responsible places of trust, and died in 1875, a high toned Christian man, though a poor farmer. W. J. Robbins, the second son of Daniel Robbins, moved to Louisiana with his sister and elder brother, and engaged in merchandising on Red River and accumulated considerable property, but in 1861, he volunteered in the company with his older brother and was elected first lieutenant of the



company, and served four years. When he returned from the war he found his property destroyed (except lands). After the days of Reconstruction was over, he was elected Tax Collector and Assessor of his Parish, in which position he served with credit to himself, and his constituents. Then he was selected as Parish Surveyor in which he served until he grew feeble, and eyesight failed him. He is almost helpless at this time. S. E. Robbins, the third son of Daniel Robbins, moved to Louisiana in about 1858. In 1861 he volunteered in a company in the 12th Louisiana Regiment and served as a brave soldier in said regiment until 1863 when he obtained a transfer to the 17th Alabama Regiment where he had a younger brother in the service. He served in Company D., 17th Alabama Regiment until the 20th day of June 1864, near Peach Tree Creek, in a desperate battle was severely wounded, carried to the Oakmulga Hospital, where he died from his wounds, and was buried with thousands of like unfortunates. H. R. Robbins, the fourth son of Daniel Robbins, was only four years old when his father died and when he became responsible he took charge of the little homestead left by his father and preserved in the name of his mother until her death in 1896. He is a farmer, has spent his time as an agriculturist, except while in the army—teaching school occasionally, and when in an official position. In 1871 he was elected Justice of the Peace of his precinct and at the expiration of his term as Justice of the Peace, in 1880, he was nominated by the Democratic Party for Sheriff of Coosa County, Alabama, and elected by a large majority over his opponent, an independent candidate. He served the full term as Sheriff with credit to himself, and to the wishes of the whole people. In 1894 when the Democrats were divided, the people in mass meeting nominated him for a member of the State Legislature, and he was elected by a good majority. He has been an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church over thirty years. D. B. Robbins, the fifth and youngest son of Daniel Robbins, was as the most of the family, a farmer, married Miss C. F. Rogers in 1882, and died in 1900, leaving a wife with three children. He was a poor hard working man, loved and respected by all who knew him. The religion of the family was mostly Presbyterian, of a liberal disposition in their views on all subjects and principles.

The McKinney family were prominent and influential in the county. It originated here from Harris McKinney, a native



of Virginia, but who moved to Georgia, and from there to Jefferson County, Ala. He came to Coosa at an early period, settling in the eastern part. The McKinneys were of Scotch origin, and were Baptists. Harris McKinney was uneducated, but a man of superior mind and judgment, and succeeded in accumulating a good property by farming. He had a son, Patrick McKinney, who lived between Sockapatoy and Bradford, having a handsome home, a fine orchard and a good farm cultivated by a good negro force. There was another son, Jasper McKinney, who married a daughter of Nathan Bozeman, Sr., who also owned a good farm and slave property in the upper part of Coosa. But he went to Texas about 1852. Patrick McKinney had a son, William, who married a daughter of Reuben Maxwell, and still lives near Alexander City. His two daughters by his first marriage were married, one to Lewis Maxwell, and the other to Richard Slaughter. Harris McKinney had a daughter, Emily, who married Robert McAdory, and was the mother of P. Jasper McAdory, Mary J., widow of Dr. Neil Baker, and Celia, wife of John N. Slaughter, of Goodwater. Dr. Baker and Slaughter have been men of influence, prominence, and property in Coosa. Jasper McAdory is still a citizen of Coosa, and is among the few who have lived longest in the county. He is a very fine citizen, who though never aspiring to office, has been public spirited, and wielded much influence in the county. He owns a fine farm in Hanover, besides large landed possessions elsewhere. He has a remarkably fine memory, is a good judge of human nature, and a good manager of men. His wife was Miss Eliza Saddler of Jefferson. They have had no children of their own, but have taken and raised others.

### ROBBINS FAMILY

(Contributed by Mrs. Kate Grayson)

My father, Solomon Robbins, was born in Brunswick County, N. C., January 14th, 1791. His parents were Benjamin and Sarah Robbins (nee Wells). My father served as a private soldier through the War of 1812. With a wife and babe he came to Alabama about the year 1816, settled in Montgomery County, near Judkins Ferry on the Tallapoosa River. While living there his second child, Solomon, Jr., was born. The location proving unhealthy, he moved from there to Autauga County, settled near the Alabama River in the neighborhood of Coosawda.

There his wife died, and he afterwards married Mary Wilson, daughter of an old Virginia gentleman, Capt. Benjamin Wilson, who commanded a Company of Virginia troops during the War of 1812. Captain Wilson was born in Isle of Wight County, Va., September 3rd, 1773. His father, James Wilson, was born February 14th, 1747, served as a private soldier through the Revolutionary War, and died April 12th, 1830. My father, Solomon Robbins, was married to his last wife, Mary Wilson, May 27th, 1822. In 1832 he moved with his family to Coosa County among the Creek Indians, and was the first white settler to found a home in that County. As he moved from Autauga County, he opened up his road as he went. With the help of the hands who assisted in driving his wagons and stock, horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, etc., of which he owned vast numbers, they cleared the road heading from Wetumpka to Nixburg, via Central Institute, which road is in use to this day. He bought a large tract of land from the Indians, paying them in silver (they would accept no other kind of money), and having the entire county to select from, of course, he made a judicious selection and bought land unexcelled for fertility of soil, fine timber, most excellent range for stock, and watered by at least a dozen large, bold springs of never failing clear, cold, sparkling free-stone water. Wild game was abundant, so plentiful indeed that father could go out any morning before breakfast and kill a deer or bring in as many wild turkeys as he could carry. I have heard my mother say she often had as much as a large wash tub full of turkey breasts alone salted down at a time. I have often heard my father remark—even when 80 years of age—that if he knew of a country as fine as that when he went there, he would go to it even at his advanced age. He bought a great deal of land from the Indians, which he afterwards sold to the white settlers as they came in, and realized from his land speculations, quite a snug little fortune. He kept the first P. O. ever established at Nixburg, although it was then called Robbinsville, as can be seen by referring to maps of that date. The second man who sold goods there was named Nix, hence the change to Nixburg. The first merchant who sold goods there was murdered in his bed one night by an Indian. His name I have forgotten. An old Indian came to father at a late hour one night, and being able to speak a little English, succeeded in making him understand that he feared the merchant was killed, for a drunk Indian had come to his house with a bottle of whiskey, tobacco, and a lot of cloth, and there was

blood upon his clothes. Father told him to return home at once and keep the Indian there until he could go and investigate. On reaching the store, he found the merchant dead in his bed, having been knocked on the head with an iron wedge. He arrested the Indian, and started alone with him to Talladega County to jail (there being no jail nearer), but the Indian got away from him and a week or more elapsed before he recaptured him. He finally caught him, however, carried him to Talladega where he was hung. Just before the rope was adjusted around his neck, he insisted that another Indian take his place, proposing to give him two ponies if he would do so. The Indian refused, and he remarked lightly that he did not care, as he would be in Arkansas in three days anyway. While en route to the jail, the Indian told father he saw him several times while he was searching for him, and came very near killing him one day, raised his gun, took aim, and had his finger on the trigger, but happened to think how good and kind he had been to his people and would not shoot. Father lived surrounded by the "red men" and their families for three years on the most amicable terms. By the aid of linguists, he soon learned their languages and they his, sufficiently to converse with each other quite well. The old Chiefs would often come to him to learn something of the "white man's law," as they termed it. On one occasion father was much amused at the remark a chief made. They had conversed for some time when the chief said: "Well, Robbins, we have talked enough, for if people talk too much, are mighty apt to tell some lies." One of the chiefs had a very pretty daughter, as beautiful in form and features as any white lady. A white man, a young lawyer, came into the neighborhood, fell very much in love with the chief's pretty daughter and asked for her hand in marriage. The old chief was silent for some minutes, apparently in deep thought, then turned to the lawyer and said, "No, you can't have her; if you were of any account you would not want 'Injun' wife, and if you are no account you can't have her."

The first year after going to Coosa, father had to take all his grain to Autauga to have it ground, a distance of 36 miles, leaving mother with her little ones alone until he returned. Never once were they molested or treated with the slightest disrespect. Those were the days and subsequently when "Capt. Simon Suggs" (Bird Young) figured so conspicuously in that country. If Johnson Hooper could have seen my father before

writing the history of "Captain Suggs," father could have given him material for a book twice the size of the one he wrote. He was often a guest at my father's house, as he made that his stopping point to spend the night on his trips to and from Wetumpka. Often have I heard father tell of the tricks and schemes of the "Captain" to swindle not only the Indians but the whites as well. The man who came in contact with him and did not get "taken in," congratulated himself on his extreme good luck. There was one praiseworthy trait in the Indians' character that I must not omit to mention since it deserves recognition and admiration. Father said they, as a whole, were the most truthful people he ever saw in his life, until the white people (to their shame, be it said) came among them and learned them to drink whiskey and otherwise corrupted them.

My father was so fortunate as to witness the exhibition of the "stars falling," as it was called—on the morning of November 13th, 1833. He and a negro man were camped out on the roadside between Central Institute and Wetumpka, on their way to the latter place with cotton for the market. The darkey was very much alarmed, thought "Judgment Day" had come and prayed for deliverance with all his might. Father, who was a very calm, quiet, self-possessed man, experienced not the slightest fear or excitement, but greatly enjoyed the grand spectacle, which was probably the greatest display of celestial fireworks that has ever been seen since the creation of the world, or at least within the annals covered by the pages of history. Father and mother reared a large family, 12 children (11, I should have said, as one died in infancy), on the old home bought of the Indians, both died there and were laid to rest in the old cemetery at the Protestant Methodist church in sight of their loved home. To me that cherished old home is the most sacred spot on earth; endeared to me by ten thousand tender ties and hallowed association. The dear old home is now owned by W. H. Crawford, who married one of father's granddaughters. He (Crawford) is a son of ex-Treasurer Daniel Crawford of Alabama.

The names and ages of my father's children are as follows: Elizabeth was born in Brunswick County, N. C., March 20th, 1814. Married Esqr. R. L. Martin, and together they reared a large family near Equality, Coosa County, Ala., and there



both died. She was a member of the Baptist Church. One son, D. S. Martin, is a prominent Baptist Minister, and still lives in the neighborhood of their old home. The next child, Solomon Robbins, Jr., was born in Montgomery County, Ala., April 9th, 1818. Was married to Amanda M. Funderburgh, was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church, died in Texas, October 7th, 1878. His eldest son, John W. Robbins, is serving his second term as State Treasurer of Texas. The next child, Martha Ann, was married to Rev. J. H. Mitchell, a Cumberland Presbyterian Minister. Was a member of the Methodist Protestant Church until after her marriage when she united herself to the C. P. church. She was born in Autauga County, Ala., February 16th, 1823, died September 6th, 1853. The next was John Wells, who was born in Autauga County, Ala., July 29th, 1824. He married Frances Weaver, daughter of Wm. Weaver, one among Coosa's first settlers. He was a member of the Methodist Protestant church, died July 30th, 1863, while in the Confederate service. The next, Mary Jane, was born in Autauga County, December 27th, 1825. She married Alexander Smith, a prominent man of Scotch descent, of which blood he was very proud, was once, perhaps twice, elected to the State Legislature. She was a member of the Methodist Protestant church, but after her marriage affiliated with her husband's church, old school Presbyterian. Died ——. The next, Eliza, was born in Autauga County, September 30th, 1828. Married W. D. Walden, a merchant of Nixburg, who was once elected to the State Legislature. He was Captain of a Company during the civil war, and was killed at the Battle of Chickamauga. She was a member of the Methodist Protestant church, and died August 2nd, 1853. The next was Wm. Peyton, who was born in Autauga County, April 18th, 1830. Was a member of the Methodist Protestant church. Married Martha Freeman. Died November 17th, 1862, while in the Confederate service. The next, Thomas Clinton, was born in Autauga County, Ala., January 30th, 1832. Was a member of the Methodist Protestant church. Was first married to Sarah Freeman, who died childless; after her death was married to Tampa E. Ellis. Two sons were born of this marriage, Wm. O. Robbins, the present Sheriff of Elmore County, and his brother, Thos. S. Robbins, of Louisiana.

The next was Sarah Adeline, who was born in Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala., June 10th, 1834. Was a member of the



Methodist Protestant church, was married to Samuel Hill. Died in Texas, December 24th, 1903. The next, George Washington, was born in Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala., May 6th, 1836. Was a member of the Methodist Protestant church, married Susan Caroline Jackson, and died July 10th, 1863, while in Confederate service.

The next, W. Kate, was born in Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala., March 18th, 1839. A member of the Methodist Protestant church. Married Charles Oliver Grayson, resides now near Tyler, in Smith County, Texas, the only one of the 12 children now living.

The next was Laura Virginia, born in Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala., March 24th, 1842, died October 13th, 1842.

Now, my dear boy, I have done the best that an old woman with defective memory and nervous hand could be expected to do, with my rambling reminiscences. There were many amusing incidents in connection with the Indians in Coosa's early days, but time and space forbid. Your publishers can accept or reject as best suits them. But before closing I wish to impress upon your mind the character of my father's noble sons, your own dear father being one of them. My father was a very remarkable man in many respects. He was noted far and near for his exemplary piety. His benevolence was such that no one in need ever called upon him for aid whose wants were not liberally supplied from his ever generous hand. His natural mental abilities were of the first order, far above ordinary. His disposition was the sweetest and most lovable I have ever seen in any human being. He was warm hearted, broad minded, gentle, sincere, pure and good, an ideal husband, father, neighbor, friend and master, beloved by all who knew him, both white and black.

His sons were all that such a father could have desired. They were reared in a village where whiskey drinking, gambling, horse racing and other evils common in such places are usually practiced, yet such was their training, and the influence and example of their Christian parents, that of the five sons no one ever heard an oath from the lips of one of them, never saw one enter a saloon, any place of vice or immorality, or be guilty of any act that could cause the hearts of their beloved

parents a moment's pain. They were honest, honorable, upright, high minded men, pious, well-to-do prosperous farmers, who had the confidence and esteem of all who knew them, worthy every way the good man who was proud to call them sons. Not a blot or stain ever tarnished the name or character of one of his children, and it is a source of great pride and gratification to me to be able to say the same of his numerous grandchildren. You may well feel proud, my dear boy, of the distinction of being a grandson of such a model man, whose equal I have never yet seen. I cannot find language to do justice to his worth.

Affectionately your aunt,

Kate Grayson.

P. S. In glancing over what I have written, I see that I failed to give the dates of the deaths of several of the family which can be inserted in the proper places. Solomon Robbins, Sr., died May 19th, 1879. Mary Robbins, his wife, died June 28th, 1878. They were both members of the Methodist Protestant church. The date of the death of your aunts, Jane Smith and Elizabeth Martin, I have not got. You can get them, however, by writing to your cousins, D. S. Martin at Equality, Ala., and L. K. Smith, Nixburg, Ala. In a short time after my father moved to Coosa County, his brother, Daniel A. Robbins, and family also settled near Nixburg, and there reared a family of nine children. His wife and my father's were sisters, both daughters of Capt. Benj. Wilson. He remained there until most of his children were grown, then moved near the old town of Sockapatoy, where he and his wife died, both at an advanced age. One of his sons, Howell R. Robbins, still lives with his family at the old homestead, and is a man of upright, unblemished character, enjoying the confidence and esteem of all who know him. He has been honored with the office of Sheriff of Coosa County, and has served one or two terms in the State Legislature.

B. B. Bonner, Zacharia Powell, Wm. Townsend, Wm. Weaver, Izer Wilson, Mark E. Moore, Wm. Moore, ——— Carrol, Ped Crumpler, Mr. Suttle, and many others whose names I cannot now recall were among the early settlers of Coosa. The latter, Suttle, was shot and killed, they supposed by an Indian,

while digging and cleaning out a spring. His wife was with him, but never knew from whence the shot came. Suttle's was the first body ever laid in the old grave-yard at Nixburg, my father making the coffin and superintending the digging of the grave.

### JOHN CLISBY

The parents of John Clisby were John Paul Clisby, son of Joseph Clisby and his wife, Lois Eaton, of Boston, and later of Medford, Mass., and Martha Butters, daughter of Benjamin Butters and his wife, Elizabeth Stimpson, who lived first at Reading, then Andover, Mass.

John Paul Clisby was commander of the old Medford Light Infantry in 1814, Town Moderator, Town Assessor and Selectman for a number of years.

The Clisbys came from England in 1663 and settled in Boston, Mass. Joseph Clisby served in the Revolutionary War at sea; first on board the brigantine Tyrannicide and later on a privateer. Benjamin Butters marched from Reading, Mass., on the Lexington alarm April 19th, 1775, as private in Capt. John Walton's company, Col. David Green's regiment. He afterwards served under Colonel Brooks, and Col. Jacob Gerrish.

John Clisby came to Alabama at the age of 17 and began merchandising at Washington Landing. From there he went to Montgomery in 1832. Moved to Coosa County in March 1842 and farmed.

He was magistrate of Coosa County and postmaster of Weogufka during the Civil War. He was Captain of the old Montgomery True Blues. Served in the Seminole War in Florida in 1836. He was a Democrat, and for many years was a steward in the Methodist Church.

He married Emily Damaris Hughes, February 4th, 1839, at Montgomery, Ala. She was a daughter of John Hughes and his wife, Elizabeth Tillman, who lived in Montgomery. John Hughes came from Virginia and his wife, Elizabeth Tillman, from South Carolina. The ancestors of both served in the Revolutionary Army. John Clisby lived in Coosa County first at Sockapatoy,

later at Weogufka, stayed there from 1842 to 1866, when he moved to Wetumpka. In 1875 he moved to Verbena, where he lived until his death, March 16th, 1894. In 1872 he had a stroke of paralysis and never again engaged in any active business.

The following is a list of his children:

John Hughes Clisby, m. Fannie Young Montgomery, died May 15th, 1902.

George Clinton Clisby, m. 1st Mary Mastin, 2nd Fannie Hubbard, Montgomery.

Freling Clay Clisby, died 1852.

Stephen Hughes Clisby, killed at Battle of Peach Tree Creek.

Alfred Angus, m. 1st Fannie Glover, 2nd Emily Irwin.

Mary Eliza died in infancy.

Emma, m. C. L. B. Marsh, Edgefield, S. C.

Elizabeth, m. James Cobb, Edgefield, S. C.

Lorenzo, m. Clara Barrett, West Point, Miss.

Rosa Mayhew, m. S. W. John, Birmingham, Ala.

Harriett, m. J. E. Morris, Birmingham, Ala.

Annie Mae, still living at Verbena, Ala.

#### J. B. LENNARD

The parents of John B. Lennard were John Bonum, Sr., born near Richmond, Va., and Mary Wood, who lived at Richmond, Va. The father of Mary Wood was killed in the Revolutionary War. Her mother performed several acts of service, carrying dispatches, moulding bullets, etc. She married a second time. Died at the home of her daughter in Washington, Ga., at an extreme old age.

The Lennard family came from France and settled in Virginia. John Bonum Lennard, Jr., was born January 1st, 1807, at Washington, Wilkes County, Ga., and died in Freestone County, Texas, December 6th, 1870. His father died when he was 14 years of age, and he became a clerk in a store. After-

wards was a merchant, and later a planter in Georgia, Alabama, and Texas.

He was a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1861, and voted for the secession of Alabama. Was in the Seminole War in Florida, 1834, was Major of Cavalry. Robt. Toombs was Colonel. He was an old line Whig, a great friend of Robt. Toombs and Alex Stephens. He was a member of the M. E. Church. Was a Mason for many years. He was three times married. First, on December 2nd, 1829, he married Sarah Frances Marshall. She was a daughter of Joseph Marshall and his wife, Anne Grimage Beard, who lived in Columbia County, Ga. She was an orphan, living with her uncle and guardian, Dr. Crawford, a cousin of Governor Crawford, and nephew of W. H. Crawford. Also a cousin to Nathan Crawford Barrett, so many years Secretary of State of Georgia. She was a great granddaughter of Rev. Daniel Marshall, one of the pioneer Baptist preachers of Georgia. The family claimed to be related to Chief Justice John Marshall, and were very proud of the relationship. The second marriage was to Miss Daniel of Georgia, on the 14th of April, 1835. His first wife died 7th of March, 1833, leaving two sons. His second wife left five children. After her death he moved to Coosa County, Ala., where he married Miss Eliza Townsend. After the war they moved to Freestone County, Texas. Both died, leaving three daughters, the son died at the age of six years before leaving Alabama.

The eldest son by first wife, Dr. Joseph M. Lennard, died at Nixburg, Coosa County, Ala. He never married—was a surgeon in the army and prominent in his profession. Was President of the County Medical Board. The second son by first marriage was John B. Lennard, married Miss Smith, daughter of Alexander Smith of Coosa County. Still living at Alexander City, Ala.

Second wife's children:

Mary Ann, wife of Anderson Kendrick (deceased).

Wm. Daniel, died in Virginia during the war.

Eliza J., now living—widow of A. M. Kendrick.

Thomas C., killed at Battle of South Mountain.

Sarah T., wife of Jno. A. Smith (recently died).



Third wife's children:

Kate E., wife of M. H. Harvis, Freestone County, Texas.

Alice I., widow of W. P. Oden, living at Sylacauga, Ala.

Ellen, wife of A. J. Oden, Sylacauga, Ala.

CHARLES MAYES CABOT

Marston Cabot, the father of Chas. M. Cabot, was born at Harland, Vt., July 17th, 1789, and was the son of Marston Cabot, Sr., and Lavina Sabin. He married Mary Rogers, daughter of Jonathan and Polly Mayes Rogers, who lived at Loundonderry, New Hampshire.

The Cabots are of Norman race. Men of that name settled on the Island of Jersey at a very early period and were large land owners there. The American family appeared in New England in the latter half of the Seventeenth Century in the persons of two brothers, George and Jean. George Cabot married Abigail Marston. Their son, the Rev. Marston Cabot, graduated at Harvard in 1724. Married May Dwight, daughter of Rev. Josiah Dwight, and was pastor of the church at Pomfret, Conn., for twenty-six years.

Jonathan Rogers had been a private soldier under his father, who was a Captain, in the Revolutionary War. The Rogers are descendants of John Rogers, the Martyr.

Chas. Cabot removed to Wetumpka, Ala., in 1840, and engaged in mercantile business. Went to California about 1850, returned in 1853 and engaged in mercantile and agricultural pursuits.

He held the office of county commissioner. Was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865. Was a Democrat. Not identified with any church.

He married Eliza Judson Holman at Wetumpka, Ala., May 10th, 1853. She was a daughter of Rev. Robert Holman, a Presbyterian minister whose life was devoted to the preaching of the gospel throughout Alabama.

He died at Wetumpka, and in the cemetery there stands a handsome monument, erected by the young men of Wetumpka as a tribute to his memory. The following named were his children:

Marston Cabot, who married Miss Addie Reese, a daughter of Lawrence Reese of Lowndesboro, Ala. Now living at Gate City, Ala.

Janette Cabot Lynch, widow of Clarence M. Lynch, now resides in Birmingham, Ala.

Eliza Judson Cabot, who married Col. Osceola Kyle. After his death she married F. M. Cabot and moved to Florida. Mr. Cabot was killed by a railroad accident at or near Hales Sound where Mrs. Cabot still lives.

Chas. M. Cabot, who died in Birmingham.

Cabot Lull, a nephew of Chas. M. Cabot, has spent the most of his life in Wetumpka, an honored and useful citizen. He has filled several offices with credit to himself and benefit to the community. He has been Mayor of the City, Judge of Probate for the County and largely interested in merchandising. Has been a prominent and useful member of the Baptist Church and for many years Superintendent of the Sunday School.

East of Nixburg lived Mr. Sellers, a brother-in-law of Solomon Robbins; Paschal Townsend, a son of Wm. Townsend; Milton Russell, the grandfather of J. L. Thompson and also uncle of Rev. James M. and Timothy Russell, so long and well known as Baptist preachers of Coosa churches, each of whom were early settlers and long residents of Coosa County and quite influential.

Near Russell lived John Willis, who was for several years one of the prominent Commissioners of Coosa County and a highly esteemed citizen. He married a daughter of Isaac Jones, long a well known citizen and farmer living west of Rockford on Hatchett Creek. John A. Logan was a brother-in-law of Willis, having married another daughter of Isaac Jones. He was for some years a teacher and then became a successful planter. He was also a Commissioner for some years and always active in public affairs both of Church and State. He accumu-

lated a good property, built a good home, and was public spirited. Politically became a Republican after the war.

John Chancellor, the Murphys, Alex and James Logan, John Garnett, Darden, Stone, Conoway, and the Russells were all of such usefulness that they ought to be more fully noticed, if facts were known.

### JOHN A. PYLANT

No man was better known in Coosa who was not long in office than John A. Pylant. He was a native of Tennessee, and moved to Coosa about 1840. He bought the home of James Lindsey, now occupied by Jasper McAdory, and lived there till removed to Central Institute about 1856. From the Institute he went to Wetumpka, engaging in mercantile pursuits until about 1871 or 1872, when he went to Texas where most of his children had preceded him. His wife was a sister or near kinswoman of Mrs. Lindsay, and was long and widely known as "Aunt Mary Pylant," noted for her good table, and especially her fine coffee. Pylant was a successful farmer and had a good orchard. He entertained a great deal of company in such good style, as to invite the people to share it. He and Guy Smith (known as Uncle Guy) were for years staunch pillars in Poplar Springs church, and next to the preachers in usefulness in the Association. He was fond of vocal music, and one of the most read and best choristers of the whole country. He filled the place of chorister for his church, the Association, and of almost all religious gatherings he attended. He was the best missionary colporteur ever employed by the Association. He was charitable to the poor—ready to help anyone in need—and very liberal in the support of all church work. His contributions to the Central Institute were liberal, and he was one of its trustees during its ownership by the denomination. Associated with him as a trustee was W. M. Barnes, a Georgian, of good means, who lived near the Institute during all his years in Coosa. Barnes was a man of fair education, pleasant address, and above the average for intelligent business capacity. In 1857 he was a candidate for the House of Representatives; but was beaten though he made a fine race. In 1860 he moved back to Georgia, settling where Senoia now stands, and there made a success of both his farm and mercantile enterprises.

The town of Senoia covers much of his farm. He died there a few years since.

Rev. James W. Jeter was also a trustee of the Central Institute, closely associated with Pylant, Barnes, and Bozeman, the four with Allen Maxwell, constituting the financial nucleus of the Board. Jeter was always an active member of the church and influential in the Association. He was a man of good property, and liberal toward worthy objects. He was not ordained to the ministry until he had reached the meridian of life, and so did not labor much among churches. He died about 1867, and is buried at old Union Church, which was for so long the religious home of the community around Central.

Wm. H. Thomas, whose wife was a Maxwell, bought the Barnes home and he and his family continued the ownership until the recent death of him and his son, Simeon. This was a very fine family, possessing a good property, and were very useful and much loved.

Rev. B. L. Selman, now a retired minister living at Georgiana, was raised in the neighborhood of Sockapatoy, where some of the family have lived from the early settlement of the country. He received much of his schooling at Washington Academy. Soon after reaching manhood he entered the ministry of the M. E. Church, South. His life was earnestly and successfully devoted to winning people for Christ. He stood well with his denomination, and was faithful to every trust reposed in him, until failing health, rather than advanced age, demanded his retirement.

#### REV. A. G. RAINES

Just before the war, news came into Coosa of a young Baptist preacher of wonderful power, who lived in Tallapoosa County. When the war closed he came into Coosa County in the neighborhood of Concord church. This was A. G. Raines. His antecedents are unknown to the writer. He had, from the first, all the churches he could serve and so continued to have for a number of years. He did not marry for some years, devoting himself to the care of his widowed mother, and an invalid sister. His ability at the time justified his reputation; but he must have sprung full armed into his noble calling, for

the promise of his early days was not met by subsequent development. He remained, however, a strong useful preacher, until some fifteen or twenty years ago, when he assumed an attitude of hostility toward some of the organized work of the denomination. In the conflict growing out of it, he became soured, and for years has lived largely in seclusion from the denomination.

Near 1870, he married a daughter of Robert Massey, a prominent farmer in the western part of Coosa. He soon settled on a farm near Providence church, where he has ever since lived. A family of several children were the offspring of this marriage.

Robert Massey came to Coosa in the early fifties from Georgia. His wife was of the family of Bazemores who early settled in Coosa, and were always among its best and most useful citizens. Massey was never an officer in the county, but always active in her Masonic, religious, and civil affairs. He had a wife and strong influence. He reared a large and highly respected family of children. The writer regrets not being able to say more of them, and his want of dates. But it would be wrong to close the sketch without mentioning a son, Dr. A. J. Massey, a dentist of extensive practice in various parts of the county and for years an esteemed resident of Rockford. He has been a dentist of good practice for nearly twenty years in Birmingham, but resides in Woodlawn. His wife was Miss Eugenia, daughter of David Lawson and wife. She is noted for her domestic virtues, her fine practical sense, and a mind far above the average for its strength, depth, and quickness of perception. She is a very devoted Christian, always found in the front rank of active church workers. They have raised a large family. Several of the daughters are married to men prominent in life where they live, and likely to be known much more widely. One son is a dentist, associated with his father, and all boys give great promise of great usefulness. Each of these, Raines, Robert Massey, and Dr. Massey, were splendid Confederate soldiers.

#### GEN. JAMES THADDEUS HOLTZCLAW

James T. Holtzclaw came with his father from Chambers County in the forties, a boy, and lived here until entering the office of Elmore and Yancey. He deserves a place in the history



of Coosa, and the county feels honored in recognizing him as one of her sons.

He was born December 17th, 1832, at McDonough, Henry County, Ga. He died in Montgomery, Ala., July 18th, 1893. His father was Elijah Holtzclaw, born near Washington, Wilkes County, Ga. In Coosa he owned a farm and mill on Hatchesofka Creek. He was a soldier in the Mexican War. His parents were Timothy Holtzclaw and his wife, Elizabeth, a daughter of John and Martha M. Bledsoe of Wilkes County, Ga.

Jacob Holtzclaw was the first American ancestor, and the great great grandfather of the subject of this sketch. Jacob Moltzclaw's native place was Misen, Bavaria, Germany, and he belonged to one of the twelve families who emigrated to America in 1714, through the efforts of Baron Christopher De Graffenried, at the instance of Alexander Spottswood, then governor of the Virginia colony. He and his companions settled near the fork of the Rappahanock River, in what is now a part of Fauquier County, Va., where they obtained large grants of land from Governor Spottswood. They founded a town there which they called Germania. The court of records of Fauquier County contain a copy of the will of Jacob Holtzclaw, probated February 29th, 1760.

James Holtzclaw largely obtained his education at the High School of the Presbyterians, at Lafayette, Ala. He entered the law office of John A. Elmore and William L. Yancey in Montgomery, Alabama, in 1854, as a law student. In 1855 he was admitted to the bar, and began that practice of law which he continued, in Montgomery, until the time of his death, with the exception of the period spent in the military service of his country. He was appointed an Associate Railroad Commissioner in February 1893, serving, as such, till his death in the following July.

His service as a Confederate soldier began in 1861, when, as first lieutenant of the "True Blues," he went under orders of Gov. Andrew Moore, with his company, to Pensacola, and assisted in the capture of the Navy Yard, Ft. Barancas, Light House, and other public property. On the organization of the 18th Ala. Regt., in August 1861, he was made Major of the Regiment. He was promoted to the Lieutenant Colonelcy in the

following December. He was in command of the Regiment at Shiloh, and led it gallantly in that battle, until severely wounded. On recovering from his wound he returned to the command of his regiment as Colonel, having been promoted, and his commission bearing date from the battle. Most of the time, from the latter part of 1862 to the close of 1863, he was in command of a brigade at Spanish Fort, near Mobile. Early in 1864 he received his commission as Brigadier General, which rank he held until the surrender of his Brigade at Meridian, Miss., in May 1865. He was actively engaged in the Battle of Shiloh, Chickamauga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, Nashville, Franklin, and Spanish Fort. He was very brave and had confidence of his men so they were ready to go or follow wherever ordered. The writer remembers, more than once, his handling of men in battle with such coolness and bravery as to add greatly to the admiration and love of one whom he had long loved and admired.

Politically he was a Democrat. He took a warm interest in the campaigns of 1857-59, in Coosa, and the writer is under obligation to him for very efficient support in those campaigns. He was chairman of the Democratic Executive Committee of Montgomery County from the days of "Reconstruction" to the return of power to the hands of Alabamians, under Geo. Houston, as governor. He was delegate to the National Democratic Convention in 1868; District Presidential Elector in 1876; and Presidential Elector in 1888.

He was not a member of any church, but his sympathies and contributions were to the M. E. Church, South, though his father and family were Baptists.

He was made a Master Mason in 1863, at Mobile, but removed his membership in 1865, to Montgomery; became a R. A. M. in 1867 and a Knight Templar in 1869. He was Grand Commander of the Knights Templars in Alabama from 1885 to 1886. He was buried with Masonic honors in Oakwood Cemetery, where his remains await the resurrection of the dead.

He married Miss Mary Billingslea Cowles in Montgomery, April 10th, 1856. She was the daughter of Dr. John A. and Mrs. Lucy White Cowles, who was the daughter of David White, of Mobile.

He left only one child, Miss Carrie Whiting Holtzclaw, who married John A. Kirkpatrick, a lawyer, January 6th, 1881. They now live in Montgomery, having an only daughter, a most estimable and highly esteemed young lady who is a great favorite with the "Old Confederates." Mrs. Kirkpatrick takes an unflagging interest in whatever promotes the honor of the old Confederate cause and its soldiers.

#### CAPT. REUBEN JORDAN

Among the early settlers of Coosa and one of its public spirited men was Capt. Reuben Jordan. If not himself born in Virginia his family were Virginians and claimed descent from Pocahontas, the princess daughter of Powhatan, who did so much for Virginia in the preservation of the life of Capt. John Smith, who alone seemed capable of protecting and planting the colony of early settlers. The given names of Reuben's father and grandfather are not known to the writer. The grandfather Jordan married a Miss Maurice of Virginia, by whom he had only one son, the father of Reuben. The grandfathers on both sides of the house were Revolutionary soldiers.

Reuben's father married Miss Bettie Elmore, a sister of General Elmore, the progenitor of the illustrious family of Elmore's whose lives are so closely interwoven into the history of Alabama. Reuben with his father moved to South Carolina where Reuben grew up to manhood and became captain of a company of South Carolinians, in the War of 1812.

In 1818, Reuben moved from South Carolina to Montgomery County, Ala., just below Wetumpka, bringing his wife, a Miss Dillard, with the children, negroes, and a good many negroes of his uncle Elmore for whom he was to make a crop preparatory to the future coming of the uncle to Alabama. Where he settled on the river was so malarial, that after some years he moved to Autauga. Here he remained until the Spring of 1835, when he moved to and settled the place afterward owned by Reuben Maxwell.

By his first wife, Miss Dillard, he had five children, John A., James A., Lucinda P., Mary E., and Pocahontas. John A. became a prominent physician in Alabama, and moved to Texas

before the Civil War, where he added to his medical reputation. He left a son and two daughters.

James A. married a daughter of Nathan Bozeman, by whom he had three sons, Reuben, James, and Thomas. His wife dying, he married in 1851 as a second wife, Miss Ann H. Brewer, daughter of Rev. A. G. Brewer, by whom there were six sons, Brewer, William, Charles, Samuel, Archibald, and John, and three daughters, Kate, Sallie, and Ora.

Dr. John's son was a Confederate soldier, and lost by wounds, the use of one arm. James Jordan and his eldest son were Confederate soldiers and the son, Reuben, died just at the close of the war, of sickness contracted while in service.

Of the daughters of Mr. Jordan, Miss Lucinda first married a Mr. Archer Cain of Wetumpka, two sons of whom, Elisha M. and McDuffee, with their children, are still residents of Wetumpka and Montgomery. After the death of Mr. Cain she married Dr. F. B. Benson, long known and loved in Autauga and Wetumpka as a physician. By this marriage there were two daughters, one became the wife of John Fitzpatrick, son of Gov. Benj. Fitzpatrick, who recently died at Elmore Station; and the other married Mr. Wm. Zeigler. Miss Mary E. married Judge Benson, a brother of the Doctor, and he was for years Judge of Probate of Autauga County. From this marriage there is now one son in Chicago, a daughter that married Hon. A. W. Rucker of Elmore County; another that married D. B. Booth of Prattville; another D. C. Campbell; and another E. A. Stevens.

The other daughter, Pocahontas, did not live to maturity. She, as was the case with some others in the family, showed the Indian descent plainly, and her name was given accordingly. While the Indians were neighbors to Mr. Jordan they used to claim the child as theirs and teased Mrs. Jordan by taking it up and starting off with it, saying they were going to take it home where it belonged.

A brother of Mr. Jordan once lived in the county, who looked more like an Indian than a white man and possessed Indian traits as well.



Mr. Jordan's first wife died and he married a second time in 1830, Miss Ann, a daughter of Aaron Spivey, near Rocky Mount in Autauga County. By this marriage there were three children, Reuben E., Alabama R., and a daughter who married Dr. John A. Mitchell, a distinguished physician both in Alabama and Georgia. His son, Reuben A. Mitchell, has long been prominent in commercial manufacturing, and other business circles in Alabama. Though never seeking office, he has been prominent in political circles as well. His wife is a daughter of Judge Fern Wood, one of Alabama's prominent lawyers and codifiers.

Dr. Mitchell also had a son, John, who bore a commission in the Army of the United States.

There was a daughter, Miss Lizzie, who never married.

Reuben E. Jordan became a good physician, but died too early to make the name he doubtless would have done.

Miss Alabama became the second wife of Mr. Frank Maxwell, by whom she had several sons and one daughter. Among the sons, two, Wm. and Cecil, are physicians who are doing well in the county where they were reared. Meigs is a capitalist in Seattle, Washington; and Eugene is a citizen of Texas. The location and pursuits of the others are not known to the writer.

When hostilities were threatened between the Indians and whites in 1836, Mr. Jordan moved his family to the fort prepared at Sockapatoy; but not feeling that safety was assured here he soon carried them to Wetumpka. When quiet was restored he came back to Coosa, and settled at the place near the Camp Ground, where he continued to live until his death in 1840, and where the family lived, until one by one they had scattered, finding other homes of their own.

The family are thus shown to have participated largely in the wars of the country, furnishing several soldiers of the Revolution, some of the War of 1812, and a number in the War Between the States.

The widow of Mr. Jordan died in Coosa County in 1888. The family were Methodists.



## AARON AND EPHRIAM SPIVEY

These two men may well be associated with Jordan, for much of their lives were blendid with the same scenes in the early settlement of Alabama and Coosa County.

Both of the Spiveys were born in Virginia (date unknown). Their father, Aaron Spivey, was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, and so was his son, Aaron Spivey, Jr., of this sketch, who carried the marks of a wound inflicted by a British officer to his grave.

The Spiveys moved from Virginia to North Carolina, and from there came to Autauga County in 1818, settling between Robinson Springs and Rocky Mount. The writer has been to the old home where for years the elder Aaron Spivey lived and where he died in 1885. The same year, 1835, Aaron, Jr., and Ephriam together with Mr. Jordan moved to Coosa and settled a few miles above Nixburg. They and the Jordans soon had a Methodist Church, and it was here the Camp Meetings were held. As this was a good section of the country, and the Indian town of Fish Pond not far off, they had quite a number of Indian neighbors with whom they lived in peace and pleasantness, except for the brief period of alarm arising from the killing of Mr. Suttle.

They were good and substantial citizens, never seeking office, but doing well their duty, extending and receiving the generous hospitality so characterizing that period.

The old home still stands, a land mark of the past. Aaron Spivey died here in 1840, a Revolutionary pensioner. There was another Revolutionary pensioner at this time, Mr. Wm. Casey, who died in the fifties in what is now Elmore, then Autauga County, at the home of his son-in-law, Mr. Richardson. He left one son, Micajah Casey, who dwelt among the Indians of Coosa until he became somewhat expert in the Indian language, acting as interpreter and who was a useful citizen. He married Miss Elizabeth, a daughter of Dr. John S. McDonald, by whom he had one son, Robert Casey, and two daughters, Priscilla and Florence. His widow afterward married a Mr. Benjamin Manning. They settled several miles east of Rockford, and there reared a large family of useful men and women.

He died soon after the war, but Mrs. Manning lived till quite a recent period.

### JOHN D. LETCHER

While never seeking nor filling any offices except minor ones such as road reviewer, road overseer, magistrate's office and perhaps commissioners, John D. Letcher was yet widely known throughout the county as a man of public spirit active in whatever was promotive of the public good, and a most worthy citizen.

His family were Virginians, but emigrated to Edgefield, S. C., where John D. was born. His grandfather was Joseph Letcher, who was killed by the Tories during the Revolutionary War. Giles Letcher was the father of John D. He came to Coosa County and settled in the country between Nixburg and Sockapatoy as early as 1833 or 1834. He married Miss Ann Matilda, daughter of Nathan Bozeman, about 1836. Letcher moved from the Sockapatoy country down to the neighborhood afterwards called Central Institute, perhaps in 1840. They lived here until long after the War Between the States and until after all their children had established homes of their own. They had ten children, the eldest of whom was Dr. Francis Marion Letcher, who has been a practicing physician near Cross Keys, Alabama, most of the time since the late war. He married a widow Clanton whose maiden name was Howard. They have raised six children who are still in Macon or Montgomery counties. The Doctor had a fine practice and accumulated a good property. His family are all Baptists.

Several of Mr. Letcher's family went to Texas. One son did a fine practice as a physician in Dallas. One daughter married Mr. Davis who was a gunsmith and did good work in that line during the war.

Several of Mr. Letcher's sons were in the Confederate army and did good service.

Mr. Letcher was one of the Trustees of the Central Institute as long as it belonged to the Baptists. The old couple, Mr. and Mrs. Letcher, were always beloved by all who knew them. They retained their freshness and vigor longer than most who live

to their age. Both lived to be ninety or more, and when seen by the writer since the 20th century began, they were both sprightly in body and mind for those approaching centenarianism. Both have at last passed over the river, full of years and good works.

### HENRY, OR HARRY, MACON

In the early settlement of Coosa came Henry Macon from Georgia and settled on the Jackson Trace road, above George Taylor and Howell Rose, about five miles north of Wetumpka. His father was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and Henry was one in the War of 1812. He was a native of North Carolina, and his wife was a Miss McDaniel of Georgia and an aunt of the McDaniel who afterwards became governor of the State.

He had two sons, John Awsley, and Pleasant Awsley, as he was called, opened a farm on the Turnpike road, six miles above Wetumpka, where he spent his life in successful farming and stockraising. He reared a large family, and one son still owns the old farm, and lives there with his large and highly respected family. Some of the other children are still in Elmore and at Wetumpka. Pleasant was a well known citizen, and a good soldier in the 46th Regt. for sometime, and then transferred to the cavalry service under Gen. Joseph Wheeler. Soon after the war he went west. The father and sons were well known in the county and took active interest in its affairs.

### JOHN MOON

Though not one of the early settlers of the county, John Moon became a citizen about 1855, coming from Georgia into Alabama, and settled about seven miles above Wetumpka. His father, John P. Moon, was a native of South Carolina, but moved to Harris County, Georgia, before the War of 1812, of which he was a soldier. He was a Baptist, and in the split, went with the Primitives. John was a Missionary Baptist, and in Coosa, a member of Antioch church. He was a true Confederate soldier. His wife was a daughter of John J. Burkhalter, a native of South Carolina who became one of the early settlers of Coosa, where he spent most of his life, and sleeps in her soil. John Moon died in 1871, fifty-four years of age.

T. P. Moon, a son of John Moon, grew to manhood in Coosa, and married a daughter of H. Mourning Holly, who was a son of John Holly, a native of North Carolina. Mourning Holly was a native Georgian, but came early to Coosa, settling near Buyckville, and raised a large and highly respected family, most of whom are still around in Elmore and Wetumpka. T. P. Moon lived till a few years past in the vicinity of Lebanon church of which he and his wife were both members. He was a successful farmer; accumulated a good property by industry and economy. Some years back he was ordained to the ministry by his church. He has not devoted much of his time to the pastorate. He now lives at Wetumpka, and he and his family are much esteemed for their religious worth and sterling characters. His oldest son, John P., succeeding to the name of the first born son of the Moon family, is a successful and highly esteemed physician and druggist of Wetumpka, where most of the family now live. He and the rest are Baptists.

#### WILLIAM H. JOHNSON

William H. Johnson, who lived for many years an upright and honorable life in the neighborhood of the Providence Methodist church, north of Buyckville, was a son of James G. Johnson, who was born and raised in Autauga County. He was the son of William Johnson, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. He came from Tennessee to what afterward became Autauga County about the beginning of the nineteenth century. The family were the same to which Gen. Albert Sidney Johnson belonged, the celebrated Confederate soldier who lost his life so inauspiciously at the Battle of Shiloh. W. H. Johnson married a daughter of Vine Smith, a very early settler of Coosa, who established the well known Smith's Ferry across the Coosa River before Coosa was organized as a county. The ferry still remains in the family, being owned by Mr. Higgins, a son-in-law of Smith.

Wm. Johnson was raised about Wetumpka, where his father died in 1856. His mother and sisters still lived in the old home until one by one they died after the close of the Confederate war. William was a soldier in the 46th Ala. Regt., where he was faithful to every duty. Andrew Collins, a sergeant in the same regiment, and a brother to the gallant Lieut. John H. Collins, married a daughter of Wm. Johnson, from which union has sprung a



family of most excellent citizens of Elmore County. One son, Lafayette Johnson, married the youngest daughter of David Lawson, Mary Fannie. He has for many years been in mercantile life in Montgomery. He has been a useful citizen, and has raised an estimable family of sons and daughters. Another son, J. H. Johnson, is a resident of Equality, and County Superintendent of Coosa.

William Johnson, Andrew and John Collins are always associated in the mind of the writer, because they were substantial citizens of the same community, gallant soldiers of the same regiment, and each high minded and honorable. Religiously they were Baptists. Lieut. John Collins was a gallant and most efficient officer, and because of his fitness was often detached from his company to other commands. After Adjutant Brooks was disabled by wounds, and acting Adjutant McFarland was killed at Jonesboro, Lieutenant Collins was made acting adjutant of the 46th Regiment. They are now all dead, but have left the heritage of a good name as soldiers and citizens to their children and country.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

The following names are of families that deserve a more extended notice than can be given for want of information. There are a number of other families whose names do not appear in these pages because the memory of the writer does not recall them except in a shadowy way.

In the Travelers Rest beat, on the Trace, lived James Lykes, in a pretty and comfortable home. He owned the Lykes Mill on Big Wewoka, where the Trace crosses it. It has long stood, doing the grinding for several generations of people. It is now owned by James Willett, a son-in-law of Calvin Humphries. Willett was an excellent soldier of Co. A., 46th Ala. Regt., who by industry and attention to business has accumulated a good property, and been a most excellent citizen. He has a brother, William Willett, now near Shreveport, La., who was also a fine soldier in the same command, who has the most wonderful memory of anyone known to the writer. He could, just a few years since, call from memory the name of every man in the company, and tell in what battle each member of the company was killed or wounded—where each one died—and who and where



any deserted. At last information, he was preparing a history of the company. Lykes was of Dutch descent from the early settlers of Alabama. He was a nice, cultured gentleman, a good Christian, member of the Methodist E. Church. He was very hospitable. He had several children. His son, John, was for a time a merchant at Wetumpka.

Living in the same section was James Willis, a man of good property, fine address, and in every way a most estimable gentleman and citizen. He raised a company for Confederate service from Coosa, and carried it out as captain. It was not long, however, until he resigned and came home. He was soon ordained to the ministry by his church. He was a Baptist.

Dr. Davie of Buyckville was an excellent physician, a gentleman of fine address and large influence. He was a native of South Carolina. His wife was a daughter of Captain McKenzie, Scotchman of fine physique, a strong and cultivated mind. In the opinion of the writer, he bore a commission in the British Army before coming to America. He was also the father of the wife of Judge A. A. McMillan. Dr. Davie's eldest son, Willie, was a brave and efficient captain in the Confederate service.

Captain Cox, Sr., was a man of substantial property, living near Buyckville, and also was an owner of a mill on Wewoka. He earned his title as captain in the Indian war. He was a Georgian who came early into southeast Alabama where he taught, and was also a surveyor. He had sons and daughters who ranked in the community among the best for years. One son, Charles Cox, Jr., was a good soldier and a captain in the Confederate army. One daughter, Miss Fannie, married Dr. Ed. Wall, another Mr. Deloney, and another Mr. Watts, who died some years since at Rockford.

William Moore and William Dunlap lived near each other for years on the Turnpike, about a mile east of Buyckville, and were both good substantial citizens. But few men in this section live so long on one place as did Dunlap. For more than half a century he knew no other home than the one on the Pike. They were both Methodists.

Still further east of them, near Rogers' Mill, lived Mr. Rawles, a substantial and useful citizen. He was an uncle of

the wife of Col. W. H. Barnes, so long prominent in the State. One son, John, was a successful farmer on Hatchesofka Creek, and married a daughter of Robert Rogers, the owner of the mill known then as Rogers' and later as Williams'. Another son was Dr. Jabez, who settled at Buyckville, and who was killed there since the war. He was rather a brilliant man.

In the vicinity of Eclectic, during the fifties, there lived a very substantial farmer, Owen Swindall, who afterward lived close to Lebanon church, near Buyckville. He had several sons, the older of whom were educated at Central Institute in its palmy days, but whose history is unknown to the writer except that of Calvin, who married a daughter of that fine old citizen, Charles Gregory. He, Calvin, was a member of Company B. of the 46th Alabama Regiment. He was a brave soldier, and was made a sergeant by the commander of the regiment for conspicuous gallantry. After the war when somewhat advancing in life he was ordained to the ministry by his church, which was Baptist. He was more profound than brilliant, and being owner of a good farm, he gave himself more to that, so did not rise to prominence in the ministry. He was highly esteemed for his solid worth. He once represented Elmore in the House. He has a son, Osee Swindall, who is a minister of much power in the pulpit, and of such attractive characteristics as to bind those who know him very closely to him. He has attained to a good position in the Baptist ministry of the State. His history belongs to Elmore rather than Coosa, but the father and grandfather belonged to Coosa, and their relation was severed by the formation of Elmore from so much of Coosa.

Another good substantial farmer about the same vicinity as Swindall, was Uriah Williams, who was a fine citizen, a good Christian of the Baptist faith. He had a family who were highly esteemed. One of his sons, Milton Williams, was a fine soldier of Company B., 46th Alabama Regiment, who was also promoted for gallantry, and made a fine officer. Since the war, he and his excellent wife have prospered, and raised a fine family of children, most of whom with the parents live about in Elmore County. Another son, Ed. Williams, succeeded well as a farmer and owned a good body of land about Central. Of late years he does not seem to have prospered so well.

Abram Calloway and wife lived just below Central, and were for a long while among the leading spirits of the country for good. His oldest boys finished their schooling at Central Institute, and were very promising young men. They had not time to develop into what was expected of them before the exigencies of the Confederacy called them to the army, where they did well their duty. After the war was over, like the rest of the noble sons of the South, they set in to build up the ruins of the land. Slow progress was made, during the days of "Reconstruction" (better called "Destruction"); and while these days were pending, the family went west, and more of their history is not known. He was a Baptist and a trustee of Central Institute.

Major Pevy lived between Central and Eclectic from an early period, and continued there until his death which did not occur until a good while after the war. The writer is sorry that he does not know more of him for he was a man of fine reputation, beloved of his neighbors. His title was perhaps obtained by rank in the militia. He was a pious member of the Methodist church. One of his sons has taken good rank in the Methodist ministry of the State.

Among those prominent in the history of Coosa is Hon. Thomas Williams, the son of the Rev. J. D. and his wife, Mary (Johnson) Williams. Rev. John D. Williams was born in Granville County, N. C., in 1800, and Mrs. William was born in Greenville County, Va., in 1796. They settled in Wetumpka in 1834, having a good property, but the bulk of which was lost in the strenuous times commencing in 1837. Mr. Williams died in 1871. Mrs. Williams died in 1880, aged 93. Thomas Williams' great-grandfather was Thomas Williams, a sturdy Welshman, and a Revolutionary soldier who was killed at the Battle of King's Mountain.

Owing to loss of property on the part of his father, the educational advantages of Mr. Williams were interrupted by the need of his work on the farm, after the removal of his father to the Elkahatchee neighborhood. But after growing up he made money enough to pay his way through the East Tennessee University, and at twenty-seven years of age was admitted to the bar where he made a success, for 22 years. He was a regular attendant at all the courts at Rockford until some years after

the formation of Elmore County, and to almost the time of abandoning the profession to look after his large farming interest.

He married Miss Rebecca Judkins, the daughter of John C. Judkins, and sister of James Judkins, for some years a law partner. They had six sons, Robert, William Yancey, Sampson Harris, Harry L., Thomas J., and Seth Storrs, and two daughters, Jennie, the wife of Peter Buyck, and Mary Johnson. He had a roomy and quite attractive home at New Georgia, about two miles north of east Wetumpka. His home was a large, roomy, and attractive one, which was burned in 1891 with nearly all its valuable and useful contents.

He held no office, nor sought one while connected with Coosa, nor did he ever seem to desire office. But in 1878, without his knowledge or consent he was nominated and elected to Congress, and was twice re-elected.

He did not unite with any church until one summer, while a member of Congress, and taking summer rest at Biloxi, Miss., he was converted at the Methodist camp-meeting, and became a member of that denomination.

He was a large hearted and very liberal man in his contributions to any worthy cause, and very genial in his nature. He died a few years since (1913) in Wetumpka, loved by all those who knew him. He was at one time the largest landholder in Elmore, and one of its most extensive planters.

Neil Smith Graham was another prominent man of Coosa for a number of years. He was of that considerable number of North Carolina Scotch Presbyterian settlers who, from an early period, had much to do with the formation and development of Coosa. His father was John G. Graham, who came to Alabama from North Carolina in 1819, settling first in Autauga County, but moving to Coosa soon after its organization. He bought a large farm a few miles north of Nixburg, and built a large and beautiful home. This home was, after him, occupied by his son-in-law, Boling Hall, once a member of the House from Autauga; and still later by the wealthy John Goldthwaite, a brother to Judge George Goldthwaite. Smith Graham, as he was usually called, was born in North Carolina in 1818, and the next year, with his father, was moved to Alabama. His



mother was a sister of Malcom Smith, who came to Autauga about the same time that Graham came; and moved to Coosa about the same time with him. Smith G. was educated at Princeton College, N. J., and began the practice of law in 1841. He soon had a good practice, and was a regular attendant upon the courts held at Rockford, having a part in many of the cases tried, both civil and criminal.

In 1851, he and Henry W. Cox were the chosen representatives to the House of what was known then as the "Fire-Eating" party, growing out of the intense feeling of the South at what it esteemed the unjust course of the majority in Congress in the management of the California question, together with its attitude toward the other territory secured from Mexico. The race was exciting, and Graham and Cox won by a very small majority over George Johnson and A. B. Nicholson, a prominent man for years living in the valley of Hatchett Creek, above Goodwater. Graham was again elected to the House in 1855, with George Taylor, defeating Col. Joseph Braford and George Johnson. In 1856 he moved to Tuskegee, associated with Mr. Abercrombie in practice. He was later made Chancellor of the Middle Division, holding the position for a number of years, until removed by death.

William Graham, a brother of John G., came to Alabama about the same time, 1819, and settled in Montgomery County, of which he was County Judge for some years. In 1841 he moved to Coosa, thus adding to the number of those already numerous staunch Scotch citizens, so useful and respected for long series of years. But most of their descendants are now in other parts of the U. S.

In 1847, the year of the first session of the Legislature of Alabama at Montgomery, Judge Graham was elected State Treasurer, continuing to hold the office for ten years, loved and trusted by all. After his election as treasurer he bought a farm in Autauga, near Prattville, where he spent the remainder of his days, leaving behind him a noble set of sons and daughters.

Malcom D. Graham was another prominent son of John G. Graham and a brother of Neil Smith Graham. He was born in Autauga County in 1826, and with his father moved to Coosa



in the thirties, where he grew to manhood. He was educated at the Transylvania University, and there also took the legal course. He began the practice at Wetumpka, and like the other lawyers of Wetumpka was a regular attendant at the courts at Rockford. He was a good lawyer with good capacity as a speaker. Like most of the Grahams, he was handsome, graceful, and manly in appearance and manner. The writer, who knew personally more than a dozen of the Grahams, does not remember to have seen so many finely finished, courtly, and handsome men out of any other family. The daughters were beautiful and cultured.

In 1853, he was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives over A. B. Clitherall. But the next year, 1854, he went to Texas. There, in 1858, he was elected Attorney General of the State. In 1860 he was on the Breckenridge electoral ticket for the state at large. He became colonel of a regiment in the Confederate army early in the war, but he did not see much service, for, in 1862, he was elected to the Confederate Congress. He was captured and carried to Johnson Island in 1864, where he was kept a prisoner until the close of the war. In 1866 he came back to Montgomery and entered upon a lucrative practice, because he was debarred from practice in Texas by the Federal authority then in control there. He continued at Montgomery until his death. One of his sons afterward became mayor of Montgomery.

Thus it appears that Coosa has furnished several eminent orators, one the peer of any; three members of Congress, Harris, Yancey, and Williams; two Secretaries of State, Garrett and Weaver; three State Treasurers, Graham, L. P. Saxon, and Crawford; seven Clerks and Assistant Clerks of the House, and Secretaries of the Senate, Wm. Garrett, Joseph Phelan, Algernon Cook, and W. F. Couch of Wetumpka, 1841, Malcolm Graham, Samuel B. Brewer, and Elmore Garrett; two Speakers of the House, Garrett and Mason, besides a galaxy of men shining in other spheres.

Many of its people are plain, and know but little of the style that governs in cultured society, but as a rule they are warm hearted and hospitable, and give a hearty welcome to the visitor at the home, whether known or unknown. Up to the time the writer's intimate acquaintance ceased there was better

church discipline maintained, and a better moral bearing among church members, as a general rule, than prevails in many other parts of the country.

The population of Coosa in 1860, the last census before the war, was 14,044 white and 5,223 blacks. The census of 1870, the first after Elmore was cut off, was 8,544 whites, and 3,394 blacks. By the census of 1890 there were whites 10,552, blacks 5,353. The total population in 1900 was 16,144. The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$943,875. In 1900 it was \$1,194,801.

## NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED IN COOSA COUNTY

### NEWSPAPERS PUBLISHED AT WETUMPKA

A History of Coosa would not be complete without something about the papers published at Wetumpka, for these had much to do in bringing the place to the attention of the public, and in moulding public opinion. Some connected with these papers left their impress deeply upon the memory of those times, and had much to do in making Coosa take rank among the leading counties of the State. In the introduction of this matter it is proper to copy an editorial notice from a leading paper of the leading city of the State.

*The Commercial Register* of Mobile, under date of March 20th, 1835, says: "We have received two numbers of a new paper published at Wetumpka, a village which has sprung into existence within the last few months. The paper is called *The Times* and is published by Henry Lyon." A further quotation is taken from the same editorial which shows the condition of Wetumpka at the time, and will be interesting reading to those who have only known the place since it became one of the prominent business points of the State. The writer would say in this connection, that the prediction contained in the quotation, that "in a very few years it (Wetumpka) will be second in importance to no town on the Alabama except Montgomery," was more than fulfilled before the close of 1838. For Wetumpka was not then second to Montgomery, but more than her peer in business and population.

It was a number of years before Selma overtook it. The editor further says: "The village of Wetumpka is another of those wonderful creations which are the results of American enterprise, and with which our country abounds. Its history is briefly told. Two years ago its site was a wilderness. The attention of a few individuals was attracted by its favorable location for business, and it now numbers 1,200 inhabitants—has an academy, two churches, three public houses, twenty-two respectable stores, and a printing office. We are not informed of the quantity of cotton it sends to market, but it already amounts to several thousand bales, and in a very few years it will be second in importance to no town on the Alabama except Montgomery."

This paper, *The Times*, was commenced the first of March 1835, by Henry Lyon. While there are no old files of the paper to be found, and sources of information are meagre, it is believed to have had a continued existence, and for sometime was partly owned and edited by Mr. M. B. Simpson. He was a Scotchman, a good writer, and a popular man. He was prominent in Wetumpka, taking part in every affair of interest to the public. He was a partner in the marble works of the place. For some months, owing to paralysis, he edited the paper from home. The name had been changed from *The Times*, to *The Wetumpka Argus and Sentinel*. Soon after the sale of the paper to the Yanceys, Mr. Simpson died at Wetumpka, at the age of 33. James M. Simpson, his son, has been a bookkeeper at Tallassee and Montgomery for more than thirty years; and now is commandant of soldiers' home of Mountain Creek.

Just after the paper entered its fourth volume it was bought by William L. and B. C. Yancey, who continued its publication from May 15th, 1839, under the name of *The Wetumpka Argus and Commercial Advertiser*. The first issue by them was Vol. 4, No. 8. They dropped the latter part of the name and called it *The Wetumpka Argus*, February 19th, 1840.

About a year from that time Yancey offered the paper for sale by advertisement. Many protests against his retirement from the press came from the people and the press. They felt it would be a calamity to democratic interests of the section to withdraw his strong and lucid editorials and able correspondence from the public. Yancey's wish was to give himself entirely to

the profession of law upon which he had entered. As illustrative of the feeling in reference to his severance from the press, the following from *The Democratic Herald* is a sample: "We hope that a sale of *The Argus* will not be effected. We have no desire to lose Mr. Yancey from the 'Corps editorial.' He fills the post too well, his services are too important to the Democratic party, he is too good and efficient a soldier to be parted with without regret."

March 23rd, 1842, he succeeded in leasing the paper to James W. Martin, who conducted it successfully until March 20th, 1844, when Mr. Yancey sold it to B. B. Moore. Moore also made a success of it, until in the early part of 1847, when he sold it to John Hardy and Mr. Stephens. They soon changed the name from *The Argus* to *The State Guard*. It continued to be published by Hardy with considerable ability. He was sometimes caustic in handling an opponent. When Samuel Beman, a half brother of Yancey, was elector for the district in behalf of Zachary Taylor, Hardy frequently assailed him in his paper. Beman stood it patiently until he made a fling at his personal deformity. Beman met him at the post office and gave him a caning, telling him he might attack him in his paper about matters that he was responsible for, but he would not suffer him or any other man to taunt him about a physical deformity for which not he, but God, was responsible.

Hardy published *The State Guard* as a daily from January 1st, 1849, to the close of the year. The file of that year is among the Archives in Dr. Owen's charge. It was changed to a tri-weekly the first of 1850, and published as such for sometime.

September 10th, 1852, Hardy sold to D. W. Dorsey and a Mr. Knight, who did not continue long with the paper. After his withdrawal the name was changed to *Dorsey's Dispatch*. Dorsey had before become pretty widely known as the keeper of the bar-room of the Montgomery Hall, the leading hotel of the city, by the uniqueness of his advertisements. He sold the paper to W. H. Benson, son of Nimrod E. Benson, so long land agent at Montgomery, July 17th, 1857. He called it *The Dispatch*. Later Samuel Dixon, and then James Porter edited it. Sometime during the war Willis Roberts bought it. While it existed it was a staunch supporter of the Democratic party. In



the "fire-eating" period of 1851 it inclined to what was called the "Union Side."

Sometime in 1836, Rev. John D. Williams commenced the publication of a family and religious paper called *The Family Visitor*. This was bought by the Yanceys about the same time they purchased *The Argus and Sentinel*, and it was merged into *The Argus*.

Prior to 1839 a paper called *The Courier* had been started, but its founder is unknown. In 1839 it was under the control of Charles Yancey, a Virginian, who was for years in the publishing business at Wetumpka. *The Courier* and *Argus* were usually on opposite sides of most questions. Though thus opposed to each other, once the two papers agreed to insert the advertisements of both in each paper. But party feeling was so intense that those advertising objected to their advertisements appearing in the paper of the opposite party, so the two papers had to cancel their agreement.

In the spring of 1840 *The Argus* bought from Charles Yancey *The Courier*, and for a little while there was but one paper. But in May 1840, J. C. Bates and Charles Yancey started another paper called *The Alabama Times*, which represented the interests of the Whigs, whose candidate for president at that time was William Henry Harrison. *The Argus* was an ardent supporter of Martin Van Buren. Some sharp criticism of Charles Yancey appeared in the editorials of *The Argus*, because he was said to have violated the agreement when *The Courier* was purchased from him. The understanding was that Charles Yancey was not again to go into the paper business at Wetumpka. By December 1840, Bates had retired from *The Alabama Times*, and came to Montgomery, ably conducting, for a number of years, *The Montgomery Journal*, a leading Whig paper. Charles Yancey continued *The Alabama Times*, with a Mr. Randall as editor. Col. Thomas Williams says this Randall was a relative of Samuel J. Randall, once so prominent as a Democratic leader from Pennsylvania, and that he was an able writer. While no direct evidence is at hand, after Bates' retirement, the name of the paper must have been changed to *The Courier*, for *The Argus* in its issue of May 11th, 1842, said that D. C. Neal had become proprietor of *The Courier*, with H. A. Kidd as editor, and there is nothing indicating a third paper. The name and



possession was evidently again changed to *The Wetumpka Whig*, and Charles Yancey again proprietor. This opinion is formed because the writer has seen copies of *The Wetumpka Whig*, the first seen of which bears date November 13th, 1846, numbered Vol. 3, No. 20, and owned by Charles Yancey and edited by W. Wilkins. Wilkins' name, as editor, disappears in January 1847. What finally became of this paper is not known.

About January 1st, 1843, Rev. S. J. McMorris, a Universalist minister, who was long a resident of, and who died in Wetumpka, started a paper in Wetumpka advocating the doctrines of the Universalists. The paper was printed by Charles Yancey. The only copy of the paper seen by the writer was dated January 17th, 1845, and was Vol. 3, No. 3. How long the paper continued here is unknown, but it probably became *The Universalist Herald*, so long published and edited by Dr. John C. Burrus, at Notasulga.

July 1st, 1855, J. H. Martin of Columbus, Ga., started a paper in Wetumpka called *The Wetumpka Spectator*. *The Independent* of Gainesville, June 23rd, 1855, had this to say: "*Wetumpka Spectator*—A newspaper with this title is soon to be started at Wetumpka by J. H. Martin of Columbus. The paper will be devoted to the news of the day, will advocate liberal and impartial State Aid, and in politics, we believe, plants itself on the Georgia Union Platform. Mr. M. stands high among his brethren of the press, and we doubt not will make an excellent paper." It says, September 1st, 1855: "We have received several numbers of *The Wetumpka Spectator*, a new paper lately started by John H. Martin. The appearance is neat, and the editorials evince spirit. Mr. Martin seems to be in a fog as regards politics, but we classify him as a Know-Nothing. We wish him abundance of pecuniary success." In the latter part of 1855, Willis Roberts bought *The Spectator* from Martin, who returned to Columbus, Ga., and became editor of *The Columbus Enquirer*. Roberts continued the paper, with George L. Mason as editor most of the time. For awhile Sidney McWhorter and Osceola Kyle were editors. Roberts edited it himself awhile. In April 1866, Elmore County having been formed, the name was changed to *The Elmore Standard*, with George Mason as editor. He died May 2nd, 1867, regretted by a very large circle of admiring friends. Roberts sold the paper, October 25th, 1867, to Benjamin Trice, a practical printer who had been

connected with the paper. The early part of 1868, Roberts went to Columbiana, and started *The Shelby Guide*. From there he went to Birmingham and established a publishing house, which he continued to his death, a few years since, and which is still continued by his son.

This is the best history of the papers published at Wetumpka before it became a part of Elmore that the writer has been able to get up after much research. Since the formation of Elmore, when Wetumpka lost its identity with Coosa, it is not incumbent to continue a history of its papers. But it may be briefly said that E. W. B. Bazer published for awhile a paper called *The People's Banner*; Mrs. Luckey, one called *The Wetumpka Videt*, with Mr. Wynn for editor. Screws and Oliver published *The Wetumpka Gazette*; R. T. Goodwyn, *The Reform Advocate*; G. A. B. Smith, *The Wetumpka Times*; and William Hunter, *The Wetumpka Herald*, which is now owned and published by H. R. Gholson.

There was no other paper published in Coosa until after the war of 1861-65.

The following are the papers published in Coosa since that time:

The first paper published at Rockford was *The Sentinel*, by A. L. and J. L. Watts. It was continued for two years, 1870-71.

In 1876 to 1878, *The Coosa News* was published at Goodwater, by Thomas Jordan and sons.

*The Enterprise* was launched in 1876 by S. J. Darby and J. H. Parker, lawyers of Rockford. Darby was afterwards solicitor for the Circuit of which Coosa was a part, for several terms. Parker became a prominent member of the bar at Rockford, and later of Wetumpka. He was a member of both the House and Senate and also of the Constitutional Convention of 1901. This paper had a continued existence for about thirteen years, extending to 1888. In 1880, Parker became sole owner. In April 1881, Wash L. Smith became owner. In January 1886, G. R. S. Smith, his son, became associated with his father. September 15th, 1887, J. H. Parker bought the interest of Wash L. Smith, and the paper continued until August 30th, 1888.

In November 1888 began the publication of *The Advocate*, without name of proprietor or editor, but on October 1st, 1891, the name of G. R. S. Smith appears as proprietor and editor. In January 1892, James O. Smith, son of Wash L. Smith, and later son-in-law of Gov. Wm. Samford, became both proprietor and editor. August 15th, 1895, James W. Batson became proprietor and editor, associating, as assistant editor, John J. Thornton. September 19th, 1895, O. P. Bentley, a son of Judge J. S. Bentley, and a lawyer of Goodwater, became proprietor and editor, and removed the paper to Goodwater. With the first issue of 1896, the paper appears under the auspices of a Printing Company with L. M. Bruce and William Chapman as editors. A change was made in January 1897, in which Henry M. Burns was editor, and Capt. C. M. Simpson was general manager, and the name was changed to *The Coosa County Advocate*. The issue of January 20th, 1898, shows a change in name to *Goodwater Advocate*, and Simpson and P. A. Jackson managers, and P. A. Jackson editor; this seems to have continued through to 1904.

*The Goodwater Enterprise* was started in 1904, with B. B. and W. H. Bridges as proprietors and editors, and has had a continued existence to the present, 1908.

A paper was started in the interest of the People's Party called *The People's Courier* at Rockford, in January 1900, by Henry Pond and sons; and was continued until 1907. Pond was a son of Judge Ebenezer Pond, and his wife was a daughter of Wm. A. Wilson, Miss Mattie. Pond is much better known by the name of "Dick" than "Henry." He and S. M. Suttle are the oldest residents of Rockford now living, each having spent their whole lives as citizens here. Both were good Confederate soldiers.

The End.



# THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor

EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by the  
**STATE DEPARTMENT**  
**OF**

**ARCHIVES AND HISTORY**

Price \$2.00 annually; single copies, 50c

---

Vol. 4

No. 3

---

**FALL ISSUE**

**1942**



WALKER PRINTING CO.  
Printers and Stationers  
Montgomery, Ala.

## C O N T E N T S

History of Randolph County

by J. M. K. Guinn

Reminiscences of the Early Days in Chambers County

by Hon. E. G. Richards

A Historical Sketch of LaFayette, Alabama

by Anne Elizabeth Newman

## EDITORIAL

This, the Fall Issue of the **Alabama Historical Quarterly**, 1942, carries a history of Randolph County, by J. M. K. Guinn, which was first published in the **Randolph Toiler**, Wedowee, Alabama, in 1896 and "Reminiscences of the Early Days in Chambers County", by E. G. Richards, first published in the **LaFayette Sun**, during the year 1890. Clippings from the newspapers carrying these latter articles were in the hands of the son of the writer, Mr. Stephen Richards, at the time they were borrowed for copying by the late Thomas M. Owen, Director of the Department of Archives and History. It is the purpose of the present Director of the Department to reproduce a number of County histories by early writers in possession of the Department, either in manuscript form or in the way of newspaper clippings. Issues I and II of Volume Four, carrying the History of Coosa County by the late Rev. George E. Brewer, have created a great deal of interest throughout that County and neighboring Counties. The Editor therefore feels justified in making these contributions to local history available to present day residents in the several Counties that have been and others that will be published in the **Quarterly**.

Editor.



J. M. K. GUINN

## J. M. K. GUINN

JAMES MILES KILLIAN GUINN, author of this history of Randolph County, published in the Randolph Toiler, Wedowee, Alabama, in 1896, the third son of James W. and Catharine Ann (Dobson) Guinn, was born November 5, 1835, at Franklin, Macon County, N.C., and died at Langdale, Alabama, June 8, 1903 and is buried at Wedowee. He was educated in the common schools and in 1858 removed to Texas but returned to Alabama and volunteered for service in the Confederate Army and was mustered into service at Montgomery, July 28, 1861. He arrived at Richmond, Va., a few days later and was made Lieutenant of Company K, 13th Alabama Volunteers and afterwards promoted to Captain. The Colonel of the Regiment was Birket D. Fry, a Californian, who was at the time living in Tallassee, Ala., holding a position with the Tallassee Mills. Mr. Guinn's regiment was in A. P. Hill's Division under Stonewall Jackson. He lost his left arm at Cold Harbor in the seven days fight. He was at Chancellorsville, in the Wilderness Battle and at the seige of Yorktown. He married first Emily F. Burton, at Wedowee, Ala., February 27, 1862, and three children were born of that union, Emily, Katy and Robert. His wife died November 6, 1865, at Alto, Texas. The next year he returned to Alabama and on February 21, 1869, married at Wedowee, Mary F. Foster, daughter of Byrd Culbertson. This wife died August 1, 1907. Mr. Guinn was a farmer, owned and edited the Enterprise Publisher, Wedowee, from 1873 until 1875. He was County Superintendent of Education between 1873 and 1879; was in the mercantile business in Roanoke, 1879 until 1883 and was U. S. Storekeeper and Guager under Cleveland's first administration.



# RANDOLPH COUNTY

---

THE RED MAN'S HOME  
THE WHITE MAN'S EDEN  
By J. M. K. GUINN

## Number One

---

Written for The Randolph Toiler, Wedowee, 1896

Alabama was admitted to the Union, December 14, 1819, and South western, West, North and North eastern sectional territory, where accessible to navigable water courses, was rapidly settled. Thirteen years afterwards (May 2, 1832,) a treaty was formulated with the Creek Indians through Chief McIntosh, which shortly after cost him his life. And on December 18, 1832, all this territory was organized into new counties, Randolph being one of them; and almost the entire eastern part of Alabama was the home of the Red Man—a perfect Eden—in length North and South more than 200 miles, width averaged 75 miles. North rugged and mountainous gradually descends toward the South into rolling formation of valleys and flat, low stretches to the Chattahoochee river. Northeast rich deposits of gold, copper, iron and mica; clear bold springs, branches, creeks and rivers; fine timbers, fertile soil, mild climate, pure air and good health.

In Randolph County sixty-two years ago the river, creek and branch bottoms and their hillsides were covered with reed, cane and cane-brakes, the valleys and hills with grass and vegetation two and three feet high, the high flat ridges and hills with pine, oak, hickory, chestnut and chinquepin promiscuously: hickory nuts, acorns, chestnuts and chinquepins could be found plentiful after the woods were burned in March and April. We have raked up a hat full within a yard's space.

The chinequpin grew in forests sometimes for miles in length and as thick as a plum orchard, but not so high with limbs, bent into umbrella shape loaded down with fruit, and when rippened, the grandest and most interesting sight the eye ever beheld.

Grapes (summer) grew in rich hollows and on hillsides, and baskets full have been gathered in December and January.

Walnuts, hazlenuts, red and black haws were plentiful.

Whortle and gooseberries, when not burned over in the fall and winter, were never failing crops, on which, man, beast and bird lived luxuriously.

New ground (land cultivated the first year) made fine corn; wheat, oats, potatoes, pumpkins and watermelons grew to perfection, cotton but little planted.

Horses needed no feed unless worked. Cattle wintered well, their owners drove great herds to market and kept the people supplied with money. Hogs kept fat in the woods and the supply of meat bountiful.

Game was plentiful; sometimes as many as 15 or 20 deer could be seen herded together; a large drove of wild turkeys was a common thing; squirrels (gray and fox) opossums and rabbits were numerous; wild ducks, pigeons and black birds came in flocks and wintered here.

Fish of all kinds, sizes and qualities filled the creeks and rivers, and could be seen 8 and 10 feet deep swimming and darting about; and last, the little bee, with its rich deposits stored away in mountain oak and pine, though plentiful, hard to find.

With all these good things to eat and enjoy, the pioneers had the wolf, cat, fox, opossum, mink, owl, hawk, as well as the cruel revengeful Indians and dishonest, treacherous white man to watch.

What thought can interest you more than that to read about the Red man's home and the Whote man's Eden, and as it comes from the hand of God?

## COUNTY ESTABLISHED

### Number Two

---

The General Assembly, in 1832, passed an act establishing Randolph County, as follows, to wit: That all that tract of county bound as follows, to wit: Beginning at a point where the line dividing Townships 16 and 17 cross the line dividing

Ranges 8 and 9, East of the Meridian of Huntsville; thence east along said line to the Eastern boundary line of the State; thence along said boundary down to the line dividing Coffee's and Freeman's Survey; thence due West along said line to the aforesaid line dividing Ranges 8 and 9; thence along said line due North to the beginning; shall constitute one separate and distinct county to be called and known by the name of Randolph. Approved December 18, 1832.

Randolph County at that time embraced Townships 17, 18, 19, 20, 21 and North fractional part of 22, and Ranges 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 and 14, the latter two being fractional on account of the Georgia State line on the East. This made the county about  $31\frac{1}{2}$  miles North and South,  $24\frac{1}{4}$  on North end and 30 1-3 on the South end; an average of  $27\frac{3}{8}$  miles wide, with an area of 862 5-16 square miles or 551,880 square acres.

Randolph County is situated in the Coosa Land District, which is all that tract of country east of the Meridian of Huntsville, with Township line running East and West and numbered from North to South from 1 to 22; and range lines running north and south and numbered from west to east, from 1 to 14.

The line dividing Randolph and Chambers counties is the line dividing Coffee's and Freeman's Survey and makes Township 22 fractional.

A Township is six miles square, bound on north and south by township lines and on the east and west by range lines, and with 36 Sections each one mile square; containing 640 acres divided into 16 quarter Sections or 80 acre lots.

Sections in a township are designated by numbers commencing at the northeast corner and run from 1 to 36 consecutively; sections are divided into quarter sections, thus: Ne 1-4 Nw 1-4 Sw 1-4 Se 1-4.

Range one is a true meridian line east from Huntsville and runs north and south; all range lines or sub-division lines running north and south are parallel, and with the same variations. Surveyors generally in order to find the variations of a section commence at the southeast corner of Section 36 and run north: this is supposed to give them the correct variations of that section and range line. It is said, by old surveyors, the variations change every fifty years from east to west and vice versa.

The Coffee and Freeman line dividing Randolph and Chambers counties is neither township nor a sectional, but a made line, and that gives fractional townships, fractional quarter sections which are designated by letters A. B. C. etc. The line dividing Alabama and Georgia is another made line with a variation of about 1-5 of a mile to the section west of north running north; this also gives fractional townships, sections and quarter sections. Little and big Tallapoosa rivers gives fractional quarter section; so it happens these fractions are some times larger than quarter sections, but generally smaller. T 21, R. 13, Sec. 1, contains only 0.17 of an acre; Tp. 21, R. 14, Sec. 3, contains only 2.97 acres. Robert W. Higgins entered Sec. 1, Tp. 21, R. 13, and Benjamin Zachary entered Sec. 3, Tp. 21, R. 14.

In 1868 the General Assembly in establishing new counties cut off Township 17 on the north to Cleburne and Range 9 on the west to Clay. Now the county from north to south is  $25\frac{1}{2}$  miles in length and an average of  $21\frac{3}{8}$  miles wide with an area of 545 1-16 square miles, or 348,840 acres.

There was a treaty made March 2, 1832, with the Creek Indians which gave to each Indian a half Section 320 acres to be selected and located by him; with this the United States reserved the 16 sections for school purposes and the rest was subject to entry.

## ORGANIZATION

### Number Three

---

The time of the County's advent into existence and organic sisterhood, is one of the most important historical characteristic of her future.

It is conceded where there is an existence there was a beginning. Therefore, in order to be as accurate as the facts will justify, in the absence of record evidence, it will be necessary to use circumstantial evidence when it will throw light on the point desired to be established, especially as to time of organization.

The first official and authentic evidence we find is the act of the legislature establishing the County's boundary, and approved December 18, 1832.

The second is a power of attorney given by John Camp, of Randolph County, Alabama, to Neil Furgerson of Carroll County, Georgia, and dated January 9th, 1833.

Attested: Archibald Sawyer,  
J. C. C.

These two recorded official acts we think, will establish the time of the county's organization, and her legal and official executive control and jurisdiction.

The law provided that the legislature should elect these judges, but in case of vacancy the governor appointed them. Just when Judge Sawyer was sworn into office is a mere matter of conjecture; however it must have been between December 18, 1832, and January 9, 1833, an interval of 22 days. The legislature having the power to elect these judges, being then in session, and having passed an act designating the boundary, and names given to Benton, Talladega, Randolph, Chambers, Coosa, Tallapoosa, Russell, Macon, Barbour and Sumpter counties, it suggests itself as reasonable to suppose the candidates for County Court Judges were present then, or had on file an application asking the election and were notified and went immediately to Tuscaloosa, the State Capital, and were sworn in.

There was no railroad in Alabama then, nor is it reasonable to suppose any post office in this wild unsettled territory; besides it would take a person by private conveyance (horseback) three to four days, and perhaps longer, as there was only one wagon or any other kind of road, and that was the McIntosh Trail, in this section of country. To go from Tuscaloosa at that time would have been on an Indian or cow trail route.

There was no member from any one of these counties in the legislature, for they were not organized then; but there may have been, and no doubt were representative petitioners sent from each, and Judge Sawyer may have been, and more than



likely was one of them. Otherwise, these representative commissioners may have returned bringing the Judge's commission or notified him and he went immediately to Tuscaloosa and was sworn in. But, still, we are not justified in saying whether Judge Sawyer was sworn in, in December 1832, or January 1833. There was, so far as we know, no one authorized by law officially, to administer an oath or qualify Judge Sawyer here at that time and the Judge had to go somewhere else to be qualified. We suppose December, 1832, and at Tuscaloosa.

## THE COUNTY SEAT

### Number Four

---

This subject has elicited no little discussion as to the identical place where the first court was held, and it had been questioned as to who was wrong.

It takes facts to make history-traditions and suppositions are not always facts; but our readers must indulge us if we should have to use some traditions as facts, to get a seat for the county, or else leave her standing first on one foot and then on the other until 1835. It is not reasonable to suppose though, young, active and frolicsome, she did not sit down somewhere, whether under a tree, on the grass or a rock; for either would have been commodious, while her other and special wards domiciled in hollow trees and under wagon beds for safe keeping and quick delivery.

The first County Seat was at or near Hedgeman Triplett's ferry on the Big Tallapoosa river, the present Blake's ferry, ten miles west of Wedowee.

Commissioners Court, April Term, 1834: "It is ordered (by the court) that Hedgeman Triplett gets the establishment of a ferry boat on the Tallapoosa river at or near the County seat in Randolph County".

Attested: George McKaskle, Willis Wood,  
Archibald Sawyer, J. C. C.  
Wm. Vardeman, Clerk.

While the above is official evidence of a County seat somewhere "at or near", it does not locate definitely and we introduce tradition, which says, "The first court was held on the bank of the river at Triplett's ferry under a large oak tree; that Judge Sawyer set on a log and leaned against the tree while presiding, and that tree is of course the first county seat.

Another tradition is handed down to us and says: "The first court was held under a large mulberry tree near Triplett's house, which was more than one hundred yards southwest of the ferry: that Triplett furnished the court with seats and grub, and that was the county seat".

A third tradition says: "The first court was held on the flat rock a mile west of Triplett's ferry and this was the county seat."

Now let us see if the minutes of the April term of the Commissioner's court, 1834, when carefully read in connection with the traditions won't reconcile as to time and place and establish the first court and county seat. There were three courts, viz: County, Commissioner's and Circuit; the first county Court was held November, 1833; the first Commissioner's was held February, 1834, and the first Circuit Court was held April 15th 1834. An act of the legislature 1832-3 says: "The County Courts shall be holden on the 3rd Mondays in June and November each and every year; Courts of roads and revenue February, May, September and December; Circuit Court shall commence on the fourth Mondays after third Mondays in March and September."

Now, if there was a Circuit Court held in 1833, it would have been held on the 14th day of October, only four days after the first Circuit Clerk and Sheriff had entered on duty, and no jury drawn nor papers served, and it is not reasonable to suppose a Circuit Court was held under these circumstances in 1833. There had been no County nor Commissioners Court held prior to that time, no jurors drawn nor no one to do so until October 10th, four days prior to the time designated by law to hold a Circuit Court. These facts justify us in saying there was no Circuit Court held in 1833.

## THE COUNTY SEAT

Number Five

---

The law made provision for two Commissioners to locate the County Seat; in the absence of any act of theirs we take the minutes of the Commissioners Court. There was no point designated in these minutes other than indefinitely "at or near" Triplett's ferry.

The County Court was the first court held, and that was November 1833, and under the oak tree that stood on the west bank of Big Tallapoosa river at Triplett's ferry; and why? The character and habits of the Judge and Sheriff of that court could not have desired or needed more or better accomodations that the shade and shelter of a large tree, for wherever held, it was in the open air and outside of any building. Under all circumstances, it is reasonable to believe Hedgeman Triplett's County Surveyor and owner of the ferry, was the only house in miles of there, and furnished the Court with what accomodations he had.

There were only two cases docketed for trial at this court; Ibba Taylor vs James B. Jones, and Ibba Taylor vs Silas Taylor; both suits were dismissed at defendant's cost. John W. Rutton security for cost; with Archibald Sawyer, an old bachelor as Judge, Wm. Hightower, Sheriff; A. O. Nix and Freeman. Attorney. A Philadelphia lawyer couldn't make believe that court went a mile to sit on a rock instead of the grass at the ferry. No, not ten steps further than the fulfillment of the requirements of the law did that honorable court go. The law said "at or near", and here sit and sat the first court of Randolph County.

The tradition that claimed the first court held under the mulberry tree was doubtless the first Commissioners Court held, and that was February, 1834. But it would be very plausible and reasonable to believe the first Circuit Court Judge would select the flat rock as a more suitable place to hold his court, and we are persuaded to believe that this was done, and that court was held April 15, 1834. The minutes of the Commissioners Court says, "at or near". This left it discretionary with the

court which designated no one certain place—anywhere near the ferry. With these facts, the supposition corroborates the tradition, viz: The first court was County Court, and was held November, 1833, under a large oak on the west bank of Big Tallapoosa river at Hedgeman Triplett's ferry. The first Commissioners, but second court, was held February, 1834, under a large mulberry tree at or near Hedgeman Triplett's dwelling house, south about 100 yards from the ferry. The first Circuit, but third court, was held on the flat rock one mile west of the ferry, April, 1834. The character of the courts, the probable attendance, the time of year held and the conditions of the weather had much to do with the place located. The records show as facts one, if not two, terms of the County Court, November, 1833, and June, 1834, two terms of the Commissioners Court February and April, 1834, and one term of the Circuit Court, April, 1834, at or near Triplett's ferry; but does that fact within itself establish a county seat anywhere? Certainly not, other than temporarily; else there would be a County Court or oak tree county seat, a Commissioners Court or Mulberry tree County Dist., a Circuit Court or flat rock county seat. We have failed up to the present to find any name for the county seat: it is rather suggested, however, to call it "Triplett's". We find there was an act for the organization of certain counties, approved January 12th, 1833, which made it the duty of the citizens of such counties as shall not have had commissioners appointed by the legislature, to locate the seat of justice in their respective counties, to elect said commissioners. Section 8 of said act is as follows: "And be it further enacted, That the Commissioners for the counties aforesaid, shall locate the county seat of justice of said counties respectively, at or near the center of said counties, if practicable, if not, at the most eligible point, not exceeding six miles from the center of said counties." Triplett's ferry was more than six miles from the center. There was no Commissioners appointed by the legislature for Randolph County, neither was there an election held as provided, on the first Monday of March, 1833. There may have been an election for these Commissioners in August, at the time the first county officers were elected in 1833, as we find the Clerk of County and Circuit Courts and Sheriff were elected then.

We are inclined to think there was only one Circuit Court held at the flat rocks, and the county seat was moved to Wedowee some time during the summer of 1834. Our reasons for be-

lieving so are these: The law required the county seat within 6 miles of the center. Tripplett's ferry was more than that, while Wedowee was within one and a half miles of the center. No one had the right to locate or remove it but the Commissioners. There was but one house at or near the ferry while there was an Indian town and several whites: Joseph Benton, Asa Hearn and others at Wedowee.

## COUNTY SEAT MOVED TO WEDOWEE

### First Court at Wedowee Held in an Indian Chief's Wigwam

#### Number Six

---

Some time in the fall of 1834 or spring of 1835 the county seat of Randolph county was moved to Wedowee.

Tradition says: The first court held at Wedowee was held in Wedowee's wigwam, a chief at the time who lived in the Indian villiage a half mile northeast of the present town of Wedowee.

We suppose from what tradition says, his name originally was Wah-wah-nee or swift runner, Wah-hah-tah-nee or the fast runner, Wah-kee-bah-nah or the hard runner and Wah-wah-shee or the quick runner. Tradition, however, gives the following interpretations to the name Wedowee: First, rain or falling water; second, rolling or swift water; third, swift running water. We find it was written by some as Wa-daw-wee; others Wid-o-wee. Wah-wah-nee, swift runner, a chief from which the creek took its name, and the town from the creek, it seems to be conceded. Wah-wah-nee, or swift runner, would, in our opinion, characterize the name of a chief Indian, and at the same time describe the creek clearly and exactly, for it is a swift runner. Rain or falling water does not describe the character of the creek, other than clear and pure. Rolling or swift water would do very well as a description of the creek but not so well for the name of the man.

We found, seven years after Wedowee had been located and named, race tracks near the town, and said to have been used



by the Indians. These race tracks were on the lower bottom field of Mr. William Traylor's the east and lower end of these race tracks were not far from the spring and run within a few paces of the present cotton house on the creek, and the west or upper end stopped near where a walnut tree now stands. These race tracks suggest another good reason for the name "swift runner". To the south of these race tracks on a ridge, and opposite and north of the "ten foot hole", there was about 100 feet square, smooth and hard as a floor apparently, where it is said, the Indians had their brand dance.

At the time, tradition says the first court was held, the Indians were friendly with the whites. As you know there had been a treaty made with the Creeks on January 24, 1826, and a part of them had gone west. On March 2, 1832, the other Creeks in Alabama and the Muskogees of Georgia made their last treaty with the United States.

Rolly and Chilly McIntosh signed this last treaty. In the treaty of March 24, 1832, it was provided the Creeks should be paid for their lands, except half sections which were set apart for each head of family, to be selected by themselves on which they were to reside until their final departure west, the reserve then to be subject to sale by the United States and the proceeds to be paid to them the same as the other lands. The treaty provided protection in person and property. Under these considerations it would be very reasonable to suppose a court was held in Wah-wah-nee's wigwam. J. W. Bradshaw, who lives near Wedowee said to us a few days since: "I was at the first and last Circuit Court ever held in the Courthouse at Wedowee." Knowing he came to Wedowee in 1836, and there had been Circuit Courts held at Triplett and Wedowee, as the records show, we were about to question his recollection, for his word is unimpeachable, when we happened to think it was a sell, of which he delights in; and, sure enough it was, for he qualified the "first" and "last" court with the phrase "in the Courthouse". There was no Courthouse in Wedowee until after March 14, 1836. The town was surveyed and platted by Hedgeman Triplett December 1st, 1835, and the first sale of town lots was March 14, 1836. The first lot sold was 13, on which Dr. J. R. Hoods' dwelling now stands. It was bid off by W. H. Cunningham, Circuit Court Clerk. William Hightower, then Sheriff, bid off at the same sale lot 108 and

during 1836 a log Courthouse was built on this lot, near where R. T. West's store stands at present. So, J. W. Bradshaw was no doubt correct when he said; "I was at the first Circuit courts ever held in the court house at Wedowee". We quote, J. W. Bradshaw again; he says: "The minutes of the court were kept on bark". At first, we thought he was talking through his hat, but when we began to think about how few white families there were here, no post office in the county and the nearest trading point perhaps at Wetumpka, then in Montgomery county, how strict the United States laws were over trade agents who were under \$5,000 bonds and the little use they had for writing paper, we decided to believe him. Imagine, if you please how far from anywhere but home these people were and how many other things more needful than paper and you will believe him too. This accounts for the missing official records in the Clerk's office.

## FIRST COURT HOUSE A LOG CABIN

### JAIL BUILT IN 1839

Cost of \$1,000 — Contract Let For a New Court House in 1839

### Number Seven

---

Under the treaty of March 24th, 1832, Che-wasti-hadjjo held the north half section 3, township 20, range 11, on which the Indian village was situated. Judge Archibald Sawyer entered the east  $\frac{1}{2}$  southwest, and west  $\frac{1}{2}$  southwest  $\frac{1}{4}$  southeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  section 3, township 20, range 11, October 5th, 1836, on which the town of Wedowee was then located. The legislature in December 1832, in the act establishing the boundaries of the new counties, you should remember, made provision for two commissioners to locate the county seats. We have no official information as to whom or when these commissioners were elected yet it is reasonable to suppose such were elected at the August election in 1833; and temporarily located Triplett's ferry as the county seat, afterwards finding it was not near enough (within six miles) to the center of the county, and after the April term of the circuit court held near Triplett on the Flat rock, selected

Wedowee. The supposition is that the court held in Wah-wah-nee's wigwam was the October term of the circuit court in 1834. It was, at least, one step towards higher civilization—from a rock to a wigwam—not only with the red man but white pioneers. It was an honor no doubt, Chief Wah-wah-nee and his people appreciated and certainly an act of kindness and liberality to the honorable court. We can't tell where the courts were held in 1835; if not held in Wah-wah-nee's wigwam or some other wigiwam or white man's house, most likely out under a tree in the open air. For awhile the commissioners had selected the present location, the town was not platted until December 1st, 1835, nor lots sold until March 14, 1836. The spring term of the circuit court held afterwards was in April, and no doubt in the new court house. Sheriff Hightower's duty was to secure a place for the court and as he owned the lot on which the house was built, and in the absence of any record or other evidence or information, the county paid for it. It must have been a private investment without dimensions or accommodations specified more fully than, "it was for the use of the court". With dirt floor, three holes cut for windows and one for a door, without a shutter to either, no seat for the clerk or seats for the jury. Another and higher step or object lesson of civilization from an Indian wigwam to a pioneer's cabin. What need for door shutters, seats for jurors or table for clerk with a bachelor judge, clerk and Sheriff and the proceedings of the court kept on hickory and poplar bark with lead pencils and the prisoners jailed in a hollow tree or wagon bed turned bottom up—Sheriff Hightower bossing the job? We find the following order of the commissioners court:

#### February Term, 1837.

It is ordered by the court that the sheriff (Willis Wood) be instructed and required to have such repairs made to the court house as seems most necessary, viz; A judge's seat, clerk's table and seats for the accommodation of the jury and with a good and substantial door shutter, and that said work be completed by the circuit court next ensuing and that he present his account to the next term of this court for allowance.

Wm. McKnight	)	
Wm. Mullaley	)	Com.
Thomas Blake	)	

Hundreds of The Toiler's readers may imagine the pioneer fathers were old fogies when they read about a dirt floor, court house without shutters to door or seats to sit on. We won't think anything strange if they do, for there are but few of them who know anything about pioneer life and inconveniences. "May be so" when we tell you, you won't "think so". There was no saw nor grist mill nearer than Dickson's, the old Jacob Eichelberger, and now James McCosh mill in the extreme south east corner of the county. We don't know whether Dickson sawed lumber then or not. The business and dwelling houses were built out of logs or slate 6 or 8 feet long, split timber fashion and wattle in. Whip saws that two good hands would cut 300 feet of plank per day, with broad axes in the hands of skilled laborers were a great help toward building until saw mills run by water were introduced. Jacob Peeler put in a mill 1 mile east and at the present W. W. Dodson mill place, and sawed lumber and ground corn and wheat and new frame houses went up all about.

Congress passed an act, approved July 2nd, 1836, locating and establishing the following mail routes: From Franklin, Heard county, Georgia, to Wedowee; from LaGrange in Troup county, Georgia, via Dickson's Mills, Wedowee, to Talladega; from Jacksonville via White Planes and Boiling Springs, to Wedowee, from LaFayette, via Wedowee, Sawyer's ferry on Big Tallapoosa river, via White Plains, to Jacksonville. An act approved July 7, 1838, the following routes were established: From Montreal, via Wedowee, to Carrollton, Georgia; from Hickory Level, via Adrian's ferry to Arbacooche Gold Mines, and Canal Gold Mines, to Franklin, Ga.

At the September term, 1837, of the Commissioners court an order was passed to advertise town lots for sale on October 30th. This notice was ordered published in "The Southern Register", at Jacksonville, Alabama, and the "Columbus Sentinel": at the same term a contract was let to build a new jail. (Hightower's hollow poplar tree jail was too small to facilitate the dispatch of business and comfort of its inmates we suppose). Leonard W. Young bid off the contract at \$1,000. Jeff Faulkner and Jephtha V. Smith, County Building Commissioners, reported the completion and acceptance of the jail December 14, 1839.

At the August term 1839, a contract for building a court house let. Hightower's court house like his jail, couldn't accomodate the court and facilitate business. Isaac Baker bid it off at \$2,000, to be completed by August, 1840. It was received September 5th, 1840. At the May term, 1839, there was an order to advertise another sale of town lots in the Jacksonville Republican; that grand and true patriot, James F. Gran, was it's editor.

On January 1st, 1840, that true and tried, first and most faithful of all county judges, Archibald Sawyer, retired to private life after serving from January 1st, 1833 to January 1st, 1840, seven long, honest, faithful years, and so far as we know or the official records show, honored, loved and respected in public and private life. And with his retirement, a name associated with him from the first to the last official act ceased to be officially recognized as the county seat—it was Wedowee.

Andy Burnham, county judge and McDonald, county seat January 1st, 1840.

## RANDOLPH'S COUNTY SEAT

### NAME CHANGED FROM WEDOWEE TO MCDONALD

#### FIRST COUNTY OFFICIALS

#### Number Eight

---

We told you in number seven series that Wedowee had been changed to McDonald on January 1st, 1840. Now we tell you by whom and why it was done.

There was a keen, shrewed, well educated young man who had a great deal of curiosity, ambition and adventure in his make up with plenty of energy and sport which he never allowed to lie dormant. This young man's name was Francis M. Perryman. He held a position which brought him in contact with all classes, and of course his inventive genius led him to play on the credulity of the curious. His first step was to change High Pine to Roanoke; then Chulafinne, and being successful, he petitioned



the Post Master General to change Wedowee to McDonald. Of course the citizens were wrathful, but ignorant of the course of relief. They were not up to the ways of petitioning, nor did they know why the names of these post offices had been changed. The joke is too good to keep. Finally letters to their congressman began to visit Washington and in one was a request to have McDonald changed back to Wedowee. This of course led to the exposure which brought before the people a petition with a large number of names asking and praying for the change. Every man, woman, boy and negro that was known to young Frank was on that petition. He had every post office in the county named to suit his own fancy. His first petition was an experiment more through curiosity than anything else. Finding a key to unlock Uncle Sam's post office officials, he utilized it; so you now know why the change in the name of your county seat was made.

We find when Jeff Faulkner entered the office of Judge of County Court, his first official act recognized Wedowee as the name of the county seat, and from that time since it still goes as Wedowee. It was just four years, and during Judge Andrew Burnham and John D. Bowen's judgeships, McDonald was the name. We drop Wedowee and her courts for a few weeks in order to introduce to you the men who filled the various county offices from her earliest days down to the present.

Judge of the County or Orphans Court, Archibald Sawyer, an old bachelor who lived at Sawyers ferry, Oakfuskee, was elected judge by the General Assembly December 18th, 1832, qualified and entered on duty about January 1st, 1833. He was a man of rough frontier or pioneer habits, had a good common business education, honest and upright in his dealings and stood favorable with his people. He was one of the first settlers and had been a soldier in the Indian wars. He was afterwards a Colonel in the State Militia and took pride in battalion muster. He was generous to a fault, and made donations to the Masonic Lodge which bears his name today. His grave can be seen at the Masonic cemetery and was the first interred in honor of its donator. His brother Joe, a bachelor also, lived several years and to his death, afterwards with J. W. Guinn, and died at Homer, Angelina county, Texas. Being only a boy when the judge died, we know but little of his many good deeds and traits of character

and will try to get some one more and better acquainted and qualified to furnish us with a fuller publication.

His last official connection with the county judgeship ended December 31st, 1839.

## RADOLPH'S COUNTY OFFICERS

From 1833 to 1892

Number Nine

---

### JUDGE OF COUNTY OR ORPHANTS COURT

Archibald Sawyer, January 1st, 1833, Andrew Burnham succeeded him January 1, 1840.

John D. Bowen, January 1, 1843.

Jefferson Falkner, January 1, 1844.

John Reaves, August 18, 1845.

James W. Gunin, January 1, 1846, and held until May 23, 1850.

By an act of the legislature this court was abolished and Courts of Probate were substituted.

### JUDGES OF PROBATE COURT

Joseph Benton, elected May 23, 1850.

Joseph Curry, May 20, 1856.

T. L. Pittman, May 13, 1862.

R. S. Heflin, August 5, 1865.

W. W. Dodson, February 20, 1868.

D. L. Davis, November 7, 1874.

S. E. A. Reaves, August 20, 1880.

T. J. Thomason, August 26, 1886.

A. J. Weathers, November 4, 1892.

## COUNTY COURT CLERKS

William Vardeman, January 1st, 1833. (He was removed by the County Court April 14, 1834).

W. H. Cunningham, April 14, 1834.

Jefferson Falkner, October 26, 1835.

W. H. Cunningham, deputy, January 20, 1839.

W. M. Buchanan, January 14, 1839.

C. W. Slatham, October 2, 1843; he held until May 23, 1850, when the office was abolished.

## CIRCUIT COURT CLERKS

Johnathan Camp, elected August and qualified October 8, 1833, to succeed himself.

W. H. Cunningham, October 31, 1834.

W. . Wood, December 6, 1848.

John L. C. Donner, January 23, 1849.

R. T. Smith, February 22, 1852.

John Reaves, September 6, 1853.

H. H. Wise, August 12, 1864.

W. E. Connelly, August 27, 1865.

H. H. Wise, November 13, 1865.

J. H. Davis, Jr., March 14, 1867.

R. H. Bolt, February 12, 1868.

John T. Owens, December 11, 1876.

O. H. Perryman, August 13, 1880.

J. W. Stewart, August 20, 1886.

B. J. Ford, August 12, 1892.

## SHERIFFS

Wm. Hightower, October 8, 1833.

Willis Wood, October 11, 1836.

Sylvanus Walker, October 26, 1839.

Robert Caskey, was elected on 1st Monday in August, 1842, but by some hokus-pokus he did not qualify until later.

Samuel Carpenter, October, 1842.

R. Coskey, March 18, 1844. He was allowed ex-officio from October, 1842, for his full term.

W. P. Mewell, September 14, 1845.  
Almond P. Hunter, September 7, 1843.  
Joel T. Morrison, February 22, 1850.  
Wilson Falkner, April 28, 1853.  
J. M. Hearn, September 23, 1853.  
A. W. Denman, August 14, 1854.  
Wilson Falkner, August 10, 1856.  
John V. McKee, August 14, 1860.  
Larkin Breed, August 11, 1863.  
Linsey McKee, August 3, 1865.  
S. E. Jordan, June 22, 1867.  
Jenkins Bennett, November 15, 1871.  
Robert Merrill, November 7, 1874.  
J. B. Amos, December 20, 1874.  
W. C. S. Robertson, August 15, 1877.  
M. V. Mullins, August 14, 1880.  
Wilson L. Ayers, August 25, 1884.  
R. H. Ford, August 16, 1888.  
Robert Willoughby, August 9, 1892.

## Number Ten

### TAX ASSESSORS

The taxes were assessed and collected by the same person who were appointed by the commissioner's court until 1841.

Richard Jones, May, 1834.  
Wm. Hightower, Sheriff, June, 1835.  
Willis Wood, Sheriff, May, 1837.  
Sylvanus Walker, Sheriff, May, 1838.  
A. P. Hunter, 1839.  
Hugh Harris, elected, August, 1841.  
George C. Powell, assistant, 1842.

The law was changed and assessor appointed in battalion districts in 1843:

John Hanna, district 1; Hugh Montgomery, 2; Thos. Gilland, 3; R. W. Caskey, 5; James F. White, 6; Samuel Carpenter, 7; James M. Pittman, 8; Samuel T. Owens, 9; James M. Hornsby, 10; James Duke, 11;

1844

Micajah Goodwin, W. G. Falkner, J. H. Allen, Andrew Burnham. The law was changed and office made elective in 1845.

Elijah Humphries elected April, 1845. The law was changed in 1848 and district assessor appointed.

W. F. Caldwell, July, 1848.

Harrison Crow, January, 1848.

W. A. Striplin, July, 1848.

Harrison Crow, January, 1849.

R. L. Robertson, January, 1849.

Joseph Savage, January, 1849.

W. F. Caldwell, February, 1849.

Law changed again.

W. H. Spruce, April, 1850.

E. M. Burgess, February, 1851.

D. A. Perryman, August, 1853.

W. T. Wood, August, 1854.

J. C. Burson, August, 1855.

Wm. Ingram, August, 1857.

W. A. C. Busbee, August, 1863.

R. L. Robertson, November, 1865.

W. H. Cofield, November, 1871.

C. W. Eichelberger, November, 1874.

John Y. Irvin, August, 1877.

Rufus Forester, August, 1884.

J. H. Radney, assistant commissioner of taxes, 1884.

M. P. Pittman, elected August, 1888. M. P. Stewart, elected August, 1892.

### TAX COLLECTORS

Richard Jones, May 1834.

Wm. Hightower, sheriff, June, 1835.

Willis Wood, sheriff, May, 1837.

Sylvanus Walker, sheriff, May, 1838.

Hugh Harris, elected 1841.

George C. Powell, vice, Hugh Harris resigned in 1842.

W. B. Campbell, 1843.

Elijah Humphries, March, 1844.

Wm. Johns, March, 1852.



Peter Powell, August, 1855.  
W. W. Weathers, August, 1857.  
W. A. J. Swann, August, 1863.  
Warren Armstrong, March, 1865.  
John Coston, January, 1867.  
W. Wood, August, 1868.  
C. B. Nichols, November, 1871.  
J. . Davis, February, 1873.  
T. J. East, November, 1874.  
J. H. Radney, August, 1877.  
A. J. Cheeves, March, 1891.  
W. A. Radney, August, 1891.  
J. M. Kitchens, August, 1892.

### Number Eleven

#### COUNTY TREASURERS

W. H. Cunningham, appointed 1834.  
W. G. Faulkner, December, 1835.  
J. W. Stallings, August, 1838.  
Joseph Benton, August, 1841.  
Isaac Baker, May, 1850.  
C. W. Statbane, February, 1853.  
W. J. Taylor, August, 1854.  
B. J. Hand, August, 1857.  
Henry Walls, August, 1863.  
B. J. Hand, appointed November, 1863.  
H. H. Huckeba, August, 1865.  
F. F. Adrian, November, 1865.  
Wm. Colwell, February, 1868.  
F. Ricke, November, 1874.  
S. E. A. Reaves, August, 1877.  
John T. Owens, August, 1880.  
M. V. Mullins, August, 1884.  
J. M. Bell, August, 1888.  
J. H. Barsh, August, 1892.

#### COUNTY SURVEYORS

Hedgman Triplett, 1834-8.

Martin H. Wordsworth, 1839-45.  
John McPherson, 1840-48.  
James McPherson, 1844.  
Joseph Curry, January 1849-54.  
F. M. McMurray, December 1849-57.  
R. D. Kennedy, January 1852-54.  
N. N. Ligon, August 1856.  
C. M. Amos, August 1857-69.  
John D. Barron, August 1858.  
John M. Hendricks, August 1859-60.  
W. H. Cofield, August 1862.  
W. M. Perryman, August 1863.  
W. W. Wilson, February 1868.  
Joseph Swint, November 1874-89-92.  
O. H. Perryman, February 1878.  
W. W. Kidd, February 1881.  
W. H. Cofield, December 1883.  
James Walker, August 1892.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENTS OF EDUCATION

W. H. Spruce, June 1856.  
W. E. Connelly, May 1860.  
W. H. Spruce, May, 1862.  
W. A. Striplin, November 1865.  
J. W. Addington, November 1867.  
C. C. Enloe, November 1868.  
J. M. K. Guinn, March 1871.  
C. C. Pittman, October 1879.  
W. D. Lovvorn, August 1888.  
G. O. Hill, August 1892.

## REGISTERS IN CHANCERY

Bryon L. Nicks, May 1844.  
W. H. Cunningham, February 1845.  
John Reaves, January 1849.  
W. H. Smith, August, 1851.  
R. L. McGonigal, September 1855.

F. M. Perryman, December 1858.  
Joe Day Barron, August, 1859.  
A. S. Reaves, February 1861.  
John Reaves, April 1866.  
J. W. Oliver, October 1887.  
R. A. Parker, January 1892.  
J. W. Stewart, 1893.

## COMMISSIONERS

- 1834—George McKaskle, Willis Wood and James Hanson.  
1835—William Clemens, James Prothro, James Hathorn and Thomas Blake.  
1836—Thomas Blake, William McKnight, Hugh W. Harris and William Mullaly.  
1837—Thomas Blake, James Hathorn, William Clemens and James Prothro. James Hathorn and Thomas Blake resigned. Isaac Baker and Hugh Montgomery appointed.  
1838—Richard Young, Andrew T. Ray, B. H. Bazemore and J. T. Wafer, W. G. Falkner, vice Wafer resigned.  
1840—Richard Young, Ephraim Carpenter, W. G. Falkner and B. H. Bazemore.  
1842—B. A. Flinn, W. J. Pritchett, David E. Grisham, Sygmore Moore and John Murphy; vice W. J. Pritchett resigned.  
1844—John Murphy, E. Ingram, Thomas F. Lundie, and D. E. Grisham.  
1846—John Murphy, E. Ingram, T. F. Lundie and James W. Clemmens; vice D. E. Grisham resigned.  
1847—John Murphy, William Owens, J. M. Clemens, Gideon Riddle and Samuel Carpenter; vice John Murphy died.  
1848—James M. Clemens, Gideon Riddle, William Owens and Freeman Taylor.  
1850—E. S. Barber, T. L. Thomason, T. L. Lundie and David V. Crider.  
1853—John M. Hendricks, B. J. Hand, W. H. Miller and Harris Stephens.  
1854—W. H. Miller, B. J. Hand, William Camp and Wm. Ingram.  
1855—Hiram Barron, Charles Foster, Wilson Falkner, and J. F. White.  
1857—Hiram Barron, J. F. White, Jeremiah Stephens, and P. G. Trent.  
1858—J. F. White, P. G. Trent, J. Stephens and John F. McKey.

- 1862—J. F. White, W. H. Grogan, Samuel Y. Carlie and J. Day Barron.
- 1864—D. D. Mitchell, Z. M. Hutchens, J. H. Bell and R. S. M. Hunter.
- 1866—J. H. Bell, W. C. Robertson, John W. Noles and John D. Windsor.
- 1868—J. M. Kitchens, J. B. Cooly, A. Bowen and Samuel McDonald.
- 1872—W. H. Culpepper, W. H. Osborne, W. D. Lovvorn, T. N. Brown, D. A. Perryman, vice W. D. Lovvorn resigned, C. A. Prescott appointed; vice T. N. Brown resigned.
- 1875—W. P. Jackson, W. S. Mayfield, J. N. Lovvorn, and Enoch Carter.
- 1877—J. C. Wright, I. T. Weathers, R. A. Arnett, and Charles Davis.
- 1880—T. T. Holly, J. N. Lipham, W. W. Stitt and J. M. Gay.
- 1884—J. M. Gay, A. J. Green, W. D. Taylor and H. D. Landers.
- 1888—H. M. Mickle, J. H. Leftwich, W. G. Preston, and W. M. Moon.
- 1892—W. J. Barrett, G. W. French, W. J. Cofield and W. R. Sherman.

## STATE SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES

From 1837 to 1894

### Number Twelve

#### SENATE

##### Chambers and Randolph

George Reese, 1840-4.

Jefferson Falkner, 1845-6.

##### Tallapoosa and Randolph

Seborn Gray, 1847 to 1850.

John T. Heflin, 1851-2.

##### Randolph

Henry M. Gay, 1853 to 1856.

R. S. Heflin, 1857 to 1862.

W. T. Wood, 1863-4.

Middleton R. Bell, 1865-6.

Cleburne and Randolph  
H. H. Wise, 1867 to 1871.

Chambers and Randolph  
J. J. Robinson, 1872 to 1879.  
R. S. Pate, 1880-3.  
N. D. Denson, 1884-7.

Birmingham  
W. A. Handley, 1888 to 1891.

Chambers and Randolph  
H. M. Williamson, 1892-5.

---

### REPRESENTATIVES

Thomas Blake, 1837.  
Wm. McKnight, 1838.  
F. F. Adrian, 1839.  
Wyatt Heflin, 1840-1.  
Jerry Murphy, 1842.  
Wyatt Heflin, 1843.  
James Allen, 1844.  
Wyatt Heflin and Samuel T. Owens, 1845-6.  
Wm. Wood and C. J. Ussery, 1847-8.  
C. D. Hudson and R. S. Heflin, 1849-50.  
John Reaves and R. C. Pool, 1851-2.  
John Goodwin and W. P. Newell, 1853-4.  
W. H. Smith and R. J. Wood, 1855-6.  
W. H. Smith and A. W. Denman and Isaac Weaver,  
1857-8.  
F. M. Ferrell, F. A. McMurray and Joshua Hightower,  
1859-60.  
C. J. Ussery, A. W. Denman and James Aiken, 1861-2.  
Henry W. Armstrong, M. D. Barron and A. A. West,  
1863. Capt. West did not take his seat. Milton D.  
Barron died during this term and D. A. Perryman was  
elected to fill the vacancy; he, too refused to take his  
seat.  
J. L. Williams, W. W. Dodson and W. E. Connelly,  
1865-6.  
W. E. Connelly and J. L. Williams, 1867-8.



Jack Wood, 1869-70.  
 J. H. Davis, 1870-1.  
 W. D. Lovvorn, 1872-3.  
 W. D. Heaton, 1874-5.  
 C. J. Ussery, 1876-7.  
 J. J. Hearn, 1878-9.  
 T. E. Head, 1880-1.  
 F. P. Randall, 1882-3.  
 C. B. Taylor, 1884-5.  
 E. Carter, 1886-7.  
 Samuel Henderson, 1888-9.  
 W. L. Ayers, 1890-1.  
 H. H. Whitten, 1892-3.  
 S. E. A. Reaves, 1894-5.

---

## ORDINANCE SECESSION

---

1861—H. M. Gay, Senate; R. J. Wood and George For-  
 ester, House.  
 1865—R. T. Smith, Constitutional Convention.  
 1867—J. H. Davis, Constitutional Conveineion  
 1875—B. F. Weathers, Constitutional Convention.

---

## CORONER

---

The office of Coroner with few exceptions, was filled by appointment for special purposes, but few made bond.

John T. Morrison, 1833.  
 David E. Grisham, 1841.  
 S. Carpenter, Jerry Murphy and W. Falkner, 1843.  
 J. T. Morrison, 1847-50.  
 Green B. Mullins, 1850.  
 J. M. Hearn, 1853.  
 Z. Darden, 1854.  
 Wm. Owens, 1857.  
 W. A. J. Swann, 1860.  
 John Parker, 1863.  
 J. Bennett and Wiley Mize, 1871.  
 R. F. Hand, 1889.  
 Jordan Smith, 1892.

## Number Thirteen

---

In a former letter you were given a short sketch of Judge Archibald Sawyer's characteristics. And now it will be in order to tell you about the others.

### JUDGE ANDREW BURNHAM

---

Being a very small boy I remember but little about his political or official acts. I remember him as small in stature, crippled in one leg and a practicing physician. He lived on Béar creek, having moved there shortly after his retirement from office. He was very pronounced in his opinions and stood with the people. I remember he once visited my father's to examine what was thought to be poison found in the horse trough mixed with parched meal, and which Dr. Burnham after analyzing pronounced poison. That was about May, 1845, and the second day after James Peeler's dwelling was burned, two fine horses poisoned and a long string of fence set on fire and burned. Father had been employed as counsel for Peeler and had won the suit, and was the only motive that suggested a cause for the burning and poisoning. I recollect Dr. B. was pronounced in that opinion. Sometime after this he was sent for but on account of his leg he was unable to make the trip, and grew worse. Finally it was thought advisable to amputate the leg, and mother assisted in the operation and did the stitching. He never recovered the operation, but gradually lingered until death. J. W. Bradshaw made his coffin; and his remains were tenderly laid in the present City cemetery; and in sleep, awaits the resurrection morning.

### JUDGE JOHN D. BOWEN

Judge Bowen was examined and licensed to practice law by Circuit Judges Shorter and Martin in 1842. He was medium in height, spare made and had a red face. He was father-in-law to A. J. Hamilton, commonly called Jack Hamilton, who after moving to Texas attained the reputation of being one of the finest legal lights in that State, and was appointed provisional Governor during the Reconstruction days.

## JUDGE JEFFERSON FALKNER

Judge Falkner was a lawyer by profession, a Baptist preacher by practice and office-holder by occupation. He represented Randolph and Chambers in the State Senate, was Clerk of the County court for years; and if I remember correctly, represented Elmore in the Constitutional Convention in 1875. Notwithstanding his limited education he made rapid strides to efficiency at the bar and in the pulpit, and stood in the front ranks with his competitors. He was Captain of a cavalry company in the Confederate army, and finding his health failing rapidly he resigned, and on his return home organized a company of Home Guards, and then a battalion, to which he was respectively elected Captain and Colonel. He moved to LaFayette and thence to Montgomery, Elmore and now lives in Montgomery.

There used to be a good joke told on the judge. It went about this way: There had been a disputed question raised by the summer waggery as to which was the laziest, Jefferson Falkner, Steve Reaves or Hugh Montgomery. They were all legal legs of law. Although the question had been debated and points scored for and against each the question had not been fully determined. One evening in July there sat 8 or 10 summer loafers in the shade of the mulberry trees in front of Walker's Hotel on the northeast corner of the square, and one of the party noticed a dark cloud gathering over the courthouse when he remarked: "Boys, do you see that cloud overhead?" "Well that cloud will, if I am not disappointed, decide the dispute as to who is the laziest of that trio asleep on the bench". The three were laying on a work bench in the evening's shade of the courthouse, flat on their backs fast asleep. They all gave heed and consented to the test. In a few minutes big drops of rain began to fall, whereupon Judge Falkner got up and went in the courthouse, Steve Reaves turned over on his stomach, but Hugh Montgomery lay and took it all, and was given the verdict.

## Number Fourteen

## JUDGE JOHN REAVES

Judge Reaves was a lawyer by profession. He was elected as a Democrat to represent Randolph County in the General Assembly 1851-2; was Clerk of the Circuit Court or Master in

Chancery almost continuously from 1852 to his death. He was a member of Wedowee Baptist Church and Clerk of the same from 1847 to his death in 1887. He was one of those Christians who never seemed to doubt the word of God, nor forget in his public and private acts and dealings with men to be a gentleman and Christian. He was faithful, just and liberal, conservative and reliable; while he was slow to anger, he was quick to resent a wrong, and when a principle was involved he was immoveable. Having been raised in a new county, like Nimrod of old, "was a mighty hunter". Many a day has the writer spent with him in the sport of hunting and fishing. He moved from Chambers county to Randolph some time about 1843,4, if we remember correctly; and no man ever lived in the county who held and maintained a public trust with more fidelity and integrity than Judge John Reaves.

### JUDGE JAMES W. GUINN

Judge Guinn was born June 11th, 1804, in Green county, Tenn. He was the son of John and Rachel Guinn. He studied law and was admitted to practice at the bar in 1828 at Franklin, Macon county, N. C. He married Miss Catherine A. Dodson, in 1829. Was elected Solicitor in 1832. He moved to Fish Head Valley, near Chulafinnee, in Randolph county, Alabama, November 19th, 1841, and to Wedowee in the fall of 1843. Elected Judge January 1st, 1846. Moved to Cherokee county, Texas, December 11th, 1858, and to Angelina county, January 29th, 1859. Elected State Senator from Angelina and Nachadochees counties in 1866. He was a member of M. E. Church, loved and respected by all. He was a Douglas Democrat, opposed secession; had five sons in the Confederate army, all lived to return, but one lost an arm, another was captured twice and imprisoned once; the eldest two of whom have since died. While in the Senate at Austin, the State capital of Texas, he was taken sick and died in a few days thereafter, on the 27th day of August, 1866.

### JUDGE JOSEPH BENTON

Judge Benton was a lawyer, moral and conventionally temperate, honest, upright and fair in his dealings, and for many years before his demise a true, faithful and consistant Christian

and member of Wedowee Baptist Church. He was one of the oldest or first pioneers in the county and to settle Wedowee—a bachelor, and hunted and traded with the Indians. He was County Treasurer for many years, and elected in 1874 County Solicitor. He was a Whig, and was elected the first Probate Judge, May, 1850. The official records during his official term are, perhaps, the neatest, fullest and most reliable of any to be found on file in that office. He was a Bell man and voted against secession. He built the dwelling the writer now lives in on lot 75 when the town was first settled and lived there until his death, August, 1876. The Circuit Court being in session at the time was adjourned in honor of his memory.

### JUDGE JOSEPH CURRY

Judge Curry was a farmer, County Surveyor and a bachelor. He was temperate and moral, but did not belong to any Christian denomination. He was a Democrat, stood well and made a good official. He married shortly after his term expired and lived near the north boundary county line four or five miles south-east from Oakfuskee, where he died.

### JUDGE T. L. PITTMAN

Judge Pittman was a politician and had served as Clerk in the Probate office with Judge Curry. He was a Democrat and secessionist, extreme and partisan, although capable, prompt, neat and efficient in the discharge of business. It was during war times, and he had many trying difficulties to meet, and necessarily made many enemies, personal and political. The strife engendered during the war forced him to vacate his office and seek a place elsewhere for protection. He moved to Cedar-town, Ga., where he lived until a few years since. He joined the Baptist Church, and it is said lived a Christian life for many years before his death.

### JUDGE R. S. HEFLIN

Judge Heflin, an Indian soldier, lawyer, politician, Representative, State Senator and ex-Congressman, the most noted and popular man, at one time, the county has ever had. A Douglas Democrat, opposed to secession, and later on a Republican in the strictest sense. He was wild and rattling in his younger days,



but like Judge Benton and Pittman, reformed and joined the Baptist Church and is now living near Louina in dotage and retirement, where we trust, he will find peace, comforts and companionships to make his latter days his happiest on earth.

### JUDGE W. W. DODSON

Judge Dodson was a farmer; represented this county in the Lower House of the General Assembly in 1865-6, and was Justice of the Peace in Wedowee Beat for many years. He was a Douglas Democrat, opposed to secession and after the war a Republican. He was a pious, orderly and devoted Christian and belonged to the M. E. Church. He moved from Macon county, N. C. in 1842, to the place where he has since lived, 3½ miles South of Wedowee until his death in 1894.

### JUDGE D. L. DAVIS

Judge Davis was known and called "Lem" Davis, was a young man when elected in 1874, full of life, energy, acumen, and a Democrat. He was a man of fine sense and good business qualifications such as are necessary in the make up of a good official. He was kind, sympathetic and generous. Though like most men he had faults, yet you couldn't help but like Lem. Peace to his many noble deeds, to his big hearted and kind acts. Although his body is dead and his remains lie in another State. Lem still lives in the memory of this people.

### JUDGE S. E. A. REAVES

Judge Reaves, known and called in boyhood days "Gus", Reaves, is a farmer and mechanic. He was elected County Treasurer in 1877 by the largest majority ever given in the county. He is our present representative. Honest, frank, open and manly in private or public life and dealings, an ex-Confederate Captain, a good and brave soldier, honored and loved by his men. He is a member of the M. E. Church, South, and is known and loved for many Christian virtues and charitable deeds. He was elected Representative in 1894 by the Populist, and is eligible for future honors.

## JUDGE T. J. THOMASON

Judge Thomason was a merchant, a member of the Rock Mills Baptist Church, temperate and moral. He was a Democrat, but not a bitter partisan. We know but little of his official capabilities. He owns and runs a good farm in northeast corner of the county and has recently moved his family to Auburn, Ala. He is young and may live to fill some other official position. He is a good, clever man and neighbor and we believe stands very well with his party.

## JUDGE A. J. WEATHERS

Judge Weathers is a farmer and has made it a success. Moral and temperate, honest, reliable, and everybody likes "Jack". He is a man of good horse sense and fine judgement, but doesn't seem to have any taste for official life and business. He is a Populist and Allianceman, and of course honorable, honest and clever.

## Number Fifteen

## SHERIFFS

## WILLIAM HIGHTOWER

Sheriff Hightower, tradition says, was a bachelor when he came to the county. He was here when the county was first organized and had been for some time previously. He was elected in August, 1833 to the Sheriffs office. He was rough, wild and mischievous, played tricks on the credulous. Uncle Bill was perhaps as good material as the county had at that time for sheriff. Tradition further says, he was the original owner of the present site of Wedowee. When we first got acquainted with him he was married and lived on the old McIntosh road about two miles west of Gold Ridge, and with the exception of two or three he lived in Wedowee in 1857-8, his home was at the old home place until his death in 1889, or about that time. He was forty-three or four years of age when he came to the county, and in 1880 he was 92; this made him near 100 when he died. When he lived here in Wedowee in 1857, and kept hotel, we got well acquainted with Aunt Liza, his wife. They had no children. They lived where Sheriff Willoughby now lives. Ira

Culbreath had the house built and Uncle John Spence hewed the sills and logs.

Uncle Bill was a terror to evil doers. He had the first Court House built, it was a log cabin, on lot 108 near R. T. West's present store house. He had a jail too, but the hand of man did not fashion it, except the door. This jail may have been as long in construction as Noah's Ark, being an old and very hollow poplar tree, and from the best information known by the writer was on lot number 116, near the foot of the hill east of the present jail and on the bank of Frog Level branch.

While Sheriff, Uncle Bill, had to carry a prisoner to another county he and one guard in a two horse wagon, went into camp on their trip and after supper, the guard wanted to know which one would guard the prisoner in the forepart of the night. Uncle Bill said: "I'll fix that when bed time comes". The time came after a while and Uncle Bill took the wagon bed off, turned it bottom side up, put the prisoner under it, his and the guards bed on top—the prisoner was on hand next morning.

Uncle Bill was a good yarn teller. "One time, I was going to Wetumpka," he said, "and as I passed along there was a man clearing up a new ground. It was a pine orchard and the newly made log heaps were general. I said to the man: Hello, there, what are you going to do with these pine logs?" "Well, stranger", the man said, "I thought I'd have to burn them to get 'em out of the way". "Well", said Uncle Bill, "what are you going to do with the ashes"? "Nothing", replied the man. "Tut, tut", said Uncle Bill, "pine ashes up in my county are worth a dollar per bushel, and if you will save them, I'll give you 50 cent per bushel and take all you have. I'll be back in a few days and will pay you for them. What do you say"? "Well, I guess," said the man, "I'll have you 500 bushels ready at that price." "All right," said Uncle Bill and drove on. The ash burner soon had one hundred logheaps fired, but not all burned when Uncle Bill got back. "I recon", said Uncle Bill, "a cyclone had passed through the log heaps, for not a handful of pine ashes were to be seen". The wind, of course, blew them away as fast as burned as Uncle Bill knew it would.

We have told you this, Uncle Bill Hightower yarn, in order for you to get the manner of the man.

## WILLIS WOOD

Sheriff Wood was one of the first county Commissioners, elected August, 1833. His family was probably one of the first to settle in the county. Daniel Phillips entered 80 acres near the old Broughton church and homestead in 1831, but we don't know when he moved his family there. Willis Wood's family was the first we have any information of that settled in South Randolph. It is said, and we are inclined to believe it, Mrs. Fletcher Haynes nee Wood, was the first native born white child in the county. She is 63 years of age. She was the daughter of Willis and Elizabeth Wood. She is not only the first native white, but the oldest citizen inhabitant living in the county. Sheriff Wood lived near the Pate old place when he died. W. R. McGill had a pair of hand cuffs sold at the administrators sale; we suppose they were bought while Mr. Wood was sheriff. Sheriff Wood raised a large and respectable family.

## Number Sixteen

### SHERIFFS

#### SYLVANUS WALKER

Sylvanus Walker was elected sheriff in 1839, and was one of the first settlers. We know but little about him personally.

#### ROBERT CASKEY

Robert Caskey was elected sheriff in 1842, but by some means, probably a contest, he did not act until March 1844. Big Sam Carpenter, sometimes called "Pointer" Sam was appointed previously as coroner and acted as sheriff until sheriff-elect Caskey qualified. Sheriff Caskey was an early settler and built several houses. The dwelling now occupied by Judge Weathers is his old homestead and he was living there when sheriff. He seems to have had opposition but from what cause it does not appear. He went west about the time Joe Henry, A. Q. Nix, Jack Hamilton, Walker, Judge Bowen, J. H. Allen and others did.

#### W. P. NEWELL

W. P. Newell was elected sheriff in 1845. He was a farmer and a nice, clever, sober and honorable man and made an excellent and efficient sheriff. He lived 9 or 10 miles north of Wedo-

wee and there is a post office named Newell near his old settlement. He died many years ago, and one of his daughters married ex-sheriff, John V. McKee, and her daughter and his grand-daughter married our present sheriff, Robert Willoughby.

### ALMAN P. HUNTER

Alman P. Hunter, was elected sheriff in 1848. He made a good and efficient officer; he was Tax Assessor previously and deputy sheriff subsequently. He was one of those men that made opportunities and obstacles get out of his way if moveable when a friend was involved. He was the father of Bob, Virgil and Bill Hunter. He moved to Beat 8 and died there after the war. Was prudent, cautious, kind and fearless and retained the confidence, love and respect of his friends until his demise.

### JOEL T. MORRISON

Joel T. Morrison was the second son of Rev. Wm. Morrison, a Primitive Baptist preacher, and one among the first white families to settle in the northern portion of this county. Joel was a Whig, we believe, and was a deputy sheriff and coroner before elected sheriff in 1850. Joel was a live, big hearted, open handed and all round good fellow. He had but one fault; that is he was very fond of "tea" and sometimes it got the better of him. He was removed in April, 1852. Wilson Falkner, coroner, acted a short time, when he was restored. Joel was very popular with the masses and his home people stuck closer than a brother to him. He was subsequently Justice of the Peace and township trustee until his physical powers gave way. He died in July, 1884, being in his 74th year.

### J. M. HEARN

J. M. Hearn, called "Mouse" Hearn, was elected in August 1853. He had been coroner and deputy sheriff previously. His father, Asa Hearn, was doubtless the first white man, and family to settle in Wedowee. "Mouse" went to Texas, and died in the war.

### A. W. DENHAM

A. W. Dedham was elected sheriff in 1854, as a Democrat. He was a farmer and lived near Arbacoochee. Made an excellent



sheriff. He made up a company and was elected its captain and went into the Confederate army, Tennessee division. Is now a citizen of Cleburne county, honored, loved and respected for his many Christian acts and charitable deeds. Is a Baptist and his light shines brightly. As an officer, soldier, neighbor and Christian he stands well.

### JOHN V. McKEE

John V. McKee was elected in 1860, as a Democrat. Was raised as a farmer. He built the present business house on north east corner public square now occupied by Guinn Bros., publishers of **The Toiler**. Was active, energetic and aggressive, honest, honorable and capable, and made a most excellent sheriff. Married ex-sheriff W. P. Newell's daughter. Organized a company and went out at its head as captain. Died during the war.

### LARKIN BREED

Larkin Breed was elected in 1863 as an anti-war or Union man. Was a farmer, good, easy, clever kind of a man, who was highly respected by his neighbors, but didn't have backbone, manhood and self-reliance and confidence like his predecessor McKee. This weakness got him mixed up badly and generally, and the poor fellow was in the middle of a bad fix. His former friends became his bitterest enemies and his enemies his friends. The fact is, he wanted to stay at home and keep out of the war, and with all the political power and machinery in the hands of the war party, he had to cater to that power or go instanter. Party, honor and profits were not the consideration not the inducements to hold office—it was to keep out of the army and out of the range of Yankee lead. A man had to have an office and hurrah for Jeff Davis or dig a hole or cross the dead line. Sheriff Breed preferred the former, and wisely too.

### LINDSEY McKEE

Lindsey McKee was elected in 1865, as a Union-man. A brother of John V. McKee, and lived in Beat 4. He was clever, liberal and a better neighbor did not live in that section of country. Everybody liked Lindsey personally, but being oppressed, stigmatized and persecuted for his political opinions, he be-

came rather partisan and when the surrender came, the other fellows who had had a Dives time woke up in trouble. They didn't ask for mercy, but sought other climes with peaceful surroundings, and Lindsey decided to do so too, and shortly after the war moved to Minnesota, where he still lives.

### S. E. JORDAN

S. E. Jordan, a Georgian who had been here a few years, was elected sheriff as a Republican. He meant well, but liked the most essential prerequisite necessarily found in man to make a successful sheriff. He would have made a better commissioner or tax collector. A successful farmer with taste and judgment and the best of neighbors. Died, some time in 187-, near his home 12 miles north of Wedowee.

### JENKINS BENNETT

Jenkins Bennett was elected in 1871 as a Republican, J. B. Amos contested his election, but the contest was not tried during his term. He was a citizen of Wedowee and a wood workman. He now lives within a mile or two of Wedowee and is in his 65th year; has the promise, from appearance of a long lease on life. Made a good and efficient officer. Takes no interest in politics now.

### ROBERT MERRILL

Robert Merrill was elected sheriff as a Democrat in 1874, but after qualifying held only about a month and a half. Bob had every prerequisite nature could give to make an efficient officer, but it did not suit a miller; grinding corn for toll was more congenial to him than serving papers and arresting persons. He lives in Carroll county, Ga. having lived to see a large family grown, married and settled to themselves.

### J. B. AMOS

J. B. Amos, vice Robert Merrill, resigned, filled the unexpired term. Amos was appointed because it was claimed he was elected in 1871, and that he contested for the office and kept out by a partisan judge. He made a very good officer at first but

the latter part of the term, he got mixed and went off on the "Polly Ann", administration and was badly beaten in 1877. Jim was a big hearted fellow and as clever as he could be. He moved to Cleburne county about 1878, and was accidentally killed while hauling logs to a saw mill.

### W. C. S. ROBERTSON

W. C. S. Robertson was elected sheriff in 1877 on an independent peoples ticket, anti "Polly Ann". He was a Union man and served in the U. S. Army; voted the Democratic ticket for Seymour for president. Is 49 years of age, lives in one mile of Wedowee, appointed and held the post office under Harrison's administration, made a good and efficient officer. Now a miller, and is eligible to the Populist promotion, in 1896. A member of the Alliance and M. E. Church, South.

### M. V. MULLINS

M. V. Mullins was elected sheriff in 1880 as a Democrat. Was a Confederate soldier, 57 years of age, Baptist, open frank and approachable. Made a good and efficient officer. Honest and clever; said to be a partisan in politics. He was also County Treasurer and is now Beat Register of voters. Stands well in his church and party, with his people and neighbors, and is a citizen of Wedowee.

### WILSON AYERS

Wilson Ayers was elected in 1884 sheriff as a Democrat, and in 1890 elected Representative as an Allianceman. Has also been elected Justice of the Peace. Wilson is clever, fair and open, a Baptist and a good farmer, 62 years of age and stands well with his neighbors. He made a good, safe and credible sheriff. He lives in Beat 2.

### R. H. FORD

R. H. Ford was elected sheriff in 1888 as a Democrat. A member of the Alliance and the M. E. Church, South. He is 39 years of age, young, active, progressive and aggressive, made an excellent officer. Is a Pop and eligible for future political honors. Lives in Wedowee and has a farm.

## ROBERT WILIOUGHBY

Robert Willoughby was elected sheriff in 1892 as a Pop, was a Confederate soldier, a good farmer and makes a splendid sheriff. He married ex-sheriff John V. McKee's daughter, is a Baptist, 50 years of age and lives in Wedowee.

---

## Number Seventeen

## CLERKS OF COUNTY COURTS

William Vardeman was the first County Clerk. He was appointed about January 1st, 1833, and removed April 1834. He may have been a very clever man, but the records are not very creditable as to his efficiency as an officer. Was succeeded by W. H. Cunningham in 1834, and Cunningham by Jefferson Falkner in 1835.

W. M. Buchanan succeeded Falkner in 1839. The records during his term are creditable and legible.

Charles W. Statham was elected in 1843. Was a Democrat and a bachelor. Married a Miss Martha Kelly, of Calhoun county, in 1844-5. He and his wife, J. W. Guinn and the writer spent the spring and summer of 1845 at Chamber's Springs in Talladega county. He held the Clerk's office until May 1850. The legislature abolished the county clerk and the court of Orphanage by substituting Probate Judge. He ran as an independent, J. W. Guinn as a Democrat, and Joseph Benton as a Whig. He came down on the day of the election in favor of Benton which elected, and of course was Benton's clerk during his six years. Was appointed County Treasurer by the Commissioners court in 1853, and held about one year. Made a good officer. He was honest and sober. His wife was the Rev. Christer Kelly's daughter; everybody knew father Kelly. Statham and family moved to Angelina county, Texas, near Homer, the county seat, in 1859, and was elected county Clerk of Angelina county a few years afterwards. He must be in his eightieth year. Mr. and Mrs. Statham live in Lulkin, Texas, feeble and infirm; cared and provided for by their children.

## CIRCUIT CLERKS

Jothathan Camp was elected August, 1833, as the first Circuit Clerk. He was an early settler, and lived west of the Big Tallapoosa river, in Fishhead Valley. There are no records in the office to show any of his official acts. He held only about one year.

W. H. Cunningham succeeded Camp in 1834, and held the position until 1848. The records during his occupancy have been mostly destroyed. He bid off the first town, lot sold in Wedowee—lot number 13—and built a double log dwelling on it. He afterwards built a hotel on lot 133, subsequently rebuilt by William Owens, and now occupied by L. C. Huckleba. Was a small man and very sensitive. Moved away in 1849. He was a deputy County Clerk of Jefferson Falkner, also County Treasurer a short while. Had a wife when we knew him; stood very well generally, but judging from the records was only ordinarily efficient.

W. H. Wood, or "Brister" Wood, as he was generally called, was Clerk from December 6th, 1848, to January 23rd, 1849. He was the son of William Wood, and a brother to Dick, Alfred, Jack and Winston, Mrs. Martha Smith, Mrs. Sarah Knight and Mrs. Mary Pate. "Brister" was a fine business man and merchandised for years before war. He married Miss Josephine L. P. Guinn May 4th, 1851. Moved to Angelina County Texas, in January 1860. Mrs. Wood died May 15th, 1863, and was buried at Homer cemetery. After the war "Brister" came back and remained until his death in 1879 or 1880.

John L. C. Danner was appointed and held until 1852. He was a lawyer, well educated, had a firm mind and a business tact. He was of Dutch decent and married Miss Mary Ann Kitchens, sister of our present Tax Collector, J. M. Kitchens. He was a Democrat and through Congressman Dowdle got an appointment in the U. S. Treasury Department at Washington, and when the Jeff Davis government was set up at Montgomery, he resigned and took a position in it, and went with it to Richmond. Some time during the latter part of the war, if we remember correctly, he went north and afterwards returned to Montgomery, and was State Senator, and Supreme Court reporter. He died in 1872.



Robert T. Smith was elected in 1852 and held until 1853. He was a man of fine business quality and a Democrat, with a Douglas prefix. He named his eldest son Stephen A. Douglas. A Union man during the war and after was a Republican. Bob was in politics like every other thing he undertook—at head or in front. He was called a partisan, but not a tyrant. While he was quick to resent a wrong, he was easily approached and prompt to forgive. Bob never wrongfully oppressed an enemy, nor would he let others do so if he could prevent it. We have known him to rescue an enemy from his friends and protect him from harm. Was wild and rattling when a boy and full of sport. Married Miss Martha Wood, and after the war was elected State Auditor. He was appointed U. S. Custom House officer at the port of Mobile. Moved to Texas and lived for several years. Sometime in '80 he moved back to Wedowee and merchandised until his death in 1890. He was the son of Jephtha V. Smith, and brother of ex-Governor Smith, now of Birmingham. He was 61 years of age when he died. Mrs. Smith and family are citizens of Wedowee. John Reaves succeeded him and held until 1864.

H. H. Wise, an old bachelor, who lived near Arbacoochee, was elected in 1864 as a Union man. He appointed a one-arm ex-Confederate as deputy clerk to keep the Confederate tiger and secession leopard quiet. Kept his mouth shut and tongue still, but never lost sight of his friends nor betrayed their confidence. Elected State Senator from Cleburne and Randolph in 1867 to 1871. He was accidentally killed at Heflin in 1893 by being thrown from his buggy. Hicks made a good and efficient officer. He was one of those free, openhearted, liberal handed men without a personal enemy; but unfortunately became dissipated and reckless and lost control over his appetite and the temptations of intemperance.

## Number Eighteen

### Circuit Clerks

J. H. Davis, Jr., was Circuit Clerk in 1867 and held office about one year. A young man of fine promise, and a Republican. He was Tax Collector in 1873. Married Miss Josie White, an amiable and lovely young lady, and daughter of Dr. W. E. White,

of Roanoke. Lives four miles north east of Roanoke, and recently lost his wife, of whom he was devotedly attached, loved and cherished, and will ever remember in sadness and grief. Todd is about 50 years old, and for several years past has taken but little, if any, interest in public affairs, preferring home association with wife and children.

R. H. Bolt was elected in 1868 as a Republican; in 1874 as a Democrat. Made a most excellent and capable officer. Married Miss Texie Tomlinson, a beautiful and lovely girl. Studied law and grew in popularity until evil communications led him to intemperance. He resigned his office and went to farming; and for several years had a hard struggle trying to cut loose from a habit that had grown to be a second nature; finally by the help of God in whom he trusted, Jesus on whom he believed, the shackles which had fettered his legs, the cords that had bound his hands, the thirst that had parched his lips and the red wine that coveted his eyes were cast out cut loose and he became a child of God, an heir of heaven and a witness of righteousness unto salvation; and now is a devoted and zealous Baptist moved to Mississippi a few years since; is now in his 54th year. He was a member of Company K, 13th Alabama Regiment, made a good soldier; lost his left arm, and was honorably discharged from the Confederate service.

John T. Owens was appointed vice, R. H. Bolt, resigned in 1876. He was elected County Treasurer in 1880 as a "Go between" Democracy and Republicanism. Married Miss Alice Prescott, a charming blue eyed beauty, one of our most successful and prosperous merchants. He is in his 44th year; an organized Grover Cleveland Democrat; being prominently spoken of as their candidate for probate judge in 1898.

O. H. Perryman was elected in 1880. Made a good officer, was county Surveyor. He is a lawyer and editor and published the *Wedowee Observer* in 1889-90. Has a fine mind, quick perception and wields a trenchant pen, bold, aggressive and sarcastic. He is still young—forty-one—and in the prime of life, and lives one and a half miles south west from *Wedowee* where he is now running a saw mill. He is a Republican.

J. W. Stewart was elected in 1886 as a Democrat. Made a good officer and is now Register in Chancery. A quiet, peace-

able, orderly, christian gentleman. Owns and runs the Farmers Hotel; a member of the M. E. Church, South; 53 years of age and stands well with the people.

B. J. Ford was elected as a Populist in 1892. Is a member of the M. E. Church, South; sober, honest, and virtuous. An efficient officer, a steadfast friend and a zealous allianceman. He is 47 now, was a boy soldier in the late war and is the son of Capt. B. H. Ford, one of Randolph's most respected citizens, has a wife but no children.

## Number Nineteen

### Tax Assessors

The taxes were assessed and collected by the sheriffs or persons appointed by the Commissioner's Court.

Richard Jones, who lived on the present Robert Birdson home place, was appointed May 3, 1834. He was the first assessor and collector of taxes for Randolph county. There is no record to show who were taxpayers nor the amount collected. It must have been small, as all the other county officers were; and we find one man sometimes holding two and three different offices. Sheriff William Hightower succeeded him in June 1835; Sheriff Willis Wood May 1837. In serial letter number fifteen, we inadvertently located sheriff Willis Wood as living and dying on Corn House creek. It was Fletcher Haynes, who married Sheriff Wood's daughter, that lived and died on Corn House creek. Sheriff Willis Wood lived and died on the LaFayette road south of J. M. Mickle's old home place, and was buried at the Willis Wood cemetery, which is about a half mile south of J. M. Mickle's.

Sylvanus Walker, sheriff, succeeded Wood May 1838, Sheriff Almond P. Hunter in 1839 and 1841. Hugh Harris was elected in August, and in 1842 he was elected collector and the commissioners appointed George C. Powell assessor. Harris resigned and Powell was appointed, assessed and collected the taxes for 1842.

In 1843 assessors were appointed by battalion and regimental districts. John Hannah, 1.—Everybody knew Hannah, and tra-

dition says: Hannah was so elated over the honors conferred he filled up on corn juice and went home to celebrate. A big dinner was prepared and his neighbors invited, but Hannah was too sick to eat, and when he failed to appear the question was asked, "What ails Hannah"?

Hugh Montgomery, 2.—Hugh was a lawyer and it was said, "He was the best common law lawyer practicing at Wedowee's bar". He was a good easy kind of fellow, had no ambition nor pride and was too indolent to succeed in anything, though a man of fine mind and good opportunities.

Thomas Gilland, 3.—He was a good and safe man—a farmer.

R. W. Caskey, 5.—We remember but little about him.

James F. White, 6.—Was a democrat, a farmer and afterwards county commissioner. He lived in the northeast corner of the county.

Samuel Carpenter, 7.—We don't know which one of the Sams; we had big or painter Sam and little or tanner Sam, but we are inclined to believe it was big Sam, as he was handy and ready for anything in that line.

James M. Pittman, 8.—He was a democrat and farmer; he lived and died in High Shoals Beat; was one of our best citizens and raised a large and interesting family. He was the father of C. C. Pittman, County Superintendent of Education. His brother, Alfonso, is still living, I. L., Probate Judge and brother, is dead. He was 31 years of age when appointed tax assessor. He was a partisan politically, but a cleverer man could scarcely be found.

Samuel T. Owens, 9.—Was a democrat; was elected in 1845 with Wyatt Heflin to the legislature.

J. M. Hornsby, 10.

James Duke, 11.

In 1844 McCajah Goodwin, W. G. Falkner, J. H. Allen and Dr. Andrew Burnham were appointed.

Elijah Humphries was elected April 1895, was 39 years of age, farmer, democrat, and lived near Newell postoffice. He stood well and was popular with the people.

In 1847 the law was changed, and Harrison Crow, nicknamed "Jude", was elected. He was about 43, full of life, energy and sport, generous, free and open, intemperate, vulgar and profane, dealer in liquors, an incessant smoker and occasionally shuffled card, ring leader in sham fights and catamounts' devastation of Todd's negroes and calves, which we will tell our readers about in the future.

## Number Twenty

### Tax Assessors

W. F. Caldwell, a resident of Fish Head valley, was about 25 years of age then, and had the confidence and endorsement of his people. He was the father of John R. Caldwell, Deputy U. S. Collector, who now resides at Anniston.

W. A. Striplin lived in Fish Head valley when appointed, and was the son of Rev. Ben Striplin, Uncle Ben, as he was usually called, was an indispensable necessity at camp meetings. Father lived at Chulafinnee in 1842, and I remember as if it were yesterday. Mother took me with her to camp meeting; the stand had been burned down and a new one raised on the same spot, but by some oversight the charcoal and ashes had not been properly cleaned off before services began. It was on Friday when mother and I got there. We took dinner at Dr. John Wesley Hudson's tent, and at the afternoon services we were in attendance. Services had, however, been going on for a day or two previously and were seemingly cold and discouraging; notwithstanding the warm zeal and earnest pleas of the preacher it would have passed for a Quaker meeting. The ministers and tenters could be seen gathered in groups earnestly engaged in conversation. There were all kinds of surmizing as to the cause and as many theories for resuscitation. Methodist zeal and activity. Mother was one of those persons who believed that "Where there is a will there is generally a way", and as she used to say; "I never cross a bridge until I get to it". I heard her laughingly say to Dr. Hudson: "Just put Uncle Ben Striplin up this evening and you will see your troubles removed and Methodists go to work". Uncle Ben was put up, took his text and in a few minutes warmed up, and with a voice that echoed from hill to hill, said: "What, a thousand souls going to hell for the



want of a little straw, brethren"? Suffice it to say, that evening before sun-down, which was Friday, wagons with great loads of straw rolled in, and that night the altar was filled with shouting Methodists and converts, and such clapping of hands, shouting, singing, praying hallelujah, with tears, twinkling down the cheeks of Uncle Ben as he stood in the pulpit looking down in the altar, the writer hopes never to forget.

R. L. Robertson was a mechanic and physician when we first knew him; he was afterwards an M. E. minister of the gospel. He was then in his 45th year, heavily built, square shouldered, active as a cat and fearless as a lion. He married Miss Susan A. Dodson in 1844, and had born to them Harriett, Mrs. Dr. E. Camp, who died a few years since at Gadsden; John D. who lives now at the old homestead one and a half miles of Wedowee; Alice, the wife of Joe Cosper, both of whom are dead; and James F. who lives in Nebraska. Dr. Robertson was a man of fine mind and a successful physician. He made a capable and efficient officer. He was a "Know-nothing" in 1855-6, a strong Union man during the war, and a Republican in 1868, when he was again elected Tax Assessor and held for two or three terms. He was in his 75th year when he died October 1880, and was buried in the Masonic cemetery.

Joseph Savage, of Beat 3, Rockdale, was appointed in 1848-9. He was a school teacher, 44 years of age, was honest, sober and moral and well qualified for his duties. He had three sons, Jeff, Shelt and Jesse, in Co. K, 13th Ala. Regiment. Jesse was undoubtedly the best drilled soldier in Gen Colquitt's brigade. General Colquitt, when he took command of his brigade at Yorktown, Va., sent an order to the Captains in each regiment in his brigade to send him the best drilled soldier in their companies. The writer was in command of Co. K, 13th Ala. Regiment, and sent Jesse Savage. Those sent were placed in line and a trial inspection made. On the first all but four were dismissed; on the second two more, and on the third trial Jesse stood alone, and received the honor of being the best drilled soldier in the brigade. General Colquitt had him detailed as a sentinel in front of his headquarters. Jesse did not like the idea of being away from his two brothers and neighbor boys, and asked the General to let him go back to his company, which was granted. This characteristic of Jesse was strongly developed in his brothers, which was inherited from their father.

## Number Twenty-one

### Tax Assessors

W. H. Spruce was 46 years of age when elected in 1850. He was a democrat, teacher, farmer, a member of the M. E. Church. He has a good common school education, made a good officer, and was elected superintendent of education in 1855 or '56, and took a great interest in building and establishing schools and encouraging teachers. He stood well in his church and community. He raised a large and interesting family, but was unfortunate with his sons who are all dead and without posterity. After he lost his favorite son, Johnnie in the Confederate services, and the oldest, "Spark", had died, he said to the writer in tears of sadness and words of languish, "I had lived to hope and cherish the one desire of my heart until now to perpetuate and hand down to future ages, time and generation the name of all others to one most dear—Spruce." "But", said he in tones of despondency and desolation, "when I die, and that time you see can't be far off, (he was then suffering with a cancer) and the name Spruce dies, I am the only living male left, and with me it goes, and I shall be forgotten, so also the name of Spruce. I am not dreading death, I feel I am prepared to die and stand in judgement. But how can I reconcile the justice, mercy and love of God in this of all other afflictions to me most tormenting and anguishing"? He died a short time afterwards, December 1879, in his 57th year, after suffering with cancer of the mouth—loved and honored and mourned by all.

## Number Twenty-two

### Tax Assessors

Elias M. Burgess was elected in 1851. He was 39 years of age then, a democrat, schoolteacher, farmer and justice of the peace, living near Lamar when war was declared. He made up a company of about forty (the writer being one of the number) on July 4th, 1861, at Lamar. There was a big dinner given that day and Miss Cynthia Tomlinson made a nice little speech. E. B. Smith, of Brookville, was present with about forty volunteers on his list; and the two, Burgess and Smith, agreed to unite into one company. They agreed to elect the officers alternately by ballot. Smith was elected captain; E. M. Burgess 2nd junior

lieutenant, and on July 12th, 1861, this company left Brockville for Montgomery, where it was mustered into service July 28th. Lieutenant Burgess took a great deal of pride in drill and other duties, and at the Seven Pines battle distinguished himself for bravery, courage and leadership. While the regiment was supporting those engaged, Lieutenant Colonel H. R. Dawson ordered a retreat and was leading the way. Lieutenant Burgess saw Col. Dawson's blunder and snatched the regiment colors and rallied all but Dawson back on the breast works. Col. Dawson resigned in short order, and nothing but a junior rank of a second lieutenancy kept lieut. Burgess from regimental promotion. On the morning of June 27, 1862, and the second day of the Seven days fight just as the dawn of twilight, cast off the shades of darkness, a brisk breeze kissed the silken folds of the 13th Alabama regimental colors and she spread her wings in majesty and grandeur in recognition of the will and wishes of the strong arm and brave heart of Col. Sergeant J. W. Stallings, who held her aloft, which chanced to challenge the eye of the Federal sentinel, who in turn sent greetings and salutations on the wings of conister and grope with malice and in tent of forethought of her destruction and capture. But there stood four breast works made of flesh and blood to keep her afloat and defend her liberty; they were the bravest of the brave, Capt. John T. Smith; Lieut. E. M. Burgess; Sergeant J. L. Savage, Co. "K", and Private J. W. Brown, Co. "D". There Capt. Clark, Co. "A", Lieut Burgess, Co. "K" and Private Thad Pool, Co. "I" crossed the Jordan of life. The writer heard Lieut. Burgess's last farewell to man, saw the spirit of life leaving him before returning to the God who gave it; and as have had promised, saw his body laid to rest within a few feet of where its spirit had left it. He was killed in the road and buried just out and opposite on the bank. God took him as he had expressed a desire to the writer and others he wanted him to do. One Sunday morning in Capt. E. B. Smith's leg tent—it was in April, 1862, just before the seige at Yorktown, where we were then in camp—thirteen in number besides Mrs. Lieut. Guinn. The following named persons we remember as a part of those present. Capt. E. B. Smith, Lieut. J. M. K. Guinn, Lieut. A. T. Reaves, Lieut. E. M. Burgess, Corporal Shet Savage, Rev. Lewis J. Black, Private J. J. Meachum and Thompson Reaves—8 in number, the other five we have forgotten—were passing the time talking about our chances in getting home alive, when the subject came up as to where we had rather be

wounded. Thompson Reaves, as well as we remember, started the subject by saying, "I had rather be wounded by having my index finger on my right hand shot off". Then said he, "I could get a discharge and stay at home. John J. Meachum said: "Thomps, I'll take my big toe and that would give me a furlough, and I'll stay if I once get there", (meaning home). Shelt Savage said: "I believe I'd take my left side". Capt. Smith said: "Shelt I am like you, I want both hands and feet and I'd take my right side". Lieut. Reaves said: "Boys, I'll take my foot; Polly is good company and I had rather be with her than anywhere else." Lieut. Guinn said: "I'll take my left arm between the wrist and elbow, I could come and go when I pleased." Lieut. Burgess said, (suiting the occasion by placing his finger in the center of his forehead): "I want to be hit right here and where killed be buried". Rev. J. Black said: "I don't care where I am hit; I only pray God, if I am to be wounded seriously to cause my death, I may be killed so dead that not a muscle of my face, arm, leg or body will move I pray God that this may be made so as a token and evidence that you all, my wife, father, mother, brother, the members of my church and everybody else, may know that I am a christian and that I will meet them in heaven". The scriptures say; "The last shall be first," Lewis Black was the first; while laying behind the breastworks, at the battle of Seven Pines he was struck by a ball in the head. Old soldiers know when a ball hits them, it sounds like a marble hitting a board; this was the case with the one hitting Lewis. Every eye near him was instantly turned toward him; for they all knew and most of them had heard him pray to God that it might be thus—we inquired diligently and critically for we had promised him too, to see if his prayer was answered, and they all testified that not a feature of his person moved that they saw. Lieut. Burgess being next to last selecting, was the next to first killed. On the morning of June 27, near a cowtrail coming obliquely into the road cutting the space of three or more feet wide through the bank three or four feet high to the level of the road bed, while standing cautioning the boys of the danger in passing it, as the yankees had one or two peices of artillery planted to cover it, which had killed Captain Clark and Thad Pool, he was struck with a minnie ball in the forehead just where he had selected and was buried as near the spot as was thought prudent. The last but two and the first but two, Lieut. J. M. K. Guinn was the next. A piece of shell struck his



left arm between the wrist and elbow just where he too, had selected that fatal Sunday morning. The next was Lieuts. Burgess, Guinn and Reaves were shot on the same day—June 27th—the second day of the Seven Day's battle. The next two were Thompson Reaves and John J. Meachum. Reaves had his finger shot off and Meachum his big toe—just as they had selected. The writer was at home on furlough when they came home, when Mrs. Guinn related the circumstances, calling the names of the entire thirteen and with special attention to the six at that time, wounded as desired and selected. In the spring following Capt. Smith and Sergeant Shelt Savage were wounded each in the side, as they had selected. The other five we have forgotten their names. If we knew where Thompson Reaves and Shelt Savage were, for they were alive when last heard from, we would write them; perhaps they would remember the others.

## Number Twenty-Three

### Tax Assessors

August 1853, David A. Perryman, then 27 years of age, and a mail contractor, was elected Tax Assessor. In politics he was ever loyal open and pronounced in his fidelity to the national nominee; but local and state elections he usually votes for the less of two evils. He opposed secession, had no ambition or disposition to shoot or be shot at by the "Yanks" and out-general Herod in keeping out of the war and staying at home, which he certainly did. He voted the Cooperation ticket in 1866, and for Horatio Seymore in 1868; was a Grant man in 1872, and since that time voted the Republican ticket. In state county and local elections he votes for the man generally. He is one of the most active, industrious, persevering and energetic man in the county; but at the same time, he has never been rightly or justly accused so far as we have heard, of manual hard labor. In fact, he said; "When a boy I was not able to labor until I was twenty-five; since then I have managed so as not to have to do it." In other words when a boy he was physically incapacitated to labor, and since a man morally indisposed to do so. He has managed to inform himself with the practical workings and requirements of the postal and pension laws and rulings and forms of these departments, from which he had made a good living and educated his children. "All I lack of



being a wise man," said he, "is learning it, for I never forget anything I ever learned." This is no doubt theoretically true, for he has a remarkable memory and a never failing fountain of wit, humor and tenor of sarcasm. He is the encyclopedia of Randolph county and her public men. Judge John T. Heflin who bore the sorbriquet, "law-library", was another as equally as remarkable for memory. Esq. Perryman came to this county in 1843. He carried the mail for years, and was associated as principal or deputy census taker in 1860, '70, '80 and '90.

He has been Notary Public, Justice of the Peace, County Commissioner of Roads and Revenue, and was elected to the Legislature—vice Milton D. Barron, deceased—in 1863, but refused to take his seat because he feared to trust 200 pounds of Union loyalty to fill a Confederate loyalty seat. He used to be an active Mason. He is now a member of the Primitive (Hard-shell) Baptist, and quotes scripture like a theologian student. On one occasion he met Rev. Moses Park, a Christian divine, whose daily theme was the revelation of God's word. And as the reverend and learned divine began to reveal the mysteries and wonders of the treasures of the goodness, mercy and love of God, by quoting text after text to support his church creed, Esq. Perryman, as the opportunity and occasion demanded, dropped in a Primitive text. This at first stimulated Rev. Mose Park, and he became enthused over the love and mercies of God. Esq. P. quickly quoted one of his Primitive predestinations from before the foundation text. Rev. P. raised his head and looked him in the eye and asked: "Are you a preacher?" "No", answered Esq. P. "Are you not a member of a church"? "Yes", replied Esq. P. "but I am like the negro that had the small pox—it has never marked me."

Esq. Perryman is one of Randolph's best citizens; he is liberal, charitable and neighborly. He is now in his 60th year and is remarkably active and stout for a man of his age. He lives in Rockdale beat No. 3, where he has made his home for many years.

W. T. Wood was elected in 1854, and was at the time 24 years of age. He lived near Chulafinnee, was a Democrat, and made a creditable record. He raised a company was elected captain, and left for the war March 19th, 1862. He was elected to the State Senate in 1863 by the Union or anti-war contingent.

J. C. Burson, of Burson's beat, formerly Cherokee, but now High Shoals, was elected in 1855. He was one of the leading men in his beat and took a great deal of pride in the discharge of his official duties. He was Justice of the Peace for several years, and stood well with his party and people.

William Ingram, of Delta beat, was elected in 1857. He was a bachelor, 34 years of age and is now 72 and living in the same community, which is a portion of Clay county. He made a most excellent official, and the Democrat party, to which he belonged, reelected him until his political opponents became hysterical and chronic in the extreme. In 1863 when the hardships of the war and men were being conscripted and forced out, the sentiments of voters were indifferent as to officers, and turned to partisan and political aspirations and promotions. Mr. Ingram being a secessionist and a war man and that element having been in power and control, were charged with all the cruelties and hardships of the war and the sufferings of poor widows and orphans children. He was defeated by a good majority contrary to his or opponents expectations. He represented Clay county in the legislature a few years since as an Organize Democrat. He taught school in Wedowee in 1852 or '53. The writer remembers when his father came home one night and said: "Boys, school will open Monday week. We have employed Mr. Wm. Ingram; he is a good teacher, comes well recommended and can teach English grammar to the tenth rule in Smith's grammar"—Prepositions govern the objective case. You need not laugh that was something almost incredible in those days. We studied spelling and reading—Webster's blue back, Smiley's arithmetic and wrote with Goose quills. Prof. Ingram ruled out paper with his little finger nail and sharpened our pens with his penknife. He married Miss Ada DeFreese, an accomplished and refined lady. She was a sister of Mrs. John A. Moore, who lived at Roanoke for some time during the war.

W. A. C. Busbee lived in or near Louria when elected in 1863. He was a strong sympathizer with the Union cause. He was a clever good natured fellow. No one else, it seemed, cared to run against Ingram as they expected nothing but defeat. But somehow Mr. Busbee got it into his head he would be elected and he made the people believe it. He said to the writer: "Jim, it is not a hard matter to believe what we want to believe, besides

it is a necessity for me now." And before he got through telling us we believed it too. It was not the love of honors or money that made office seekers those days—it was to keep out of the war. The people generally owned homes and every body was known that needed help, and those who expected to run for office saw and cared for the needy.

R. L. Robertson was elected as a Union man in 1865. See serial number 18.

W. H. Cofield, a Republican, was elected in 1871. He was 55 then and lived until 1894. He has been County Surveyor and Justice of the Peace, and took the census of his beat 1880. He was an honorable man and good clever citizen. His education was limited and he wrote an illegible hand. He had a great deal of criticisms and opposition during his term as assessor.

C. W. Eichelberger was elected in 1874 as a Democrat. He lived in Bacon Level beat. He was well qualified but careless and negligent in the discharge of his official duties. He was in 1885 connected with the U. S. Revenue department. He is now living at Roanoke.

John Y. Irvin, of High Shoals was elected in 1877, on an Independent People's ticket. He was 39 then and is said to be living now at or near Columbus Ga. He was re-elected in 1880 but was shamfully legislated out. He made a good faithful and accommodative assessor, and no man stood higher than John with the honest common people.

Rufus Forrester was elected in 1884, but as J. H. Radney, Collector, had been appointed tax commissioner, Mr. Forrester never assessed the taxes.

M. P. Pittman was elected in 1888, as a democrat. He made one of the closest and most correct assessments of the tax that had been made in years. In fact, the records show that he took time and patience in preparation and listing the tax-payers. The proper assessment of taxes is the most important connected with the county and state finances and it is generally the most careless and imperfect officially performed.

Mr. Pittman was 43 years of age when elected. Over confidence in the faithful discharge of duty and unprecedented, undemocratic and outrageous acts of his party, bull-dozing and ballot fraud caused his defeat.

M. P. Stewart, a populist, was elected in 1892. He was 37 years of age then, a man that the people esteemed very highly for his many good and moral qualities. He lives in Louina beat. He has been somewhat unfortunate in selecting deputies who have made a creditable official, and is our present assessor. He is very popular and an uncompromising "POP".

## Number Twenty-Four

### Tax Collectors

As has been previously stated the Tax Assessor and Collectors' office were usually held by the same person until 1841.

### HUGH HARRIS

Was the first to be elected as Collector. He lived north-east from Wedowee on little Tallapoosa river. He was one of the first pioneers, a good citizen and clever man. He was re-elected in 1842, but resigned after the Commissioners' court failed to appoint his Assessor.

### GEORGE C. POWELL

Having been appointed Assessor previously by the Commissioners was appointed Collector vice Hugh Harris resigned. He lived in what is now known as Roanoke beat. We know but little about him or his official acts.

### W. B. CAMPBELL

Called Bug Bill Campbell, made his home at Wedowee. He was elected in 1843. If we remember correctly he was son-in-law of Judge John D. Bowen. In 1844 Collector Campbell went west, and it is said about \$1400 of the taxes collected went with him.

## ELIJAH HUMPHRIES

Was elected in 1844, re-elected and held until 1852. He was a democrat, honest, sober and clever. He lived on west side of Big Tallapoosa river and probably in Delta beat.

## WILLIAM JOHNS

Was elected in 1852. He was a citizen of Arbacoochee beat, was a cripple and went on crutches. He was open, free, liberal, clever and very popular. He made a good and efficient officer, but unfortunately, he would occasionally drink a little too much. He was elected to succeed himself until 1855. While on his round collecting, in Louina we believe, after closing his day's work, filled up and started for his next day's appointment. Taxes were generally paid in silver and carried in saddle-bags. Uncle Bill had made a good collection, and on his way lost his bag of silver, and did not miss it until he stopped to spend the night with a friend. Fortunately, D. A. Perryman was only a short distance behind and found the saddle-bags and carried them to Uncle Bill. He swore off and repented in sack-cloth and ashes, yet, while the people had the utmost confidence in his honesty and integrity they made an example and set a precedent by which there could be no misunderstanding in the future.

## PETER M. HOWLE

Of Arbacoochee beat, was elected as a democrat in 1855. He was 35 years of age then, and now lives on the old Armstrong home-place south of Arbacoochee. He was a safe, sober, and conservative man, and stands today as one of Cleburn's most honored and respected citizens.

## W. W. WEATHERS

W. W. Weathers was elected in 1857 as a Democrat. He was at that time 56 years of age, He made a good and efficient Collector. After being re-elected his own successor two or three times it began to look as though he was there to stay; not only that, but his friends began to say: "You can trot out your best horse, but he won't be in the race at the home stretch." "Can't beat him." It became as aggravating as a sore toe in a dew-berry patch to those who wanted a bomb-proof during the war.



Just to think the Collector's and Assessor's office filled by two rampant secessionists too old to be conscripted, while two peaceable, home loving husbands could fill these places and stay at home were enough to make the situation of the latter desperate. When men become desperate something happens. An ex-Confederate Captain whose loyalty had been proven on the battlefield untarnished or questioned, though not a candidate, was placed at the head of the opposition—"Independent anti-war men's ticket"—it made them hopeful and assured election certain for their entire ticket. Randolph has always had enough patriotism and independence to cut off chronic party officeholders and when that gets too scarce or indifferent as on this occasion, in their desperation will bury selfishness, ambition and party pride and go it blind like they did in 1863.

### W. A. J. SWANN

Of Louina, was elected in 1863. He was a young man of 28 summers, and had returned home with the loss of index and middle fingers of left hand, and its use for life. Capt. Swann volunteered and went out in Capt. Alford C. Wood's company, August 1st, 1861, which belonged to the 14th, Alabama regiment. He was 1st. lieutenant, and was promoted to Colonel of his regiment. He was a brave and gallant soldier and was loved and respected by his men. After being wounded he resigned and came home and being closely and sympathetically associated with the people with whom he had learned to love from boyhood and aided in bearing and sharing their joys or troubles, he found many of the, oppressed and persecuted by a partisan, political and tyrannical war administration in county and state. Naturally, his sympathetic words and generous acts went out to aid, cheer and encourage the troubled to patience to fortitude. They were men of thought, principle and unselfishness. They appreciated his brave words and sought to make him their friend and leader and at the same time protect and strengthen him. This is a lesson wise men have learned as successful leaders must have if they stand. A few of the leading men met together and after counselling decided to run him for Tax Collector. This would keep him at home and support him—two very important things, and indispensable to their new leader and their plans and thoughts of conquest. So far as the writer knows, they secured his consent; at least, his friends put his name on their "Inde-

pendent anti-war" ticket. He was, however, persuaded a few days prior to the election to write a letter saying; "I am no candidate. I have not sought the office". This was not a full surrender to the overture of the enemy. It might mislead the simple, but not those wise and determined men whose only hope for relief and success depended on the election of their ticket. A brave, gallant, maimed Confederate soldier's name at the head of their ticket meant success; otherwise, defeat. Heads of messes met and another letter after consultation was prepared and sent on the day of election to every beat, which in substance said: "Voters, don't be deceived, don't be mislead, Capt. Swann truly says: "I am no candidate. I have not sought the office", but his friends, the people, have said he was their choice, their candidate, and he has not said, "he would not serve." We promise you that Capt. Swann will accept. We know what we say. We do not want office-seekers nor chronic office holders. You have had enough of that kind of material, and to your sorrow. Let us show we are free men, and dare to vote as we please and not as the bosses say and order. Let those old able-bodied "war-horses" who have been stable and pompered and said, "Go boys," have a good recommendation at the ballot box and an opportunity without an excuse to "go and force peace" and send our boys home to their mothers. Good and true men have been sent to every beat with instructions to "vote her solid". The writer was at home during the election nursing an empty sleeve. He had always voted the Weathers' ticket because it was said he had made a good officer, but when a comrade in boyhood and in war equally as competent and certainly as meritorious and deserving was to be endorsed or repudiated by his vote, a second thought never entertained his mind for a moment. Capt. Swann, with the entire Independent ticket, was elected. He made a good collector. Capt Swann has voted the republican ticket since the war. He is a primitive baptist. He owns a good farm and runs a successful mercantile and supply business at Swann Hill, eight miles south of Wedowee. He is in his 60th year, and with the exception of a slight paralytic attack, is in remarkably good health and able to control and carry on his business.

## Number Twenty-Five

## Tax Collectors

In last week's issue in lines 9 and 10 from first, in speaking of W. A. J. Swann "promoted to Colonel of his regiment," should have been "promoted to Captain of his company".

## WARREN ARMSTRONG

Was elected March, 1865, as a "Union man"—that is what all anti-secession Southern men were called during and at the close of the war. He lived in Fishhead valley and was one of the most substantial and prominent men in the valley. He was a brother of Bill, Jim and Henry, the latter is living in Clay county now. He was a good, safe and reliable officer and clever man.

## JOHN COSTON

Was a teacher. He moved from Bowdon, Ga., about the close of the war and taught school. He served one term, and a few years afterwards moved to Tennessee and was living when last heard from.

## WILLIAM WOOD

The son of ex-sheriff Willis Wood, was elected in 1868 as a republican. He moved west a few years since. He was clever, accommodating and generally well thought of, but there was some trouble in making his last final settlement with the Commissioner's court. He was the republican "Polly Ann" candidate for probate judge in 1880.

As there are a great many readers of The Toiler and others in the county who don't know nor have heard what the "Polly Ann" was we take it for granted it would be interesting just here to tell them a little about her. Certain prominent anti-prohibition democrats and republicans had a boat built and launched on Little Tallapoosa river May 19th, 1877, we believe it was, for the purpose of fishing, etc. When launched, a bottle of "red eye" was broken on deck and she was christened "The Polly Ann", and then provisioned with ample and varied supplies

necessary for a cruise down the Little and Big Tallapoosa river to Louina. The trip consumed several days, and during the trip it was said, "wet tickets" were agreed upon for county officers for both parties and the tickets selected should be nominated and elected. Two men were selected from each of eight out of thirteen beats one of whom was to be nominated by the other as chairman of his beat, the other to be committeeman on organization of the county convention. Delegates were to vote by ballot through the chairmen of beat delegation. Each beat was to have ten delegates or votes in the convention; eighty-six and  $\frac{2}{3}$  would make the nomination by a two-third vote. This assured their man eighty votes when the time arrived to make the nomination. One of the candidates, two weeks before the beat meetings were held said "I'll get 79 votes on the first ballot". He got 80, and as one delegate from Wedowee beat voted for him not expected, and on the second ballot he was declared nominated. "I'll get 79 votes on first ballot", caused suspicion and before the convention finished its nomination, the writer exposed the scheme and eighty delegates bolted the convention. Gilbert Hurst composed the poetry and Alf Monkus the music and it was named "Polly Ann".

### C. B. NICHOLS

A republican, was elected in November, 1871, and did not collect all the tax for that year. This caused trouble in his and Wood's final settlement; otherwise, it is said, made a very creditable officer. Chris now lives in Clay, and is one of the most popular drummers that handles the "grip". He resigned and J. H. Davis was appointed February, 1873.

### J. H. DAVIS

See former letter under heading of Circuit Clerks.

### T. J. EAST

Was elected in 1874 as a democrat. He was merchandising at Louina at the time. He was a member of Captain John T. Smith's company and lost one leg in the war. He made a brave and gallant soldier, belongs to one of the oldest and most respected families in the southern portion of the county. He owns

a good farm on Corn House creek. He is living in Roanoke, is a Notary Public and Tax Commissioner. He was nominated by the "Polly Ann" in 1877, and defeated for re-election.

### J. H. RADNEY

Was elected on the Independent "Peoples Ticket" in 1877. He made a good Collector during his first term. He was re-elected in 1880 and afterwards appointed Tax Commissioner. He owns a good farm near Roanoke on which he lives. He is a man of good morals, sober habits, liberal and charitable, and member of the M. E. church, south. The act of the legislature making the commissioner appointive by the governor instead of electing by the people and his continued term of office, rendered him very unpopular and no doubt to unjust criticisms. The voters of Randolph county are very jealous of their rights, and as rule, with few exceptions, hold to the one term.

### A. J. CHEAVERS

Of Saxon's Beat One, was elected as a democrat, in 1891. He was 57 years of age then, and from some cause resigned and W. A. Radney appointed in August 1891. He is a very clever man and said to be a good neighbor and citizen.

### W. A. RADNEY

Of Roanoke beat, is a brother of J. H. Radney, the former Tax Commissioner with whom he had associated; and, we are told the appointment was a bitter pill which has not been swallowed by some yet. Personally, and as far as the writer knows he is a very nice, pleasant and sociable gentleman.

### J. M. KITCHENS

Our present Collector is one of the oldest living citizens in the county. He lives in Rockdale beat, where he has lived since boyhood. He has been faithful, energetic, honest and impartial in the discharge of his duties and a better or cleaner record had never been made by a Collector in the county. He is a republican and voted that ticket since the war, and the populist ticket in the last county and State elections. He is now in his 65th year,



hale, hearty and robust. He was elected and served as county commissioner in 1868.

## Number Twenty-Six

### County Commissioners

George McKaskle—One of the two first County Commissioners of Randolph County. He lived in the northern part of the county on section 21, township 16, range 11, and represented all north Randolph while Willis Wood, the other, lived in the Mickle settlement, near the Chambers county line, and represented all south Randolph. There were only two voting places in the county. Their first court was held April 1834, at Triplett, the county seat, now Blake's Ferry, under a mulberry tree, near Triplett's dwelling house, a short distance from the ferry on the west side of the river. We have been unable to find any one who knew him or what became of him.

Willis Wood—We refer you to serial on sheriffs.

James Hanson—We find he was appointed by the court on two different occasions as a Commissioner, but there is no record evidence he ever qualified or acted.

1835—William Clemens, James Prothro, James Hathoan and Thos. Blake were elected.

William Clemens lived six miles south of here on the place now known as James S. Radney's. He owned a large body of land, several negroes and a big herd of stock cattle. He was said to be a good clever neighbor and an honorable man. We knew his sons, Prosser L., Jesse, James and Ben. He died in June 1840. Ben Clemens, it is said, now lives in Clay county; Prosser died before the war; James and Jesse moved to Louisiana. The old Clemens trail took its name from this family, and was used for driving beef cattle to Georgia.

James Prothro we believe first settled near Roanoke, then called High Pine, afterwards moved to Rock Mills, which was called Prothro and McPherson's mill. He was a good citizen and stood well with the people. He was re-elected in 1837. He died many years ago.

James Hathorn lived near Roanoke, just this side, and had good property. He was a brother of Hugh Hathorn. He resigned and moved west.

Thos. Blake lived fifteen miles north. He owned a large body of land, had several negroes and farmed. Uncle Tom was strictly honest and upright in his dealings. He was re-elected in 1836 and 7, but resigned after his election to the legislature in August 1837. He was Randolph's first member in the House of Representatives. He prided in the euphonous name, "Wool hat boys". He was a democrat, and we believe a Primitive Baptist in belief, though not a member. He was the grandfather of Stell Blake, Esq. He was born in 1800 and died in 1880. His remains lie in the family cemetery on the hill overlooking his old home. His late widow died Feb. 25th, 1895, and was 89 years of age. She was a noble pioneer mother; and was buried by her husband's side.

### Number Twenty-Seven

#### County Commissioners—Continued

1836—Thomas Blake, re-elected; William McKnight, Hugh W. Harris and William Mullaly.

William McKnight, who had just attained his majority and right to vote, being an enthusiastic Democrat, of Big River Beat 5, (now Louina) was elected Commissioner, and in August, 1838, was elected to the Legislature. His boyish ambition and aspiration for office seems to have been fully gratified at the end of his legislative services from what cause does not appear; for the writer finds nothing derogatory in his official acts. I lost sight of him since 1850; can't say for certain, but believe he died in the county.

Hugh W. Harris lived in Henry M. Gay community when elected. He was a brother of Dr. Daniel C. Harris, who now lives near Delta. Hugh moved from the county in 1843 or '44.

William Mullaly was a native of Ireland, 36 years of age when elected. He bid off several town lots at the sale in March 1836, and I suppose made Wedowee his home, but subsequently

lived in Lower Fishhead, south of Chulafinnee, originally known as Sawyer's beat 2. He was well to-do, and stood favorably with the people from the time the writer knew him in 1842 to 1860, since which time he has journeyed over the Jordan of life.

1837—Hugh W. Harris and Thomas Blake succeeded themselves James Brothro and James Hothorn, who served in 1835, were again elected.

Thomas Blake was not only elected Commission at the August election in 1837, but was at the same election and on the same day elected to the lower house of the Legislature. This can be accounted for probably from the following circumstances; Randolph, Chambers, Talladega, and other counties admitted into the State in 1832, did not in all probability properly organize in time to have the census taken in April 1833, and were left out of the reapportionment of Senators and Representatives on the basis of the census. The Constitution of the State made provision for representatives and the basis of representation entitling counties to members of the senate and representatives. It also provided for one member from each county, but with provisions that at some future time it should contain a certain number of inhabitants. This provision seems to have been misconstrued or ignored by the General Assembly.

If I remember correctly, one of these counties—Chambers I believe it was—elected and sent a representative anyhow, but not until the winter session of 1836-7 did the subject come properly before the Legislature, when it was referred to a select committee to investigate and report on the constitutionality of county representation. From some cause, the committee failed to report and the Legislature adjourned without action. However, Governor Clay called a special session in June, 1837, in order to make provision for State troops, which had been called on to protect the settlers from the Indians, who were hostile and making preparations for war. At this special session, this committee reported each county entitled to one representative, etc.

Having no mail facilities, the people, depended largely on "grapevine" dispatches, which often traveled at the rate of 50 to 75 miles in a day, but were not always credited by the people. So you see the people had heard the news, and in order to be in

shape to receive its benefits, elected Thomas Blake, their first representative. And, like our Old Side Baptists usually put it: "In case of failure", a Commissioner. Uncle Tom was, I believe one of that faith and practice; and, you know they are the best people in the world, relying entirely on God's love and mercy, and not on educated tongues, pride, riches and vain ejaculations.

Blake and Hothorn resigned. Isaac Baker and Hugh Montgomery were appointed. (See serials on County Treasurer and Tax Assessor.)

1838.—Richard Young, Andrew T. Ray, Blount H. Bazemore and J. T. Wafer were elected.

Richard Young owned and lived at that time at Tripplett's (Blake's) Ferry. Tripplett sold out after the county seat was moved to Wedowee. Richard Young was a good clever man and citizen, and was a brother of Ike Young. The Legislature changed the term of office from an annual to a bi-annual. He was re-elected in 1840 and died in the latter part of 1844. Thomas Blake was appointed administrator and at the sale bought the homestead and ferry. His son John Blake, owned it until his death.

Andrew T. Ray was an early settler and entered land on section 36, township 17, range 10, in 1835. It was in Blake's beat, afterwards Dunston's No. 3. Mr. John R. Ray of Oxford, Ala. is his son. I don't remember to have seen him, unless he was the Ray who visited my father's in Chulafinnee in 1842.

Blount H. Bazemore was about 33 years of age. He lived in Wehadkee, beat 4, now High Shoals. He was re-elected in 1840. His name gave him a noted personality, and he was known all over the county for levity, sport and liberality.

J. T. Wafer was a son-in-law of William Clemens, and established Wafer's now Malone's ferry. He resigned and afterwards moved west. W. G. Falkner was appointed to fill the vacancy. (For Falkner see serial on County Treasury).

1840.—Richard Young, B. H. Bazemore, W. G. Falkner, and Ephriam Carpenter.

Ephriam Carpenter was Dutch and came from Germany when a boy. He was a brother of Samuel Carpenter, whose family of children still live here—Bud, Sarah, Frank, Mally, Mary, Ida, Sug and Berta. Eph Carpenter married a Clemens, was a tanner by trade and lived in the house now occupied by Mr. John T. Owen. He moved to Louisiana thence to Texas. It is said, he is now living in Sherman, Texas, in feeble health. He had a beautiful little girl, with black curly hair, named Mattie. She claimed the writer as her sweetheart, and would sing:

“Old Dan Tucker he got drunk,  
And fell in the fire and kicked up a chunk;  
A red hot coal got in his shoe,  
Lord a massa how the ashes flew.

Chorus.

Clear the track for Old Dan Tucker,  
You come too late to get your supper.

### Number Twenty-Eight

#### County Commissioners—Continued

A little explanation just here becomes necessary to a better understanding of the divisions of the county at this time:

In 1842 Randolph county was divided into two militia regiments, and those into beats, as follows: Seventy first Regiment: Beats—Able's, 1; Blake's, 2; Arbacoochee, 3; Casper's, 4; Lovvorn, 5; Duke, 6; Owen's, 7; Fish-head, 8; Ninety-first Regiment: Beats—Wesabulga, 1; Roanoke, 2; Bacon Level, 3; Wehadkee, 4; Big River, 5; Wedowee, 6; Flat Rock, 7; Rock Mills, 8.

1842.—Benj. A. Flinn, Wiley J. Pritchett, Davis E. Grisham and Sygmore Moore.

B. A. Flinn lived in Able's beat. He was a whig and made a dutiful, efficient officer, prompt in attendance, reasonable and just in his opinion and acts. He was a personal friend of father's and shared his confidence. I don't remember having seen him after his term of office expired.



Wiley J. Pritchett was 30 years of age, was a democrat. He lived in Wehadkee beat, and probably afterwards in Roanoke. He was tax assessor and justice of the Peace. He moved to what is now known as Clay county, and was living when last heard from.

Davis E. Grisham was 38 years of age, and a "Coon" Whig. He lived on the hill north of Wedowee and owned the Che-wastihadgo N 1-2, S 3, T 20, R 11 reserved under Creek Treaty of 1832. He sold out to J. W. Guinn in 1843 and moved to Roanoke beat near his old home, located in 1835 on Graves' creek, probably the Bob Birdsong place. He was elected in 1844. He made a good Commissioner and was highly respected. Eventually, he went west. Sygmon Moore was 48 years of age and lived in Lovvorn's beat. When I first got acquainted with him I thought he and Seymore, Bazemore, Latimore, McLemore, Elmore, Fillmore, Gilmore and Guy Moore, Israel Moore and Lypson Moore were all brothers. It happened, however, that Guy Moore got in court about a wild hog, and during the trial, I learned which was which.

Sygmore Moore if I remember correctly, was a Charles W. Statham man in the election for Probate Judge in May 1840. Since then I have lost sight of him.

1844.—Davis E. Grisham and Wiley J. Pritchett, were elected. Thomas F. Lundie and Edmond Ingram, John Murphy appointed vice W. J. Pritchett resigned.

John Murphy was a democrat. He lived in Wedowee beat on Wild Cat creek, at the late residence of Mrs. Mary Camp.

He was an honest faithful officer and re-elected in 1846, and held until his death in 1847. He was an uncle to Esqr. J. P. D. Murphy.

Thomas F. Lundie was a Whig and lived at or near the present Lineville, in Clay county. He was re-elected in 1846 and 1850. In 1853 he was the whig candidate for State Senate and was defeated by 34 votes by Henry M. Guy, democrat.

Edmond Ingram was a democrat. He lived in Fish Head beat, was 49 years of age, re-elected in 1846, and was living in

1860. (It seems to have been an unwritten law to divide the Commissioners with the two parties).

1846.—Davis E. Grisham, Thos. F. Lundie, John Murphy and Edmond Ingram.

James M. Clemens was appointed vice Grisham, resigned.

J. M. Clemens was 35 years of age, and a son of William Clemens. He lived at the James Radney place on Corn House creek. He was re-elected in 1848. He went west.

“Big” Sam Carpenter was appointed vice John Murphy deceased. He lived at Wedowee, and was one of those indispensable necessities to the prompt and efficient carrying on the public business. He was competent, capable and efficient, always on hand and ready for any emergency. While not an office seeker, yet he did a good business in filling loop holes and vacancies. “Big” Sam was a jack-at-all-trades, professions and callings. A man of good disposition and pleasant manners, and seldom got credit for what he was worth. He went west.

1848.—William Owens, James M. Clemens, Gideon Riddle and Freeman Taylor.

William Owens came to Wedowee from Benton county in July, 1842, as a mail contractor. He moved to the place, now occupied by Andrew, his son. He kept boarders and worked at the shoe maker trade. Subsequently, he built the Owens Hotel (Huckeba House).

He was Jailer for years and Coroner one or two terms. He was sober, honest and upright in his dealings and a good citizen. His two eldest sons Preston and Henry died in the Confederate service, Tom, Andrew and Bill and Mrs. Cordelia Griffin are living. Mrs. F. E. Owens, who survived her husband until May 19th, 1894, was a Crook. She had a remarkable memory and a bright intellect. Her biographical, chronological and historical information were faultless and inexhaustable. Up to within a few days of her demise, she related minutely incidents that had occurred when the writer was a small boy fifty years ago. She said some time previously to the writer: “I am ready, willing

and prepared to go when called, only one thing gives me a desire or care to live. You know what that is." The writer answered in the affirmative. Then she continued: "I have asked God for his care and protection when I have been called away, and am persuaded 'all's well'." Husband, wife and daughter, Yucatan, are sleeping at the City Cemetery.

Gideon Riddle was 47 years of age then, and now 94 and still living, but his hearing is so dull I had to talk through a trumpet to him in 1892 when I last met him. He owned and resided at Oakfuskee, the Sawyer old Ferry on Big Tallapoosa river. He raised a large, interesting family and his sons are all good citizens. He makes his home with them.

Freeman Taylor was a Couth Carolinian, 48 years of age. He lives at the Dick Green place, south of old High Pine Baptist church. He was a good, safe and well to do farmer, clever man and good neighbor. He died many years since.

## Number Twenty-Nine

### County Commissioners—Continued

1850.—E. S. Barker, T. L. Thomason, David V. Crider and Thomas F. Lundie.

E. S. Barber lived in Louina, he and W. A. Handley carried on a business of merchandise which became insolvent and Barber going out of business. Miss Cattie Barber, a lady of rare beauty and fine literary attainments was his daughter, and W. M. Barber, editor of the Randolph County News, in 1877, and one of the firm of Barber & Hill, merchants at Roanoke, was his son. He died sometime about 1855-6.

Thomas L. Thomason was a democrat. He lived at Roanoke, afterwards at Rock Mills. He was a big hearted, wholesoul and jolly comrade; sociable, pleasant and lively. He was popular with "the boys" and occasionally took a hand in horse racing, etc., etc. Aunt Nanay, his better half, was a grand old mother, and a faithful Christian, whose hope was disdained with suffering. They lived with their son Tom, ex-Probate, Judge T. J. Thomason, at Rock Mills, where they died. John W. Thomason

and Nan were their children. John W. Thomason was clever, honest, liberal, sociable, and a faithful member of the Baptist church, whom to know was to love. Judge T. J. Thomason, who now lives in the county needs no commendations by me. You know him. Mrs. G. W. Taylor, an amiable lady, a kind neighbor, a dutiful wife, and affectionate mother. Judge T. J. is the only one left.

David G. Crider was 36 years of age; a blacksmith by trade, a democrat and an M. E. preacher. He lived at Arbacoochee. He was almost helpless for years before his death. Honored, loved and respected by all and died at Arbacoochee about 1883-4.

1853.—John M. Hendricks, B. J. Hand, W. H. Miller and Harris Stephens.

John M. Hendricks was 50 years of age, a democrat and lived in Bacon Level beat. He was a good, clever, safe and capable man, and very popular and gave strength to his party ticket. Was County Surveyor for several years and made a most excellent and efficient officer. He was noble, generous, kind and true; did the writer an act of kindness and friendship, he then, and now highly appreciates and hopes never to forget. He was living near Texas Court Grounds in Heard county Georgia, in 1868; and I believe died at the home of his son, Capt. John M. Hendricks near Rock Mills a few years afterwards. Peace to his memory.

Britian J. Hand, (See serial on County treasurers).

W. H. Miller was 56 years of age, lived in Flat Rock beat. A democrat and stood well with his party. He was living in 1860.

Harris Stephens was 47 years of age. Lived in Delta beat, was a democrat and popular. During the war it was said he was "a bitter partisan and persecutor of Union men." He had previously borne the name of a quiet, pleasant and peaceable neighbor and citizen. He was said to be physically the best man in the county. Men's surroundings and associations have a great deal to do with their acts. The war times forced every man to be a partisan, and to take sides. There was no neutral ground upon which to stand. Deception didn't deceive, but when attempt-

ted it brought two-fold persecution. Willing or unwilling you had to choose one or the other sides and abide the consequences. Your own kindred and neighbors became enemies. There were no ties, not that of wife and husband, this cruel war did not separate; nor virtue, it did not insult; nor love, it did not seduce; nor peace, it did not outrage. No saint, sinner, woman, boy or girl could speak above a whisper without fear of proscription. No; not even the poor negro escaped the eagle eyes of war and anti-war persecutions. The lame, halt, aged and Christian ministers had to cry out, like the rabble did that persecuted Christ, or go to prison, the woods or swing by the neck. Don't say; you didn't if you were at home, nor that you wouldn't. As good men and women as you dare to be did it. Harris Stephens may have and no doubt did go too far. I, even I, did and said things I would to God I had not; but no man can truly say I persecuted or inflicted suffering on any one wantonly.

### Correction.

In last week's issue two names were incorrectly spelled;

"Berta" when it should have been "Barto" Carpenter; "Mattie" should have been "Mallie" Carpenter.

### Number Thirty

#### County Commissioners—Continued

1854.—B. J. Hand, W. H. Miller, W. E. Camp, and William Ingram.

W. E. Camp was probably related to Jonathan Camp of Delta beat, the first Circuit Clerk of Randolph county. He was 67 years of age, and a democrat. Probably the father or uncle of William E. Camp, who volunteered in Capt. James Aiken's Company from Arbacoochee beat, and elected Orderly Sergeant and afterwards promoted a Lieutenant. The Camps were all good citizens well to do farmers.

William Ingram. (See serial on Tax Assessor).

1855.—Hiram Barron, Charles Foster, Wilson Faulkner and James F. White.



Hiram Barron lived in the town of Louina, and was a Baptist minister and democrat. He was the father of Matthew M., John D., Milton D., and Joe Day Barron. As each of his sons were more or less public characters and associated in the historical and official acts and administration of the county's past, I'll speak of them in their regular order. He was re-elected in 1857. Was honored by the appellation "Father Barron", which in those days meant much. Old fashioned in his ways, positive in his affirmations, energetic and determined in his acts; and when he said a thing he meant it and believed it, and his neighbors respected and sustained him.

Charles Foster lived in Rock Milles beat. Elected as a democrat; a good electioneerer, popular, energetic and ambitious and made some reputation while Commissioner, but at the expense of his party, or rather the Courthouse contingent. This let his friends to suggest and solicit him to offer for the legislature and put the "boss machine" against him which seldom fails. When the convention met and the "Boss Cat" purred, the Foster mice hied to their holes. Thus repudated, his high sense of honor had been humiliated and the fidelity of his constituencies were questionable, of whom he had a right to expect endorsement. His friends at home were mad and their ambition aroused and his name was announced as "an independent" candidate for representative. The convention had nominated the present ex-Gov. W. H. Smith, ex-sheriff A. W. Denham, and Rev. Isaac Weaver; this was in 1857. Foster had not openly and fully declared himself a candidate, but the democrats published that he had—everywhere and on all occasions—and that he was holding back until he saw what his chances were; that if he resigned his Commissionership he might not get in again, and office he must have. They said he knew it would be his last and there was no possible chance for his election to the legislature. T. L. Pittman, a shrewd and coming politician, worked the racket and had men posted to be at every public gathering and the stump speakers, R. S. Heflin and W. H. Smith, to guy and rattle him. "It was considered," they said, "dishonorable and undemocratic to hold one office and run for another." They claimed too, "it showed weakness and want of confidence on his part." Uncle Charlie's pride was too sensitive to be pricked with this demagogical goad in the hands of merciless, selfish and tyrannical bosses. He resigned his commission a short time before the

election, and no sooner than done, they charged, "he had deserted and gone back on the party, and had sold out to the Know Nothings and Whigs." They guyed, rattled and shelled the woods and circulated the most rebellious and treasonable "saying" and "promises" he should have made. They cat a combed with crimes his political death and burial. Defeat was bad enough but their venomous and poisoned fangs touched his proud manly heart and stung it to death; for it never recovered. A noble, generous, honest and useful man sacrificed through selfish ambition and partisan strife. God pity the one, and pardon the others. Uncle Charlie was a member of Salem anti Missionary or Hardshell Baptist Church, and as far as the writer knew, lived a faithful Christian life until his death in 1894.

Wilson Falkner. (See serial on Sheriffs.)

James F. White, lived in Jenkins beat; was 42 years of age and a democrat. He succeeded himself in 1857-8 and re-elected in 1862. A clever man, but a bitter partisan. He was dubbed "the Courthouse Cat's Kitten" and lapped milk out of the same dish. Died during or about the close of the war.

1857.—Hiram Barron, James F. White, Jerimiah Stephens and P. G. Trent.

Jerimiah Stephens lived in Delta beat, 32 years of age, democrat and farmer. He was a good, honest and upright man, and commanded the confidence and respect of all classes. He was re-elected in 1858—was living in 1860.

P. G. Trent lived in Bacon Level beat. A democrat and a dealer in tobacco. Keen, shrewd and tricky, but pleasant, liberal and hospitable. Re-elected in 1858. Was a member of the Missionary Baptist Church, at Bacon Level. Moved to Tallapoosa County and was last heard from in Talladega County and still living.

1858.—J. F. White, Jerimiah Stephens, P. G. Trent and John F. McKay.

John F. McKay lived in Fox Creek beat; 44 years of age and a democrat. Plain common farmer, with plenty of good hard

horse sense, but knew little about public business. He was living in 1860.

1862.—J. F. White, W. H. Grogan, Samuel Y. Carlisle and Joe Day Barron.

W. H. Grogan lived in Delta beat; was 36 years of age, a secessionist "war man"—tolerable well informed and managed to get an exemption as a school teacher or miller and made himself useful in drawing salt, going to the post office reading soldiers letters, spotting and reporting conscripts and arresting deserters. All of these were considerative in exemptions. "The anti-war" or "Lincolnites" captured all the offices in 1864 and he had to have another consideration attached to his exemption. He raised a Company of Home Guards and joined Col. Jefferson Falkner Battalion, which was composed of Capt. John Reaves, Capt. B. H. Ford, Capt. O. W. Sheppard, Capt. Joshua Hightower and Capt. W. H. Grogan. He ran for Major but failed to get all of his own Company and none from any of the others and of course was defeated. He now lives in Cleburne county, I believe.

Samuel Y. Carlisle lived in Rock Mills beat; was 62 years of age, a democrat and of the best men in the county. Had the good will and confidence of his neighbors and the people generally, and retained them until his death.

Joe Day Barron, "Sandy Higgins", was raised in Louina, but at this time lived in Wedowee where he had been since 1857 as editor and publisher of the "Southern Mercury." He was a Breckenridge Democrat and Secessionist. He had formerly been associated with Matthew M. Barron and W. E. Gilbert on the "Louina Eagle." Was Register in Chancery in 1859, and in 1873 wrote the serial letters published in "The Randolph Enterprise," under the nom de plume of "Sandy Higgins" I believe he published a paper in Clay in 1880 and was a Clerk for Secretary of State from 1884, to 1890.

In 1890 he was elected Secretary of State, he was re-nominated in 1892 and defeated, but counted in and held until December 1894. Is now editor of the Montgomery "Daily Evening News" which advocates the gold bug or retrograde democracy. He is pleasant, affiable and sociable and a natural born humorist.

He was a minute man" and wore the badge in 1860. It is the only thing, the writer remembers, he never failed to hold fast and maintain, and this might be easily accounted for, since he was constitutionally opposed to being shot at; especially by Yankees. The writer didn't believe then, nor does he believe now, that he would or did stuff ballot boxes, but with bull dog tenacity, he catches, shuts his eyes and sticks. The writer loves him and supported him until honesty and decency forbid, and I believe, would do it again, if sanctified and fumigated of black belt ballot box stuffing etc.

### Correction

Speaking of "Probate Judges election in May 1850, I said, "Sygmore Moore was a Charles W. Statham man. You have 1840," it ought to be 1850, as that was the first election in the state for Probate Judges. We had county judges previously.

### Number Thirty-One

#### County Commissioners—Continued

1864.—Dan D. Mitchell, Zachary M. Hutchens, James H. Bell and Robert S. M. Hunter.

D. D. Mitchell lived on Big Tallapoosa river eight miles west and in Wedowee beat. He was a Union man; about 46 years of age; a Douglas Democrat; in 1860, but voted the co-operation ticket against secession. He was a well to do farmer; had never asked nor sought office until the Alabama legislature and Confederate Congress made it a "bombproof" against conscription. Office, those days, was sought after more earnestly than the kingdom of Heaven. It meant exemption from conscription and liberty to stay at home,—with wife and children, it was better than a substitute bought with gold, silver, negroes and lands; the profession of minister. Doctors and school teachers, the occupation of mail carriers, overseers, millers and smiths the infirmities of the deaf, dumb, blind, halt and maimed; or the diseases of the consumptive, paralytic and lunatic, because behind it was power and remuneration. Yet, not one of those classes escaped persecution. Many had to cross the "Bragg and Sherman line" or play the ground hog act.

So, you see, the anti-war, Union men and exempts were in the majority and elected their friends to office.

Zachary M. Hutchens made his home in Roanoke. He was 47 years of age. Ran on the Know Nothing ticket for representative with W. H. Burton, in 1855; and defeated Ex-Gov. W. H. Smith and R. J. Wood. Voted the co-operation ticket in 1860 and was a Union man when elected. Zack was a live energetic politician and a hard worker. But like most men who make political popularity a hobby, he mixed too freely with "Johnnie Barley Corn," a much more formidable and destructive enemy than Yankees. This was an unfortunate failing, otherwise he was loved and respected by all. He was in his latter days nursed with gentle hands and laid to rest by kind, sympathizing neighbors and mourning relatives in the Roanoke Baptist Church cemetery. His pleasant prominent and personal liberality endeared him to the entire community. M. J. Mickel, Esq., H. M. Mickle and David Manley are three of his friends who watched over and administered to his last wants. A few years after his demise, his widow and children moved to Mississippi.

James H. Bell lived in Arbacoochee beat. He was anti war and a Union man. The Bells were recognized and known far and wide as good, honorable and respected citizens. James H. Bell was a very prominent character in politics, and a man of means and influence. I believe he died in 1894, at his home near Bell's Mills, in Cleburne County

R. S. M. Hunter, or "Bob Hunter" as he was generally known and called lived at Wedowee; was 33 years of age; anti war and Union man; a retail whiskey dealer; profane and dissipated in habits; though pleasant, kind and neighborly. An affectionate and loving husband and father. By some means, the writer has forgotten what he was conscripted, although a county officer. No doubt, however it was because he boldly and fearlessly, privately and publicly, denounced the County State and Confederate administration; and gave the county officials uneasiness and apprehensions of personal danger. He was quiet, peaceable and law-abiding; yet bold and fearless. Being arrested and paroled by a Brigade Commander; rather than to go into service and take up arms against the cause of the Union, he crossed the line to the Federalist. Some time subsequently he visited his



family and was captured; making no effort to resist by violence. (the writer being present). His capture was caused through the treachery of a masonic friend known to the writer; but, perhaps, not to him. He narrowly escaped being mobbed by soldiers who first arrested him. He owed his escape to bravery, strategy and loyalty to law of three friends, T. N. Berryhill, W. J. Taylor and the writer. They hid him out for a few days and then saw that he was delivered to the civil authorities at Talladega. Here he managed through "a bad case of small pox" to escape and cross the Jordan of proscription into the Union army of security and protection. Mrs. Hunter was a Miss Emily Glover, of Heard county, Georgia. She was of a good family and is a noble lady. She now lives 8 miles west of Wedowee at the late home of her husband who died in 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Hunter were neighbors and personal friends of the writer and had been for many years. Bob was ex-sheriff, ex-Tax Assessor. Almond P. Hunter's eldest son. His remains lie in the Masonic cemetery at Wedowee. Peace to his memory.

1866.—W. C. Robertson, John W. Noles, John D. Windsor and James H. Bell.

William C. Robertson was a Bell Whig; voted against secession; an anti-war and Union man when elected; 65 years of age and born in S. C. in 1801. Lived five miles east from Wedowee on the Franklin road. A carpenter by trade, merchandised and ran a farm. Brother of Dr. R. L. Robertson and father of ex-sheriff W. C. S. Robertson, of Wedowee, Joseph W. Robertson, of High Shoals, Mrs. Agnes Enloe; of Langdale; Mrs. Thomas Pollard, of Georgia; Mrs. John Tenant, of near Wedowee; and Bob Robertson of Texas. Was well informed; had high and noble aspirations, a steadfast friend and an open enemy. He had moral and temperate habits, and was safe, prudent and conservative, making a good Commissioner—died in 1868.

John W. Noles lived in Lamar beat; 38 years of age; an ordained Baptist minister. Owned a mill and ran a farm. A Union man, when elected and was exempted as miller and preacher and was not in the war. He now lives in Clay county merchandising, said to be well to do financially. He was one of those few Baptist ministers who believe, or at least preached, "that unless the Lord gave him a text and put the words into his

mouth, he couldn't preach." The writer remembers once, at Wedowee, going to hear him when he said, "Brethren, I don't know what will be my text. The Lord hasn't given me one yet; and unless he does and puts the words into my mouth, I won't preach. It won't be John Noles preaching, but the Lord's" (Turning the leaves of the Bible at the time, until finally he stopped and said,) "the Lord has given me a text." Rev. J. P. Shaffer was present and after leaving the church in company with Noles and the writer said: "Bro. Noles, do you believe what you preach? Yes, Brother Shaffer, don't you?" "No, Brother Noles, I repudiate that God and that sermon, I worship the true and living, and a different God, to the one that preached that harangue. He has been Moderator of his Association since then, but it is not known whether he is still the mouth piece of God or not. I have heard white women, white and black men preach frequently, but "Lord" only once.

John D. Windsor lived in Louina beat; was 51 years of age; a Union man, and said to be a good clever neighbor and citizen. He was elected township trustee; and I believe, Justice of the Peace several times.

## Number Thirty-Two

### County Commissioners—Continued

1868—J. M. Kitchens, J. B. Cooley, A. Bowen and S. McDonald.

James M. Kitchens. (See serial on Tax Collector.)

John B. Cooley, of Almond, Flat Rock beat, was 43 years of age and a republican. He merchandised and ran a farm; was a pleasant accommodating and useful neighbor, and good citizen. He made an honest effort to advance the interest of the county and her people. He never, so far as the writer remembers suffered his political prejudice to wrongfully lead him to an injustice in his official acts; though, at the time; partisan strife ran high; the golden rule not recognizable, but ay eye for ay eye; a tooth for a tooth, saith—as thou hath sown thou shalt reap. He had a good heart and it bore Christian fruit. He didn't live long after his term expired of Commissionership expired; honored, loved and mourned by all.

Alanson Bowen was 66 years of age; lived in Wedowee beat; a republican, and had been a Union man during the war, though a Whig previously. He was a man of fine sense, good intentions, a zealous Christian with temperate moral habits; yet an unconquerable enemy and bitter partisan. Was a deacon in the Wedowee Baptist Church for several years. Refused to hear a secession preacher preach during the war. Mrs. Benjamin P. Dodson and Mrs. H. H. Huckeba are the only two of a large family of children living. He lived several years after his term as Commissioner expired, and as he grew older he became childish and helpless until his death. He had one brother, William C. Bowen, the writer loved as David did Jonathan. Mrs. W. C. Bowen died and was buried at the Masonic Cemetery in 1855-6; he then moved to Pine Bluff, Texas, on west bank of the Sabine river, in 1856-7.

Samuel McDonald lived in Lamar beat; was 56 years of age; a republican and a farmer. He is still living, I believe, honored and loved by his neighbors.

1872.—W. H. Culpepper, W. H. Osborn, W. D. Lovvorn and I. N. Brown.

William H. Culpepper was 59 years of age; lived in Flat Rock beat; a republican and Union man; a prominent and leading member of the M. E. Church, and still living and reflecting his Christian light, life and character which shines brightly and brilliantly in the constellation of the fixed stars of God's spiritual and temporal kingdom, and enjoying the fullness of the promises made, ordained and purposed by God to his Children.

William H. Osborn was a resident citizen of Roanoke beat; 58 years of age; a farmer, and a republican in whom there was no guile, hypocrisy or deception; honest faithful and reliable in his acts and dealings; prompt and efficient as an officer; dutiful and zealous as a Christian; pleasant, sociable and kind as a neighbor; liberal to the poor and sympathetic for the troubled and afflicted. In December 1892, I believe it was, he bid adieu to this earth and the ties of nature that associated him, you and I together.

William D. Lovvorn lived in Lamar beat; was 41 year of age; a republican being a miller was exempted from conscription

during the war, was of course, conservative, liberal and accommodating. After the war, he began to accumulate property and loan money on mortgages at a high per cent which it was said: "he invariably collected." He was nominated by the County Republican Convention in 1872, for representative and defeated John W. Thomason as democrat. His acts, with few exceptions, were conservative. A man of fine thought, big heart, liberal hand and Christian character. Is a zealous Baptist, an uncompromising republican and a successful money maker. He is living near Bowden, Ga.

Thomas N. Brown lived near Clay county line, in the Ike Young or Dingler settlement, Fox Creek beat. He was a tenderfooted republican and a good easy, clever kind-of-fellow; a man of good sense, sound judgement, honest intentions, with little energy. He had a noble, pleasant and amiable wife. She could not have been otherwise since she was a sister of John, Dick, George and Bud Hill and Mesdames Moses and Dock Hardy. Tom resigned shortly after his election and was living when last heard from.

David A. Perryman was appointed vice W. D. Lovvorn resigned. (See serials on Tax Assessors).

C. A. Prescott was appointed in 1873, vice T. N. Brown resigned. He was a republican; 36 years of age; a miller and farmer and lived in Lamar beat. He was a volunteer conscript and sent to the conscript camp at Talladega, if the writer remembers correctly. Moved to Wedowee in 1876 or 77, and went into the mercantile business where he still continues and has accumulated a good property. He is a deacon in Wedowee Baptist Church. Mrs. C. A. Prescott was a school mate of the writer and a daughter of Jack Morrow. She is one of those unassuming, plain, domestic, Christian mothers; indispensable to the church and community in which she lives.

### Number Thirty-Three

#### County Commissioners—Continued

1875.—W. P. Jackson, W. S. Mayfield, J. N. Lovvorn and E. Carter. First Democratic since before the war.

William P. Jackson, of Flat Rock, beat, was a farmer and member of the M. E. Church South. In politics, he was an extreme partisan Democrat. Being honorable and just in his private dealings, he shared the full confidence and respect of his neighbors. Being selfwilled and self-righteous, with implicit and confiding confidence in his party; and believing that by him and others elected the wrongs were to be arighted and the waste places reset with evergreens and roses. He soon realized, however, it was a prodigious undertaking but believed it feasible. And like many other good men whose honesty and ambition are greater than their ability and capacity, imagined and opportunity was the thing needful. His party had preached it, wrote it, talked it, and illustrated it so often and persistently until it was believed and wanted, and perhaps by none more so than Uncle Billy. The Democrats had not been in office since before the war. They said, "Unless we get in and change things, everything will soon go to ruin and decay." The leaders hyperbole and sterotype the wrongs and burdens laid on the farmers, until they believed, like the silly, innocent and misguided Democrats believed Grover Cleveland, could and would if elected, Correct all wrongs and relieve all wants. Yes, they believed it, voted for it and wanted it. Uncle Billy soon found this Democratic Jordan was too soft to walk on, too deep to wade and too wide to swim. The task undertaken was hopeless, a thing that had not been anticipated. Having always guarded his word and honor with fidelity, he chafed under restraint and became sullen at defeat, and, at one time, seriously considered tendering his resignation, but the opportunity he had coveted so long to retaliate on his enemies, who had piqued him on all occasions, would be lost and his friends and party would feel he had hopelessly deserted them. This was too much for his loyalty and patriotism, and it was said, a "siere facias" had been issued to his party he was willing to be offered as a sacrifice again.

William S. Mayfield lived in Bac-on Level beat, was a manufacturer of earthern ware and ran a farm: a Baptist, Mason and Democrat, 45 years of age, and had served as a soldier in the Confederate army. He was pleasant, agreeable and sociable; open, frank and liberal; kind, generous and hospitable, moral, temperate and conservative, and now is a citizen of Roanoke.

John N. Lovvorn ("Free John") of Lamar beat; a miller and farmer, and a conservative Democrat. Mild, pleasant and un-



assuming, not disposed to criticism or to meddle with business that didn't concern him. Had few, if any enemies; a man of good sense and judgement, but no turn, disposition or inclination to wrestle with the public business, or at least, manifested none. Is still living at same place and is now about 63 years of age.

Enoch Carter, of Saxon beat, was a merchant and farmer; a Baptist, Mason and Democrat; well informed, energetic and progressive. He was elected to the legislature in 1886 and made a very creditable member. He was zealous in the cause of temperance, morality and Christianity. He was ever ready to be present and help the Church and the Sunday school. He died a few years since.

1877.—I. T. Weathers, J. C. Wright, R. A. Arnett and Charles Davis. People's ticket.

Isham T. Weathers was a Georgian by birth; came to the county with H. M. Gay about the time of its organization and ran a black-smith shop; afterwards went back to his home in Georgia and married his present wife, and in 1836 moved to and near his old home in High Shoals beat, and has been a citizen of the county ever since. He was when elected, 64 years of age, a farmer and had always voted the Democratic ticket; had been Justice of the Peace for several years, but never ran for nor was a candidate for any other office until put out on the People's ticket, he was elected, as was all the ticket by a large majority. Uncle Tom is now 82 and 83 years of age, hail and hearty, though not able to get out and about much. He has had the misfortune to lose the sight of one eye. Aunt Sarah his better half, is still by his side to nurture and console his declining days. Almost sixty years ago, two loving hearts confided their lives, companionship and happiness to each other's care, and today those same hearts with nine loving sons and daughters, are still one in thought, purpose and desire. God grant they may live many years yet, to enjoy the good they have done.

John C. Wright, of Louina beat, was 49 years of age; a farmer, Mason and Baptist. He was well informed and had tact for business for which he seemed to readily fraternize. He was a Democrat, though conservative; good natured, pleasant and easily approached. Had never had any office but Justice of

the Peace and did not seek this one. He is still living and retains the good will and confidence of the people, and it is said will be the next tax collector of Randolph county. Certainly there is no man in the county to day that deserves it more or would fill the position better than John C. Wright. He is as honest as Caesar's wife was virtuous.

Richmond A. Arnett, was from Bacon Level beat; a farmer, and made a good living. He was a member of Roanoke Baptist Church and had always voted the Democratic ticket. He was 49 years of age and had never asked or run for an office. He loved the dollar and knew its worth and believed the county should have value received for all moneys paid out, extortion and extravagance were abominations to his sensibilities of right. When he believed he was right, he maintained it, though not wholly indifferent to reason, yet there had to be a better one than he had to change him. He loved justice and practiced economy, not only at home, but in his official acts. Never had there been a time in the history of the county that demanded a better, truer or more fearless Commissioner's Court; never was there four better men found; never did a vote cast pay better dividends. If the tax payers and voters in the county knew what the writer does, they would honor Rich Arnett and John C. Wright (Uncle Tom and Charley are physically unable to serve with their votes in 1896.)

Rev. Charles Davis, from Hopkins beat, in the 66th year of his age only locally known at the time, proved himself worthy the support and confidence given.

### Number Thirty-Four

#### County Commissioners—Continued

1880.—T. T. Holly, J. N. Lipham, W. W. Stitt and J. M. Gay.

Thomas T. Holly, of near Rock Mills, was a farmer and owned a mill. He was a man of good moral and temperate habits and as clever as he could be; Democratic in politics, open and fair in dealings; liberal and conservative in his official acts. He married a daughter of Jacob Eichelberger and sister of Charlie and George. Uncle Jacob was one of the best informed and most prominent men in the county. The Hollys were all hightoned and well

respected. Tom was a brother to Len Holley who now resides at Roanoke. Tom was a special friend of the writer, and it was sad news to hear of his demise which occurred a few years since.

Rev. James N. Lipham, of Rockdale beat, preacher and democrat. His education and business qualities were ordinary, a good clever and highly respected citizen and neighbor; and, was said to be, very prominent in the councils and ministry of the Primitive Baptist faith and doctrines. He is still living.

William W. Stritt lives in High Shoals beat; a Presbyterian, farmer and democrat. A good safe and conservative man, and liked by his neighbors. An ex-Confederate soldier and was honorably discharged; though wounded and disabled, had the good fortune to get home alive. Married Col. James Aiken's sister, a nice and lovely lady. He is 63 years of age and still living.

J. M. Gay lived in Flat Rock beat; was 32 years of age and voted the democratic ticket, was looked upon as a little extraordinary, erudite and promising young man. Acute, luminous and voluptuous and egotistical and many of his ideas were extravagant and intangible. His perceptions often proved treacherous to his good intentions and obstructed business. It was further said, when obstructed, he was petulant and obstinate. This, you know is common and general with smart ambitious and egotistical young men. Though constitutional, it doesn't always kill—some hope yet.

1884.—A. J. Green, W. V. Taylor, and H. D. Lanier, J. M. Gay, re-elected.

Andrew Jackson Green lived in High Shoals beat; a farmer, democrat and Baptist. Jack was one of those industrious, hard working farmers who made plenty at home to live on and meant well, a man of good sense and judgement, but limited in education and business qualifications. He stood well with his neighbors and endeavored to discharge his official duties with fidelity and promptness. He still lives.

William V. Taylor, of Roanoke beat, age 46 years, a farmer and democrat; a man of good judgement, and knows the value of a dollar and has a disposition to keep it or get value received

when paid out. Acting on this experience in public affairs made him useful and efficient often in allowing claims. Has a good home and plenty around him and now lives and enjoys it.

H. D. Landers, of Morrison's beat, was a farmer, Baptist and democrat. Is now merchandising, I believe, and doing very well. His neighbors respect him very highly and speak well of his many Christian virtues.

1888.—H. M. Mickle, J. H. Leftwich, W. G. Preston and W. M. Moon.

Hugh M. Mickle, of Roanoke beat; 58 years of age, born and raised within a few miles of where he now lives; Baptist, Mason, democrat and farmer; standing pre-eminently at the head and in the front rank of Randolph's best and most worthy men. He is the son of James M. Mickle, one of the first bonafide settlers in the southern part of the county in 1832 or 33. He is a brother of M. J. Mickle, Esq., who doubtless, is the oldest living inhabitant in the county today. William Phillips, of Langdale, son of Daniel Phillips, who entered land in 1831, is the oldest living inhabitant, while Mrs. Fletcher Haynes, nee Wood, now in her 62 or 63 year is the first white child born in the county, so far as the writer has been able to learn.

J. H. Leftwich, hailed from Fox Creek, an imported school teacher, said to be very well informed, good moral character and well thought of by his neighbors.

W. G. Preston, of Halpin's beat, an aged and highly respected farmer, an old citizen and democrat, honored and loved, sociable and neighborly, conservative and liberal.

W. M. Moon, of Lamar beat, school teacher, well informed, moral and temperate habits. Cripple and uses crutches and stick. Still living and well respected.

1892.—W. J. Barrett, George French, W. J. Cofield and W. R. Sharman.

William J. Barrett, of Rock Mills beat, a farmer and Populist; a good and clever man, makes a good and efficient Commis-

sioner; liberal and conservative, manifests zeal and earnestness in the county's welfare, generally acts wisely and judicially. Under special act of the legislature, first term expired in August 1894 and he was re-elected and now serving his second term of two years.

George W. French lives 2 miles north of Wedowee; a Methodist, Populist and farmer. George has a long head; generally digs deep and builds a good foundation, but sometimes the material is not first class and the wall gives and roof leaks and the inmates complain. Robinson, the contractor for the Iron Bridge on the Little Tallapoosa river, said to the writer; "Commissioner French got closer after me than any one I have ever contracted with;" and, said he, "I have a varied experience in the business." He was re-elected in 1894, and is serving his second term of two years.

W. J. Cofield, of Halpins beat, is a merchant, farmer and Populist, a man of good appearance, good morals, good financier, and stands well at home; liberal, conservative, reserved and pleasant. His present term as Commissioner expires in August 1896.

William R. Sharman, of Bacon Level beat, is a Baptist, Populist and Farmer; a good clever, upright man, with good judgement, pleasant unassuming manners, liberal, free and accommodating neighbor; honest, industrious and economical, and acts from judgement rather than impulse. He is now, and has been during the greater portion of 1895 in Fla. This creates a vacancy and can only be filled by appointment of the Governor.

## RANDOLPH'S STATE SENATORS

### Number Thirty-Five

1840.—Up to this time, Randolph county had had no representative in the State Senate, but in 1839, the General Assembly made a reapportionment of Senators and Representatives, and Chambers and Randolph counties were made a Senatorial District.

George Reese, of Chambers county, was elected. It is not remembered now whether he was a Whig or Democrat. His acts,



as a member, seems to indicate he was an honest fearless Independent. He voted to allow the Whigs to illuminate the Capitol in honor of William Henry Harrison's election to the Presidency of the United States, but it was laid on the table, the democrats having the majority. Voted with the Whigs to take from the table but it was defeated. He offered a resolution proposing the Whig party of the Senate have the use of the Senate Chamber. Voted for W. R. King, a Democrat for U. S. Senator. Voted against Peyton King's preamble and resolution to unpurge any member who voted other than for his party. In other words, no Representative or Senator is authorized to exercise discretionary power, but is bound to vote for that individual whose political opinions may accord with those of a majority of his constituents. He seems to have stood alone and independently of party when the public good demanded it. His people, at home, endorsed and re-elected him as his own successor. Alabama's Populist U. S. Senator must be a chip from the same stump.

1845-6.—Jefferson Falkner, of Wedowee, Randolph county was elected. He died in July, 1895, at the home of his youngest son. Hon. Jeff Falkner, Jr., in the city of Montgomery. See serials on County Judge and clerk.

1874-50.—Seborn Gray, of Tallapoosa county was elected Senator from Tallapoosa and Randolph Co's as a democrat. The re-apportionment in 1845, gave Chambers county, which had rapidly grown to be the largest county in population in the State, one Senator and four Representatives. This accounts for Randolph and Tallapoosa being a Senatorial district. In 1850, Randolph had grown in population and became a senatorial district and with two Representatives in the House.

1851-2.—John T. Heflin, of Wedowee was elected. He was a son of Wyatt Heflin, brother of Hon. S. and Dr. W. L. Heflin; Mrs. W. P. Poole, Mrs. John Blake and Mrs. H. R. Gay. His father moved from Georgia to Randolph county in 1834, or 35, and settled on High Pine creek near the present Concord church and cemetery and in Louina beat. Judge Heflin was a boy of fourteen well advanced in his studies at school when his father moved in the midst of the Indians, and his acute and incentive nature to learn was greatly assisted; for here was a race with life, habits and language that was new and interesting, and his active, energetic and inquiring mind feasted on Indian dialect.

Judge Heflin was 31 years of age; a bright and promising young lawyer and a zealous democrat when elected, who never voted other than for the nominee of his party. This he would do though he refused to speak to him. Was a rabid secessionist and a minute war man. But he, like many others of that sort, somehow or other did not go, and those that did, got out somehow or other. When they could, they substituted office for war, and served their country like patriots. Grover Cleveland like. In 1836 Judge Heflin, Judge Bob Dougherty and Judge Jefferson Falkner were candidates for Circuit Judge, and again in 1863, Judge Heflin was a candidate for Circuit Judge; in 1875, was in the State Constitutional Convention from Talladega county; in 1878, I believe it was, his name was placed before the Democratic State Convention for Supreme Court Judge, but he refused to allow it pressed and it was withdrawn. In 1885, his name was highly commended for United States Supreme Court Judge. No man, not even his political and personal enemies, challenged his ability, but unlike him they refused to rise above personality. Judge Heflin was a strict disciplinarian and dispatched business rapidly when on the bench.

Judge Heflin had an extraordinary memory. Often quoting book, page, chapter, section and word for word of the Supreme Court decision. He was called, in Talladega, "The Walking Library." Lawyers, rather than trouble themselves with hunting up decisions and rulings on cases, when in his presence, invariably referred to him. He knew what the initials stood for in nearly every name of any notoriety in the county. He was a linguist of Indian names, folklore and tradition. As a general thing men don't realize the value and usefulness of noble men and women in their associations while living, but when they move away or die, and no one to supply their place, then they realize and regret their indifference, though lessness and loss. Judge Heflin's attainments as a lawyer, scholar, historian and biographer with his many traits of honesty, fidelity, integrity and liberality, were perhaps, not equaled by any other man in the State. He was irritable, quick to resent an insult or insinuation, so much so, he made enemies unnecessarily and unintentionally. So far as the writer knows, he never sought or made any pretensions to Christianity though he believed and accepted the Bible as the word of God given by inspiration. He often read it and quoted from it precepts of love, mercy, truth and wisdom.

He honored the Christian church, its members and ministers. Believed Jesus was the Christ, the Son of God; Saviour of soul; and when approached by a person living a consistent Christian life on the subject of religion, he reasoned wisely from a worldly standpoint. The writer remembers hearing him say "I am a Hardshell Baptist in belief." His mother did, and I believe, his father, too held to the teachings and doctrines of the Primitive faith. In manners he was austere, haughty, arrogant and petulant; in conversation jovial, loquacious and entertaining; in passion aggressive, merciless, profane, tyrannical and vindictive; as a friend to the manor born; egotistical in ridicule and criticism characterizing everybody by occupation, habits, form, accident or incident just like the Indian did. He had a redundant command and flow of language, but his delivery was obtuse without effulgency, magnetism or animation.

His voice was husky, harsh and acrid. Like Moses, poor in speech, but learned and wise in law and equity; a close tireless student; prodigious thinker; wise counselor and righteous judge; an invective opponent and invariable democrat; no deception, hypocrisy nor sevility about him. His whole life seems to have been wrapped up in his profession, an exile to society and sociability. Moved from Wedowee to Jacksonville about 1857 and from there to Talladega in 1858-9. There he met, wooed, won and married Mrs. Frank Bowden, one of the most amiable and esteemed ladies in the State. They had no children, but he educated and associated his step-son, Frank Bowden, Jr., in the practice of law. After Mrs. Heflin's death, he located at Birmingham and in December 1888 his voice was stilled in death—life's work ended; faults forgiven, virtues treasured and now his body lies somnolently beneath a beautiful monument in old Concord's cemetery; where near by lies father and mother in sleep until the resurrection of the dead, "Jure divino."

### Number Thirty-Six

1853-4.—Henry M. Gay, of Louina beat, was 41 years of age, a farmer and a stock raiser. When a young man in his twenty-first year, he and Isham T. (Uncle Tom) Weathers migrated from Fayette county, Georgia to Randolph; kept bachelor's hall, ran a blacksmithing business, sold goods and traded with the settlers and Indians. A few years after they both married, and Gay

settled what is now known as the "old Gay homestead" on the Wedowee and Malone (Wafer) ferry-road.

When the County Democratic Convention met there were several candidates before it for Senator, and after several ballots and withdrawals had been made, a two-thirds vote being necessary to a choice, there was but little hopes and no indications of a break so long as the present candidates were in the race. The convention adjourned for dinner, and Mr. Elijah Humphries friends made a proposition to Mr. Gay's friends. That they would support Mr. Gay for Senator, if they, Gay's friends, would support Humphries for Representative. The proposition was accepted and Gay nominated. Mr. Gay when charged afterwards with the trade, denied all knowledge of it on his part. But it evidently handicapped him and came very near defeating his election; and did defeat Humphries. The writer, a boy of 17, took in the canvass, and remembers the State and County tickets:

For Governor:

John A. Winston, d.  
A. Q. Nicks, w.  
Walker,  
Earnest

For Congress:

James F. Dowdle, d.  
Thomas F. Garrett, w.

For State Senator:

Henry M. Gay, d.  
Thomas F. Lundie, w.

For Representative:

W. P. Newell, d.  
Elijah Humphries, d.  
John Goodwin, w.  
R. G. Roberts, w.

For Sheriff:

Wilson Falkner, d.  
J. M. Hearn,  
Hardy Strickland,

The canvass was hotly contested and the result in doubt until the last vote was counted and returns all in, and, then,

neither party would concede the election nor his defeat, Charges and counter charges were made, and a general fight came very near being precipitated. The law required the coroner to recount the votes within ten days after the election. J. M. Hearn, candidate for sheriff, was coroner, and the Democrats were in a strait. They wanted Goodwin defeated, and it was believed if Hearn counted the vote it would be impossible. They kicked, snorted, cowed and cajoled, but all to no purpose, while the Whigs crackled, teased and ridiculed them. Coroner Hearn relieved their fears by allowing each party to have a representative present. When the ballots were counted, Gay's majority 34 and Goodwin's 11. The democrats elected the rest of their ticket. Gay succeeded himself in 1855. In 1861, he was elected on Co-operation ticket to ordinance Secession Convention.

1857-8.—R. S. Heflin, an ex-soldier, of the Indian war of 1836, and a promising practicing lawyer, 42 years of age and a citizen of Wedowee, was nominated and elected by the Democrats. Bob previously represented the county in the lower House of the General Assembly in 1849 and 50. He was a fine speaker, and perhaps, the most popular man Randolph county ever had before or since. In 1859-60, 61 and 62, he was his own successor. Was a Stephen A. Douglas democrat and opposed the war and secession. Gay, the Smiths and Woods, all went with him, but Judge John T. Heflin and other prominent Democrats supported John C. Breckinridge and secession. In 1864 he was arrested for treason to the Confederate States. He and ex-Governor W. H. Smith having made, as alleged, treason speeches at a public meeting in the Court House a few days previously. He took advantage of a parole and went across the line to the enemy where he remained until Lee's surrender. In August, 1865, he was appointed Probate Judge and held until Judge W. W. Dodson's election in 1868, and in 1869, was elected to Congress as a Republican. He was defeated in 1880 for Probate Judge by T. J. Thomason. Was a candidate in 1884, for representative but defeated by Dr. C. B. Taylor. In 1886 he was nominated by the Republican State Convention for Attorney General; although defeated, ran ahead of the ticket. Now, in his 81st year, with mental force abated and eyes dim. Providence hath provided him a pension as an Indian soldier of 1836. Twenty-two years ago, his wife died leaving him a house full of little children, and he married Miss Mentoria Reaves, daughter of Judge John



Reaves, of Wedowee. Mentoria, though a little girl when her mother died, was the stay and dependence of the family; and in the place of a mother, helped to raise and provide for three sets of children of her father, and two sets for Bob, her husband. A woman among women; gentle and kind; motherly and affectionate; domestic and provident; thoughtful and careful; modest and pleasant; hopeful and dutiful and by her humble patient Christian walk and conversation, a few years ago, had the sweet consolation to see her husband, a profane and ungodly man, baptised into the fellowship of Mt. Pleasant Missionary Baptist Church—the “called and elect” of God. And now, in his old age and declining days, after a long, honored and eventful life; in the plentitude of love, mercy and goodness of God, in giving him a benevolent Christian companion to cherish and nurture him in peace and love, awaits the summons ere the silver cord be loosed or the golden bowl be broken or the pitcher or the wheel at the cistern to bid her who has been a true helpmate, made his days happy and home pleasant; not forgetting to point out the way of righteousness, peace on earth, and life eternal, in the world to come. He who ere long will by the course of nature have this earthly tabernacle dissolved and fall asleep in Jesus, to await the sound of Gabriel’s trumpet in the morning of the resurrection. “It doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know we shall be like him (“the Son of Man”) in the resurrection of the dead.”

### Number Thirty-Seven

1863.—Capt. W. T. Wood of Chulafinnee beat, was elected. See serial on Tax Assessors.

1865.—Middleton R. Bell, of Chulafinnee beat, was elected. He was a brother of County Commissioner J. H. Bell, 40 years of age and a well to-do farmer; an active, energetic and leading citizen; with union sentiments predominating during the war; since, a Republican. He is now living at or near Bell’s mills, in Cleburne county.

1867.—Hicks H. Wise, of Cleburne county, was elected. See serial on Circuit Clerks.

1872.—James J. Robinson, of Chambers county, was elected and was the first Democrat to represent Randolph county in the

Senate since ante-bellum days. He had a hard struggle in getting then nomination, but finally pulled through. In 1876, the Democrats were in full possession of the State and every other man wanted office. It was indirectly conceded at the last Senatorial Convention that Randolph should have the nomination. The bosses and place hunters began to form in clicks and rings and sparring began in earnest as to who should be who. Senator Robinson was a putative candidate, so, also, Col. J. H. Denson, of LaFayette. Randolph had hers, too. When the Convention met at Roanoke, Randolph's delegates would not, or at least did not harmonize on any one man. Chambers county had the majority of the delegation, but they, too, refused to harmonize. There were 38 delegates: 26 were necessary to make the nomination. Chambers had 25, Randolph 13. On the first ballot Robinson 19, Denson 9, Heflin 10. After several ballots, Heflin's name withdrew and Ricke, Ussery and others were substituted with a slight variation of the vote. The convention adjourned for dinner and several of the delegates from Chambers expressed themselves perfectly willing to take a good man from Randolph if her delegates would unite. So an agreement was made to vote for all the men whose names had been before the convention seriatim, the man receiving the highest vote should be the candidate and was to be supported without variation-until next election. One delegate voted 25 ballots for his man. The writer called the attention of the delegation to the fact that there were only 13 votes from Randolph county. A new ballot showed Dr. W. L. Heflin to be the strongest man from Randolph, but when placed before the Senatorial Convention as Randolph's choice, two of her delegates voted for Denson. After a few ballots without change, Randolph's delegation withdrew to consult. It was agreed to cast one more vote for Heflin, and if no change to withdraw his name and vote for whom they pleased. The vote stood: Robinson 19, Heflin 11, and Denson 8, Heflin's name withdrawn, Robinson 26 and Denson 12. The writer and six others from Randolph voted for Robinson, Judge Davis and five others voted for Denson. Robinson was nominated and re-elected. In 1866, he was a candidate for Probate Judge of Chambers county, but was defeated by Rev. W. C. Bledsoe in the County Convention for the nomination. "Barkis" like, being willing, he became an independent candidate and his solidarity assumed a dark companionship by the change of venue; however, he defeated the Democratic nomination at the election.

In 1894, he was nominated by the "Tom Jones Organized" for the legislature and badly beaten by C. H. Cole and J. H. Harris Populists. He is now living and practicing law at LaFayette.

1880.—Robert S. Pate, of Randolph, was nominated at Milltown by the Democratic convention and elected. He was a bright and promising young lawyer in his 38th year and a native born Randolphian. His father, James Pate, moved to the county in the fall of 1834, or spring of 1835, and settled near where Dick Green now lives, South of old High Pine Baptist Church. Bob is a brother of G. G. (Bird) and Thomas F. Pate and Mrs. Dick Green, who are all well known and highly respected. He married Miss Sue Scales, sister to Mrs. Mollie Burton and daughter of James Scales. Mrs. Pate is sociable, pleasant and amiable; and, of course, has associated with her a whole-soul big-hearted clever husband, ever standing with open arms and friendly greeting to his host of friends. Bob is as honest as the days are long, as free as the water that runs. He is not one of the covetous kind, don't want nor wouldn't have more than a living. He is said to be, "the best criminal lawyer at Wedowee's bar." Being born, bred and rocked in the cradle of Jeffersonian Democracy, he stands with the honest laboring yeomanry of his country; ready at any and at all times to battle for their rights, interest and wants. He, like hundreds and thousands of other true and tried men, was forced to break ranks and leave the Tom Cleveland and Grover Jones Democracy. Self respect, consistency, decency, honesty and respectability; ought, certainly, to justify his course with the people. He stands, today, in the front ranks of Populist simplicity and consistency; and, will, if the vox populi have the good will to say, head and lead them to victory in 1896. Bob was a brave and gallant Confederate soldier; standing at the head of his company led his men and drove back the invading enemy. Bob works well in the lead. Try him.

1884.—N. D. Denson, of LaFayette, a very prominent young lawyer and a true and faithful member of LaFayette Baptist church, succeeded Pate. His moral and temperate habits; Christian character and deportment; acts and walk, won the confidence and secured the endorsement of the people; and in 1892 he was elected Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit. He will however, have a hard road to travel should he again offer in 1896. It is said: "He is building his fences for another term, using Populist timbers." On the other hand his friends say: "He will not

offer, owing to his delicate health, but retire and recruit up." Whether this be true or not, it is evidently the only prudent and conservative course for his future; for no man can command the support or confidence of intelligent voters, whose political escutcheon trails in the associations and councils of deception, treachery, extravagance and debauchery at the expense of the dependent poor, suffering and famishing humanity that Clevelandism has seasoned with gall.

### Number Thirty-Eight

1888.—Hon. William A. Handley, of Roanoke, was nominated by the Democratic Senatorial convention. He was 53 years of age and a retired merchant. Captain Handley was the son of Mr. John R. Handley and brother of Captain, Frank M.; Major James M.; Dr. John R.; Bowden A. Handley and two unmarried sisters. His father was an early settler of the county. The writer remembers seeing him when a small boy. Uncle Jack as he was sometimes called, invariably attended Circuit Court, County Conventions, Public Speakings and other public occasions at Wedowee, and was an enthusiastic democrat; always on hand as a delegate from Wesobulga beat. Whether or no he got his choice at the convention he endorsed the nominee; and, as for that, everything else said or done by the convention and his party. It is not remembered now whether Uncle Jack ever ran for any office or not. Yet there is an indistinct impression on my mind that he was once nominated or before the convention as a candidate for the legislature; however, if so there was no incident connecting it of notoriety, or the writer would have doubtless remembered it. Mrs. John R. Handley, Captain's mother, the writer never saw to know, but from her general character she was modest, pleasant, charitable, motherly, domestic, amiable and lovely. There is one incident associated with her name I'll relate which like a diamond in the sky ever so high shines and portrays a noble Christian spirit of humanity living in her heart. It is this: A few years ago, there was a negro boy and white man sentenced and started on their way to the chain gang under the care and control of a callous hearted and cruel wretch who stopped over night at Uncle Jack's on his way with his prisoners. The night was dark and cold, and wind strong and biting; ground frozen hard and next morning covered with snow. On one side of the house there was a veranda and shed at the end in which



the guard slept, the other part of the veranda was open and to one of its posts the two prisoners were chained and there to remain until morning, tired, wet with sweat, (for they had been forced to travel at the rate of six miles an hour chained to the axle-tree of the guard's buggy) and hungry without anything to eat or sleep upon except the cold hard floor. Mrs. Handley protested and importuned the wretch until he shirked for his own safety and comfort. She gave the prisoners a good and warm supper and some quilts to keep them from suffering and freezing. At 1 o'clock a. m. an Angel touched them and said: "Arise, make haste, get thee up northward; thou art free." They arose, the chain parted in the middle and they were not, as though they had wings and flown away. My readers have doubtless heard Capt. Handley tell about his serrated trials in boyhood days which would be redundancy to relate them here. There is, however, a very remarkable character of versatility vested in his life from juvenility to senility. It has followed him like a manes in every pursuit and occupation of life. His sinuated disposition seems to have aided him in his political and financial advancement, upon which, he has established a reputation for popularity and liberality; for no one can truthfully say he is parsimonious, though his whole life and aim have been to accumulate money and his success redundantly ambidextrous. His enthusiasm and zeal, if anything, exceeded his father's. He headed his beat delegation and took an active part in the Democratic County Convention before his majority. He would estuate, cogitate, then collate and wheedle with the delegates to carry his point; if he failed, like Josh Billings, when the cow kicked over the bucket and spilled the milk, he grabbed the bucket and went for another cow. In 1872, the old war horses were all disfranchised; that is, those who had took up arms or sympathized with the Confederacy. This eliminated all the office seeking element in the Democratic party. Only here and there, could a man be found eligible. Dr. W. L. Heflin, of Louina, now Roanoke, was tendered the nomination of Congressman from this the third district, but as his brother, Hon. R. S. Heflin was then serving his first term as a Republican and a punative candidate for reelection, Dr. Heflin declined. And without explanation or solicitation the Democratic Convention nominated Captain Bill Handley for Congress, and unexpectedly, elected him by a good majority. By hard work and wiley smirking he succeeded in getting some good legislation passed which was credited to his energy and



tact. In 1874, the Democratic Congressional Convention met at Opelika where there were several aspirants for the nomination, among them Capt. Handley. The writer was a delegate and scotched on taut pulls. Being editor of "The Randolph Enterprise" published at Wedowee, he published the acts passed and work done in Congress by Captain Handley and distributed it at the Convention. This aided materially in securing his nomination. But unfortunately a disappointed and defeated aspirant through malign treachery and manipulation of ballots in Russell county, defeated Captain Handley at the election, Charles A. Pelham, a Republican, securing the certificate of election. In 1888 he was elected Senator from Randolph and Chambers counties. In 1894, Dr. Jameson like, he failed to see the Amajuba Hill or pass Laing's Neck, for Judge S. E. A. Reaves, Populist, captured his pickets and spiked his artillery early in the fight. September 9, 1861, he made up a Company, elected captain and went to Mobile where his command stayed until July 1862. While at Mobile his health became delicate and he came home on furlough unable to do service. When his command was ordered to Tennessee, he went with it, but did not remain longer than the last day of July or first of August before he got a certificate of "heart affection." and a discharge from service. The writer got home from Virginia with an empty sleeve, July 29th, 1862, and a few days after Captain Handley was reported at home. Captain Handley, like other poor boys, had but few advantages, educationally. Poor boys had only two or three months to go to school. Spelling, reading, writing and ciphering was all that most school teachers could or professed to teach. "Webster's blue book" was used for spelling and reading. Smiley's arithmetic, goose quills, and red oak ball ink completed his panoply as an advance student. I could read and spell "by heart" half that was in those old blue backs before allowed to see inside of any other book. None but young men and ladies were allowed to "cipher." A teacher that could make a goose Quill pen, rule paper with his finger nails, repeat the multiplication table and teach Smith's Grammar to the ten rule—"Prepositions govern the objective case"—was a prodigy. A boy's highest aspirations in those days was to be a clerk in a store or grocery. This, Bill coveted and secured, and, from that time since, has been more or less in the mercantile business, while his versatile turn and tact shows he had hit his talent. He has had many promising out looks which his adventurous speculations have caused to be

downfalls. Perhaps his past experiences will sustain him in his present prosperity; at least it is to be hoped so.

Captain Handley has many good, genial and neighborly traits of hospitality, liberality, sociability, chivalry and companionship. He has a kind, tender, affectionate and penitent heart, but like the rich young ruler, he loves money.

1892.—H. M. Williams, of Chambers county, was elected to represent Chambers and Randolph. He is a farmer and Populist and a good and true man. So far as the writer knows, he has given general satisfaction and showed up on the right side, salt or no salt. His present term as Senator ends in 1896, and his successor is to be elected in August next.

### Number Thirty-Nine

1837.—Thomas Blake was the first elect representative Randolph ever had in the State legislature. (See serial nos. 26 and 27 on county commissioners.) But as a matter of information, gathered from a recent publication I learn the acts of the general assembly of 1837, which had been thought lost or destroyed during the war, have been found and recovered to the archives of the State secretary's office. These acts with other important and valuable papers were found filed away in a Masonic lodge, where it is supposed they were carried during the war, for protection and preservation, and since forgotten. (In these serials the writer has had to rely to a great extent on tradition from 1832 to 1838 and for the want of official records and acts passed much valuable and interesting facts in the early days of Randolph county and her officials have escaped notice doubtless.) Uncle Tom died in 1880 in his eightieth year, and Aunt Deliah in 1895, in her eighty first year.

1838.—William McKnight (see serial no 27, county commissioners.)

1839.—F. F. Adrine (see serial on county treasurers.)

1840.—Wyatt Heflin of Big River, now Louina beat, was a farmer, 51 years of age and a democrat. He moved to Randolph county from Fayette county, Georgia, about 1835 or '36. He was

well-to-do financially and said to be the largest and best farmer on High Pine creek. He had a fair English education, fine intellectuality and good judgement. He succeeded himself in 1841, but in 1842 Jerry Murphy, whig, succeeded him in the legislature, and in 1843 he succeeded Jerry Murphy. In 1844 James H. Allen, whig, succeeded him. In 1845-6 he and Samuel T. Owens were elected. This was his last term in the legislature. During his latter days he moved to Louina, near his son, Dr. W. L. Heflin, and there he died. The writer knew but little about his private personality. His general character was good and he and wife were said to be Primitive (Hardshell) Baptist. Was the father of Hons. Robert S., Judge John T. and Dr. W. L. Heflin; Mrs. William P. Pool, Mrs. John Blake and Mrs. H. R. Gay who lived in this county and State. James Heflin lived in the State of Georgia until 1856, and then moved to Texas. The writer visited his grave at Concord cemetery in 1894. So far as the writer knows and remembers no other father and sons have been honored by the voters of Randolph County as has this one.

1842.—Jerry Murphy, a whig and farmer 26 years of age, was elected and succeeded Wyatt Heflin, Democrat. Jerry was a hustler, active and energetic, genial and wily. The first time the writer remembers seeing Jerry was during the Polk and Clay campaign in 1844. His defeat in 1843 by Wyatt Heflin and the selection of James H. Allen as the Whig candidate, didn't set well on Jerry's ambitious aspirations to make laws. He was on a "tar" and had a big crowd around to help him drink Murphy tips, with Clay mint and Allen sugar, at Jude Crow's fountain of pure homespun corn liquors. It was a public day, an election year and big crowd in town. In those days, men from all over the county came to town. The Democrats had Tom Pollard, a little boy, patting and singing:

"Sheep shell corn  
By the rattle of the horn,  
  
We'll shear old Clay  
When the weather gets warm."

If the writer remembers correctly Jerry and Allen were defeated in 1845, by Wyatt Heflin and Samuel T. Owens. It is not remembered what became of Jerry Murphy.

1843.—Wyatt Heflin turned the tables on Jerry and went back to the legislature.

1844.—James H. Allen, a Whig and school teacher, defeated Wyatt Heflin, Democrat. Allen when the writer knew him, lived in Wedowee on lot No. 52, east of Mrs. Martha Smith's present home. He taught a ten months school afterwards in the old academy, where Prof. Richey is now teaching. The writer was a pupil and remembers the boys repaired the stick and clay chimney. The boys and girls "ciphering" were allowed to take their chairs and sit outside. While at dinner, some one put a coat of mud on one of the seats, and in retaliation, he put it on the others, and before Prof. Allen got back from dinner the ciphering contingent had daubed one another. Three or four boys holding and the girls painted. Finally, a fight ensued and nineteen young men and ladies were arraigned before the teacher, with the only alternative, said the rules, "take a whipping or be expelled from school." They all nno animo plead guilty and agreed to abide by the rules. The boys sawed wood and waited their time. It was a custom for the pupils to ask a holiday and the teacher had to give it, treat, or be ducked in a mud hole. This, the teachers would not do if there was any way to evade it. Ducking was the last act of his life; however, occassionally it had to be done to dignify the profession, for when once baptised in a mudhole, he invariably perserves in gifts and holidays. The time grew on apace nigh and the plan and specifications were made ready and the little boys posted. On Tuesday, by chance one of the little boys learned the school would be out on Thursday instead of Friday. This information was communicated and Wednesday morning bright and early every little boy and a few large ones were at the school room and barricaded the door and stood inside to keep Prof. Allen out. He wasn't expecting it until Thursday or Friday. He went and unlocked the door, but couldn't open it. The boys had left a window on purpose and through it got in and barricaded the door with benches. Prof Allen tried for some time to get the boys to open the door, but they knew their rights and kept him out until "after books" the time to take in, then the door was opened and the professor and the boys had a race; and now had come the opportunity for which the young men had waited since the alternative "take a whipping or be expelled." Whether law or custom, a teacher had to teach his full time to get his pay, and when he was in the school room



we dared not to molest him, but if we could barricade the door and keep him out without injury or personal harm, we had a perfect right to so to get a holiday, make him treat or duck. Charlie Gibbs and one or two others were pert on foot and the professor didn't get far before he was in the arms of as many boys as could get to him and on the broad road that leads the unrepenting and rebellious teacher to the confines of hogdom. He threatened, kicked and pleaded, but it was no use, and he went with the sweet, consoling and inspiring words—"From God all Blessings flow"—choirosters, "the daub maids." He was prepared for the ordinance one holding his head, two hold of each hand and foot and one standing on top to prevent him from floating. Then the ceremony commenced—"We duck you thou favored child of misfortune, on the confession of thy confutation in a dishonorable and ill assumed liberality as a tutor in the name of custom, tradition and practice a—Before the—was finished, "I'll treat, I'll treat let me up." And he was as good as his word. We had as much candy, raisins, apples and nuts as we could all eat, and that day was given us as a holiday. That was a big and happy time as a boy has ever had. I wish I could be a boy again and live the day over. In 1859, I met Prof. Allen in Homer, Texas for the last time.

1844.—Was a presidential election year. Father lived on the hill north of town in the Davis E. Grisham house. Pa was a Polk man and brother Lee and I were Polk boys and on the day before the speaking and raising of the Polk flag, and liberty pole, we dyed us a dozen or more flags with poke berries and painted the flagstaff with them too, and had the front yard fence decorated. Whenever a Polk man came along and saw our flags he would raise a yell, wave his hat and hollow "hurrah for Polk and Dallas." The Polk men had their horses decked with poke berries while the Clay men wore coon skin caps with coon tails hanging down their backs. Whichever party raised a flag first the other side would raise one higher, mattered not the cost. The Whigs put up a flag pole near the present Southwest corner of the courthouse, and the Democrats caught a coon, killed and burried it under their pole. They had a big time burying that coon. The Whigs then buried an o'possum and a poke stalk at the foot of their pole. By 1 or 2 o'clock everybody got hilarious and began gathering in great crowds and ere long you might begin to look for fun, for it was certainly to come. A few of us



boys used to watch and wait for the fighting to open and when we saw it was propitious, we'd climb up into some old china tree that stood in front of Dr. Gibbs and Colwell's drugstore and grocery. Men didn't use pistols, knives nor rocks in those days, and we felt perfectly safe with five or six fights going on and two or three hundred men gathered around. If there was a Morrow, Henson or Higginbotham present, and they generally were, you might safely bet your last dollar one or all of them would be in that fight.

1845.—Randolph had two members in the House and one in the senate.

Wyatt Heflin and Samuel T. Owens, Democrats were elected, Samuel T. Owens in serial on Tax Assessors.

### Number Forty

#### RANDOLPH S REPRESENTATIVES

1847-8.—William Wood and Calvin J. Ussery.

William Wood was an early settler coming to the county probably in 1833-4, and settled on Corn House creek near its mouth. He owned and settled the place where Mr. James A. Knight now lives on the old Wafer ferry road. He was a farmer and stock raiser, a plain old fashion homespun round about jeans coat, wool hat Democrat; with temperate habits, an honest and upright life; unimpeachable veracity; good sense and sound judgement. It was said: He wore a round about home made coat, jeans or home spun pants, wool hat, home tanned and made shoes to the legislature. He owned stock and cultivated a large farm and had good property both real and personal besides a large herd of cattle. If he was a member of any church I never heard of it. He was the father of R. J., W. H., A. C., Jack and Winston Wood; Mrs. Mary wife of G. G. Pate; Mrs. Sarah, wife of J. A. Knight and Mrs. Martha, wife of R. T. Smith. His daughters are all living, but his sons are all dead. Taking the family as a whole just as they arrived to manhood and womanhood, perhaps not another could be found with more or brighter promise for their future. Their paternal tutorage was faultless, with perhaps, one exception, Christianity.

Calvin J. Ussery, of Bacon Level, a potter, 32 years of age, Baptist and Whig was elected. He was said to be the best still hunting campaigner in the county. His education was very poor and limited although he was extraordinarily successful in his business and creditable as an energetic hard worker and a successful legislator. He had plenty of nature's wit and mother's will. He could not make a stump speech but was a good reasoner, good talker and a good judge of human nature, which made him a successful "campaign logger".

A log campaign meant to visit every house and see every voter in the county, this Calvin J. Ussery did and assured his success. Was sociable, clever, honest and fearless; extreme, fanatical and incorrigible. He was however, defeated in 1855 for County Commissioner. The Democrats, ran J. F. White, Hiram Barron, Wilson Falkner and Charles Foster, the Whigs ran C. J. Ussery, D. V. Crider and John McCollough, the Know Nothings ran Dr. R. Robertson, E. B. Smith and James Cole, Independent Z. Darden. Ussery's defeat was about one hundred majority. He was a strong secessionist in 1861, and was elected to the legislature with Col. James Aiken's and ex-sheriff A. W. Denman. After the war he voted with the Democrats, and in 1876, was again elected to the legislature. He had indomitable energy and self reliance and carried on a good mercantile, grist and saw mill and wool carding at High Shoals which accumulated to him a good property. He was a zealous Missionary Baptist and his official acts were pure, clean and untarnished. He died leaving an honorable and cherished character, good works and noble deeds to live after him.

1849-50.—C. D. Hudson and R. S. Heflin.

Cicero D. Hudson lived in Bacon Level beat, a potter and afterwards studied and practiced law; a Democrat and Deacon in a Baptist church. During the latter part of the war, he openly avowed his sympathies with the Union cause and aligned himself with the Republicans. When Col. Hudson first began the practice of law he was the butt of the Bar, but that only stimulated him to more efficiency, for he soon stood head and shoulder above some of his critics. He was a close student, hard worker and faithful and wise counsellor. He was full of tricks and you had to watch and be careful or he would catch you napping, especially,

if he had a bad cause to defend. But for all that, he was reasonable and liberal and easily approached. If he professed friendship you could depend on him, for he would not go back on you. He was noble, generous tactable and when you once sounded him, you could but love and admire his fidelity and fealty. Unfortunately, with a heart full of christian charity, mercy and liberality, his intemperate habits gathered in clouds of dissipation and hid his good qualities from those that need light and cheer. "If out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh," certainly out of a christian heart noble generous and charitable deeds abound. I am persuaded these many Christian traits—with a confession of faith and burial in Baptism—were none other than a foundation no other man can lay that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Though it may not seem to have been gold, silver or precious stones, it may have been "wood, hay or stubble and burn up and his works suffered loss, but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." "By grace through faith you are saved, and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God." God is able to save. It is through his goodness, mercy and love we are saved. Who knoweth the will and depth of God's love, mercy and power? If man can forgive wrongs, and who is it that don't, why not a loving merciful God? His transgressions were moral disobedience. Christ had redeemed him from a spiritual death.

R. S. Heflin, see Serial No. 36.

### Number Forty-One

1851-2.—John Reaves and R. C. Pool.

Judge John Reaves. (See serials Clerk and County Judge.)

Robert C. Pool lived on High Pine Creek, south of Concord Church, in Roanoke beat, or near the line. He came to Randolph county when there was only a few families anywhere near. It must have been in 1831 or 32, from the best information gathered. He was 53 years of age when elected, a farmer, stock raiser and a Democrat. He was a brother of the late Wm. P. Pool, who lived on the Roanoke and Louina public road. Pole, Thad and Polk were three of his sons. Napoleon and Polk are living in Texas. Thasseus was a member of Capt. John F. Smith's company "I" 13th Alabama, volunteers and was killed June 27th,

1862, at Mechanicsville, Va., just about good daylight. The writer saw him sitting leaning his back against the bank of the road. It was said: "He was shot through the thigh and bled to death." Uncle Bob was one of the Trustees of Roanoke Academy incorporated by the legislature in 1844. He made plenty of everything and lived well; was a plain old-time farmer, full of life and activity. He died many years ago.

1853-4.—William P. Newell and John Goodin.

William P. Newell. (See Serial on sheriffs.)

John Goodin was a whig, farmer, land speculator and negro trader. He was 47 years of age when elected. He had no education, could neither read nor write, except his name, yet his callidity seemed boundless. With ready wit, tireless tongue and an inexhaustable fund of anecdotes, which he told in a fluent flexible and humorous style, without and vapidness; he higgled them out by the wholesale on all public occasions.

In 1849,—the democrats defeated him for the legislature, and again in 1851, but the last time by a small majority vote. When the full returns were in and the result known, on the night following the election, I heard Goodin tell father he was a "standing candidate," and would run again in 1853. "And," said he, "in every election thereafter until I am elected." In 1853, the Whigs ran Thomas F. Lundie, for the State Senate, John Goodin and R. G. Roberts for the Legislature. Neither Lundie nor Goodin could make a stump speech, but Uncle Roberts the bell maker and Methodist class leader, could talk and reason very well. Neither could Gay, democratic candidate for Senator, nor Newell nor Humphries, candidates for the Legislature, make a speech; but the democrats had Bob Heflin, whose voice was fluent, flexible and stentorious, with fascinating spontainety; Ex-Governor W. H. Smith and Judge John T. Heflin, who were all in the vigor of manhood. John Goodin dreaded Bob Heflin, for he was a fanatic on smutty yarns and anecdotes. He told one on Goodin in the campaign of 1851 that Goodin, with all his ready wit and chicanery, couldn't appease. It was like Banquo's ghost it wouldn't down.

Goodin had dark skin, black hair and eyes, and was one of the first pioneers of the county, being here before and at the



time of the Creek treaty in March, 1832. Land speculators, stock owners and herders, old bachelors and young sports, many absconding criminals and horse thieves, were the advance guard. Pony Clubs were organized, justifying their acts under the claim of potecting property owners; but, like all outlaw organizations which are ruled by self-interest, self-will and conquest, many wrongs were chargeable to its door, and it became so tyrannical, aggressive and unbearable, another organization was formed and Christized into existance, styling themselves "regulators." It, too, was a hotch potch of cow-thieves and land grabbers, whose main object and purpose was to keep honest bona fide settlers from coming in and taking up the choice reservation and other tracts of land. The above explanation will enable my readers to understand why Bob's anecdote trenched and touched so closely on Goodin's past life and at the same time, made it impossible to be treated with silence or rebutted by answering. (It is not wished to convey the idea that Goodin was a bad man, or worse than others). Bob Heflin said: "One day as Goodin was riding along two Indians met him in the road, and one of them recognized him as one of the Pony Club, who had recently whipped one of their clan, and they said to him, "Light, you are one of the Pony Club that whipped one of our clan and we are a-going to whip you." Goodin protested his innocence and denied being in any way connected or sympathizing with the Club. "But," said the Indian, "A itsee hatkee", (all white men whip Indians). Goodin realizing that a charge so broad as to embrace "all white men" left him only one plea that could touch the sympathy of an Indian's heart. He thought quick and fast. It was his only alternative. It seemed feasible and he took courage and said: "K'ok shi (good) dakoe (friends or comrades) ma (why) luk i a (this) te-k win-te (is unexpected) hom (to me) yat-ton-ne (today). Hom (my) tsita (mother) ton (is thy) an (own) shi-i-nan (flesh) kiah-kwin (and blood). Ha (I) tanka (am) hatkee tsau na (the little man or son of) seme-hechee (hid it away) waukau t sauna (little woman or daughter of) tuston nogee (brave warrior) harno-o-na-wi-la-po-na (holder of the paths) ton (of thy) na dowe si (enemy) wompi (white) hatkee (man) "U-u-g-h", said the Indian, and at the same time run his hand down Goodin's back and, pulling it out, said, "No Indian here—Negro, by G-d."

This was a stunner and Goodin felt it keenly, but he was the last man to succumb or be driven from his ambituous desire



to go to the legislature. His acute cunning and ready wit soon decided him that strategy was the better part of valor, and he made his preparations for the campaign of 1853. The campaign opened at Chulafinnee; the writer was present. The Democrats had built a brush arbor in the grove west from the town, and preparations were made for a big crowd. Goodin had a big crowd around listening to his anecdotes an hour before speaking was to commence. When the time came the announcement was made and, as Judge John T. Heflin took the stand to speak, Goodin called out in a loud voice, "All who want Goodin whiskey follow me," and about nine-tenths of the crowd followed Goodin more than a hundred yards away to a wagon with a keg of good corn whiskey. They were all placed in line and the whiskey dealt out in a small tin cup. He managed to keep them, too. I don't think more than thirty or forty heard the speaking. He had arrangements made for each beat. Sometimes it would be a barrel of cider or a wagon load of ginger cakes. He played his hand well and spiked the enemy's big guns. He was elected, defeating Elijah Humphries eleven votes. I heard T. L. Pittman saying: "We were confident of Humphries' election on Saturday before. That six votes by the Stephen's at Delta, who were Goodin men, had been as they (democrats) thought, assured for Humphries. "But" said he, "John Goodin had heard or suspicioned we had been working on them, and, I have learned, went Sunday night to see them and secured their support; for he knew as well as we did if he lost those six votes he was defeated."

Goodin was happy and so also his friends on learning he was elected. He was a red-hot secessionist during the war. After Bell's defeat for President the Whig party died.

He went to Texas after the war and bought him a home and while moving his family he took sick and died on the road.

### Number Forty-Two

1855.—W. H. Smith and R. J. Wood.

Ex-Gov. William H. Smith was a lawyer, about 30 years of age; a Democrat, and lived at Wedowee. He was re-elected in 1857. In 1866 he was Judge of the Circuit Court. In 1868 he was elected Governor of Alabama. In 1870 he was a candidate for

re-election as Governor and was defeated by Robert Lindsay, Democrat. Before the war, he was a Douglas Democrat, and I believe, and elector on the Douglas ticket for President. When the election was held for secession or co-operation, he voted for the latter. In the winter of 1862 he and Hon. R. S. Heflin made speeches in the court house at Wedowee criticising the Confederate States administration at Richmond, Va., which were said to be treasonable by Judge T. L. Pittman and others, who, it is supposed, so notified the authorities at Montgomery; for in a few days thereafter, Major Vandiver, of Montgomery, with a company of cavalry came to Wedowee to arrest them. Gov. Smith was at that time at Rockdale, seven miles north of Wedowee, and learned his arrest had been ordered and a company of soldiers were at Wedowee. Fortunately for him he was not at Wedowee when Major Vandiver arrived. When the State and Confederate governments ordered free speech suppressed at the instance of a cowardly political partisan, the cause for which brave men had taken up arms to protect and defend, was lost; and from that day hence, officers resigned and privates deserted the flag. This was the beginning of the end of liberty, and free speech in Alabama, and from that day on justice was outraged, liberty strangled and no mercy shown, and the Confederacy's cause of repelling subjugation and defense of person and property was doomed.

He, of course, without any ceremony or delay, made haste to cross the "dead line". He remained there during the war as a private citizen, though his elder brother, David, was a Captain, and his younger brother Dallas, a Lieutenant in the First Alabama regiment U. S. army, which was composed almost entirely of his own door neighbors, friends and county men. Since that time, he has affiliated with the Republican party.

Gov. Smith, was a son of Jephtha V. Smith, and brother of David D., Robert T., Charles A., John O. D., James M., Andrew J. and Dallas Smith: Mrs. Dr. Daniel C. Harris, and Mrs. Avers. His father moved to the Talbert May Mills, afterwards owned by Green Harper, Brown and McPherson, and now known as the Rock Mills. He stayed there a year and then moved to Wedowee in 1836 or '37 and lived in a house not far from W. N. Clifton's present home place, west. He was appointed in 1837 or '38, as well as I now remember, one of the county "Building Commission"

to locate and direct the public buildings. About 1844 or '45 he moved to Rockdale and built a mill on Piney Woods creek, near Jeptha post office, which takes his name. His father was so pronounced a "Unionist" he had to leave home during the war to save his life and died during his exile in Mississippi.

The Smith's like the Heflins and Woods, have been prominently connected with the political and public administration of Randolph county almost since its organization to within a few years back. These three families usually directed and dictated the policy and conventions of the Democratic party, to which they all belonged up to 1860. They have been divided, somewhat, ever since until now there are but two of their leading men living, and in their senility their "shibboleth" hath departed. Ex-Gov. Smith was in his ninth or tenth year when his father moved there. Like other boys in his day and surroundings, who were in a new and wild country, did not have the advantage of a collegiate education. He is self made, and stands today as one of the safest barristers and most forcible and magnetic pleaders at the bar and before a jury in the State of Alabama. He has had three sons, all lawyers. His eldest, David D. who, in life, stood on the highest and last round of the ladder of professional fame, was stricken down in death; and, perhaps, the most promising young lawyer the State of Alabama has ever had the honor to claim. The writer knew him from infancy to manhood and though unlike any other boys, did not recognize the hidden jewel of professional fame until its bright and effulgent rays were treasured in the vaults of endless time. His father knowing by experience the value of good practical education took care to see his son had the advantages of an English education. He sent him to Chattanooga, Tenn., one or two years and then secured him a position in the Supreme Court contingent at Montgomery, where he remained, perhaps, for two years and in the meantime, had him under his own tutorage. From boyhood to manhood, the writer can't now call to mind or locate one instance in which David ever engaged in a game of marbles or ball, or took part in a dance or sociable. I don't say he did not, but if he did, I can't call it to memory. Yet he was pleasant, jovial and hilarious at all times. This may seem incredible, nevertheless it is true. *Sit tibi terra levis.* John Antony Winston is the second son of Governor Smith. He did not get the advantages nor preparation of a first-class school tutorage his brother David did, nor the benefit

of the Supreme Court hearings sine-qua non-an indispensable addition to a professional young man. However he had the best a country teacher could give and he has forged to the front until he has few superiors in formulating and preparation which secures almost invariably success in complicated suits. He is associated with his father at Birmingham. William H. Jr., is destined to make his mark of a high calling. He has every indication associated which mature years will develop into ripeness and perfection.

Governor Smith is now about 70 years old, with mental and physical force still active. He, nor either of his father's family, so far as I know, have ever made any pretention religiously. His habits and morals have always been temperate and conservative. He is sociable and pleasant in companionship; upright and honorable in dealing's; egotistical and self-reliant in opinions; faithful and true in friendship; aggressive and forcible in argument; inflexible, magnetic, magnificent and versatile in debate. There is no vanity or aristocratic show about him. He is plain, pleasant and easily approached by common country folk, of whom, he has always shared their confidence and support and defended their rights. Mrs. Smith was of poor, but honest and virtuous parentage. She was a Wortham, and a native born citizen of Randolph. She is one of the most pleasant, and amiable lady neighbors I have ever lived by, and a true and devoted Christian. They moved to Birmingham 12 or 15 years ago.

Richard J. Wood was a farmer, in his 31st year of age; a Democrat and lived in Louina beat. He was one of those plain, honest, temperate, country raised, country educated and country trained boys, raised in old farmer style of economy, who were usually bountifully fed and worked hard. Nature endowed him with several of her most rare and choice gifts and he husbanded them carefully all through life. He had fine thought, business tact, equanimity, energy, acumen and avidity. Perhaps, there never has been a man living in the county that had his peculiarities. His mind, thought, foresight, judgement, reason, comparison, designation, discernment and perception, will force, effort, energy, efficiency, and tanacity were associated in all his undertakings, which made success phenomenal. He established a tannery one mile north of Wedowee and run on a process by which leather could be tanned in 30 days. He made shoes and mail



bags for the Confederate Government, and bought during the time near one hundred bales of cotton and stored it in different localities for the want of protection, a large part of this cotton was burned by robbers and cut throats, but he sold what was left at 40 and 50 cents per pound at the close of the war. He then located and opened the Wood Copper Mines, for which, it was said, he was offered fifty thousand dollars. For the want of means to develop it, he sold four, out of ten shares at \$5,000 each and invested in machinery, after which he was forced into litigation and lost all.

Being brought up and taught to believe all men claiming respectability were honorable, honest and truthful and should be treated as such in dealings, politics and other associations, he entered public life with a conscience innocent and void of offense; integrity as pure as rectified gold and honor as spotless as snow. Deception had never entered his heart, wrong had never disturbed his sweet repose in sleep, believing, confiding and trusting implicitly in the integrity of man as the noblest handiwork of an Allwise God. Although thrice seduced by subtility as were Adam and Eve, his faith was predicated and rooted in paternal tutorage, that only through honesty and industry could success in life be attained. It is the innocent that are wronged, the honest that are swindled, the believer that is deceived. With these characteristics, I have traced Dick Wood (for that is what everybody called him) from youth to manhood, senility and death. Bearing these in mind, it can easily be seen why his success in business was like the incoming and outgoing tide. He believed honesty, honor, integrity, fidelity, liberality, industry and peace were the beneficiaries of perfection and a reward of righteousness in death. Whatever his sacrifice trials, troubles and suffering cost him to maintain them, no one can know. What reward God shall grant him, none can know now. For the Word sayeth; "He that lives under the law shall be condemned by the law." The rich young Ruler who had kept the law said: "What lacketh I yet?" By this question it seems he recognized something else was needed. While the writer has known of Dick Wood for fifty years, the last fifteen or twenty years he has not intimately associated with him and don't know whether he ever made any profession, religiously, or not, but he does know and can testify that Dick had every attribute of a child of God in his life's walk and dealings with men.



In 1861, he was one of the delegates elected to the convention that passed the ordinance of secession. Henry M. Gay, Richard J. Wood and George Forester were elected on the co-operation ticket. They stood almost alone in the convention and were finally prevailed on to vote for the ordinance. This, though he had voted for Douglass and opposed secession, destroyed his political promotion ever afterwards. After the war, he affiliated with the Republican party. He was appointed postmaster at Heflin during Harrison's administration. He married a lady near Franklin, Ga., and during her lifetime he lived happy, content and prosperous life. But after his second marriage, peace, contentment and prosperity took wings and soared on the chilly winds of adversity, hardship and discontent. His last days spent were with his first wife's relatives and friends, where his happiest hours were once enjoyed. And let us hope these latter days were happy and pleasant in simplicity, loneliness of thought and remembrances of a dutiful, affectionate and lovely companion, who then, somnolently awaited his coming. His noble, generous, manly personality so pleasantly associated with us in earthly ties of humanity, bade adieu, fare thee well, forever. July 25th, 1895, and now rest by the side of one he loved and cherished in life, mourned in absence and sleeps by in death.

### **Number Forty-Three**

1857-8.—W. H. Smith, A. W. Denman and Isaac Weaver.

Hon. Abner W. Denman, (See Serial on Sheriffs.)

Rev. Isaac Weaver was a Missionary Baptist Minister of the Gospel aged 26, and lived in Louina beat. He was a zealous Democrat and highly respected by his neighbors and loved by his Church. His private and public life was spotless so far as the writer knew. He had three sons, Rev. G. F., O. B., and Henry Weaver, all of whom were good citizens and clever men. Rev. Isaac Weaver died during the war.

1859-60.—F. M. Ferrell, F. A. McMurray and Joshua Hightower.

Hon. F. M. Ferrell lived near Lineville now Clay county. He was a very prominent man and highly respected by his com-

munity. After the election of John Goodin, (Whig), the Democrats locally selected their candidates in order to strengthen their ranks, and as a matter of course nominated and elected some men they were ashamed of afterwards, but it had become traditional with the party and its success, and every beat had a good man it wanted honored. It was stimulating and exhilarating to the cross-road ambitious Statesman. The writer was living in Texas at this time and knows nothing derogatory to the official acts of the three representatives; he remembers no criticism.

Hon. Franklin A. McMurray lived near Louina, was a farmer 50 years of age, and a Democrat. He came to Randolph county just before or after the Indian war in 1836, in which he served as a soldier, and now draws a pension from the United States. He is a brother of F. M. McMurray, County Surveyor from 1849 to 1857. Uncle Frank is the father of F. M. McMurray, who married a Gay and grandfather of W. H. McMurray, merchant at Wedowee. He has always been an active, energetic farmer and has accumulated a good property. He was appointed by the Confederate Government as war tax assessor. He is a man of good sense, sound judgement and well informed; kind, generous and charitable; pleasant sociable and entertaining. He is still living at the old homestead, and is now in his 87th year, with remarkable tenacity, energy and agility, honored and respected by all, and votes the Populist ticket.

Joshua Hightower was a farmer, an extreme Democrat, an old settler, 45 years of age, lived in Jenkins beat. He was a brother of William Hightower, Randolph's first Sheriff. Mrs. Hightower was said to be an exceptionally good lady, and their son, William M., was a good, clever boy and a member of Co. K, 13th Alabama regiment, and still living. Hon. Joshua Hightower was a Breckenridge Democrat and voted for secession. He made up a company of Home Guards and was its Captain. He was arrogant, selfish and egotistical and said to be tyrannical and oppressive during the latter part of the war, persecuting men and women who differed with him politically, or in any way showed or expressed their sympathy for the Union cause. It was said, and from personal knowledge it is believed, that Captain Hightower was in command of the squad of men who were detailed by

Captain Robinson, commander of the post at Wedowee, to carry Bone Trent and Dock King to Talladega conscript camps, which they never reached nor were seen alive afterwards, but were said to have been found by Capt. E. B. Smith's men some time afterwards in a pit several feet deep, partially filled with water, at Gold Ridge gold mines. The next day following Captain Smith's find the whole community turned out to recover their bodies; but on reaching the pit, they found it had been filled during the previous night with logs and brush, which had evidently been done by the parties committing the crime. This, with other circumstances connected, intimidated those who were gathered there and they went home without any further effort, believing their own lives would be in jeopardy. It has been said also that he was one of the men who shot and killed Capt. E. B. Smith, at his home, in 1865. The writer was in Texas at the time, but was told this by a man unimpeachable, though dead now. It was also told the writer, but by whom it is not now remembered, that three of these men went to the Indian Territory, and the Indians split P's tongue, cut off L's ears and jobbed out H's eyes. Whether guilty or not as charged the writer does not know personally, but the circumstances point very strongly against him. In the first place, he left Wedowee with Trent and King as prisoners. Secondly, the pit was accessible for him to reach that night. Thirdly, Captain Smith's testimony would have been very strong against him. Fourthly, he left the country as soon as there appeared to be a probability of investigation. Fifthly, if guilty, he would naturally do something justifying the punishment said to have been inflicted by the Indians.

This was the last Democratic member elected to the Legislature from Randolph county until 1874.

1861-2.—Alabama had passed the ordinance of secession and seceded from the Union. C. J. Ussery, A. W. Denman and Capt. James Aiken were elected. All secessionists.

Captain Aiken was a lawyer, 31 years of age, but previously a pedagogue. He was associated with Ex-Gov. W. H. Smith, at Wedowee, in the practice of law, and when the war broke out he raised a company and was elected Captain. Dr. H. C. Ghent, Dr. Wiley M. Kemp, and Algernon Sidney Reaves were respectively elected lieutenants. (They are all living today). Captains

Aiken, E. B. Smith and M. D. Robinson and companies left on July 12th, 1861. Capt. John T. Smith left July 4th, and all belonged to the 13th Alabama regiment. Captain Aiken was promoted Colonel in the Spring of 1863, and went through the war, surrendering as commander of his regiment with Gen. R. E. Lee, April 9th, 1865. He was a brave and faithful soldier; an upright and honorable man; an humble, faithful and trusting Christian whose integrity, character and virtue were unimpeachable; modest, plain and every day the same pleasant, kind and courteous commander, without vanity, pride or self-conceit. And, although he votes the "organized" ticket, those who knew him have a higher estimate placed on his past life than to believe he would sacrifice it to accept an election by the Tom Jones process—the orthodox of "organized" Democracy. Colonel Aiken is in no sense an office seeker or hunter, although one of the brightest legal lights at the Alabama bar. He has held but one official position since the war—that of Circuit Judge of his district. Why it is that men of his known legal, mental and moral qualities are relegated to private life, and less meritorious ones promoted, can only be reconciled by the emergencies and necessities for party proscription, venality and corruption. Since the war, he married a most amiable and charming domestic lady who lived at Lineville. They have an interesting and promising family of children and live at Gadsden.

### Number Forty-Four

1863.—Henry W. Armstrong, Milton D. Barron, Augustus A. West and David A. Perryman.

Henry W. Armstrong lived in Chulafinnee beat. He was a farmer, 44 years of age, anti-war Democrat but after the war a Republican. He was a good, substantial, well-to-do farmer, with fine mental and moral attributes; an active, energetic, progressive and aggressive politician. He was largely and well connected by men with influence and means. He is still living and resides in Clay county, not far from Delta, honored and loved and respected by his neighbors.

M. D. Barron lived below Louina, on Big Tallapoosa River. He was a farmer, 45 years of age, anti-war Democrat and a son of Rev. Hiram Barron. The writer had only a slight acquaint-



ance with him. He died during his term as a member of the Legislature.

Capt. A. A. West was, at the time of his election, a Captain in the 31st regiment; 27 years of age and a farmer. He made up a company and went out March 31, 1862. He had been a Douglass Democrat and opposed secession. After the conscription act and the political persecution began, his sympathies grew stronger for the Union, and after his election to the Legislature he resigned and came home, but from some cause failed to take his seat as a member. His brother Eph. was a Captain in the United States army and his entire family sympathized with the Union cause. He was a plain, honest and hard working farmer before the war; had no ambition or aspiration to seek or hold office. He moved to Kansas probably in 1871, where he has since lived, with the exception of five or six months spent at Wedowee with his son, R. T. West, during the Spring of 1895. He married a Miss Bornby, daughter of Mrs. Isaac Baker, now Mrs. Griffin, who still is living and went west with her son-in-law.

Gus was a neighbor boy, and had pride and ambition enough to let no one do more or better work at log-rollings, house raisings and corn-shuckings. Everybody liked him for his many noble qualities and when he visited his old home and old friends last year, it was one of the most pleasant greetings common to men of mature age. That happy boyhood friendship, confidence and attachment that grows stronger and closer, as had manhood grown older and wiser, took new life, new energy and full possession of its once undisputed territory, and the memory of blissful boyish congenial love permeated the sympathy and cemented the ties that had lain somnolently, though not dead, set aside though not discarded, supplanted though not disinherited, separated though not divorced for twenty-odd years. While we cannot be boys and play mates again, thank God we can enjoy in meditation and thoughts of remembrance those once happy and pleasant days over again. How good and pleasant it is to be permitted to banish trouble, trials and affliction with an hour of sweet meditation of those past happy moments. Oh, God, how merciful, kind and thoughtful thou hast been to allow a day, a year or a life-time to be lived in one short hour's time of meditation, that we might forget sorrow and sadness. Is not this a taste of heavenly life? Is it not a reward of Christian charity and hope



promised in the suffering, crucified, and resurrected Saviour? "God is love" and those attachments associated in childhood and boyhood are attributes of God. Separation, old age, poverty, affliction, persecution, trials, troubles, height nor depth can separate, annul, set aside, overcome nor supplant these sweet remembrances of the past. O, were it possible that we could live as in childhood our latter days. For of such is the kingdom of heaven and redemption of the lost.

David A. Perryman was elected to fill vacancy of West or Barron, I don't remember which, but he, too refused to qualify or take his seat. (See serial on Tax Assessor).

1865-6.—W. W. Dodson, J. L. Williams and W. E. Connelly.

Judge Wallace Washington Dodson. (See serial on Probate Judge).

Judge James L. Williams formerly lived at Louina but when elected, at Lineville. He was a Douglass Democrat and anti-war Union man. He merchandised at Lineville for several years subsequently and was elected Probate Judge of Clay county. He was of fine appearance and had the reputation of being very popular with the masses. His official acts were said to be highly creditable. He died several years ago.

W. E. Connelly. (See serial on Circuit Clerk).

The Legislature reduced Randolph's representation from three to two, and called a Constitutional Convention for 1867.

1867.—W. E. Connelly and J. L. Williams were elected.

1869-70.—The Legislature in 1867-8, cut off township 17 to Cleburne county, and range 9 to Clay. This reduced Randolph's members from 2 to 1, under the new Constitution.

Jack Wood was a farmer, in his 39th year, and lived in Louina beat. He was a Douglass Democrat and opposed secession and the war. He was the son of William Wood and married Miss Ann Anderson, daughter of Lewis Anderson. Ann's mother was a Glover, and sister to Mrs. Emily Hunter. I used to think,

when we went to school together, Ann was the prettiest girl I ever saw. There were others who thought so, too, if one is to judge by the beaux she had. Bob Smith, Jack Wood and others were smitten and besieged her hand and heart, but Jack proved to be the winner. He moved to Kansas about 1871 and is said to have died there several years since.

1871.—Dr. Joseph H. Davis, of Roanoke, was elected as a Democrat. George Forester, of Louina beat, a Republican was his opponent and given the certificate of election. Davis contested and was seated. Forester held the certificate on a technicality and only took his seat at the urgent, solicitation of his party. He however, like an honorable man, such as he is and always was, made no fight and the contest on his part went by default.

Dr. Davis was elected to the Constitutional Convention of 1867, as a Republican. He was exempted during the war, as a practicing physician, but was so pronounced a Unionist he had to leave "the home of the brave and the land of the free" (?) of Dixie in 1864. In 1868 he was a Seymore Democrat. He was a skillful physician, well informed, keen, shrewd and cunning politician. He was a high tempered, self-willed and egotistical, yet at the same time, kind, liberal and true to his friends. He had a tender, affectionate and sympathetic nature, especially towards the unfortunate and poor. He was a close and warm friend, a bitter and aggressive enemy. He was a member of the M. E. Church, South. He was superstitious and would not go close by a grave yard after night. He had a heart disease, and told the writer he expected to drop off suddenly, which he did, August 25th, 1878. While he differed with many of his neighbors politically and some time personally, yet they all honored and respected him and turned out enmasse to pay their last earthly respects to his remains. His second wife was a Miss Mary Gillespie, a modest, pleasant and refined lady; a dutiful wife and affectionate mother. Mrs. Davis now lives at La-Fayette, Ala., where the writer recently visited her at home and was delighted to find she retained a remarkable degree of her many former charms of beauty and vivacity. She showed the writer a life-size picture of Dr. J. H. Davis. It is a perfect life likeness, so much so you are almost constrained to greet it as if living.

**Number Forty-Five**

1872-3.—Hon. W. D. Lovvorn. (See serial No. 32.)

1874-5.—Hon. William D. Heaton lived in Saxon's beat. He was a farmer, democrat, Mason and Baptist. Several years previous he and brother merchandised at Gold Ridge. He was a very clever man and stood well in Shiloh Baptist Church, of which he was a member. His education was limited, but his energy, good judgement and business tact secured to him a good property. He was passionate, excitable and easily deceived and led astray, but when cool and deliberate would correct mistakes and right wrongs. His selection as a candidate was on account of locality, the writer making the suggestion. He married a daughter of S. W. Hearn, known as Whit Hearn, was at that time, said to be, the wealthiest man in Randolph County. He visited Texas several years afterwards and on his return home was taken sick and died shortly after. Mrs. Heaton still lives on the old homestead.

1876-7.—Hon. C. J. Ussery. (See serial No. 40).

1878-9.—Hon. Jason J. Hearn lived in Rock Mills beat; a farmer, Polly Ann Democrat and a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He was said to be a very clever neighbor, a good citizen and a worthy member of his church. He was scarcely known outside of his beat until defeated in the Polly Ann convention by A. C. Saxon in 1877 for Tax Assessor. He is still living.

1880-1.—Hon. Thomas E. Head lived in High Shoals beat. Was a farmer, democrat and about 50 years of age. Tom was a first rate, good and clever citizen and neighbor. His death was very sudden and thought to have been voluntarily and of his own free will. Was an old citizen and universally loved and respected for his quiet, peaceable and neighborly traits. It is one of those unaccountable mysteries which probably will never be known by the public.

1882-3.—Hon. F. P. Randall, a citizen of Rock Mills, and at the time superintendent of the Wehadkee Manufacturing Company, was elected. Captain Randall's business qualities, keen per-

ception, fine intelligence christian character, temperate habits and good morals demanded his selection and election as a necessity for relief from railroad bond indebtedness. Many of his personal and political opponents voted for him on account of his availability and confidence in his integrity and interest in the public good. He was known to be conservative energetic and zealous in his private business, and though he had time and again refused to accept a nomination, backed by strong solicitation, he was prevailed on to run and was elected, but he failed to appreciate the confidence universally bestowed and reposed and left his post and official duties to attend his private matters at home. This showed, on his part, he had no aspirations or ambition for office or official duties, while on the part of the people disappointment and loss of confidence. While Captain Randall is a zealous partisan politically, office is repugnant to his sensibilities and he seems to loath the thought of its charm and honors. Why, I don't know, for he is public spirited and a strong advocate for good government and wholesome laws. He came from Kentucky to this county since the war and for many years has been the Superintendent or President of the Wehadkee Cotton Mills. He has been recognized as the most zealous and active leading democrat in Rock Mills beat for years; and, today, is the most prominent Administration democrat in the county. I have been told that he is a Clark man. If there is in existence today such a thing as an organized democratic party, to be consistent, it must be that party which recognizes the present State and National Administration. The Johnson men maybe hold to the traditional democratic principles of free coinage of gold and silver, but they are not in the true sense of party parlance democrats, but seceders. And like the Jeffersonians and Populists will patch up a compromise and vote once more together and then organize a new party. They have two precedents, (and a democrat will sell his soul for precedent) the Douglas and Breckenridge, Kolb, and Jones. The writer is not a prophet nor the son of a prophet, but mark his prediction—if Johnson is nominated, A. T. Goodwyn will be the next governor of Alabama, but if Clark is nominated whether elected or not he will be the governor of Alabama for he will certainly get the certificate and there is no law by which his seat can be contested. "A wayfaring man though a fool need not err therein". It is as plain as open and shut that 90 per cent of the administration democrats will never vote for a free silverite. Turn your eye to the National Administration at Washington and

then the administration democrats in the Kentucky General Assembly, that ought to convince any sane mind the silverites are looked upon as Populists, the only difference is as to whether the vote shall be first class or counted.

1884-5.—Hon. C. B. Taylor, of Rock Mills, was a democrat, Primitive Baptist minister and a practicing physician. He was egotistical, self willed and pharisaical. Was said to be neighborly, friendly and sociable. A prominent minister and a fluent speaker, but being a Mason his usefulness in the pastorate was not extensively sought or desired by the brotherhood. He died years ago.

1886-7.—Hon. Enoch Carter. (See serial on County Commissioners.)

1888-9.—Hon. Samuel Henderson of Roanoke, was a young lawyer, member of Roanoke Baptist Church and a democrat. He came from Talladega several years ago, and was the son of Rev. Samuel Henderson, who was known and prominent, associated with the leading Baptist ministers throughout the South. Judge John Henderson honored by Randolphians as Circuit Judge was his uncle. Sam is a fine lawyer and a fluent speaker. Unfortunately for Sam, whose physical, mental and christian sensibilities are fully developed, there is a serious and questionable characteristic connected with his daily life that degrades and demoralizes his would be championship; i. e., he is an old "bach". The fact is, he is an arrant coward through fear and intimidation of a broom stick in the hands of laughing, sparkling eyes, ruby cherry cheeks, coquetish smiling face, birnanous caressing arms of maiden, mine or portly buxom widowhood. Let me implore you, Sammy, ere 1896 shall chronicle the golden moments and fleeting days of leap year and pass into endless time, to shave off that buttermilk strainer, iron out those crab apple wrinkles, rope that stage breath and imprison your batchelor timidity in the heart affectionate of wifedom.

1890-1.—Hon. Wilson L. Ayers. (See serial on Sheriffs.)

1892-3.—Hon H. H. Whitten, lived in Roanoke beat, is a farmer, Populist and allianceman, good morals and temperate habits, an active, energetic worker and a successful farmer. He



came to the county ten or fifteen years ago and the writer only knows of him since the election. He supported and maintained the principals of the Populist party which was in the minority and unable to pass any acts of reform or repeal class or unjust laws, as were desired by the masses of the people.

1894-5.—Hon. S. E. A. Reaves. (See serial on Probate Judges.)

### Number Forty-Six

#### RANDOLPH'S REPRESENTATIVES

#### STATE SECESSION CONVENTION

1861.—H. M. Gay, R. J. Wood and G. Forester.

Hon. Henry M. Gay. (See serial No. 36.)

Hon. Richard J. Wood. (See serial No. 42.)

Hon. George Forester lived north of Louina on Big Tallapoosa river. He was a farmer, 41 years of age, and Co-operationist, previously a Douglas Democrat. Rev. Charles P. Cission, of Jenkin's beat, and Dr. W. E. White, of Roanoke, were Forester's and Wood's competitors. Gay's opponent has slipped me. However, a young lawyer, of Wedowee, by the name of J. J. Hill, canvassed the county for secession, and John O. D. Smith, now of Opelika, but then a tender bud of law at Wedowee, canvassed for cooperation. The campaign was opened by Hill at Denston's Court ground. John Goodin, Dunston and some others swore Smith should not speak, but when assured free speech would be had, if it took a secession vote to get it, they changed their tactics. The crowd seemed to be almost unanimously with them up to this time, but Smith, with his comrade by his side, soon won the friendship of two thirds of the crowd. Hill and Goodin looked disappointed and mortified and, no doubt, felt it. They tried to play the intimidating act at Chulafinnee, but it was no go. Smith told them if they did not want to "co-operate" the next best thing they could do was to practice what they preached, and "secede". The boys caught on and gave Smith a rousing boost, but Hill and company, cold comfort. George Forester was then and is now one of Randolph's best and purest men. He loved his State and people and for them he was willing to sacrifice personal and private opinions for their public good.

When he, Wood and Gay took their seats in the Convention, at Montgomery, they were greeted as brothers not only by former Democratic comrades but Whigs also. Party lines were obliterated; State rights, Southern valor and self-government called on their patriotism and for unity. Division in vote would be like cowardice of soldiers in front of the enemy. It would be treason to desert the State and give support and encouragement to the enemy. Co-operation must come through State sisterhood and unity of interest. This was impossible or probable without unity, power and respectability. Both Whigs and Democrats had united their strength at the ballot box and sent almost a solid delegation in favor of seceding. A few cooperationists could accomplish nothing good for their cause, but bring division and ridicule on themselves, and destroy the confidence and unity of the body. These and many other stronger and pointed reasons were brought to bear on them to vote for the ordinance of secession which they finally did. He was the Republican candidate for the Legislature in 1871, and was given the certificate of election, but believing Dr. J. H. Davis, had been fairly elected and the certificate given him through a technicality caused by throwing out Burson's beat, the returns not being properly certified too, he refused to take his certificate or seat until persuaded to do so by his personal friends, when Davis contested, he did not defend it, but let it go by default. He has always stood well with the people and but few public men have had a stronger hold on the confidence of their neighbors than he. He is now in his 76th year of age enjoying life, quiet and happiness surrounded by relatives and friends.

### CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION

1865.—R. T. Smith, see serial on Circuit Court Clerk.

1867.—Dr. J. H. Davis, see serial No. 45.

1875.—Capt. Benj. F. Weathers, Roanoke, was nominated May 28th, 1875, by the Democrats of Randolph and elected in August following. He was 37 years of age and had been raised on a farm though at the time engaged in merchandising. He was the oldest son of I. T. and Sarah Weathers and brother of our present Probate Judge A. J. Weathers. He was a candidate for Probate Judge in 1877, and defeated in the convention by James C. Sherman, he bolted and announced himself an independent candidate, but before the election withdrew and supported Judge S. E. A. Reaves and accepted a clerkship. In 1895 he took sides

with the wet ticket in Roanoke's city election which it is claimed, makes his promotion questionable and improbable in the near future. Captain Weathers, volunteered in Capt. Boss White's company and was promoted from Lieutenant to a Captain and was a brave and gallant soldier on the field.

He is one of that class of men known by their open handed liberality who makes his visitors pleasant while showing his hospitality and companionship. He is now cashier of Roanoke Bank and holds the confidence with whom he is associated. He married a Miss Jennie Mickle, daughter of William and Mary Mickle, among the first and best people of the county, Jennie was one of the most bewitching, facinating, and charming young ladies in all lower Randolph and is as munificent and charitable as the Captain, full of life, energy and vivacity, a zealous member of the M. E. Church, South, a pleasant and sociable companion and a most excellent and kind neighbor.

This closes the historical sketches of the county officers of Randolph County from January 1st, 1833, to January 1st, 1896. There are some typographical and other corrections which I wish to make, but can't do so until I have the opportunity to visit Wedowee.

It is more than probable some one in person or through a friend feels an unjust construction has been placed upon them and would, if afforded an opportunity, furnish the proper correction. This writer would take as a favor, as he intends sometime in the future to publish it in book form.

It is the purpose of the writer to resume these serials in August or September, the subjects of which will be the Captains and other Confederate soldiers; Editors and Publishers of Randolph's Newspapers; the most noted characters of the County before the war—J. W. Bradshaw, Benj. Bolt, Eph. Higginbotham, the Hensons, Marrows, Aggie Rose, Merchants and Lawyers; Cattamounts and Todd's negroes; the Talladega mad boy and his conviction; Jim Snively Shoal diving; a sack of salt; A. B. C. Guason, the Toiler; Domino (Jesse Haywood) and negro dogs; Tom Hearn and old Napper; the Hotel keeper and wild hog, etc. etc. It might be possible, you know that my host of friends might take up the idea to run and elect me to some office, and in order to remove all encumbrances and have an open way before me to accept. I have cancelled all contracts until after the election and am now engaged in fishing for luck.



HON. E. G. RICHARDS



## HON. E. G. RICHARDS

HON. EVAN GOODWIN RICHARDS, author of a series of articles on Chambers County, published in the LaFayette Sun, during the year 1890, was a minister and lawyer. He was born August 26, 1807, at Northampton County, N. C., and died December 31, 1893, his last residence being LaFayette. His father was a native of Wales, who settled in North Carolina in 1815, and removed to Madison County, Alabama. He went to the country schools of that County in 1830, and was licensed by the Methodist Church to preach. He located at LaFayette, that same year and was one of the chief promoters of the Opelika, Oxford and Guntersville Railroad, being its first President. He was also among the first to advocate the building of cotton factories in the South after the War Between the States. He was a Democrat and supported Stephen A. Douglas for the United States Presidency in 1860. Mr. Richards married Sarah Dickens Clark Webb, of Perry County, in 1835, and they were the parents of a large family of children.





## REMINISCENSES OF THE EARLY DAYS IN CHAMBERS COUNTY

By E. G. Richards

### I

That portion of East Alabama formerly occupied by the Creek tribe of Indians was ceded by them to the United States by treaty in the Spring of the year 1832. The government proceeded without delay, after making said treaty, to have the territory surveyed into sections preparatory to sale and settlement. By the terms of the treaty the head of each Indian family was entitled to a reservation of 320 acres of land and the chiefs of tribes to 640 acres. A large portion of the best lands were taken by the Indian reservations, as they were generally living on the water courses and entitled to be located on the lands they were then occupying. Most of these reservations were sold by the Indians to land speculators before the unlocated lands were offered for sale or made subject to entry.

At the session of the Legislature of the State of Alabama in 1832-3, said territory was divided into counties and that portion known as Chambers county was so named in honor of Dr. Henry Chambers, a distinguished citizen of North Alabama, who was one of the first Senators elected to the United States Senate from the State of Alabama after the admission of this State into the Union, but who died before or very soon after taking his seat.

At the session of the Legislature which divided said territory into counties, the Hon. James Thompson, of Jefferson county, Ala., was elected Judge of the county court for Chambers county. Shortly after the adjournment of that session of the Legislature, Judge Thompson came to Chambers county for the purpose of organizing the county by the election of county officers. After reaching the county and informing himself of the location of the few white people then living in the county, he advertised and held an election for county officers. That election was held at the house of James Taylor, on the 4th day of March, 1833. That election was held on lands owned by Hon. M. V. Maley, about seven miles north-east of where LaFayette has

since then been built. That place was several miles from the center of the county, but at that time it was near the center of population. The white settlers in the county at that time were located mostly in the northern and eastern portions of the county, in such neighborhoods as where there were but few Indians. The white inhabitants were mostly from the State of Georgia, and were intruders on Indian territory.

At the election mentioned Nathaniel H. Greer was elected Sheriff; William H. House, Clerk of the Circuit Court; Joseph J. Williams, Clerk of the County Court; Booker Lawson, John Wood, William Fannin and John A. Hurst were elected Commissioners of Revenue and Roads, as our Commissioners were then called. These officers were well chosen for the respective offices for which each was elected. Nathaniel Greer served as Sheriff only about one year, when he resigned and was elected to the Legislature and had the honor of being the first Sheriff and also the first representative in the Legislature that Chambers county ever had. Mr. Greer was a farmer of fair ability, and after serving one term in the Legislature he removed to the State of Texas. W. H. House and J. W. Williams each served out their full terms of office, and Williams was re-elected to a second term but House was defeated by John C. Towles, who, after serving one term, was defeated in his candidacy for re-election by Thomas J. Harrell. These gentlemen all made good officers and the changes were not always caused by a want of competency in the defeated candidate, but was caused by strife for party ascendancy. The most of the first officers elected in Chambers county discharged their duties fully as well as those that have been elected in later years.

## II

A short time before the organization of Chambers county, a man by the name of Chapman, who owned a ferry on the Coosa river, near old Ft. Williams, blazed out a road from his ferry across the Creek Nation to West Point, Ga. That road or trail as it was called crossed the Tallapoosa river at what is now known as Chisholm's Ferry, but which was then owned by a half breed Indian by the name of Hutton, who at that time kept a ferry at that place. Hutton was well off in property for an Indian; he spoke the English language fluently, was courteous

to the white people, many of whom were passing through the country inspecting the lands with the view of selecting homes when the lands should be brought into market. Many of these travelers, following Chapman's trail, crossed the river at his ferry and not a few found entertainment at his house, as they had to put up with Indian fare or camp out. Chapman's trail passed through Chambers county about  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles north of where the town of LaFayette has since been built, near where it crossed a small branch. There was a bald spot of earth on which there was neither bush nor a bunch of grass to be found. That bald spot was in the shape of a large animal. There was the shape of the head as well as the legs and body, and had the appearance as though some animal had wallowed there, and it being so much larger than an ox could have made, some one suggested that a Buffalo must have wallowed there. From that time to the present that place has been known as Buffalo Wallow. W. H. H. Hunter now owns the place.

Before the election of County officers on the 4th of March, 1833, Capt. Baxter Taylor had settled on Chapman's trail, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles northeast of where LaFayette is now situated, on the lands now owned by Mr. A. Hammonds.

On the first Monday in April, 1833, Judge Thompson and Commissioners Fannin Lawson, Wood and Hurst met at Capt. Taylor's (that place having been selected as a temporary place of holding court until a permanent county site should be selected) and organized and held the first Commissioners court ever held in Chambers county. At that court they elected John Edge, Esq., to take the census of Chambers county, that being the year the State census had to be taken. The court also elected Elisha Ray, County Auctioneer; Capt. Baxter Taylor, County Treasurer; John Bean, Coroner, and William McDonald, County Surveyor. All of these officers were at that time elected by the judge and Commissioners.

The first Circuit Court ever held for Chambers County was held at this same place on the 20th of April, 1833. On the evening before said court was held, two strangers stopped at the hotel in West Point, Ga., for the night. On the next morning upon their making enquiries for the way to reach the place for holding court in the new county of Chambers, Alabama, they were

found to be the Hon. John W. Paul and the Hon. W. D. Pickett, Judge and Solicitor for the Sixth Judicial Circuit in the State of Alabama, which Circuit had been formed at the late session of the Legislature, which embraced Chambers county. Both of these gentlemen resided in Montgomery, Alabama. They had organized courts in Macon and Russell counties and came from Columbus, Ga., to West Point, on the Georgia side of the Chattahoochee river, as there were then but few white people living on the Alabama side of the Chattahoochee above Columbus, Ga. Col. C. R. Pearson, Dr. C. C. Forbes and this writer volunteered our services as an escort, and taking Chapman's trail piloted those gentlemen to the place of holding court. On our arrival at the court ground we found all the county officers present; also a very large portion of the white settlers in the county had come out to see and make the acquaintance of their new Judge and solicitor, who were entire strangers to settlers in the county. The Sheriff had summoned a grand jury, who were present; and in due time court was called, Judge Paul taking a seat prepared for him under the shade of a large Oak in Capt. Taylor's yard, the Grand Jury were duly empaneled, sworn and charged as required by law. They retired to the shade of another tree a short distance from the court, examined some witnesses who appeared before them and after due deliberation, returned two or three true bills into court for minor offenses, after which court adjourned for the term. As that was the first court held in the county there were no cases for trial and no use for a petit jury. There were no hotels at which a stranger could get accommodations, but Capt. Taylor had anticipated the wants of visitors and had prepared plenty of the best the country could then afford, so that every one of us who so desired, got a square meal at a moderate price. It was indeed a pleasant time to the most of us, and especially to the writer.

The meeting of the State and county officers, who up to that time, were entire strangers to each other; the many settlers in the county, strangers one to the other, forming each other's acquaintance, all of whom had settled in an Indian country, were glad to make the acquaintance of each other as they did not know how soon each might need the other's protection.

The novelty of seeing a circuit court held under the shade of a tree while the best order prevailed, together with the entire



surroundings, made it an exceedingly pleasant occasion. Later in the evening the people dispersed, going to their respective homes, leaving the Judge and Solicitor to enjoy the hospitality of Capt. Taylor.

### III

At the election held for the organization of Chambers county on the 4th of March, 1833, in addition to the county officers heretofore named, there were also elected three persons called Court House Commissioners, whose duty it was, under a special act of the Legislature, to select a suitable place for a permanent county site, and to superintend the erection of suitable public buildings for said county. The persons elected to that position were the Hon. Thomas C. Russell, James Taylor and Baxter Taylor. The Messrs. Taylor were good and clever citizens but men of very limited qualifications for transacting public business. But Judge Russell proved himself to be a man above the ordinary in good sound judgement and unyielding integrity in the faithful discharge of the trust committed to him.

When said commissioners met to select a permanent county site, Capt. B. Taylor insisted that his premises, where the first court was held, was the proper place for the permanent county site, while John Edge, Esq., who had settled at Buffalo Wallow, insisted on his premises being the most suitable place. But Judge Russell said to his colleagues, as public officers, it was their duty to look to the future interest of the country, and not to be influenced by personal interest, in the discharge of their duties. He therefore proposed they should take a map of the county, which they had, and go to the center of the county, and the nearest eligible place to the center for such county site should be selected by them. That they did, and after careful examination of the county for several miles around, they selected the N.W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Sec. 13, in T. 22, of Range 26, as the place for the permanent county site for Chambers county. The place selected was in the natural forest. Not even an Indian trail passed through the land selected, nor was there an Indian settlement in less than three miles of the place. But the place selected was within two miles of the center of the county, and as such its selection gave universal satisfaction. There was at that time an act of Congress authorizing the entry of 160 acres of land for county purposes in

newly acquired territory, though the lands generally were not subject to entry under said act. Said commissioners entered the above described tract of land, and at an early day, directed the county Surveyor, Mr. Wm. McDonald, to lay off said tract of land into town lots, first laying off a public square in which to erect a court house. This being done, a public sale of lots was had on the premises, on the 23rd of October, 1833. That sale was largely attended and lots sold for good prices. I cannot give the aggregate amount of this sale but it was sufficient to pay for the building of both the court house and jail for this county, without taxing the people one dollar for the erection of public buildings for Chambers county. A short time after said sale of lots the Commissioners contracted with Messrs. Mitchell and Cameron, of LaGrange, Ga., to erect a court house and jail for said county. Said contractors performed their work satisfactorily, and as an evidence that they did good and faithful work, the buildings erected by them 55 years ago are still in use by the people for whom they were built, with the prospect of their lasting for many more years more. The place selected for the public square in which the court house is erected is on the ridge which divides the waters that flow into the Chattahoochee from those that flow into the Tallapoosa river, and though the public square is comparatively level; yet it is sufficiently oval to cause the water that runs off on the west side of the court house to run into the Tallapoosa river, while that which runs off on the east side flows into the Chattahoochee river.

Soon after the selection of the permanent county site, said commissioners had a temporary courthouse built, which was built on the spot where the Probate and Clerk's offices now stands. That house was about 20 feet square, was built of split pine logs and hewn so as to make them passably smooth. That house, for at least two years, and until the new court house was built, answered as a place for holding all courts, as well as a church for all denominations of Christians who desired to use it as such.

I would not do the Hon. T. C. Russell justice to pass him without giving him a further notice in these sketches. For to him is due the credit of making the selection for the county site, so important and which gave such general satisfaction that there was not a vote of the people called for, to ratify the selection made, nor did I ever hear a murmur of dissatisfaction. His

oversight in the work of erecting the public buildings, deserve the commendation of all good citizens, and is a worthy example for those who may hereafter be intrusted with like responsibilities.

The office of Sheriff having become vacant by the resignation of N. H. Greer, Elijah Holtzclaw, by executive appointment, filled the office until the next August election, when Willis Kellam, Esq., was elected Sheriff for a full term, after a heated contest, over Wm. George, only about thirty votes. Mr. Kellam served out his full term and made an excellent Sheriff.

The Hon. Leroy McCoy, who lived near Fredonia, was elected the next year to represent Chambers county in the Legislature and was the second representative the county ever had. The Hon. J. C. Keener, of Barbour, was our first Senator—Barbour, Russell and Chambers counties forming our Senatorial District at that time.

#### IV

I find that I made a mistake in my last article in reference to the election of Sheriff. Thomas Taylor was the second Sheriff elected by the people of Chambers county. He defeated Col. Charles McLemore for that office. Mr. Taylor held a full term and then Mr. Kellam was elected over Mr. George.

The first marriage that was ever celebrated between white persons in Chambers county, Ala., was that of Wiley Thaxton, of Georgia, and Miss Amanda F. Holifield, of Chambers county, on the 25th day of April, 1833, the Rev. John A. Hurst, officiating. As I had the honor of being one of the guests, I will give a history of the affair, as things were in many respects different then from what they are now. Mr. Holifield, the father of the bride, had moved from Georgia and settled in Chambers county, then inhabited by the Creek Indians, about the first of the year, 1833. He settled on the north side of the Oseliga creek, about five or six miles northwest from West Point, Ga., and near the place known as Wickerville, which is about three miles south of what is now Fredonia—then called Hurst's Store. No white family lived nearer than about two miles of the Holifields. Mr. Thaxton, who was engaged to Miss Holifield, came over to consummate

their engagement and the 25th of April was agreed on as the day of marriage, and arrangements made accordingly. Mr. Thaxton went to town and procured his marriage license. At that time there were but two persons in the county authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony. They were the Hon. James Thompson, Judge of the County Court, and the Rev. John A. Hurst. Mr. Thaxton was informed that Judge Thompson was absent on a visit to his old home, in Jefferson county, Ala., and would not return for a week or more. He at once went for Mr. Hust, whom he also found to be absent on a business trip to Columbus, Ga. But he was informed by Mrs. Hurst that she expected her husband to return on the evening of the 25th, and that she would inform him of the pressing call, and that he might rely on his being on hand at the proper time. On this assurance Mr. Thaxton came to West Point and invited Mr. Beman H. Martin and this scribe, (both young and single men) to accompany him to Mr. Holifield's and witness the first marriage in Chambers county, Ala., which invitation was accepted, and in due time we three started for Mr. Holifield's. Taking an Indian trail, we reached there about sun down, where we found all in readiness for the marriage except the parson, who had not made his appearance or been heard from. Night came on and with it a light shower of rain. It was very dark. Things looked gloomy for a marriage; parties became despondent; nine O'clock came and no parson. The family despaired of Mr. Hurst's arrival and invited the few guests to eat supper and give up the hope of marriage until the next day, which was done. But a short time after we had eaten supper, some of us were out in the yard and looking northward saw a torch-light coming in the direction of the house. Excitement was aroused as to who it could be. As they drew near, it was discovered to be the Rev. John A Hurst and his neighbor, George W. Browning. Hope revived, and as soon as the excitement of the moment was over the contracting parties appeared on the floor and were made one by Mr. Hurst repeating a most beautiful marriage ceremony. Thus the few of us who were there and who an hour before were filled with sadness and disappointment, were now filled with joy and gladness. Mr. Hurst explained that he did not reach home until dark that evening and both himself and horse were hungry and tired; that his wife told him of the message left for him by Mr. Thaxton and that parties were evidently in waiting; that he fed his horse while his wife prepared some refreshments for himself, and that



he sent at once for his neighbor, Mr. Browning, who lived a mile distant, to accompany him through the darkness of the night to Mr. Holifield's, and that as soon as Mr. Browning arrived they started, torch in hand, and following an Indian trail, made their way to Mr. Holifield's as early as circumstances would permit. After partaking of the wedding supper, Messrs. Hurst and Browning returned home that night about 11 O'clock. By that act Mr. Hurst established a reputation among the marrying class to the effect that he would do to depend on in case of an emergency. So ends the history of the first marriage in Chambers county, Alabama.

There were only three other marriages in Chambers county that year, (1833,) two of these to-wit: Hilliary H. Argo to Miss Dorcas Reeves, on the 2nd of October, and James Waller to Miss Susan H. McCoy on the 3rd of October, 1833. The marriage rites of both couples were celebrated by the Rev. J. A. Hurst. The third was celebrated by the writer on the 27th of December, 1833, who, since the date of the first marriage above stated, had moved from West Point, Ga., to what is now LaFayette, Alabama, and who had in the meantime been authorized to celebrate the rites of matrimony. The contracting parties at this marriage were Charles Crew, of Butts county, Ga., and Miss Hicksey M. Bean, a daughter of Mr. Walter Bean, who then resided near Hurst's Store (now Fredonia.) The writer was then a single man and this was his first effort in that line. I undertook it with a degree of trepidation, but having a couple of young and gay friends as candle holders, with book in hand, I was enabled to read the marriage ceremony, as found in the Methodist discipline, without a bobble, and on pronouncing the parties husband wife was flattered by a young man speaking out audibly, pronouncing the performance well done and engaging my services in his own case as soon as he could get the consent of his intended. This was the largest collection of young people that had assembled on a similar occasion up to that time, in the county. The supper was excellent and all who were present appeared to enjoy the occasion highly. It was indeed an enjoyable occasion. There was no aristocracy among us—all being new settlers in the county, we were on an equality. Our style was of the free and easy, and unrestrained, pleasantry ruled the hour. I have married many couples since; some in large assemblies and others in small, but none under more pleasant surroundings than on this occasion.



Among the early settlers in Chambers county there was a fair portion of them members of some religious denomination, principally Methodist and Baptist, with a few Presbyterians. At an early day each of these denominations, when they could collect a sufficient number of their order together, organized churches and built temporary houses as places of public worship, where the people were frequently preached to by preachers of various denominations traveling through the country, and looking for homes in the new territory.

The first church ever organized in the county of any order, was the Methodist church formed by this writer in the fall of 1833, near where the village of Fredonia is now situated. That church consisted of thirteen members, not one of which is now living. That was the beginning of the Methodist church at Fredonia. The Alabama Conference met that fall in Montgomery, Alabama. This writer made known to said Conference the destitute condition of this section of country, and said Conference sent two missionaries into this section. Their names were Squires and Finley. They traveled through the country, preached to the people wherever they could get a congregation, and organized churches wherever they could find members of this order. They founded churches at LaFayette, Fredonia, Standing Rock, Cusseta, Oakbowery and perhaps some others. Finley died in the early fall and was buried at Fredonia. Squires continued to labor until the end of the year, after which he was transferred to the Mississippi Conference. In 1835 the Conference sent P. F. Starns and G. W. Cotton in charge of the Methodist churches in the county. They labored faithfully and built up their various churches to some extent. Starnes, who was a single man, married a Miss Lane, daughter of the Rev. Henry Lane, of this county, in the fall of 1835, and afterwards removed from this county. Cotton died that fall at Conference in Mobile.

During the years 1834, and 1835, several Baptist churches were organized in the county, one at Bethel, Fredonia, LaFayette, Flint Hill, Antioch, Sardis and perhaps others. Several Baptist preachers in the meantime having settle in this and adjoining counties, their churches were enabled to select suitable pastors and were supplied with regular preaching. The increase in membership in the various denominations during those early years in the history of Chambers county was mostly from emi-

gration. Not many new members joining. There was at that time unfortunately a want of that Christian courtesy among the members of the different denominations which should exist among Christians everywhere, an which I am glad to know is improving in this day and time. The sectarian prejudice which then existed some times showed itself in the pulpit, especially among the less cultivated class of preachers, by making scurrilous remarks about the faith or usages of those of other churches, and that sort of sectarian preaching was not confined to any one denomination. These things are a hindrance to the spread of Scriptural holiness anywhere and everywhere, and were to some extent a hindrance to the spread of Christianity at that time.

At the time above named the rules on the subject of dress, established by the early Methodists, were still in the Methodist discipline, and while the members, especially the younger ones, paid but little attention to them, there was a class of preachers who held us as rigidly to them as the Jews of old did to the tradition of their elders, and who could but seldom preach a sermon without saying something about dress, and that often in an offensive manner. But fortunately for the Methodist church, the members of the law-making department of that church saw the folly of such rules and repealed all law on the subject of dress, which relieved their members from the lectures on that subject from that class of preachers.

During these years the Rev. Cyrus White, of the State of Georgia, a Baptist minister of good ability, who had adopted the Armenian view of the atonement, and had separated from the regular Baptist and established a church of his own, who were familiarly called Whiteite Baptists, visited this county with some other preachers entertaining the same views and preached throughout the county. They met with some success in the south-eastern part of this county. They met with very bitter opposition from the regular Baptists, who, in forming their churches, were careful to see that no one joined who did not subscribe to the old Calvinistic confession of faith. After the death of Mr. White his denomination dwindled for the want of preachers to sustain their views. But notwithstanding Mr. White's comparative failure in producing reform in his original church, it is the belief of this writer that the preaching of Mr. White and his followers was the means of waking up an interest

in the Baptist church, which led to a permanent split, causing two denominations, Missionary and Anti-Missionary Baptist churches. The more intelligent and enterprising portion of the Baptist church, though they did not go off with Mr. White, they saw that other religious denominations around them, especially the Methodists and Presbyterians, were doing so much more for the kingdom of the Master than they were, by sending the Gospel to the heathen and looking after the children of their own community, who were ignorant of the word of God, and that the Baptists as a denomination, were not doing their duty in these respects. Such members commenced to advocate the cause of both missions and Sabbath Schools, which met with stubborn opposition from all who were opposed to progress or to depart in any degree from the customs of their fathers. And like some of the old Methodists were about dress, thought it sacrilege to depart from the customs of their fathers in any matter pertaining to the church, however trivial those customs might be. The differences of course led to a permanent separation, and we now have the Missionary and the Anti-Missionary Baptist churches. Since the separation the Missionary Baptists, like all other Christian denominations, who send out missionaries and sustain Sabbath schools are aiding in spreading the Gospel of the Son of God throughout the world and are seeing the glory of the Lord prospering in their hands.

It is gratifying to me to know that I have lived to see the day when all denominations of Christians, who believe that Christ died for the salvation of all the world, can lay aside their particular church professions and work together as brethren for the Master's kingdom and the salvation of sinners.

## VI

The first family that ever lived in what is now the town of LaFayette was that of John Atkins. Mr. Atkins was a resident of West Point, Ga., at the time the selection of the county site for Chambers county was made. He was a carpenter by trade and had but recently married. He at once determined to settle at said county site, believing it a good place to follow his trade. Accordingly in the month of August, 1833, Mr. Atkins, with some hands to assist him, went to said county site, which was then in its natural forest, cut down timber and built him a comfortable log house,

and soon after completing his house moved his family to the same.

This scribe was then living in West Point, Ga., and was reading law, and desired to look out a suitable location for the practice after admission. As such he rode out to the new county site one evening to look at the place and surrounding country, while Mr. Atkins was building his house and found him just completing covering the same. This was late in the evening. I spent the night with him. After supper he and his assistants by bed time had hewed some puncheons which they had prepared out of split logs for flooring, sufficient for us to sleep on. So, with our saddle blankets for bedding, John Atkins and myself slept the first night in the first house that was ever built in what is now the town of LaFayette, Alabama. In a short while after Mr. Atkins moved his family to his new residence, W. H. H. House, Clerk of the Circuit Court, also built a house and moved there. Then followed Henry T. Dawson, from Butts county, Ga., and James Thompson, late of Jefferson county, Ala., who was then Judge of the Chambers county court. The above named four families were all the white families that were living at said county site, at the sale of the town lots, which sale was had on the 23rd day of October, 1833. Said sale was largely attended and the lots all sold at fair prices. A number of those who purchased lots at this sale, commenced building as early as possible, and the town built up rapidly. But one difficulty in the way of improvement was a want of sawed lumber. But in the meantime Messrs. Spencer and William George built a saw mill on a small creek four miles west of town, which furnished builders with plank for floors and door shutters, but the most of the early built houses were of logs.

At the sale of lots Mr. Goodridge Driver purchased the lot on which Dr. Frederick is now living, and as early as practicable, built a house thereon and opened a hotel, which was the first hotel built in LaFayette. Mr. Driver afterwards enlarged his buildings and continued to keep a hotel up to the time of his death. Mr. Lewis Daniel at said sale purchased the lot and afterwards built the house now occupied as a hotel by Mr. Jesse O'Hara. Mr. Daniel occupied the same as a hotel for one or more years then sold it. The house has changed hands a number of times since, but most of the time has been occupied as a hotel.



Before Mr. Daniel built his hotel, there was a log building with several rooms in it on the lot D. G. Allen and family now reside, which was kept as a hotel by Henry Kellam, Esq., but which was used only as a family residence after Mr. Daniel built his hotel. James T. Livingston, about the same time, built him a hotel on the lot on which the Bank of LaFayette now stands, which he occupied as such for one or two years, and which was kept as a hotel by his successors until a few years before the lot was sold to the Bank company.

The population increased in 1834 and 1835 to several hundred. The first death that ever occurred in LaFayette was that of Miss Sarah Gipson, a most excellent young lady, who was an inmate of the family of Dr. Thomas Russell. She died from the effects of measles early in 1834, and hers is the first grave ever dug in LaFayette cemetery.

The first couple that was ever married in LaFayette was that of Augustus H. Cunningham and Miss Nancy McDonald, both of the town of LaFayette. The rites were celebrated by the Hon. James Thompson. This being the first couple the Judge had ever been called on to marry, and he being very formal in all he did, excited some curiosity in the minds of the young men in town to witness the performance. This scribe had the honor of being one of the few who witnessed the ceremony, which was well performed, with the exception of a little blunder which the Judge committed in a portion of the ceremony, which served for the young people to laugh about for some time after.

The first physicians that settled at said county site were Thomas R. Russell, Augustus Owen, Cuthbert G. Hudson, P. T. Richardson, Jesse Boring, Ed. Bacon, Samuel Thompson, P. M. Shapard, Lanier Bankston. These did a good practice while they remained in LaFayette. The attorneys who were early settlers at LaFayette are as follows: this scribe was admitted to the practice of the law by the Superior court in LaGrange, Troup county, Ga., in the month of September, 1833, and on the first day of October, 1833, engaged board with John Atkins and claimed what is now LaFayette as his place of residence, and has lived in or near said town ever since, being the first attorney that ever settled in Chambers county. But in a few weeks thereafter came L. B. Robertson, then George D. Hooper, Mathew



Phillips, Robert Baugh, James E. Reese, and a little later G. W. Gunn, James W. Harris and J. J. Steiner.

The above all settled in LaFayette and while they remained here did a fair practice. Leroy Gresham read law in LaFayette in 1834 and engaged in practice but soon after moved to Dadeville, where he continued in practice until his death. Besides the above, there were several attorneys who visited LaFayette in 1834, and 1835, with the view of permanent location, but who after a few months residence changed their minds and left. Among these were Mr. Weisner, from Franklin, Tenn., who returned to Tennessee, after a few months residence in LaFayette. Nathaniel Harris and James Johnson, from Georgia, lived here a few months. Mr. Harris moved to Montgomery, Ala., and after a few years died there. Mr. Johnson moved to Columbus, Georgia, and after several years successful practice, was elected to Congress, and afterwards in the days of Reconstruction, was Governor of the State of Georgia. George W. Gunn moved to Tuskegee, Alabama, and was engaged in a lucrative practice for several years; was also elected to the Senate of Alabama from Macon county, one or two terms. J. W. Harris returned to the State of Georgia and J. J. Steiner to the State of Ohio, from whence he came.

Several of the above named attorneys were men of high order of talent. But I have not attempted to eulogize any of them. I have not even mentioned the titles some of them bore. I have simply given the names of the first physicians and attorneys who settled at LaFayette in its early days, that, as a matter of history, the present and future generations may know who they were. It is a sad reflection to this writer to know that not one of the above named physicians or attorneys are now living except Hon. George D. Hooper, who is now living in Opelika, and myself.

## VII

**Mr. Editor:** I made a mistake in a name in my article of last week. It was Stephen Daniel that built the hotel now occupied by J. J. O'Hara instead of Lewis Daniel. The latter resided on the lot now owned by Col. J. M. Oliver and occupied by Mr. Conine.

At the sale of town lots in October, 1833, several persons bought lots on the public square on which, at an early day, they built store houses and commenced merchandising. The first of them were Moss & Newberry, Heard & Sanders, Crayton & Finlay, McLemore & Haden, and after them J. W. Bachelder, Jonathan Johnston, B. Lloyd & Bro., J. S. Mitchell & Co., McMorris & Anderson, Lewis Schuessler.

Most of these did well. While some made failures, others have made fortunes. Of the early settlers in LaFayette a majority of them were members of some church, favored morality and did what they could to encourage education and to build up good schools and churches. As such LaFayette, from its earliest settlement, has sustained a good character for the morality and for the promotion of education and Christianity, superior to most of the towns of its size in the State. At an early day a good building was erected in the eastern part of the town for a Female Academy. A Mr. Loyd, an Englishman by birth, but a fine scholar and good teacher, was employed as principal. After some two years he left and was succeeded by Mr. LaTaste, who was also an excellent teacher. He served about two years, then he removed. These were both excellent teachers and those who patronized them got the worth of their money in the improvement of their children. About the same date a building was erected in the southern part of town for a Male Academy. After an unsuccessful effort to get suitable teachers, the Academy was by common consent turned over to the East Alabama Presbytery of the Presbyterian church. They elected a Mr. McKinney from the State of Pennsylvania as Principal and Messrs. William and Robert Hall, of Troup county, Ga., as assistants. During their continuance as teachers no town in the State had a better school. But after about two years Mr. McKinney's health failed and he had to quit teaching. He was succeeded in said school by a Mr. Woodroe, who was a fine scholar and good teacher, but from some cause, failed to meet the expectations of the patrons, the school declined and he left. From that time the educational facilities were unsettled. We had several good teachers but their schools were not permanent. A frequent change of teachers is a bar to success in any school.

During these years the moral position of the community had much to contend with. During the year 1834 the Methodists

and Baptists both organized churches in LaFayette. But their Membership was not large, nor their ministers above mediocracy and who were content to preach the truths of the Bible as they understood them, without controversy with any one as to creeds. But in 1834, one Spencer J. McMorris, a Universalist preacher, settled in LaFayette. He was a man of some learning and some experience as a debator, and full of self-conceit and seeing the orthodox churches had no ministers qualified to enter into learned discussion on theological questions, commenced lecturing on his peculiar views of Universalism, and challenged any and all denominations for public discussion, and as no one accepted he claimed it was because his arguments could not be answered. This gave encouragement to infidelity, for while Mr. McMorris was himself a man of upright deportment, his doctrines gave encouragement to infidelity, caused the irreligious portion of the community to stay away from church and caused them to be less susceptible to the truths of the Gospel when they did go than they had been before. But while McMorris was bantering for discussion there came to LaFayette a Mr. Barnes, a Baptist minister, a man of good learning, a good speaker and about as vain of his own abilities as a debator as McMorris was. He accepted McMorris' challenge for debate. The subject for discussion was, "The endless punishment of the wicked." This writer heard the entire debate, which lasted several days, but heard nothing new on either side. A repetition of old hackneyed arguments was the result, and if the mind of any man or woman was changed on the subject this writer never heard of it. After hearing the entire debate this writer came to the conclusion that each of said speakers desired more to make a reputation for himself, as a public debator than he did for the views of the doctrines he was advocating, and entertaining this opinion, gave me a contempt of both men, which I have never been able to overcome. After this McMorris move to Wetumpka and remained there until his death. Barnes, soon after this debate, espoused Campbellism, or the doctrine of water—regeneration and withdrew from the Baptist church and removed to parts unknown to this writer. These things operated against the spread of Christianity and success of the true teachings of Christ, which otherwise would have attended the preaching of the word of God, so that there were not many accessions to any church in LaFayette except by letter for the years 1834 and 1835. Both Methodists and Baptists commenced the erection of good church houses in 1835 and suc-

ceeded in getting up the hull of good framed buildings so as to use them for church purposes, but these were not finished as they should have been for some years after. But it is with gratitude to the giver of all good that I can now state that no town of its size in the State of Alabama has better churches, and whose pulpits are filled with abler preachers than those of LaFayette are at this time. Nor has any town in the State better school facilities than LaFayette College now affords. The faculty of teachers is first class from the President down. The average morals of the inhabitants are equal to any in the State, and the health of LaFayette is unsurpassed by any town in the State.

### VIII

Most of the present inhabitants of Chambers county have heard that as early as the years 1835 and 1836 there was a company formed composed of many of our best citizens, which was known and called the Slick Company, who took the law into their own hands and administered punishment upon whom they thought deserved it. But not many of them knew the cause which led to the formation of said company. That I will relate.

In the years 1835 and 1836 so many negroes ran away from their owners who could not be heard of afterwards, induced the belief that they were decoyed off by thieves and sold in other States. This belief was strengthened by the discovery of several caves in the upper part of Chambers and the South-eastern part of Randolph county. These were not natural caves but caves dug in very secluded places, not near any public road, some of them large enough to hold several persons, and which showed signs of having been but recently occupied for some purpose. This caused a number of our best citizens, men of property and respectability, to form themselves into a vigilant company to ferret out and detect and punish the thieves if discovered. Upon investigation all concerned became satisfied that there was a gang of thieves operating through upper Georgia and Alabama, engaged in stealing negroes and horses and running them off to Mississippi and selling them, and that these caves were used by them in which to conceal stolen property, especially negroes for a short time, moving them off at night from one cave to another, until arrangements could be made to carry them off. It was



found to be the plan of said thieves to propose to a negro man if he would run away from his owner and come to them, they would take him to Mississippi or some other slave State, sell him for cash and give him one-half the money, which would be sufficient to enable him to get to a free State, they promising their assistance to enable him to do so. By that means they had decoyed off many whose owners never recovered them.

Upon the discovery of the above state of things several parties were arrested and tried by the Slicks, by a court of their own. Some were found guilty of being concerned by giving aid to traveling thieves and were severely punished by whipping. Some parties living near where these caves were found were notified to leave the country, which they did without waiting for investigation, while a few families left without notice soon after these investigations commenced. Thomas G. Liles, of this county, had, before this company was formed, lost a likely negro fellow. The company arrested a man by the name of McClendon in Randolph county as a suspicious character and while he was in custody and before trial a portion of the company disguised themselves and took McClendon from the guard who had him in custody. This was in the night. They took him off, tied him to a tree and whipped him until he told where Liles' negro was in Mississippi, and Mr. Liles went immediately to Mississippi, and got his negro and brought him home. After that whipping and confession they gave McClendon leave of absence without further trial, on the condition he would leave this country, which terms he gladly accepted, and I have never heard of him since.

Up to this period of their history the Slicks were popular. They had doubtless rendered the country valuable service in scaring off a set of local thieves who were giving protection to a set of itinerant thieves who were passing through the country and stealing and carrying off our property. But unfortunately they did not stop, but believing there were still others belonging to the thieving gang they kept up their organization. At the time of the Circuit Court held in LaFayette, Fall term 1837, one Herring and his wife came to LaFayette and stopped at a hotel kept by Mrs. Elizabeth Reed, a widow lady. Herring was a suspicious character. The impression at once became common that Herring had come to court to prosecute some of the Slicks for some of their acts of violence. That enraged the Slicks and it



was soon proposed to arrest Herring and punish him. But court was in session. The matter was discussed freely. Court adjourned about the middle of the afternoon. By that time many of the crowd in attendance on the court, as well as some of the Slicks, had drank whiskey enough to make them believe they could arrest and punish Herring in defiance of the Circuit Court or its officers. There was over one hundred persons in town. By 4 o'clock in the evening the gathering had become a mob, determined to arrest Herring and whip him. This spirit prevailed, although many of the more prudent of the Slicks remonstrated against entering the hotel, as they had to do to get him out. Mrs. Reed forbid their entering the hotel. Mrs. Herring, with shot gun in hand, threatened to shoot any one who entered the house, but the rush was made. She fired the gun, but missing the nearest man, the contents of the gun struck a Mr. Johnson who was about ten yards from her, the shot striking the forehead at the edge of his hair and scraped the skull, but did not enter, only cutting the skin on top of his head. I saw him hunting a doctor a few minutes after. He bled freely but was well in a few days. The mob entered the house and after diligent search found Herring concealed in the garrett of the hotel. One James E. Blan, a house carpenter in LaFayette, went and got his hand axe, and after splitting off the ceiling of the garrett of the house, he and others pulled Herring down and delivered him to the mob. Neither Johnson nor Blan belonged to the Slick company. But the former, like many others, was following up to see what the mob would do, come near being killed. While Blan, regarding the Slicks as a popular party at that time wanted it to appear that he was one of them and a leader of the company, pushed himself forward and helped capture Herring. Herring was taken by the mob into the public square and tied to a tree in front of the courthouse door, about where the south gate of the courthouse enclosure now stands, and then received thirty-nine lashes on his bare back, well laid on with a new cowhide in the hands of John Bean, Esq., who was the first Coroner for Chambers county, and was several term Bailiff of the Grand Jury of Chambers county. Herring was then discharged, with notice to leave this section of country as soon as possible, which he did. Herring never attempted to seek any personal revenge from those who whipped him nor did he bring any suit for damages, but left the State and went to Texas. But unfortunately for the Slick Company, they were sued by Mrs. Reed for the assault on her

house and her guest against her remonstrations. Her attorney had the venue changed from Chambers to Montgomery county, where, on trial before an unbiassed jury, a verdict for several thousand dollars was recovered of the defendants, which was collected. Many of the parties sued were men of property and could not make payment, while some who were most prominent in engaging in the mob left the country with their property without paying their part of the damages, leaving the better class of the defendants to foot the bill.

The above is a true history of the original Slick Company which once existed in Chambers county, but which was dissolved by the heavy judgement recovered against them.

I was living in the county when the Company was formed and when it was sued. I saw Johnson shot and Herring whipped in the defiance of Sheriff, Solicitor and Circuit Judge. That the Slicks rendered the country valuable service for awhile by running a set of thieves out of the country much sooner than it could have been done by process of law, no one can deny, but not stopping at the proper time, got themselves involved in a troublesome lawsuit and having to pay heavy damages for the violence of others, which some of them were, at the whipping of Herring, trying to prevent, but belonging to the Company were made liable.

I write the above as a caution to all who may read it against taking the law into their own hands. Better let the law take its course. Justice may be slow, but had those parties used the same diligence to detect and bring to justice the thieves they were after that they did to arrest and punish them themselves, they would have accomplished their object in a short time and have avoided the annoyance of a troublesome lawsuit and the payment of a heavy penalty. Let the law take its course. Better to execute the law than to violate it.

## IX

Mr. Editor:—It was my intention when I wrote No. 8 of Reminiscences that that should be the last, but at the request of several friends I have concluded to write one or two more numbers about the incidents of the war with the Creek Indians in 1836.

The trouble between the United States and the Creek tribe of Indians in East Alabama, occurred in the Spring of the year 1836. The first notice we had at LaFayette of hostilities on the part of the Indians was their killing a man by the name of Harper, in the south-western part of Chambers county. Mr. Harper had been a citizen of Harris county, in the State of Georgia, for some years, but in the Spring of 1836, came to Chambers county, Ala., and built him a house in the South-western part of the county, on the head-waters of Sandy Creek, where there were then more Indians than white people, to which he moved his family. About the first of April of that year, if my memory of dates be correct, news reached LaFayette that the Indians had murdered Harper in his own house. His body was brought to LaFayette and buried in our cemetery. This scribe helped bury him. Whether Harper's family were at home at the time I cannot now state, but whether they were or not, no one was hurt but him. Immediately after this murder we began to receive news daily of depredations committed by the Indians in the counties of Russell, Barbour and Macon, where the Indians were more numerous. That caused a general alarm throughout the county, and about the fourth day after the killing of Harper, persons living South and West of LaFayette brought their families to LaFayette for protection. On the day of the general scare they commenced coming to LaFayette about 2 o'clock in the evening and by night the town was full of people. A council was held and it was thought best for the time being that the women and children, for the night, should be placed in the court house, which was then so nearly completed that it could be occupied and the men should stand guard. By sun-down there were two or three hundred men in town. We formed ourselves into some two or three companies and each elected a captain and commenced drilling. Most of the men had one or more guns of some sort, and a little ammunition. Just before this occurrence Gen. Elias Beall, of the State of Georgia, had brought a stock of goods to LaFayette and opened a store, and was here himself, while his family remained in Georgia. Gen. Beall was a fine military officer and took great pride in military display. He was by common consent requested to take command of the whole of us, and acted as our colonel, to which he readily consented. Taking charge of the several companies, sentinels were placed on guard about half a mile from the courthouse, on each of the public roads leading into town, while the balance

of us were kept under arms and drilled by Gen. Beall until near bed time. We were then permitted to disband for the night, which we did, but did not retire to rest, but gathered in squads and discussed the conditions of our surroundings and to determine what we should do on the morrow. Sleep was hardly thought of by us. The weather was pleasant and the moon shone bright. It was a lovely night so far as the weather was concerned. But the condition of our families was sufficiently critical to keep us awake and to cause us to give credit to any and all unfavorable reports about the Indian hostilities.

About midnight Gen Beall concluded he would try the pluck of his men as he called it, accordingly went to the courthouse and informed the women (for they, like most of the men, were wide-awake) that he was satisfied there was not the least danger of any attack by the Indians, but that he was going to cause an alarm to test the pluck of his men, and for them not to fear, that the alarm would be false. This of course was kept from the men. He then sent out a relief guard on the road leading South-west from town with instructions when he reached the post of interest for the sentinel to fire off his gun and to come in town in haste and report that the Indians were approaching. In a short time the report of the gun was heard and in a few minutes the sentinel arrived and reported the approach of the Indians. Whereupon Gen. Beall was out on the public square calling on his men at the top of his voice to rally and form into line. The drum was beating and men running in every direction. Companies were soon formed and Col. Beall in command, kept us under arms and parading up and down the several streets in LaFayette the most of the balance of the night. The next morning the women reported that when the alarm was given at least ten or a dozen men, instead of forming in line of battle, as called to do by their officers, ran up into the court room among the women and children and hid under the benches in the court room. All those who were known to be guilty of such cowardice, were of course held in the future by both men and women in contempt, as being too cowardly to protect their own families.

On the next morning it was thought best for those who had families to remove them east of the Chattahoochee river. Accordingly every sort of carriage that could be obtained was brought into requisition and our wives safely carried into Georgia, east



of the Chattahoochee river, and their care and comfort provided for among friends, and we returned to LaFayette to protect our homes and property.

About two days after our return from the removal of our families, we received a message from our friends in Dudleyville, Tallapoosa county, that they were fearful of an attack from the Indians and asked our help. A call was at once made for volunteers, and about twenty of us who had horses volunteered our services. We organized by electing the Rev. Benjamin Lloyd, who was an excellent military officer, our captain, and marched off for Dudleyville. We arrived there about sun-set, and were kindly received by the men who had remained there to protect their property, who provided ample supplies both for us and our horses. They informed us that their fears had been excited by two Indians being seen en route from the neighborhood in which Harper had been killed to an Indian settlement North-east of LaFayette, who, up to that time, had been friendly, and they feared those North of us might be induced to join them, and the consequences be serious.

The people of Rudleyville had built them a snug little fort, into which we entered after supper. Our captain having placed his sentinels, gave each of us our positions at the several port holes around the fort and instruction how to act in case of an attack from the Indians. We were permitted to rest at our post, which we did until at a late hour of the night. Several voices were heard, apparently a half mile distant, resembling the war whoop of the Indians. Believing it to be such, we were at once called to our posts, and so remained the balance of the night, but no enemy approached. The next morning on the call of the roll it was found that one of our company, a young man by the name of William Fannin, was missing, and had not been with us in the fort that night. This created a suspicion that there was something wrong. Upon inquiry it was found that Fannin and two other young men of Dudleyville had caused the alarm. As we were a volunteer company, without authority of law, we could not inflict any punishment on Fannin for unmilitary conduct. But by a unanimous vote we expelled him from our company and refused to let him march with us back to LaFayette. Before we left Dudleyville that morning we received reliable information that the two Indians referred to had been interviewed by a white



man, who understood their language, and had been informed by them that they were sent by the Indians on Sandy Creek to see a Mr. Doyle, a white man, who had an Indian wife and had been living for years on the Oseliga creek, and had a mill on the shoal where Ward's mill now stands, to inform him that for several days past a number of armed white men had been daily passing through their midst, and to learn from him what it meant. They did not know but that white people might kill them, as a matter of revenge for the killing of Harper. When we heard this we returned home satisfied that the few Indians in Chambers county were worse scared than we were. About the time we returned from taking our families east of the Chattahoochee river, an order from Governor C. C. Clay, then Governor of Alabama, reached Col. Chas. McLemore, who was then Col. Commandant of Militia of Chambers county, directing him to call out a sufficient number of the Militia of his county to protect their families and property from the depredations of the Indians. Under this call four companies were raised, one at LaFayette, who elected W. H. House, then clerk of the Circuit court, their Captain; one at Fredonia, who elected J. F. Sharpe their Captain; one at and below Cusseta, who elected the Rev. Moses Gunn their Captain, and one in the Western part of the county, who elected Gen. Green Talbot as their Captain. These companies were ordered to meet at a fort which had been built in the extreme South-western corner of Chambers county, near the corner of the counties of Russell, Macon and Tallapoosa counties and called Fort Henderson, in honor of Col. Henderson, on whose land, it was built, there to be mustered into the United States service for three months. On their arrival at said fort. Capt. Talbot and his company, for reasons satisfactory to themselves, refused to be mustered into the service of the United States and disbanded and returned home. The other three companies were mustered into service for three months. Capt. House's and Sharpe's companies remained at Fort Henderson, but Capt. Green's company was ordered to the South-east corner of Chambers county, where they built them a small fort on the Hallawakee creek near where Floyd's mills now stand, which they called Fort Gunn, in honor of their Captain. These three companies remained in service until hostilities closed and were honorably discharged. They were awhile in the service under the immediate command of Maj John C. Webb, who was next in command to Col. McLemore. Maj. Webb was an excellent military officer and had the imme-

diate command of the troops and stayed with them at one of the forts or was with scouting parties most of the time. They had no fighting to do, but their presence in the Indian settlements had the desired effect to keep the Indians in this part of the Creek Nation in check so as to prevent any damage being done. The Indians were removed West of the Mississippi river in the fall of the year 1836.

I will write next on the causes of the Indian war of 1836.

## X

I promised in my last to write in my next article on what I considered caused the war between the Creek tribe of Indians and the United States in the State of Alabama in the year 1836.

What caused said war is a question much more easily asked than answered. To answer correctly one must know something of the surroundings of that tribe of Indians. They had been a large and warlike tribe and originally occupied a large territory. But by the results of the war of 1815 their territory was reduced in boundary by the State of Georgia on the east, and to the eastern line of Pike and Montgomery counties, on the lower part of their territory and the Coosa River of the upper part of their territory on the West. This narrow strip of country constituted the Creek territory from 1815 to the time of said war. Here these people were born. It was the land of their fathers. They had the attachments for the home of their birth that, history, both sacred and profane, teaches us is common to the human family. These people constituted no exception to that rule. The common Indian was unalterably opposed to removing to any other country or giving up their home here. But as the country, both in Alabama and Georgia, began to be settled to the Indian territory the white people began in various ways to intrude on the Indians. Large hunting companies went on their territory and killed up the deer and turkey which were their main supply of meat. Many settled among them, so that by the Spring of 1832 it was plain to all intelligent Indians that the white people intended to have their lands. A council was held and a delegation of Chiefs were sent to Washington to see the President to see what could be done to prevent further intrusion by the whites. While there on the 24th day of March, 1832, a

treaty was constituted between the United States and said Chiefs by which the latter deeded to the United States all their territory in Alabama. But knowing the strong opposition of the common Indian to removal, their Chiefs were careful to have it provided in said treaty that lands should be surveyed by the United States and each Indian, the head of a family, should have as a homestead a half section, 320 acres of land and the Chiefs a section, 640 acres. The treaty further provided that each Indian might sell his reservation after location, if he desired to do so, or if he preferred to remain on it, after five years he should receive title thereto. This provision for a time was acceptable to the common Indians. But as soon as the lands were surveyed and while the agents of the government of the United States were locating the Indians on their respective reservations, companies were formed for the purpose of buying up said lands for speculation, and to aid them in their purchases. Stores were established in nearly every neighborhood, where there was a settlement of Indians, with stocks of such goods as suited the Indians, including an ample supply of whiskey. These speculators commenced buying up the lands as fast as the Indians would sell them after location—the Indians knowing but little of the value of land. Many of them sold for very small sums and that in some instances paid in whiskey and dry goods at large profits. While these proceedings were being had the Indians were becoming idle, and in the year 1835 they failed to cultivate their patches of corn as formerly and the Spring of 1836 found them without the means of subsistence. The white people had settled among them and killed up the deer. Many of them had spent the money, or what they had got for their lands and they found themselves on the point of starvation. Land gone, money gone, and they were compelled soon to leave the home of their birth empty handed and to move to a strange land they had never seen, without hope of ever again seeing the land of their fathers, it is not strange that these things should have begotten in them a spirit of revenge. Their savage nature prompted them to such revenge. Their hatred was against the white man. It was the white man that had gotten their lands and their money and was then compelling them to move from their native land. They did not discriminate between the speculator who had gotten their lands for a trifle, and the settler who had paid the speculator a fair price for a home to live on, but when they reached the point of revenge, killed the first man they could. Harper was

a quiet citizen but was in a neighborhood surrounded by Indians and was their first victim in this county. I have no thought there was any other than that feeling of revenge that caused the death of Harper and of other depredations committed by them in the counties of Russell, Macon and Barbour. There was at no time any regular organized Indian army. Their Chiefs knew they were too weak to fight the United States and did not formerly declare war against the United States. But they could not restrain the common Indian from committing depredations on the white people and their property in private. The trouble lasted only a few months. General Jessup, with a few United States Troops, were ordered to collect the Creek Indians at Tallassee in Tallapoosa county, Alabama, which he did in the early fall of 1836, and moved them to the Indian territory west of the Mississippi river. This writer having professional business with some of their Chiefs, visited Tallassee while they were in camp. While there and passing among their camps, I had an opportunity to see with what reluctance they were leaving their native land. I saw some weeping and was informed by an interpreter it was because they had to leave the home of their birth and to move to a strange land. That caused me to think of the strong attachment that is common to men for the home of their birth. I thought of Joseph, who was sold by his brothers into bondage and there for a time badly treated, yet that did not cause him to forget the land of his birth. Nor did his great promotion afterwards, to one of the first offices in the Egyptian government, estrange his feelings from the home of his fathers. But, so strong was his attachment to the land of his birth, that in his old age, with a prophetic eye he looked forward to the time when his kindred, who were then in bondage in Egypt, should return to the promised land, that he gave commandment that his body should be embalmed and his remains carried back to the land of his birth for burial. But here was a nation of people by a superior power driven from the land of their birth to a strange land that they had never seen, without any hope of ever returning to their native land. I think the ways of Providence are to us mysterious and past finding out. Many of those engaged in buying up Indian reservations made large fortunes in a short time. Most of these land speculators died some years ago. While but few of them lived to be old, most of them outlived their fortunes, and but few of them left their heirs wealthy. The government of the United States carried out its treaty stipula-

tions in removing said tribe of Indians to the Indian Territory where they are better off than had they remained in Alabama. While their former territory is occupied by the Caucasian race who are developing, not only the material resources of the country, but are educating the masses and teaching the principles of Christianity throughout the land.



## A HISTORICAL SKETCH OF LA FAYETTE, ALABAMA

By Anne Elizabeth Newman

A first-time visitor to LaFayette, passing down streets overhung by great old trees, might quickly and rightly conclude that it is an old town. Located near the center of Chambers County, in the central-eastern part of Alabama, not far from the Georgia line, in the southern extension of the Piedmont Plateau, it stands at an altitude of 843 feet on the dividing ridge that separates the Chattahoochee and the Tallapoosa waters. There is nothing outstanding in the topography of the surrounding country: The land is somewhat rolling, there are some hills, and the soil varies.

Chambers County, which is named for a man born in Virginia but an early resident of Alabama, was one of the counties formed from the territory ceded by the Muscogeese, the upper Creeks, and created by an act of the legislature December 1832. This act only defined the boundaries of most of these counties and in a general way made provision for their government. At a later date there was created for each county the office of court house commissioners.

In January 1833 the legislature elected James Thompson of Jefferson County judge of the county court, whereupon he came to Chambers County to effect its organization. The election was held in March 1833, at which W. H. House was chosen clerk of the circuit court, Joseph J. Williams clerk of the county court, and Nathaniel H. Greer sheriff. The three court house commissioners selected were Baxter Taylor, James Taylor, and Thomas C. Russell. John Wood, Booker Lawson, John A. Hurst, and William Fannin were elected commissioners of revenues and roads. At the first court held by these commissioners (April 1833) the following officers were elected: John Edge census enumerator, John Bean coroner, William McDonald surveyor, Elisha Ray county auctioneer—an important office in that day—and Captain Baxter Taylor treasurer.

The duty of the court house commissioners as prescribed by the act of legislature creating the office, was to name the county

seat, where this had not already been done, obtain title to land for a court house, a jail, etc., and additional land to be sold to raise money for the erection of public buildings. These official duties were performed in Chambers County. It is said that the first county seat was fixed seven miles northwest of the present site of LaFayette, at the home of Daniel Taylor, but this location was not permanent. Under act of Congress a hundred and sixty acres were set aside, the town site was surveyed, the locations of the court house and the jail were determined and on October 23, 1833 a public sale of lots was held. They sold well, bringing "satisfactory prices," and enough funds were realized to pay for the court house, which was completed in 1836, and for the jail.

This settlement, situated in a primeval forest and growing rapidly, was called by various names before receiving its present designation: Chambersville, Chambers Court House, and Fayetteville. When the country was afire with enthusiasm over the visit of its friend of the Revolution, the Frenchman, on his last trip to America, the Georgia committee escorted him to the Chattahoochee River and entrusted him to fifty unclothed painted Indians under Chilly McIntosh. These warriors took General LaFayette across on a ferry, then pulled him in a sulky eighty feet up a hill and delivered him to the Alabama reception committee. After that visit, when the settlers chose a name it could but be **LaFayette**. The postoffice, however, was Chambers Court House, the town LaFayette, until Colonel J. J. McLemore, postmaster, made application in 1876 to have the postoffice share the name of the town.

Most of the first settlers came from Georgia; a few were from the Carolinas, Tennessee, and Virginia. The greater part of them were of the rude pioneer mould; adventurers, fugitives from justice back home, land speculators, Indian traders, etc. The strength of these newcomers, however, were a determined, hardy people, hoping that a new country would offer them better opportunity to own homes and advance their interests than did the place that they had forsaken.

The original court house, twenty feet square, was made of pine poles and had a dirt floor. There was a crude raised platform at one end for the judge's seat. Old county records

show that at the first session of the grand jury the foreman was indicted for a misdemeanor in violation of the whiskey law—giving or selling whiskey to an Indian. This log court house, built within a stockade, was the place of refuge when the Indians threatened to break out. Mothers came from outlying homes bringing children and negro nurses and sought protection night after night, while their husbands kept watch. There is a story that once when some of the men came inside frightened the women threatened to tie aprons on these husbands and leave them to care for the children while the women themselves acted as sentinels. The men returned to duty. This log structure which answered the purpose of a temporary court house for two years served as a community center and as a church for all denominations that wished to use it. After the sale of lots a more comfortable and substantial building was begun and saw completion in 1836. The present court house is of red brick with marble trimming. It was finished in 1900, costing \$30,000; now it would be estimated as a structure worth several times this amount. It was on the southeast corner of this court house lawn that the Argonne oak was set out—an oak sent the town of LaFayette by the French government just after the first World War and now grown to a large tree. The setting out of this tree was attended by ceremony, with Judge W. B. Bowling presiding and a large crowd present.

The original log jail, put together with long iron spikes, later bricked inside and out, almost baffled the workmen who razed it in order to erect the present brick, steam-heated building.

There are no extraordinary occurrences in the history of the town and county. There was the degree of lawlessness customary in a new settlement, but the inhabitants kept to their tasks. The land was cultivated, villages arose, and after some years schools were established, mainly, if not entirely, private schools. There were the Baptist Female College and the Methodist Ashbury College, which attracted girls from Montgomery, Talladega, and other places. Oak Bowery Institute was another school that enjoyed more than local eminence. The Methodist Ashbury College, a building of Colonial architecture, was torn down and was succeeded by Shepherd Hall. The education of the boys was provided for in the Boy's Military Academy, which belonged to the town and the county. It was scrapped and sold when the

LaFayette school was built. LaFayette College was chartered December 9, 1886, though it had been founded three years previously. There were two issues of a school publication, **LaFayette College Sunbeams**. After the establishment of high schools about over the state the name of the institution was changed to LaFayette High School.

The Baptist and Methodist denominations were represented among the pioneers. So far as there is any record, the first church to be established was the Baptist Church at Welsh, called **Bethel**, and founded in 1832. The Methodist church in LaFayette was organized in 1833, with three members, and the building was erected in 1837. The Baptist church had its beginning in 1834, with eleven members. The Presbyterians organized at some later date. Whatever prejudice existed in the early days when there were denominational schools is now entirely gone and the different church groups cooperate harmoniously and "dwell together in unity."

The weekly paper has appeared under various names. In 1842 **The Chambers County Times** was being published. In 1863 the newspaper was called **The Chambers Tribune**; later it was **The Chambers Democrat**. For awhile two papers existed together: **The LaFayette Sun** and **The Leader**. The lone surviving weekly publication of the county seat is **The LaFayette Sun**.

A railroad, first called the East Alabama and Cincinnati was surveyed and built during 1870 and 1871. It later became the Central of Georgia. Samuel Spencer as a young man helped to survey this road, he who later became president of the Southern Railway and to whose memory a monument stands near the Union Station in Atlanta. The LaFayette Branch Railway was built to Opelika in 1894 and 1895 by local capital and operated eight or ten years.

In 1919 LaFayette capital began the construction of a cotton mill near one edge of the corporate limits. It was taken over by the Shenandoah Cotton Company of Utica, New York and began operation in 1922. Then came a time when the spindles were idle for a considerable period, in fact, till the mill was purchased by the Avondale Mill Company in 1932 and operation was resumed.



A stranger passing through LaFayette and noting the many dignified residences of Colonial architecture and the modern homes set in well-kept lawns or in spacious grounds of trees, grass and flowers might correctly deduce that here reside a people who take pride in their homes and their community. Among the antebellum homes is the old mansion of the late J. R. Dowdell, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama, set far back from the street in its own park. It is interesting not only for those who have resided there, but also because of its notable architectural characteristics. The Andrews home, just south of the Baptist church, said to date back to the forties, has history locked up in it. During the last fighting of the Confederates, men were stationed on its high flat roof to discern the approach of troops. Once when it was thought that the tired Confederates were coming, hams were brought out to be cooked on large scale in big pots in the yard, pastry was prepared, and flowers were picked. It was the Yankees, however, who came, but before their arrival some things were saved and the few carriage horses left in town were hurried to hiding-places in the swamps. The McLemore home became a possession of the family in 1878, but was built in the fifties. It was once photographed for the Library of Congress. Some years ago, if one approached through the colonnade of cedars, climbed the high steps and gained entrance, he could find within this home old furniture, interesting vases, enormous oil paintings, a great oil portrait of the grandfather, swords of the soldier brothers, statuary, and two gallant sisters of the McLemore clan who embodied the culture and grace of their tradition. This old home, which for some while had been standing unoccupied, has just recently been torn down. Thus one of the ancient landmarks of LaFayette has been removed, but the old order gives way to the new.

Among the handsome residences of later years in the Mose Allen home, a tall brick edifice with turret-like projections, which from its hill site surveys the grassy slope and grove extending down to the street. It might pass for a small college set back on its campus. Another of the places of interest is the Colonial home of Honorable J. Thomas Heflin, ex-senator and orator. It stands in its snowy whiteness on a hillside overlooking a wide extent of country. Many other homes in LaFayette may claim one's attention—the older ones for their interest and charm, the modern ones for their attractiveness.



Besides two justices of the state supreme court, a Congressman and a senator, LaFayette has furnished other notable and successful men. The most famous one in the first part of the nineteenth century was Johnson Jones Hooper, author, humorist and newspaper editor. In 1842 he published humorous articles and political sketches in **The Chambers County Times**. He was the author of **Simon Snuggs**, which first came out as a serial in the LaFayette paper. This book, republished in 1881, but now out of print, gave Hooper a position among American humorists and secured him praise from Thackeray. Reverend Sam P. Jones, famous evangelist, was born twelve miles south of LaFayette. The town can claim also Dr. J. W. Ham, once pastor of the Baptist Tabernacle in Atlanta, and George Muse, who established in Atlanta the clothing firm that bears his name.

When King Cotton was in power and merchants furnished tenants with supplies till harvesting time LaFayette was a busy and thriving market for the outlying agricultural section. In those days there were a number of families and firms of considerable wealth. In the intervening years the wheel of fortune has made its revolution. Outsiders and new families have moved in, there is less self-complacency than there used to be and the town is more democratic. One may feel confident, however, that there will ever be those who, whether they remain at home or go afar, will wear proud hearts while they cherish the cultural traditions of LaFayette.

LaFayette, Alabama, 1949.



# THE ALABAMA HISTORICAL QUARTERLY

MARIE BANKHEAD OWEN, Editor

EMMETT KILPATRICK, Co-Editor



Published by the  
**STATE DEPARTMENT**  
**OF**  
**ARCHIVES AND HISTORY**

---

Vol. 4

No. 4

---

**WINTER ISSUE**

**1942**

WALKER PRINTING COMPANY  
Printers and Stationers  
Montgomery, Ala.

C O N T E N T S

Fifty-five Years in West Alabama

by Hon. E. A. Powell

Cemetery Records, Tuscaloosa, Ala.





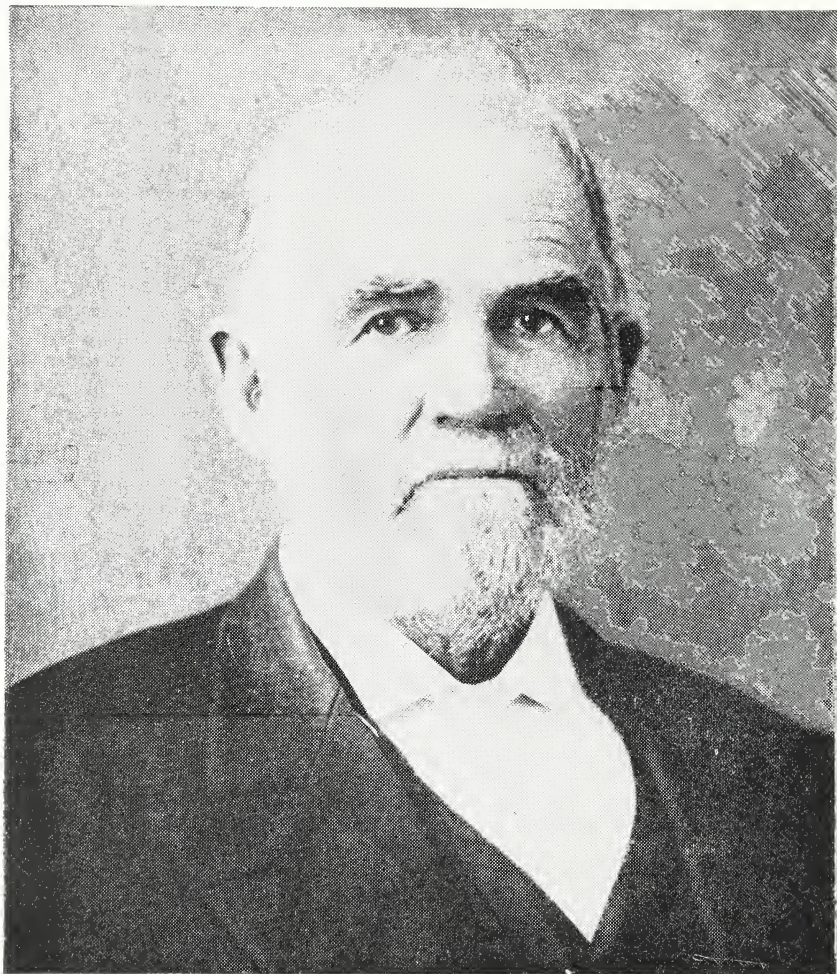
## EDITORIAL

This issue of the **Alabama Historical Quarterly**, Number 4, of Volume 4, completes the volume which had been reserved for another purpose. In order to fill the missing volume a number of County histories have been presented, usually copied from old newspapers and have proven very popular especially with readers in those Counties presented. This issue is devoted to "Fifty-five Years in West Alabama", by Hon. E. A. Powell, and is copied from the Tuscaloosa Gazette, beginning with August 12th issue, 1886. There are four chapters which were missing from the clippings assembled by the late Dr. Thomas M. Owen, with the purpose of republishing them in magazine form. Those missing numbers, 24, 25, 30 and 40, were published in 1887 and 1888.

The Editor regrets that the biographical data of Mr. Powell is so meager but additional facts of his life are found on pages 639-641 of this magazine in the way of resolutions passed by the North Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, following his death and also a tribute to his life and work in the Christian Advocate, Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1893. The student of local history will derive much benefit by reading Mr. Powell's "Fifty-five Years in West Alabama", especially persons living in Fayette and Tuscaloosa Counties. Characters and events portrayed by the author give a fine picture of State and National affairs. A copy of the magazine is being placed in every public and high school library in Alabama for the enlightenment of the present generation.

A great many cemetery records were compiled by W.P.A. workers and copies filed in the Department of Archives and History. The inscriptions on tombs in four Tuscaloosa cemeteries are presented here in connection with Mr. Powell's article on West Alabama. Statements in parentheses were added by W. P. A. workers.

The Editor.



EZEKIEL ABNER POWELL

Ezekiel Abner Powell, author of "Fifty-five Years in West Alabama", published in the Tuscaloosa Gazette in 1886-1889, was born in Laurens District, S. C., May 27, 1817, and died in Northport, Alabama, September 1, 1892. He was married December 22, 1846, in Northport, to Amanda Melvina Lee, born March 27, 1824 and died March 9, 1872, in Northport. The author was the son of Reuben Powell, born August 27, 1784 in Culpepper County, Va. and died July 23, 1836 in Fayette County, Alabama. He married about 1808, in Laurens District, S. C., his first cousin, Sarah Powell.

## FIFTY-FIVE YEARS IN WEST ALABAMA

By HON. E. A. POWELL

### CHAPTER I

To one who has spent more than half a century, as it were, in the same neighborhood, it may not be uninteresting to look back through the years that have gone by, and call up the recollections of many of the scenes and occurrences witnessed by him during that period, and not unfrequently will he feel a desire to talk them over, and as it were, live them all over again. Such has often been my desire, as I have allowed my mind to run back to my boy-hood days, in my early Alabama home.

Among my first recollections are closely associated the name of "Alabama." And for years the ruling topic of conversation in the family, and around the hearth-stone, was the enthusiastic accounts that would, from time to time, be brought to our people from that, then, far-away 'Eldorado,' the land of 'Here We Rest'. Whether the beautiful name, 'Alabama,' actually signifies 'Here We Rest' or not, is a matter of small import at this time. That name and sentiment, have been too long closely interwoven within each other, in song and fancy, to now give place to the mere prose of history and be separated. No, the sentiment, 'Here We Rest' will be celebrated in the songs and poems of Alabama, perhaps as long as the beautiful river, bearing that name, shall pour its limpid waters into the Gulf, and through that into the stormy Atlantic.

But to return: In these fireside conversations, the exclamation was often made by father, and mother, O, that we were all in "Alabama." But how to get there,—that was the question. How could our large family make its way over the hills, and rivers, and worse than all, through the "Injin Nation," which lay between us and the land of our hopes. And then the distance, it was nearly FIVE HUNDRED MILES. All these difficulties were freely and often discussed, and the discussion as often ending without any solution of the troublesome problem.



But at length there came a solution of that question. For years my father had been struggling to extricate himself from the meshes of debts incurred on account of other people; but the struggle was an ineffectual one. The last feather had been laid on, and the Camel's back gave way. Well do I remember the sad countenance and the tearful eyes of mother, as the Sheriff passed from room to room in the house selling off the little comforts of our home,—things that were really needed for the ordinary comforts of life. There was then no Exemption Law between debtor and creditor. Nor was there any Woman's Law which protected the property of married women. No: all had to go. Land, negroes, household goods, stock, provisions and all did go.

A few weeks after these sad events found a large family, with what little plunder they had saved from the wreck, in a two-horse wagon, belonging to a friend who had kindly agreed to move us, then might have been seen wending their way slowly along the roads, bound for the long-talked-of land of Alabama. And after a journey of about six weeks over rough roads, through swamps, in sun-shine, in rain, snow and sleet, we finally called a halt about twenty miles North of Selma, where we remained one year. After which, we moved to the Western bank of the "Floating Terapin" (or Luxpelila.)

Fayette County was then (1831) a newly-settled country, but few of the settlers having lived there more than eight years. They were for the most part, an energetic people, suited to frontier life,—kind and neighborly. Many of them would occasionally get drunk and fight; but in few instances did the combatants leave the ground without 'making friends,' as the term was then used. But notwithstanding this peculiar characteristic of many of the people of that period, the reader must not suppose that there was no exception to the rule. The fact is, the characters named constituted the exception and not the rule. The churches were very well represented even at that day and time: the denominations being Primitive Baptist, Methodist, and the two branches of Presbyterian,—the Old Side and the Cumberland—at least that was the term then used to distinguish the two bodies. There may have been, now and then, a member of some other denomination in the county, but if so, the fact was not generally known.



The Baptists had one leading church, called Hopewell,—its membership was scattered over an area of from twenty to thirty miles. The church was supplied by Elder Luellen Moore, or as he was familiarly known as ‘Uncle Lewis’ or ‘Father Moore.’ He was a man without any education, yet his influence was very great with his people.—He raised a large family, all of whom were men and women of high respectability. Some few of his descendants remain in that county, but his only living children are West of the Mississippi River. The old church organization still exists, and they still hold to the old Primitive faith and practice.

The Missionary Baptists have taken most of the territory in that county,—that is, so far as Baptist influence is concerned. They have a number of churches in the county, and have accomplished a great deal of good in spreading moral and religious influence.

The Methodists had also penetrated that part of the country, and had established churches in many of the neighborhoods. The CIRCUIT RIDER as the people generally called the Pastor, was looked for at his periodical rounds; and whether on Sunday or week-day, they generally had fair congregations considering the strength of the settlement. There was another practice, at that day, that has almost grew into disuetude,—whether for good or evil I will not say. It was this,—When the ‘Circuit Rider’ came round to his week-day appointments, he was always invited to the house of some brother to dine and spend the night. That invitation carried with it the request, if not the demand, that the preacher should pay for the entertainment given to him by preaching to the neighbors that night. This draft on the preacher was very rarely, if ever, dishonored, and the preaching sometime formed the nucleus around which a very respectable society would cluster, and very soon become one of the regular appointments on the Circuit, and would be returned on the plan for the next year’s work. Then would come the Quarterly Meeting, at which the PRESIDING ELDER was expected, and it was always expected that he would give the people a good sermon; and in most cases they were not disappointed.

But at that time the leading instrumentality in building up the Methodist Church, and as for that matter assisting all other denominations, was

## THE CAMP MEETINGS.

At these meetings large crowds would gather, the preaching would generally be plain, pointed and powerful, and the effects produced would cause the beholder to almost think that he was witnessing the reenactment of the scenes of the day of Pentecost. Could almost hear the cry of the startled multitude; "Men and brethern what shall we do," and then the answer coming as if from one of the sons of thunder, "repent." At these meetings would occur many things which some people would call extravagant, still looking back now and following the subsequent life of great numbers of the subjects of these exciting occasions. When I can remember that I have seen the saloon keeper of long years standing, transferred from the saloon to the Pulpit; the unfortunate inebriate taken out of the mire of the slough and made a sober man for life. The man whose habit of profanity had become so closely interwoven with his every day life that people regarded it as a part of his nature, at once and forever break off from the habit. Yes: when I can go back in thought and remember all these and many, very many more, of similar character, all the results of these if you please extravagant meetings. I am almost ready to say would to God that these days of religious excitement or if you prefer it extravagance, would return.

Speaking of camp meetings, I remember one place deserving particular notice—"Old Bethlehem." Oh! what are the memories clustering around thy sacred precincts; how many hundreds have I known to go there in the 'gaul of bitterness and in the bonds of iniquity'—return rejoicing in hope, and who have long since left the walks of men, but leaving behind them a bright evidence that all was well, blessing God that they ever attended a camp meeting at that place. And then, too, I remember so many of the old, and elderly men of that day under whose auspices the meetings were held. In imagination I can see old father McCraw, James Murry, Mathew Davis, and scores of others giving their time and influence to the success of the meeting, and all for the good of others. The preachers—and where are they? There was Kennon, a Hearn, a Caloway, a Levert, a Weir, a Shanks, and a Murrah who filled the office of Presiding Elder, all of whom have long since gone to their reward except Murrah, he is still in the field, blowing the trumpet, though not in the effective work.

Then there were many of the Circuit riders who were men worthy of notice, Austin Gore, a man of fine preaching talent, pleasant in address, a sweet singer, and above, and better than all, a man of deep piety. His influence was great, he labored zealously and faithfully for a few years, and was called to his reward. S. B. Sawyer, who, that ever listened to the sweet, persuasive words, that fell from his lips, can forget the influence he exercised. He, too, after filling many appointments, finished his work, falling at his post.

William B. Neal, was a man of more than average power in the pulpit, whose deportment was such as to command the respect of all. Well do I remember on one occasion when he was called back to the old camp ground (at camp meeting) to preach the funeral of James Murry—seeing him stand up in the stand, and sing a then popular hymn, commencing—"In evil long I took delight." He sang it alone, no one joined him, it seemed that the congregation regarded the occasion as being too solemn for any other; the effect on the congregation was simply powerful. He still lives and is an effective worker in the Alabama Conference.

William G. Flemming was one of the giants of those days. As a preacher the equal of almost any, but a few years ended his course, and he was called home. Many other preachers on that work might be named, but 'space' says "thus far shalt thou go and no farther." But who that lived in those times, if he or she should happen to read this—would consider the narrative incomplete without a reference to one, whose faith, zeal and energy was only commensurate with his deep toned piety. Who that ever witnessed one of his camp, or protracted meetings, will or can forget his never tiring energy, his plain, practical, and yet forcible sermons and exhortations, his sweet and melodious notes in song! his prayers and then the faith he exercised in the results! forty-nine years, have utterly failed to efface these scenes from memory. What, forget the scenes at old Bethlehem, October 1838. No! they are not to be forgotten. George Scheaffer lingered in the camp; beloved of all who knew him, until last January when the master said "it is enough, come up higher." And no doubt thousands will rejoice in Heaven that they ever knew him. I think there was held at that place twenty-seven or twenty-eight camp meetings.

But the days of its glory have departed, no sign of its original splendor is to be seen. One or two old shade trees remain and thus the tale is told. But before leaving the old ground, I must recur to one other camp meeting occasion, 1833; Rev. E. V. Levert was conducting a meeting, at first the prospect did not seem encouraging, (as I then understood not being at it.) But on Sunday night a deep interest sprung up, which grew in intensity until the whole country for miles around was so leavened by its influence, that for several days the topic of conversation every where was the meetings, and if you met a neighbor in the road, the first inquiry was the news from the meetings. Fifty-three years have passed: nearly all who participated in the results of that meeting have gone to the far off land, but here and there I meet with one who waits for the word "come home."

The Cumberland Presbyterians also had a church and camp ground in the county. They were a good people, many of them would tent at the Methodist meeting, and many of the Methodists at theirs, so that each meeting would be well supported. Among their preachers were several that ranked deservedly high. There was Shook, Stevenson, Wilson, Oden, and others. They preached and labored faithfully; many of them sang almost seraphically. Of the old side Presbyterians I know but little, they had no church organizations in the country. I only knew a few of their members, who were very excellent people. Since that day the Campbellite, or Christian church has grown to considerable proportions and to day they have several churches, and quite a large membership. They are generally a very good people, their preachers are rather fond of debate, and proselyting. Some of them would transpose the declaration of Paul where he thanked God that he was sent not to Baptise, but to preach the Gospel. At this day the Methodists and Missionary Baptist are the leading denominations in point of numbers. But I must leave the religious aspect of the narrative and return to other matters.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, August 19, 1886.]

## CHAPTER II

Recurring to the general aspect of the country:—Fayette county at that day embraced nearly all the territory now included in the county, and all the Southern portion of the county of Lamar. The face of the country is generally broken,—in some places the hills approaching the altitude of mountains. Most of the county was an excellent range country for cattle. Plenty of switch sane in winter, and abundance of grass in summer, cattle did well, and several parties laid the foundation of future competence by raising them. As a farming country, it was then, and is to day fully up to, if not a little above, the average. The whole country abounded in game of all kinds.—Deer and Turkey seemed to be inexhaustible, with a good sprinkling of Bear. The smaller game, both as to animals and birds, supplied the people with fresh meats just for the catching. The Panther, Wild-Cat, and Cattamount, put in their appearance with an air that seemed to say, “We live here.” One man, on “Hell Creek,” in a period of less than eight years killed eighteen Panther, a number of Bears, and a great many wild-cats, etc. But, had liked to have forgotten the Wolf. In almost every part of the county they made night hideous with their howlings. I have heard them break out in the swamp as late as ten o’clock in the morning, and less than half a mile from the house.

But all this has long since passed away. The bear, the panther and the wolf, has refused to associate with, or live in the same region with the white man. It seems to be a fact that all races of men, and all the wild animals of the country make way for the progressive tramp of the Anglo Saxon.

There was another denizen of the fields and forests that I must not overlook. He was regarded as one of the dangerous pests to men:—I mean the Rattle Snake. They were found in considerable numbers in all parts of West Alabama; some of them grew to enormous size. They were frequently killed measuring five, six, seven, and sometimes as much as eight feet in length. I believe the highest number of Rattles I remember was twenty-eight,—which snake-men tell us indicate the age in years of his snakeship. I expect the largest one ever seen



on the continent, if not on the globe, was killed in Walker county, in the fall of 1854. The story was told to me about as follows:—Two men were out hunting and heard the distressing bleats of a fawn. Supposing it had been caught by a wild-cat, or something of that kind, they hasted to the place, and found the fawn in the coils of a monster rattle snake, which was in the act of swallowing it. One of the men shot the snake through the body, which caused it to disgorge the fawn, and threw himself into a coil of defiance, when the other shot him through the head causing his death through terrible writhings and contortions. The men said their first impression was to skin and stuff the monster, but in a very short time they became so sick that both of them vomited profusely, so they came away and left it. One of the men said his head looked about as large as his two fists held together;—that his rattles were about the size of a man's hand with the thumb taken off. Whatever allowance we may make for the excitement of the men, there is little doubt but that the snake was the largest one of his species ever encountered by man. There are three species or varieties of the rattle snake:—the diamond-back, which is the largest,—the common pided ones, of a smaller size,—and the ground rattle, which is very small. They are all very poisonous, and although the bite, if taken in time, is rarely fatal, still it is asserted by many that no one bitten by one of them ever gets entirely over it.

One or two incidents connected with rattle snakes may be told without breaking the continuity of the story: In the early days of Tuscaloosa county, Dr. T—, of the city, desired to get a rattle snake for the purpose of extracting the oil from his body. He wanted the snake killed without being fretted, and if possible by severing his head. Old Mr. R—, going home pretty high up in whiskey, came across a very large one not far from the present site of Gay's Mill, and while the snake was lying perfectly quiet, the old man opened his knife, holding it in his right hand, cautiously approached the snake seizing him just behind the head with his left hand, and cut off his head with his right hand. I have this story from the son of the old man. In reputation for veracity the son had no superior.

The next will give an idea of the prolificness of the rattle snake. In 1855, I was going home with a gentleman from one

of the public gatherings preceding one of the elections of that year, in the South-eastern part of Tuscaloosa county. Going through a nigh way, we passed a hollow chest-nut log that had been cut from across the road. The gentleman told me that some years before, he was going through that way with his family, going to a Camp Meeting:—that it became necessary to cut that log out of the way:—that when they cut into the hollow they found it contained an old rattle snake of large size with her brood, and it was either thirty-three or thirty-nine snakes they killed from that log. But the rattle snake too, like the Indian, the bear, the panther and the wolf, has given way to the inroads of the white man. It is a very rare occurrence now to find a rattle snake in West Alabama.

A great deal has been said and written about the peculiar traits of the rattle-snake. Some tell us that it is never aggressive, and never bites except it be in defence of itself. I think this is true,—and I think this is true about most, if not all snakes. There is another idea of the rattle-snake which I dont' think is true,—that is, that it never strikes without giving warning. It is true, that it rarely, if ever, strikes without rattling, but the rattling is the result of throwing itself into coil for striking, and not from any notions of generosity.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, August 26, 1886.]

### CHAPTER III

But leaving, for the time, the wild animals and such, let us look at the political aspects of the country. The first Senator from Fayette County was Jesse VanHoose. The District was then, 1827, composed of the counties of Marion and Fayette. Mr. VanHoose seemed to have served but one session. He never would run for the position any more. He was afterwards elected Judge of the County Court, but he only served in that capacity for a short time. He seemed to have no desire to fill public stations. In my travels through life I have met with few such men as Jesse VanHoose. He was universally regarded as the friend of the poor. He was an excellent business man, and everybody went to him for advice, and to get their business done, and no one was ever turned away. The business was always well done, and the advice always correct. To say he was universally respected would but tamely express the sentiment: he was loved by all who knew him. I do not think, in all my acquaintance with mankind, I have ever met a better one. I was a boy when I first made his acquaintance, and I can only say that the respect of the boy simply ripened into veneration as manhood developed. In the latter part of 1840 he moved to North Port, where, in 1852 or '53, he died. He was buried by the Sons of Temperance, of which Order he was a bright ornament. The largest concourse of citizens that ever followed the funeral of any one from that town, made up the funeral procession. But I must stop: no pen can do justice to the subject. It is simply impossible to put Jesse VanHoose on paper. His praise was in the hearts of all who knew him. Mr. J. M. VanHoose, an eminent lawyer of Birmingham, is one of his sons now living.

The first Representative from Fayette county was Samuel Parker. He served but the one session, that of 1828. I cannot tell why he was never returned. He was succeeded by John Ship, in 1829. Mr. Ship had also been Judge of the County Court, but only for a short time. Like his predecessor, he served but one session. He was several times a candidate, but was never afterwards successful.

Judge Ship was beaten in two straight races for the House by Jas. K. McCollum, 1830 and 1831. Mr. Cullom will be noticed more at length hereafter.

I come now to the first general election I ever attended. It was in 1832. There was a Senatorial election for the District, composed of the counties of Fayette, Pickens and Marion. Fayette was the centre county and had no candidate in the field. Pickens county brought out Col. Rufus K. Anderson, while Marion marched under the banner of James Moore. It was conceded that each candidate would come into Fayette county with nearly a solid vote from his own county, and the strength of the two counties being nearly equal, of course Fayette became the pivotal county, and was consequently the battle ground in the contest. I have since witnessed many exciting elections—but never one of the same magnitude, that produced more. The excitement extended to the boys in the country, and every one from ten years old and upwards arrayed himself on one side or the other of what they conceived the great contest. “Hurrah! for Anderson!” — “Hurrah! for Moore!” was heard in almost every crowd of boys for several weeks before the election. Fayette county divided almost equally between them,—giving Anderson eighteen majority. This of course threw the parties back to their respective counties. Anderson received a few more votes in Marion than Moore did in Pickens,—winning the race by about “a length”—one hundred and twenty eight in the contest. I was an Anderson boy, but long before I grew to manhood I became satisfied that Moore ought to have been elected.

The parties had both served in the Legislature previous to that election. To show how far men will let their prejudice carry them in such matters, it is only necessary to say, that the chief charge brought against Mr. Moore was, that while in the Legislature, he had voted for a bill making an appropriation of fifteen hundred dollars to pay the expenses of bringing the remains of Gov. Israel Pickens from Cuba to Alabama for interment. This charge was pressed upon the people just as if it was an enormous wrong, imposing that burden on each citizen, even though he only paid a Poll Tax. On the other hand, the Moore men kept the fact that Anderson had killed his brother-in-law in Tennessee, sounding in the ears of the people until after the election, when both subjects was dropped, and I suppose were rarely, if ever mentioned.

It may not be amiss to say a few words about each of the candidates:—Mr. Moore was a farmer, well to do in life. A man of extraordinary good sense;—in every respect qualified to make just such a representative as the people of that day needed. He was never a candidate for any office after that election,—except, that in 1836 he was put on the Electoral Ticket for Judge White against Martin VanBuren. Upon the organization of the old Whig and Democratic parties, he took the Whig side, although all the counties around him were overwhelmingly Democratic; showing that he was seeking the right, and not the popular side. He afterwards removed to Monroe county, Miss., where he died just before the war,—respected by all who knew him. His family were men and women high above the ordinary rank. One of his two sons represented Monroe county twice in the Legislature. His youngest son, Hon. L. Moore, to day occupies a very prominent position in Texas politics.

Mr. Anderson was a very small man, of rather brilliant talents, very impulsive in his nature. He could not brook the slightest semblance of insult. Before the expiration of his term he was killed in a street rencounter by Gideon B. Frierson,—a man nearly three times his physical size. So strong was the opinion that Mr. Frierson acted in self-defence, I do not think the Grand Jury ever indicted him for homicide. In Garretts' *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama* may be found a full account of the difficulty.

I have said this was the first general election I ever attended. I saw one thing at the election which should be noticed; In a dry-goods store there was improvised, outside the regular counters, a board reaching clear across the room. On that board was ranged along in regular order, fine decanters filled with Whiskey, Brandy, Wine, Rum, etc.,—each handsomely labeled, "Col. James K. Anderson,"—"Major James Moore,"—and so on through the entire list of candidates. Some of the voters were very liberal. They did as they said Charles Crowley did at the Camp Meeting on Sunday: it is said he ate all around the encampment.—These voters drank all around the board.

In 1832 Charles C. Thompson defeated James K. McCollum for the House, after a rather heated contest. Mr. Thompson had served three years as Sheriff, and was quite popular. He ran again in 1834, and was elected with Gen. Wm. S. Taylor,—



it being the first time Fayette county was entitled to dual representatives. Gen. Taylor was elected to the House in 1833, defeating Col. James Wilson, by a considerable majority. He was elected each year successively from 1833 to 1839. In 1840 he was not a candidate, but was again elected in 1841. This was the last year he was a candidate. The next year he removed to Tippah county, Miss., and as soon as he was eligible, was elected to the Mississippi Legislature, and was continued in that position until he removed to Texas somewhere in the high-up forties. As soon as eligible to a seat in the councils of "The Lone Star State," he was elected to the House and became Speaker of that body. General Taylor was rather a remarkable man: possessed of only a limited old-field-school education,—he nevertheless worked himself into the several positions he filled, and became to a considerable extent distinguished. He was a man of fine address-ready speech, and quick to reply to any remark or question that might be made to him. He had a large relationship in the county, of which he was the idol. This, combined with his genral popularity, made him almost invincible; and although he encountered strong opposition, he was never defeated. In 1836 he raised a Volunteer company and served three months in the Florida War. He died at Larissa, Cherokee county, Texas, sometime between 1856 and 1860.

The colleagues of Gen. Taylor in the Legislature were as follows, 1st: Caswell C. Thompson, who has already been noticed; 2nd: Burr W. Wilson; 3rd: Charles Brysel; 4th: Lawrence Brashur; 5: Robert J. Morrow; 6th: Wilson Cobb, and last, (1841) Elijah Marchbanks. Some of these deserve more than a passing notice. Burr W. Wilson was a native of Tennessee. He studied law in early life. He came to Fayette county before 1830. He was elected County Judge in 1830, but held the office but a short time, when he resigned, as was said at the time, in order that he might fill the office of Justice of the Peace in the Town Beat,—which was far more lucrative than the office of Judge at that time. Judge Wilson was the first lawyer I ever saw. His first appearance before the people was in 1834. There was quite a number of candidates for the Legislature, but the Judge was defeated by a small majority. The next year he was elected by a decided majority. He served but the one session in the House. Was not a candidate in 1836. In 1837 he was elected to the Senate for the District composed of the

counties of Fayette and Marion, over Henry Burrough (who was the incumbent) by a very decided majority, and in 1840 was re-elected over the nominal Whig opposition of B. L. Shankle. After serving out his term he retired from public life, until 1851. He was then a candidate for the Senate, but was defeated by E. P. Jones. In politics Judge Wilson was a Democrat of the Andrew Jackson school,—the corner stone and pole star of which was, his love for the UNION. He could not look with any degree of patience upon any policy that even tended to a severance of the union of the States. He continued in retirement until the storm of 1860 burst upon the country. In 1855 he had simply, as a private citizen, united himself to the American (K. N.) party, and in 1856 supported Mr. Filmore for President; and in 1860 he supported the Union party nominee, John Bell, for President. After the election of Mr. Lincoln, he was elected to the Convention called by Gov. Moore, in accordance with a resolution of the Legislature at the preceding session. In that Convention he opposed the adoption of the Ordinance of Secession, and refused to sign it after it was passed. In 1865 he was again elected to the Convention called by Gov. Parsons. In every public station Judge Wilson was upright. He suffered from an impediment in his speech, which he felt, and this defect no doubt caused him to remain silent when otherwise would have spoken. He closed his public career by filling the office of Probate Judge, under the reconstruction measures. In 1883 he died at his home near Fayette Court House. His entire life from early manhood was spent in that community, highly respected by all who knew him.

Robert J. Morrow was regarded as the best educated young man in the county. It was said that he was educated for the ministry in the Presbyterian Church; but he did not take that course—but turned his attention to politics. In 1833 he was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of Fayette county over Reuben F. Box, a very popular young man. The contest was close; the friends of each doing their utmost to achieve the success of their friend. The young men were intimate friends, and the canvass did not interfere with their friendly relations. Morrow was elected by six majority. After serving out his term as Clerk, he several times sought a seat in the Legislature, but was never successful but the one time. He was what the people of that county regarded, a fine speaker, and he had many ardent

friends in the county.—But, alas! as with many others of similar prospects, King Alcohol asserted his power over him. He was tempted,—he yielded,—tasted,—drank, and fell. After many ineffectual, spasmodic attempts at reformation, he finally yielded to the morbid appetite, and years ago death threw its dark mantle over the scene, and the world loses sight of that promising young man; and now but few, perhaps, remember that he ever existed. And yet, to day we are told if we try to remove the temptation from the young that we are ‘FANATICS!’ Would to God that the whole land should, to day, swarm with such ‘fanatics.’—would to God the time would come when our Legislators would only ask, “is it right,” and do the right instead of asking, “Will the people approve it?”

Wilson Cobb had been in the Legislature of South Carolina. He was elected to the Alabama Lower House in 1839, and again in 1840. He was defeated in 1841; and was again a candidate in 1842:—but “man proposes—God disposes.” The week before the election, going from one Precinct to another;—riding along the road, a big limb fell from a dead tree and killed him instantly. There was not a breeze stirring at the time.

Elijah Marchbanks was the last of the colleagues of Gen. Taylor. He was elected to the House in 1840 and in 1841. In 1843 he was elected to the Senate and served three years. These services began and ended his public life. A few years afterwards he moved to Mississippi where he died. He was of medium talent, a well-to-do farmer, and highly respected.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, September 2, 1886.]

## CHAPTER IV

Going back to the earlier days, I will notice the Congressional elections of 1831 and 1833. In 1831 there were three candidates in the field: Sam W. Mardis, Gen. Garth, and R.E. B. Baylor. I was then too young to know anything of the merits of the canvass. I only know that one Gen. Erasmus L. Acee took the field against Baylor, but in whose favor I do not know. I only know that Mardis was elected,—and remember seeing his ‘frank’ on public documents to my father. I never met either one of the candidates. General Baylor went to Texas, and I think became a minister in the Baptist Church. I met General Acee one time, in 1837. He was a zealous advocate of total abstinence, and a son of his told me during the war that his father never went back on himself on that subject.

In 1833 the contest for Congress was between Gen. James Davis and Col. John McKinley. There was a Mr. Hatch in the race, but his vote was nominal. Gen. Davis made the first political speech I remember. Some one had circulated a report prejudicial to him, and he was speaking of it. He said the man who circulated the report (giving his name) had wilfully, willingly, and knowingly, lied. The other was about this: He said some people said the Government had done a great deal for the poor man. He said in one sense of the word that was true. The Government allowed a poor man to enter forty acres of poor land for fifty dollars, on which he would remain poor as long as he lived. General Davis was defeated, though making a fine race. The Tennessee counties voted too strong for the hilly South.

McKinley afterwards became one of the Associate Justices of the United States Supreme Court. Of Gen. Davis I knew nothing after the election. He was the brother of Gen. Reuben Davis, of Aberdeen, Mississippi, who was in time quite distinguished as a criminal advocate.

In 1834 there was an election for Senator from the District composed of the counties Fayette and Marion,—There were three candidates, Mark Meeks, who was just going out of the Sheriff’s office of Fayette county, Jas. K. McCollum of the same county,

and Henry Burrough, of Marion county.—The contest was an exciting one.—Meeks and McCollum divided equally in Fayette, while Burrough consolidated the vote of Marion and bore off the prize. Meeks moved to Mississippi, and died in a few years. Burrough being defeated in a second race disappeared, as far as I can state. McCollum remained in Fayette until about 1872, where he died. In many respects he was a remarkable man.—Siding with the Whig party, which was only nominal in Fayette county, charged with many offences of high grade, still he would seek office, and almost always making a fair run, and in 1849 and 1851 was elected to the House over strong Democratic opposition. In 1855 he made his last race, and stood a good pole against the invincible E. P. Jones,—who will be hereafter noticed. Incidental to the name of J. K. McCollum I may relate an incident which exemplifies the true sense of gratitude as well can be:—In the early history of Fayette county, Jesse Barnes came from North Carolina, with a large family of children, and in almost destitute circumstances. In passing through the county, McCollum chanced upon him, took in the situation of the family, told Mr. Barnes to send to his mill and get bread for his family, and pay for it when he could. He did so. In a few years he paid for it, and ever after that, whenever McCollum was a candidate he was sure of the vote of the entire Barnes family. The old man would talk to me about it and say, “Ab, they say a great many things about Jim McCollum, and I am afraid they are true, but he fed my children when they were hungry, and I can’t vote agin’ him.”

Mr. Barnes was a very remarkable man. He was of low stature, but heavy, of great physical power. He had never been to school a day in his life,—raised, I think, about eighteen children,—never sent one to school, and if either of his children ever sent one of theirs to school, I never heard of it. He was a great hunter, and thought he had the best rifle ever made in North Carolina,—killed hundreds of deer, a good many bears, and said he could tell you the circumstances of the killing of every one. When he was up in the eighties he professed religion and joined the Methodist Church. He said he had never been sick a day in his life and had never taken a dose of medicine. When he was ninety-three or four years old he was sitting in a large arm chair at the house of his son;—his daughter-in-law had left him as well as usual,—was gone but a few minutes,—when she came back the old man was sitting up in the chair-dead.



He had simply QUIT,— ‘dust had returned as it was,’ and the spirit to God who gave it.

In 1842 Fayette county was represented in the House by James Morris and Adley Harris; and in 1843 the same gentlemen were returned. These two sessions began and closed the Legislative career of both of them. Mr. Morris was a merchant. Was a man of fine practical sense,—with limited speaking powers. His course in the Legislature gave general satisfaction, but he never sought another election. A few years afterward he moved to Giles county, Tennessee, where for many years he filled the office of Justice of the Peace. Years ago he died, respected by all who knew him.

Mr. Harris was a candidate again in 1844 but was defeated. He was a well-informed farmer, of good sense and fair talking powers. His character was above reproach. He died at quite an advanced age a few years ago. In politics he determined to know nothing but Democracy of the Andrew Jackson school.

In 1844 Alvis Davis and W. W. Bell were returned to the House from Fayette county. Mr. Bell was a Methodist preacher of fair talent and good standing. He never sought a re-election. Mr. Davis was elected again in 1845 with Elijah Williams, and again in 1847 with John R. Kirkland. He was never afterwards successful. After one or two efforts he retired to private life and died a few years after the war. He was a man of energy,—rather speculative in his ideas,—a good citizen and made a faithful representative. Of Mr. Williams, after his term, I know nothing. He was a modest man, highly respected among his neighbors, and stood fair in the House. He was never a candidate again. Mr. Kirkland moved to the North West, and I lost sight of him. In Alabama he was a Jacksonian Democrat, but I learned after he went West he joined the Republican party.

In 1847 Daniel Coggin was elected to the Senate from Fayette and Marion counties. He was from Tennessee; came to Fayette county about 1845. In the contest for the Senate he was opposed by Judge Wm. R. Smith, who will hereafter be noticed. The contest was repeated between the same gentlemen in 1849 and with like result. Mr. Coggin was a lawyer of fair ability, rather independent of the Queen’s English in speaking. He was elected to the office of solicitor by the legis-

lature of which he was a member—filled that office until 1852, when death stepped in and closed the scene with him. In all his public life he was faithful. In Tennessee he had been elected to the Legislature as a Whig, but during the session changed his mind—became a Democrat—and resigned his seat, it was said the day before the adjournment of the session. His style of speech was unique, rather pleasing to the crowd, and he spared no effort in making his opponent feel the force of his power.

A. J. Coleman was elected to the House from Fayette county in 1849 and 1851 in connection with James K. McCollum. In 1857 he was again elected with James Brock in 1859 with Japtha Seay. In 1861 he was elected to the Senate and served in that body during the war. This closed his public career. Mr. Coleman was a man of medium ability, fair character, faithful to his party, which he always considered an evidence of fidelity to his country. Mr. Coleman still lives in Pickens county. He was during his entire public life and is now a minister in the Primitive Baptist church and regarded by his denomination as one of their ablest divines.

In 1853 Fayette county was represented in the House by E. W. Lawrence and Alva M. Reynolds. They were both farmers of medium ability, good character and faithful as public servants. Mr. Reynolds was a minister of the Primitive Baptist church; he never offered his services any more; a year or two after the war he died in Fayette county at a good old age. His private character was never called in question.

Mr. Lawrence was elected to fill a vacancy after the war. He served in the session of 1866-7, and took an active part in the establishment of the county of Jones, taken partly from Fayette and partly from Marion. Under the reconstruction measures the convention of 1867 abolished the new county, and remanded the territory to the original counties. At the first legislature held under the new constitution of 1867, Mr. John T. Harkins was returned to the House from Fayette. He took position with the few Democrats in the House. Mr. Lawrence went down to Montgomery to revive Jones county, and in order to succeed contested the seat of Mr. Harkins, got him turned out, and himself seated in his place, and finally

suceeding in reinstating the county under the name of SANFORD, which has since been changed to Lamar. This closed the public life of Mr. Lawrence. He still lives in Fayette county, a respected citizen.

In 1355 the great Know Nothing contest occurred in the State. The candidates in Fayette county were,—on the Democratic side, Thomas P. McConnell and John C. Kirkland: on the side of the Know Nothings (as they were called) A. M. Nuckols and Jephtha Seay took the field. The contest was an exciting one, with chances rather favoring the new party. But the great contest in Virginia between Wise and Flourney being decided against the new party, its prospects began to wane, and in the election in August the Democratic candidates were elected by fair majorities. This subject may be again referred to in the progress of these sketches.

Mr. McConnell was an intelligent farmer of far more than average general information. He was a forcible and earnest speaker,—very logical in his propositions, and always carried with him the evidence of sincerity.—No man believed that even in the heat of debate he ever uttered a sentiment which he did not believe to be true.—In the Legislature, he was modest, attentive to business, always on hand at roll call. Whenever he spoke in the House the few remarks he made were listened to with attention. As a member of the body he commanded universal respect.

In 1857 he contested the re-election of Hon. E. P. Jones to his seat in the Senate, but although making a reputable run, the popularity of Judge Jones was too much for him to overcome. Mr. McConnell has, since the war, been several times before the people for office, but not being fully aligned with the old party, they have managed to defeat him. He still lives in Fayette, a highly respected citizen. His character for morals and integrity is equaled by few and surpassed by none.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, September 16, 1886.]

## CHAPTER V

John C. Kirkland was a farmer of strong native sense, and fine physical appearance; and courteous, but quick to show his resentment of anything which he thought to be offensive. He was not a candidate again until within a few years past, when he twice represented the county in the Lower House. Mr. Kirkland still lives in Fayette county, a highly respected citizen.

James Brock was a good citizen,—a farmer of limited information. He served but the one session; had filled the office of Justice of the Peace for many years. As a member of the House he was modest and unassuming and general respected. He died a few years after the war.

Jeptha Seay was returned in 1859 with A. J. Coleman. He was again elected in 1863 as the colleague of Alexander Cobb. Mr. Seay was an uneducated man,—above the ordinary standing. He possessed a fine share of native wit, and always made himself agreeable. He had several times aspired to a seat in the Legislature, but Fayette county, not being in the habit of electing Whigs to office, he was never successful as above state. His want of success, however, was not owing to his want of personal popularity, but simply from the fact that the people thought he was on the wrong side. In the House, his genial wit made him a universal favorite. Nor was it alone in the public or social walks of life that his wit could be turned to account and made to contribute to his pleasure, but sometimes it was made to serve a more practical purpose. One incident will show how he was always ready to use it in emergencies. Unfortunately when in town he would sometimes take a little too much of,—well, you know how it is yourself. On one of these occasions, in the city of Columbus, he had engaged in a little “Georgia rotation” with some one within the prohibited limits of said municipality. Soon, however, the alarm was given that the terror to the violators of municipal laws—the City Marshal—was rapidly approaching. The other party to the ‘rotation’ took alarm and was soon beyond the jurisdiction of said official. But Mr. Seay not being so fortunate, was left to his wits to get out of the trouble, and as usual they were equal to the case. The Marshal came up and accosting him with “What’s going on here?”—Mr.

Seay immediately replied that he believed two men had been fighting there but a few minutes before. The Marshal inquired the way they went, and being put on the wrong track, left in a hurry to find the disturbers of the city's peace; and before he found out the trick, Mr. Seay had secured his own safety by putting first the corporation and then the State between him and the offended city. The offense being only a misdemeanor, no demand was ever made for the Colonel, and thus the matter ended. A few years ago he was summoned by One whose command is never disregarded, and the grave received the last remains of one who had been faithful in public life, genial as a friend, and kind as a neighbor.

Alexander Cobb and Jas. Middleton responded to the call of "the county of Fayette" in 1861. Mr. Cobb again in 1863, and still again in 1865. Mr. Middleton is, I think, a native of Georgia; came to Tuscaloosa and then to Fayette as a school teacher about the year 1834. He continued in Fayette until the organization of Sanford county.—He has filled the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court in that county, (now Lamar.) As a member of the House his modesty of deportment, and general courtesy and kindness made him universally esteemed,—while his good common sense on all subjects commanded the respect of the entire body. As to character there was never but one expression of opinion concerning him, and that was that in all the elements of true manhood, neighborly kindness and Christian culture he was the equal of any. Mr. Middleton, in old politics, was a decided Whig, and was a zealous supporter of Bell and Everett in the trying contest of 1860.

Alexander Cobb is a native of North Alabama, a nephew of the late invincible W. R. W. Cobb, who beat all the crack men who could be brought against him for Congress in the Huntsville District. Alexander Cobb came to Fayette county about the year 1844, as a merchant: was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court, which office, I think, he resigned and moved to Mississippi, and engaged in commercial business. Afterward he returned to Fayette county previous to the time of his first election. In the House he took the position always awarded to extraordinary good sense and close attention to business. He is not what may be termed a polished speaker, but is very forcible and the opponent who tackles him may look out for blows that will be felt whenever they strike, and they are almost



sure to hit. Mr. Cobb is now a candidate for the third term as Probate Judge of Lamar county. He refuses to let his claims to before a Convention, and the people have heretofore sustained him in so doing. He is a Democrat of the Free Trade School. In office he is courteous and obliging; discharges his duties to the satisfaction of all parties, by sinking the partizan into the officer. As a citizen he is held in high esteem by all who know him.

(Since the foregoing was written the election has taken place, and Mr. Cobb has been elected by a very large majority over several good men.)

Thomas Molley was elected with Mr. Cobb in 1855. He is a Free-Will Baptist preacher. In the House he was unassuming, —generally respected and closed out his public career with the one term.

I have already noticed the session of 1868 under the name of E. W. Lawrence.

In 1870 Dr. Wm. H. Kenedy was elected. I have never met the Doctor in public life. I knew him, however, as a high-toned Christian gentleman, of a high order of intellect and universally respected. He has since given his entire time to his profession and his farm, and also to the unnumbered amenities called for from one in his position. He has never sought public position since 1870.

As I come down nearer to the present in point of time, memory is somewhat at fault as to the representation of Fayette county. I do not remember who was sent to the House in 1872, 1874 and 1876. I only know that Musgrove, Kirkland and Legg filled the places, but cannot give their order.

In 1882 Jn. B. Sanford, a prominent lawyer and Christian gentleman, was returned from Fayette. He was never a candidate for the House after that year. He was a candidate for the Senate from his District the present year, (1886) but was not successful. There was a regular tangle in the District Convention, growing out of what was said to be the manner of electing the delegates from Fayette county. The trouble could not be

reconciled, so the Convention dissolved and each made nominations. Mr. Sanford's friends nominating him and Mr. Almond's nominated him, and carried the election by a decided majority. Mr. Sanford is a gentleman that you will naturally be drawn to: a good lawyer, and very attentive to any business entrusted to his care. He will no doubt soon overcome his defeat, and resume his former standing in the political affairs of his county.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, October 14, 1886.]

## CHAPTER VI

Going back to the Senatorial representation,—the next name in order is that of Elbert P. Jones. He was elected in 1851, 1853, 1855, 1860, and last in 1865. I do not think it would be exaggerating in regard to him, or disparaging to others to say that Judge Jones was the ranking Senator from that section of Alabama. His standing in the Senate was very good. He had the confidence and esteem of such men as Jemison, Gunn, B. C. Yancey, Watts, McLemore, B. H. Baker, Bethea, Bullock, and many others who deservedly stood high in the councils of the State. As a lawyer he was very safe. His advice was always in the interests of peace, and against litigation. He was in no sense of the word technical, but wanted to get right to the merits of the case and try the real issue. His fairness was proverbial.

In politics Judge Jones was a Democrat, true to his principles, but liberal and generous to the other side, in which he had hosts of warm personal friends. He was at first elected Judge of the County Court, but upon the organization of the Probate system he went out. He was never beaten in a contest before the people. Judge Jones was opposed to secession, and in 1860 espoused the cause of Stephen A. Douglass for President as the surest means of averting calamities that subsequently befel the South. After the election in 1860 he was elected to the Convention called by Gov. Moore. In that body he voted against the Ordinance of Secession, and was one of the few who refused to sign that document.—After the war he was elected to the Convention called by Gov. Parsons, and was elected to the Senate,—the last one before reconstruction. This term closed his public life. He betook himself to his profession, which he followed until a few years ago, when death called him. He was ready for the summons. His memory will long live in the hearts of his numerous friends.

I believe I left off the Congressional elections with 1833, when John McKinley was elected over Gen. Davis.—In 1835 Joshua L. Martin and Ralph Hatch were the candidates. They both lived in North Alabama. There was but little excitement in this election, as Mr. Martin seemed to have but nominal

opposition, and was elected with ease by a decided majority. In 1837 he was opposed by Judge Stone and David G. Liggon, but the opposition failed. Mr. Martin was easily elected. Mr. Martin was from East Tennessee. He possessed a fair English education, and was a lawyer of note in his day.—His success was remarkable. He was five times elected to the Legislature from Limestone county: once elected Judge of the Circuit Court, once Chancellor, from which position he was called by the Democrats who were dissatisfied with the nomination of Col. Nat Terry, in 1845.

In the language of one of the chroniclers of the times, “the people saw Joshua on a bench.” They called him and he responded to the call. The contest was an exciting one. The leaders, wire pullers and bosses, then as they ever have done, and are ever doing to-day, left no stone unturned to defeat the man who had dared even at the urgent call of his countrymen to call in question the falibility of their dictation. But the end came, and on the first Monday in August the people decided that Joshua should lay off the Judicial Ermine and assume the Executive Mantle. It was the first time in the history of the Democratic party of Alabama that the nominee of the party, for a State office, had been defeated, and then the defeat coming through one of its own ranks, many of the leaders were exceedingly sore and some of them never did forgive him; but the people were staisfied all the same. In 1847 Gov. Martin announced himself as a candidate for re-election. The Democratic Convention nominated Reuben Chapman. The contest bid fair to be as exciting as in 1845, but George W. Lane announced himself as a Whig candidate. The Whigs, however, prevailed on Judge Lane to withdraw, and allow them to use the name of his father-in-law, Nicholas Davis, Sr., the Ajax of North Alabama Whiggery. After Capt. Davis was nominated, Mr. Martin in a very handsome card withdrew from the canvass. This resulted in the election of Mr. Chapman, though by a considerable reduced majority. Out-spoken and independent at all times,—not seeming to care whether his declarations were popular or not, nevertheless he was always popular,—never failed of election either before the people, or the Legislature.

Incidental to his history, I will relate a case which I got from his own lips: In Limestone county, in early days, the subject of treating by candidates ran very high. It finally got to

the point that every retailer would, after the election, present his bill to the successful candidates for the amount he treated on his account during the canvass. Many of the candidates would submit to the levy rather than incur the opposition of the retailer. Governor Martin was presented with one of these bills, which he very peremptorily refused to pay. The fellow actually sued him on the account and relied on proving the custom to get his judgment. Of course he failed and was enraged at his want of success. But he and his crowd consoled themselves with the threat, "just let him come out again," and we will show how the matter stands. As soon as the threat was made Mr. Martin, contrary to his previously expressed intention, announced himself a candidate for re-election, publicly proclaimed that he would not treat to anything from ginger cakes to brandy; that he would not give anything for barbecues, or anything else, but would run the race simply upon his own merits. The issue was made and he was overwhelmingly elected; and for years after that it was only necessary for a candidate in that country to treat in order to insure his defeat, and I have been told that the influence of that canvass is felt in that county even to this day. The language that I have at command is important to express my feelings, for Gov. Martin; to say that I like him, or that I admired him or highly respected him, all these expressions are entirely too tame, and I know of no other word to use, but to say that "I loved him." Well do I remember when struggling against the adverse winds of life the many words of encouragement and acts of kindness and friendly advice given me by him, remember them to-day, and will not forget them while I have power to remember anything. In 1853 Gove. Martin was elected to the Legislature, from Tuskaloosa county, receiving almost a unanimous vote, his many Whig friends giving him a cordial support. I take pleasure in recording myself as one of these Whig friends. This as the last of his public life. In 1856 after a lingering illness he died after having fully made his peace with God and was buried on the day Buchanan was elected President, followed to his final resting spot by a large concourse of citizens. ,

In politics Gov. Martin was a Jacksonian democrat, true to his convictions but always liberal to his friends of the other side. But I must stop. Peace to his memory.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, October 21, 1886.]

## CHAPTER VII

In 1839 Major David Hubbard, of Lawrence county represented the District in Congress. I am not now certain who his opponent was; it was probably Hon. David G. Ligon, of the same county, but the vote of Fayette was nearly unanimous for Major Hubbard. Major Hubbard was prominent before the people for Governor in 1845, but Col. Terry bore off the nomination only to be defeated by Chancellor Martin, the Independent. Major Hubbard was six times elected to the Legislature from Lawrence county; last in 1859, and always took a prominent position in the body. He was in early days a democrat of the Jacksonian school, and in the days of Nullification in South Carolina he supported the policy of President Jackson against that doctrine. In 1850 he espoused what was then known as the Southern Rights cause, and was prominent in opposition to the adjustment measures of that day. In the great contest of 1860, the contest that put the last feather on the camel's back, he took extreme Southern ground; was put upon the Electoral Ticket, and was a zealous advocate of Secession. Time has long since settled the impolicy of that move. In every position he occupied he was a prominent character. Being of a positive character, of course, he had his admirers and also his opponents, but he was highly respected by all. Major Hubbard died about the end of the war.

I suppose I might here say a word in regard to Chancellor Ligon. I never met him but on two occasions. The first was in 1837, when he was canvassing for Congress. He spoke at Fayette Court House to a crowd of respectful hearers, four-fifths of whom were against him—still his speech was received as a bold and fearless announcement of his principles, and delivered with an eloquence that was truly captivating. The next was at Tuskaloosa in 1845, on the occasion of the installation of the officers of the Grand Lodge of Free Masons. He had come to Tuskaloosa to run for Chancellor before the Legislature, then in session. The Grand Lodge had invited the Rev. Thomas Chilton, a distinguished Baptist minister, to deliver the address, and he was expected up to within an hour or two of the time, but failed to come, and the Lodge called on Mr. Ligon to take his place. He

did so, and all that need be said of the effort is, that it was beautifully grand. It was said that that address contributed largely to his election, as he was a decided Whig and the Legislature largely Democratic. And just here it may be said that the Legislature though always Democratic never insisted on putting Democrats alone on the Bench or in the position of Solicitors. It was the general custom to have one Whig on the Supreme Court Bench, and generally as many as two on the Circuit Bench. This practice was continued up to 1855, when the Legislature made caucus nominations for every officer to be elected, and the elections in the Joint Conventions was simply a ratification of what the caucus had ordered. With but few exceptions this rule has prevailed from that day to this.

But to return to Mr. Ligon. He was elected to the Legislature from Lawrence county in 1829; elected Chancellor in 1845; and Associate Justice of the Supreme Court in 1853. These places comprised his public life, each of which he filled well. It may here be said with some degree of sadness, that Mr. Ligon allowed the indulgence of his appetite for stimulants to put the brakes on his otherwise promising future. But it may also be said with a great deal of pleasure, that he saw his error,—renounced strong drink and ever after, it being many years, lived a sober life, became a distinguished observer of total abstinence, and was for many years a minister of the Christian or Campbellite Church. He died a few years after his election to the Supreme Court.

Before leaving Fayette county I suppose I may notice the different elections for Governor. In 1831 the contest was between John Gayle and Captain Nicholas Davis. Mr. Gayle was from South and Mr. Davis from north Alabama. I do not know what, if any question, divided them. Mr. Gayle was elected,—by what majority I do not know. He was again elected in 1833, without opposition. In 1840 I saw Mr. Gayle and Mr. Davis standing shoulder to shoulder with their shields locked, and their keen blades of wit and eloquence glittering in the fray, each one earnestly working to compass the defeat of Martin VanBuren for President. But as neither of them belong properly to West Alabama, I will pass them by with the remark, that each one has registered his name high in the history of Alabama. and there they will remain, and that no friend or relative of

either one need ever fear the blush of shame in looking into those records.

In 1835 Clement C. Clay, Sr., was elected Governor, over Enoch Parsons. He did not serve out his time, but resigned in 1837, upon being elected to the United States Senate at the called session of the Legislature. He resigned his seat in the same in 1841, and in 1842 he gave us Clay's Digest. He afterwards served a short time on the Supreme Court by appointment. But for the same reason and with like reference in the case of Gayle and Davis, I dismiss the distinguished gentleman.

In 1837 the election for Governor was between Arthur P. Bagby and Samuel W. Oliver. The gentlemen both lived in South Alabama, and in adjoining counties. I only know that I liked but one year of being entitled to a vote, and I very much desired to vote for Mr. Oliver. In Garrett's *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama* the reader may find out what each of the gentlemen were. Mr. Bagby was elected again in 1839. The next Gubernatorial election I attended was in Tuscaloosa county: and I may here say that I had never voted for a Governor when there was a contest until 1870, when I voted for Robert Burns Lindsey. Since that time I have voted for the Governors elected, —except Governor Lewis.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, October 28, 1886.]

## CHAPTER VIII

At the time I first went to Fayette the mill question was one of importance. Many people had to go as far as twenty miles to get their corn ground into meal. If the mill-boy had a turn of wheat to carry, it was understood that as soon as the grist was put up to grind he had to take his place at the crank of the Bolting Chest and bolt his flour. This was an extra toll the farmer had to pay to get his wheat ground, and this was the only way he or his children ever got a biscuit or pie or cake to eat. There was no such thing then as sending to the store and getting a sack of flour put up to suit the size of the purse. I think the two first mills put up in Fayette are still in existence. How often they have been repaired I cannot tell. Perhaps the first was built by David Thornton,—twelve or fourteen miles northeast of Fayette C. H. I do not know who owns the old mill now. The other was built by 'old uncle Jonnie Jones,' as every body called him. He was his own miller and attended to it until he was called to render his account before that tribunal to which we are all tending. Of course, I mean until he had to take his bed in his last sickness. I remember well when the old man died. His character for honesty was of the highest order. I have often heard it said by patrons of his mill, that if you could learn your horse to go to mill and back, it would be just as safe to lash your sack to your horse and send it that way as if you had gone with it yourself. The old man was a strict member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and was, no doubt, fully impressed with the idea that he was as near the only true line as it was possible for man to get in this world. He left a large family of children,—nearly all of whom has followed him to that bourne from whence no traveller returns. The other mill is six miles from the Court House, and is owned by a Mr. Shirley. It is considered pretty good property.

There are several old primitive buildings in the county, and although they are of modest pretensions, still their antiquity entitles them to notice. One of these is the house in which Mrs. Downs now lives—thirteen miles south of the Court House. I think it is almost certain that it is the oldest frame building between the Warrior and Bigby Rivers. It stands on the divide

between the waters of these two rivers, and rain falling on one side of the road goes to the Bigby, and that falling on the other goes into the Warrior. The old house looked well weather beaten in 1831. It was built by Mr. James Richards, a man of considerable note in the early days of the county. There was a large family of the Richards, but most of them have passed away. I suppose the next two frame houses in point of age are in the town of Fayette. One is a part of what is now known as Phillips Hotel, and the other is part of what is Walters old store immediately west of the Court House. The first was built by Samuel B. Henry, and the second by Henry P. Leonard, each being built for store-houses. There is a cabin on the place known as the Aunt Polly Murray place which is deserving of notice. It is a hewd-log house, and was built somewhere in the high up twenties,—covered with shingles at the time, and it has the same roof to-day that was originally put on it, and I am told that it does not leak but little as yet. Passing through the country, you will now and then find one of the original tenements, but they are very rare indeed. From Tuskaloosa to Fayette Court House there are but four to be seen: one on Mrs. Caraway's place, six miles from North Port; one at Binion's creek, sixteen miles from North Port; the next the Down's place, already noticed, and last, the old Rob't Nicholas place, three miles south of Fayette C. H. There were two others until within this year, to-wit: the John Moore, or old Jenkins place, which was burned in the spring,—and the other the present residence of Captain Cowdon. The old house has given way to a very handsome country residence now in process of construction.

I know of no house now standing between the rivers running on either side of Fayette C. H. that was standing when I went to the county, except the cabin heretofore mentioned, on the Aunt Polly Murray place, and one two miles above the Court House,—known to the old settlers as the Bingham place, and the George Thompson place, about six miles from Fayette.—If there are others I am not apprised of it. On the west side of Luxepelila there are but two that I am aware of. One is the residence of Col. John W. Collins, which was built by 'old uncle Joe Smith,' as we boys were wont to call him; the other by Henry Moore. I do not know who lives at the place now. There were two of the primitive settlers of that neighborhood. They were good neighbors,—but death has long since called them



away. I might here mention a number of good citizens living in that neighborhood at that time,—few of them leaving even a representative of their families. There was Richard I. Murray, John McClure, John M. Moore—names that I will never forget. These, with ‘uncle Joe Smith’ and Henry Moore, and a great many others living there at the time, showed a kindness to my mother in her distressed condition at the death of my father, that has made an impression upon my mind that will last while memory asserts its prerogative. Three of the families named are to day represented in the persons of Esquire R. Allen Smith, Judge John C. and Capt. James H. Moore, and Mr. B. F. McCane. I could notice many other of the old settlers, but it would spin out these sketches too long.

Having noticed most of the successful aspirants for public place, it may not be amiss to call up some of the unsuccessful ones. There was Col. Jas. Wilson: he was Colonel of the Regiment of Militia that at that time embraced the entire county. He was regarded as a natural military man. I don’t think I have ever seen a more martial-looking man in uniform on horse-back. His head was prematurely white. In 1833 he was a candidate for a seat in the Lower House, with fair prospects of success; but the young giant, William S. Taylor, heretofore noticed, bore off the prize. In a year or two, the Colonel moved to Mississippi and settled in Neshoba county. He lived to a great age. In 1877 I heard from him: he was still living, and was told he was then in his 98th year.

Thomas Thornton was several times an aspirant for the Legislature, but was never successful. He was rather more than ordinarily popular, but somehow or other, he could not make it. I think it altogether safe to say that Mr. Thornton was the best-informed man in Fayette county. His general reading was very extensive. Well posted in general history. His political reading was rather of the partizan style. He was a Democrat of the purest water. The Washington Globe and then the Union were his political text-book, while he had great admiration for the ability and independence of the National Intelligencer. He yielded to no man in his adherence to and admiration of the principles of Gen. Jackson. Mr. Thornton still lives, in Fayette county. Is quite old. He has recently buried his fourth wife. He has the sympathy of all who know him.

George Longmire was for many years a candidate for one place or other in the county: several times for the Legislature. He was a little like they say of some race horses, 'just fast enough to bet on, but not quite fast enough to win.' He almost invariably made a pretty good run, but never got in before the flag dropped. His fellow candidates used to tell some amusing stories at his expense. He was six feet five inches in his socks,—and they used to tell it that in going around the canvass the good women, where he would stay would have to make down a pallet for him in the door of the cabin, so that he could extend his feet out of the door. His style of speech was unique;—incapable of being transferred. He was a wool-died Democrat, and thought the abomination spoken of by the prophet Daniel a very small thing when compared to South Carolina Nullification. He would open his speech on that subject after this sort: "Fellow citizens,—my name is OLD GEORGE LONGMIRE: when I was a boy, my father used to say to me GEORGE there was more tories in South Carolina in the time of the war than in all the other States, and fellow citizens, this Nullification is that same old root." In the forties somewhere, he moved to Mississippi, and I lost sight of him. Of course, he has long since gone to his final abode.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, November 4, 1886.]

## CHAPTER IX

Judge Walter Harkins made one or two unsuccessful efforts to get into the Legislature. He was elected Judge of the County Court at the session of 1831 of the Legislature. He filled the office until sometime in the forties, when he resigned, perhaps from reaching his three score years and ten—the then Constitutional limit to the age of Judges in Alabama. He discharged the duties of the office to the entire satisfaction of the people. I don't think I ever heard an unkind criticism on his official conduct. As a citizen he was held in universal esteem,—never the less whenever the pool of political waters were troubled, there would be some one to step in before him. Judge Harkins died several years before the war. A son and daughter, who have lived to quite an old age—having never married—and several grand children represent the family name,—a name always remembered with pleasure by the citizens of Fayette county.

Manly Files was an aspirant for Legislative honors two or three times. He was a member of a large and rather influential family, whose influence was increased by intermarriages with the Rices, Freemans, Coles and Leas,—all families of good standing and influence. Manly was a man of very fine sense, splendid personal appearance, and of great physical strength, on which fact he was rather disposed to presume. He was popular with his friends, but they were not sufficiently numerous to insure his election. He was finally killed in a personal encounter with one David J. Hudson. Hudson fled the country, and there never was a trial for the homicide. I never knew the cause of the difficulty. A son of Mr. Files has for many years filled the office of Commissioner in Walker county, I think to the general satisfaction of all. In old politics Mr. Files was a Democrat. The Fileses of Mobile were relations of the same family. A nephew of his, Hon. A. W. Files, is a very prominent citizen and politician in Arkansas at this time.

William Freeman was, I think, three times a candidate for the Legislature. He always ran a long way ahead of his party, but owing to the fact that he was a true and out-spoken Whig,

the Democracy would manage to run in some Democrat a little ahead of him. If he had just been a Democrat he could have been elected with ease. But he was too honest to sell his convictions for even a seat in the councils of the State. Mr. Freeman, or "Uncle Billy," as everybody called him, was a farmer of extraordinary sense, and was possessed of fine conversational powers, and far above the average as a speaker among farmers. Then he was backed up by a character for religion, mobility, and general integrity that may well challenge the pride of his family to the remotest generation. I think it would have been regarded as a personal insult to every man in his neighborhood if any had even insinuated a charge of anything wrong against him. A year or two after the war the Master called for him: he had nothing to do but bid adieu to the loved ones left behind, and depart in peace. Mr. J. Hawkins Freeman of North Port is his only surviving son.

A. M. Nuckols was a candidate for the House in 1855. Mr. Nuckols had all his life been an unswerving Democrat,—but in this canvass he espoused the cause of the American party, and was defeated. He was a graduate of the University of Alabama, had devoted himself to teaching, which has been his principal calling ever since; but I was told that he acquitted himself handsomely on the stump,—ran somewhat ahead of his party but failed of an election. Mr. Nuckols still lives in Fayette county; is County Superintendent of Education of that county.

Col. James H. Harrington, in 1840, tried what a out-spoken Whig could do in Legislative aspirations. He was Colonel of the Militia, and as a citizen popular: but his politics was too much to carry in Fayette county. He never repeated the effort, and in a few years moved to Mississippi.

I omitted to notice two of the successful aspirants in the former numbers of these sketches. I will do so briefly now: Caralinas Boyd, whom your former types called 'Charles Brisler,' was elected in 1836 as the colleague of General Taylor. Mr. Boyd came to Fayette about the year 1829, and I was informed opened a Blacksmith Shop in connection with his brother. In the fall of 1831 he associated himself with Samuel Caple in running a SALOON. They were properly called at that time, "Doggeries." In the course of a year or two he opened one of his own

account, and continued in the business until his election. He served but the one session:—made a spasmodic effort at re-election in 1837, but fell far behind in the race. The next year he sold out and moved to Mississippi, and in a few years I lost sight of him.

Lawrence W. Brasher was a standing candidate, but was never elected, but in 1837. He sought a re-election in 1838, but like Mr. Boyd, in 1837, he was left far behind. In a year or two he too moved to Mississippi and disappeared from Fayette county politics.

There were several other unsuccessful candidates, but I do not now call them to mind.

The different offices in Fayette county were filled, as far as my memory serves me, as follows: Clerks of the Circuit Court, Robert J. Morrow, Daniel Peyton, William P. Murray, Alexander Cobb, Mark Russell, A. A. Summers, John C. Moore, H. M. Bell and Thos. H. Davis.

#### CLERKS OF COUNTY COURT

Daniel Peyton, James B. Morton, John C. Moore.

#### JUDGES OF PROBATE

John C. Moore, William P. Harvey, Beford H. Williams, (twice) B. W. Wilson, and H. Bell. Judge Bell was, in August last, re-elected over the party nominee, by a considerable majority.

#### THE OFFICE OF SHERIFF

has passed through various hands. I cannot call them all up now. I remember, however, Mark Meeks, Fleming I. Thompson, George M. Hubbert, R. H. Poe, John R. Kirkland, Moses Summers, James F. Morrow, A. A. Summers, Greene F. Harton, James H. Harton; and since the war, F. D. Enis, Joe Henry, F. M. Cain, and Thomas Goodwin. I might say something about these officers, but it might appear invidious, so I will refrain.

#### A SINGULAR CHARACTER

In the early days of Fayette county, there lived a man that may be noticed in these sketches. He was known as "Military



Bill Wilson:" the name 'Military' being used to designate him from two other men of the same name in the county,—he being called "Military" from the fact that he lived on the 'Military Road.' The other two being designated by the creeks they lived on, to-wit: Mud Creek and Coldfire. Mr. Wilson was, perhaps, the wealthiest man in his day in Fayette county. He was unusually kind to the poor, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him. He was very plain in his dress always wore a linsey hunting shirt instead of a coat. His family lived in the highest style of the day and country. M. Wilson never sought office, and gave but little attention to politics. To say he was excentric would not express the condition. Still it would not do to say he was a 'crank,'—for no man had a more level head on any subject than he. He would sometimes leave home after breakfast just as if he was going to look after his far mor his cattle, and would be gone weeks and sometimes months before returning.—And when he returned if he felt disposed to tell where he had been, and the object of his absence it would be all right; but if he did not feel so disposed it was worse than useless to ask him any questions about it.

I will give one or two incidents connected with his life that will give the reader an insight into his singularity: The first is how he got away with the clock peddler. The peddler was perhaps, the first of his race who had penetrated the wilds of Western Alabama. Passing through the country he had heard of Mr. Wilson as the richest man in the county, and was making his way to his house with the view of selling him a clock. One evening as he was approaching Mr. Wilson's residence and had gotten in about a mile of his house, when he came upon a plain, or rather shabby looking man on the road side, with his rifle. The peddler inquired of the stranger if he knew whether Mr. Wilson was at home, and being answered in the affirmative, he said he wanted to sell the old gentleman a clock. The stranger at once desired to know what sort of a thing a clock was: said he had never seen one,—and fnially got the peddler to take one out and let him see it. The peddler set one up on a stump, and would make it strike. Every time the clock would strike the old fellow would dance as if could not contain himself—said he had never seen anything 'like it in all his born days.' They separated: the peddler taking the road to Mr. Wilson's residence, and on getting there, just imagine

his surprise and mortification to find the old fellow who had danced around his clock on the stump was none other than the rich man he had been seeking, and also to find a very fine clock in the house. Mr. Wilson came to his relief, laughed over the joke and gave the peddler the hospitality of his house and made his stay very pleasant.

### ANOTHER INCIDENT

The next is how he played off on the wife of Mr. James Moore, the gentleman heretofore noticed in the Senatorial contest of 1832. Mr. Wilson called to see Mr. Moore, who was not at home, and it being about dinner time, Mrs. Moore invited him to dinner. He sat down to the table and commenced eating, when all at once he burst out in a cry. Mrs. Moore inquired the cause of his trouble. He told her he could not help it: just think that he was there at her house eating such a good dinner, and his wife and children at home without a thing in the world to eat. Mrs. Moore being very sympathetic and a woman of genuine charity, after dinner, got out a large ham of meat and told him to take that to his family. He thanked her very humbly, and said he had to go up to see a man above there on the road, but would come back and get it as he returned. A short time after he left Mr. Moore returned and Mrs. Moore related the circumstance of the poor man, how sorry she was for him. Mr. Moore asked what kind of a man he was.—She undertook to describe him. Mr. Moore soon recognized the original from the picture:—laughed and told his wife that her poor man could buy them several times and not feel it.

Many other amusing incidents might be related of Mr. Wilson, but these will show his character. He finally moved to Texas, where he died many years ago. His integrity was never called in question, and no man was more highly esteemed by his acquaintances, either rich or poor.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, November 11, 1886.]

## CHAPTER X

### DISASTROUS FROSTS

The year 1831 was remarkable for its cold and backward spring, which caused the crops generally to be very late. I think it was about the 14th of July, when we had the first cotton bloom.—However, the seasons set in by the middle of September there was a prospect of a fine crop, and farmers confidently expected at least a half a bale to the acre, but the morning of the 26th of September utterly blasted all hopes of that kind. On that morning came as heavy a killing frost as I have seen at any season of the year, and the cotton crop did not average much if anything over 200 pounds of seed cotton to the acre. There was, however, a pretty good crop of corn raised in the country.

### A SEVERE WINTER

The winter of 1831-2 was very severe. Between Christmas and the first of January occurred the heaviest sleet I have ever seen. There was for two days and two nights an almost continual popping and snapping of the timber; so much so it was considered dangerous to go into the woods, or even travel the roads. Large trees would become so top-heavy that the roots would partially give way and the tops rest on the ground. It is said that out in the hills some sign of this sleet may yet be seen. I do not, however, vouch for this. This spell was followed by four others of snow and sleet, each one being pretty severe. The sweet potatoes were all frozen, and there was only now and then a small patch to be seen the next year. In fact, it was two years before the country was supplied with seed. The first crop was entirely killed. The next disaster to the cotton crop from an early frost was in 1834. The frost was on the morning of the third of October; but was not so disastrous as the one in 1831. The cotton was more advanced, and the frost just one week later, which of itself is a considerable margin. That frost, however, caught a great deal of late cotton in the country, and rendered it almost useless.

## THE METEORIC SHOWER

I suppose I might here notice something that occurred in the elements that created not only a great deal of excitement, but in many a great deal of alarm. The first I will mention is that grand pyrotechnical—if I may use the expression display of the heavenly bodies that took place on the morning of the 13th of November, 1833. I allude to the “falling stars,” as the people termed it. I did not see the exhibition,—which I have always regretted. But I feel safe in saying that nothing of the kind that has come under my notice during my entire life, created as much excitement, and as wide spread alarm, as did that exhibition of the fireworks of heaven. But to show how quick the alarm of such occurrences will pass off, I may relate

## AN INCIDENT

connected with the occurrence. There were at Fayette C. H. and vicinity several young men who were in the habit of having their carousals of night. They happened to be in one on that night, which they had run into the hours of morning. They saw the ‘falling stars,’ which no doubt to them resembled the scene that followed the opening of the sixth seal. They all took the alarm and went rushing to the house of the Methodist preacher, who lived about a quarter of a mile from town, and roused him up and had him offer prayer; but alas! by Saturday evening they were all in their cups, and in each one joking the other about how bad he was scared. To off set this one, I may relate another one that was said to have occurred on one of the large river plantations in South Carolina. This one is a simple illustration of the

## POWER OF FAITH

in the heart of the Christian. The story was told me about as follows:—On the plantation spoken of, there was an old negro man who was regarded as being very pious. When the alarm broke out on the quarter, the overseer and negroes were greatly alarmed and were running to and fro in great confusion. The overseer passing by the cabin of the old negro who had his family gathered around him and was encouraging them to look to the Saviour. The overseer asked the old man what he was doing there so quiet when everybody else was alarmed. The old fellow simply replied “I am waiting for the trumpet.” I have

this through one who was a member of the South Carolina Conference.

### SINGULAR PHENOMENON IN 1831

But I ought to have given precedence to another phenomenon that occurred before the 'falling stars,'—I use that term because it was so used at the time. I allude to the singular appearance of the sun. This occurred in August, 1831, and for several days the sun presented a bluish cast,—even casting a bluish shadow. It was greatest on Sunday—which I think was the 14th day of the month. A very close observation revealed something like a spot on the disc of the sun. Many people looked upon it as the precursor of some great calamity—but it did not come.

### THE GREAT ECLIPSE IN 1834

In October of 1834 occurred the great eclipse of the sun. I have witnessed a number of eclipses since that, but none to compare with that one. It was on Sunday. The day was beautiful. A clear, cool October day. The middle of the eclipse was about half past one o'clock. Many stars shone out brightly,—the chickens went to roost, and the cows came home,—giving us the appearance of night, when the sun was to be seen high up in the heavens.

### A METEORIC SOUND

In the summer of 1835, there passed through the elements a roaring noise that was heard for many miles and many people were very much alarmed at it. I remember just where I was plowing at the time and heard it very distinctly, but had no conception of what it was. But many years after going to where I now live, in North Port, one night a large and brilliant meteor shot athwart the heavens, giving the very same sound that I had heard in the field when plowing, and my conclusion was that the noise I heard was the passage of one of those large meteors, but the light of the sun prevented its being seen. I, however, leave that to the realm of science.

### INTERESTING INCIDENTS

I will here relate a series of occurrences, happening in Fayette county, that I suppose are very rare, if to be found anywhere else. I allude to five homicides: In that portion of Fay-



ette county, now embraced in Lamar county, covering an area of country not exceeding ten miles from extreme points, and embracing not more than ten of twelve years. One man killed his father-in-law, one killed his son-in-law, one killed a distant relation, one killed his brother-in-law, and one killed his uncle, and in all these killings there was but one of the parties engaged who was entirely free from the influence of whiskey when the act was committed. In most of them both parties were intoxicated. I witnessed the death of one of the victims. The difficulty occurred about one o'clock in the morning. I was camped with a wagon and team near by. I saw the men together about sunset apparently friendly. They were both somewhat under the

### INFLUENCE OF WHISKEY

The man Bishop who was killed was a very stout man, rather disposed to be overbearing. The man Miller who killed him was a little under his size, and evidently unwilling to engage in a physical contest with the other. The two men had been card playing and drinking, when a dispute arose between them. Miller started off and Bishop followed after him; was warned not to pursue but persisted. Miller shot him with a large derringer, the ball entering just below the left nipple. I heard the pistol fire, and in a few minutes saw a man going by for the Doctor, who told us of the tragedy. Several of us went up to the place where we found the dying man on the side of the road under a tree. I will not describe the scene. The moaning of the man was

### TRULY PITABLE.

His constant cry was, "Warm me, boys; warm me." About 3 O'clock he expired. A few minutes after his wife came in, and I will simply say that her appearance beggars the power of the poets pen to describe. May my eyes never witness another such scene. But to follow the case: The next morning Miller came in and surrendered himself, and if ever I saw a man in whose face was blended gloom, despair, remorse, misery, and every other feeling of unhappiness, he was the man. In other words, he was the most miserable and despondent looking man I have ever seen. This may be fanaticism, but it is nevertheless true. I have been told that in after years, when in liquor, he would go to the grave and call to Bishop to get up, that he would give him a fair chance.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, November 18, 1886.]

## CHAPTER XI

### MY FIRST EXPERIENCE IN A COURT ROOM

The first time I was ever in a Circuit Court, was in the fall of 1836. I was then in my twentieth year. The court was held by Judge Peter Martin, who was the first Circuit Judge I ever saw. I went into the court room to witness the trial of an old man over eighty years old, who was indicted for the murder of his son-in-law. When I got to the Court House, the Court was engaged in trying a prominent citizen for the offense of resisting an officer in the execution of an Attachment. The State was represented by William W. Capers and the defendant by Lincoln Clarke, who was considered THE great lawyer of the Bar. I allude to this case to show what idea an uninformed people will sometimes have of the meaning of words, and their application to the case in hand. In that trial one Dr. P., an old man, was leading witness, and made out a very clear case against the defendant. In commenting on the testimony of the different witnesses for the State, Mr. Clarke took up the testimony of Dr. P—whom he spoke of as a “venerable old graduate.” As soon as Court adjourned for dinner you could hear the question asked by almost everybody you met, and the question was about this: “Well, did you JUST hear how that LAWYER give it to old Dr. P—? Why, he just called his a “VENERABLE OLD GRADUATE.”—The saying was rung all over the court yard, and was thought by the crowd to be about as severe as anything the lawyer could have said, unless he had called him ‘an old NULLIFIER,’ which phrase, at that time, was considered as embodying about all the odium that could attach to a man. In fact, many a “Georgia Rotation” was tracable to the use of that term by one person in regard to another. But the defendant was convicted.

### TRIAL OF THE OLD MAN

As soon as that trial was over, the murder case was called. The old man (defendant) presented a very feeble appearance, and it was to me, young and inexperienced as I was, a very sad sight to see one so old and frail as he was arraigned on such a

charge. The first thing done was to arraign the defendant. I was struck with the peculiarity of the indictment. After the arraignment and plea of 'not guilty,' the State announced 'ready for trial' and the defendant did likewise. Then came the selection of the Jury. I will here state the formalities used in selecting the jury, for the purpose of showing how far the Courts of the present day depart from the earlier practice in that particular:—And I here remark by way of parenthesis, that it is at least questionable, whether or not in our effort to simplify we have not gone to the other extreme, and to some extent detracted from the dignity that should appear in our courts on such important occasions.

### BUT TO THE TRIAL

When the first juror was sworn, he was required to put his hand on the BOOK and swear to answer questions as to his competency. The Judge then propounded the questions to him and received his answers. The juror being competent he was put on the slate. If received, the Judge then directed the juror to again put his hand on the BOOK, and then said to the juror and the prisoner, "Juror, look on the prisoner:—Prisoner, look upon the juror:" and then came the inquiry from the Judge,—“DO YOU LIKE HIM,” The juror was then either accepted or rejected by the defendant. In this case, although the life of the defendant was involved, there was not a single challenge either by the State or defendant,—a thing I have never witnessed since. There was but one issue made in the trial and that was the issue of self-defence. The trial lasted about six hours, and run considerably into the night.

### VERDICT—NOT GUILTY

The jury were out just long enough to write up a verdict of 'Not guilty,' and the old man was discharged. In a year or two thereafter he died. The State was represented by W. W. Capers and Lincoln Clarke. The defendant by Wm. Cooper of North Alabama, M. D. Williams, of Tuskaloosa, B. W. Wilson, of Fayette C. H.,—Boykin of Columbus, Mississippi. They all made arguments to the Judge. I thought Mr. Cooper made the prettiest speech I had ever heard, and I have not changed my mind since. Mr. Clarke closed the argument in behalf of

the State, and to those who knew him in that day, I need not say it was an able one. There was, however, one rather remarkable declaration in the argument. It was this: After a summing up all the points, showing that the defendant was guilty, he said to the jury in substance: "But, gentlemen of the jury, suppose you should make a mistake, and find this old man guilty, you will not have cheated him out of many days." The words were no sooner uttered than Judge Martin interposed with, "Mr. Clarke! Mr. Clarke! you must not make that argument. If this old man is not guilty he is entitled to a verdict of acquittal if he dies to-morrow." the reader will understand that at that time the penalty for murder was simply death.

## TWO OTHER IMPORTANT TRIALS

There have been in Fayette county six persons executed under sentence of death by the Courts. The first occurred on Wednesday the 20th day of June, 1832. The victim of the law was a negro man, who was convicted of an attempt to forcibly violate the person of a young white woman. The evidence was as to the identity of the defendant, which was, to a considerable extent, circumstantial. The only positive testimony was the lady and her sister, who swore that they recognized him by the dim light of some burning coals in the fire-place at the time. The women were both of excellent character, and of good family. There were several circumstances tending to show the defendant's guilt. The negro belonged to a very influential family, of considerable wealth, for that day. The family did not believe him guilty, and used every effort to save his life. Peter Martin was employed to defend him, but the jury, composed mainly of the best men of the county found him guilty. After convicting strong efforts were made for Executive clemency, and a large petition was gotten up for the purpose. On the other hand an overwhelming counter petition was sent on to the Governor to prevent his exercise of the pardoning power. The first day set for the execution, I suppose brought to the Court House

## THE LARGEST CROWD

that had ever assembled there before. The defendant was carried to the place of execution,—was in the cart, ready to undergo the sentence of the law.—He there protested his innocence. After this the sheriff proceeded to discharge the painful

duty of his office: had made fast the rope,—adjusted the cap,—and was on the ground ready to drive off when one of the family handed him

### A RESPITE FROM THE GOVERNOR,

postponing the execution for three weeks. The day was cold and drisly—and I will not attempt to describe the scene of carousal that followed, for the simple reason that it can't be done. After two more short respites the defendant was finally executed, as before stated. The last word that he ever spoke was a protestation of his innocence. That was the first and the last execution ever witnessed by me,

### MURDERED IN THE PUBLIC ROAD

The next was three negro men who were executed for the murder of their young master, a Mr. Swearingen, thirteen miles south of Fayette Court House. The family were moving from Georgia to Mississippi. The negroes had ran away from the camp and gone back to Georgia. The young man had gone back after them,—had them all hand cuffed together, and had them going before, while he was riding on horseback behind. One of the negroes discovered that he could slip his hand out of the cuff, and they conspired to murder him. When he rode up, one of them asked him for something, and when in the act of handing it to him, he was caught and pulled off his horse, and right there, in the public road, not more than a quarter of a mile from a public house, about mid-day, they murdered him. Of course, no effort was made to save them, and they very soon suffered the penalty. This was in the early part of the year 1835.

The next was a negro woman for the murder of her mistress, an old lady.

### THE NOTED CASE OF WM. KIRBY

The last was William Kirby, a white man, who was tried and convicted for the double murder of his father and brother, in Pickens county. The trial was moved to Fayette county upon a change of venue. The State was represented by the Solicitor, A. E. VanHoose and ex-Judge A. B. Clitherall. The



defendant by Judge Thomas M. Peters and Col. John T. Terry, now of Birmingham. The evidence disclosed the fact that without any apparent provocation, the defendant, with a double barrel shot gun, loaded with buckloads, discharged one barrel on his father and the other on his brother, killing them both on the spot. Each of the counsel engaged argued the case well. The argument of Col. Terry for the defense, considering the almost total absence of any evidence upon which to predicate a defense, was very ingenious, and elicited favorable comments from everybody who heard it. Judge Clitherall closed for the State in a speech that was both logical and eloquent. The burden of his argument was an appeal to the jury to inflict the death penalty, as nothing short of that would satisfy the demands of an outraged law; and the jury so decided.—An effort was made to get the Governor to commute the punishment, but he declined to interfere, and the sentence was executed on the day set by the Circuit Judge.

After his death a confession was published, showing a family fued of many years standing, growing out of most unnatural causes. How true, they will never be known in this world. But I will close this dark chapter.

“THE FLUSH TIMES” IN THE NEXT.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, December 2, 1886.]

## CHAPTER XII

### WHAT A CALICO DRESS COST

From 1828 to 1833 the times were stringent. The price of cotton ranged from 6 to 8 cents, and money was scarce—while most of the articles of necessity were high. Coffee from 4 to 5 pounds to the dollar: very common sugar 6 to 8 pounds,—salt \$3 to \$4 per sack. I remember very well when salt got down to \$2, in winter of 1834-5. A prominent farmer in Fayette county came to Tuskaloosa and bought two or three hundred sacks on speculation,—with a view to holding it until it would rise. In June following the man died and his administrator sold the salt before there was any material rise. Brown domestic from 35 to 37½ cents a yard: calico from 50 to 75 cents. I remember on one occasion being with my father in North Port, where he was laying in his year's supplies. The merchant proposed to sell him a calico dress each for my sisters, who were growing up to womanhood. Father plead his inability and fears about making his bill too large, etc. The merchant replied, "I will sell it to you so cheap that you can't resist it." At the same time showing him some, and said, "I will sell you that at the low price of 43¾ cents a yard," and the dresses were bought. This, however, was after the rise in cotton. In the fall of 1833 the price of cotton began to advance and ran from 11 to 13 cts. and continued to rise until it culminated in 1835-6, at 17 to 20 cents. I remember my father sold his little crop at 18½ cts. In the fall of 1836 the price opened at 14 to 15 and stood at about these figures until 1837, when there

### CAME A TREMENDOUS CRASH.

Down went cotton in a short time to 10 cents. From the fall of 1833 to the latter part of 1837, began and ended what has since been characterised as "The Flush Times."

### UNLIMITED CREDIT

I suppose there has rarely, if ever, in the history of any country, been a period of such unlimited credit. The plow-boy, scarcely out of his "teens" could go to the store and buy his Broad-Cloth Coat, Velvet Vest, Cassimer Pants, and Hat and

Boots to match. I know this to be true, for I did it. In fact, almost any one who desired it could get credit for anything he wanted, and without any restriction as to amount. Of course, to meet this unlimited credit, increased facilities had to be supplied. This was done by a vast system of

### COUNTRY MERCHANDIZING.

At almost every cross road in the country you would find a store, and these country stores were filled almost exclusively with dry goods: all of which had been bought on a credit. Men without a dollar of capital, would let go the plow handles, throw off the 'Jeans,' dress up in 'Broad Cloth' and turn merchant. But this was not to be wondered at, for it cost nothing to make the change. They bought their goods on a credit, sold them to the people just as carelessly as the city merchant had sold to them. And so the thing went on through the years of the 'Flush Times.' A few of the more prudent of the farmers, who were not carried away with the idea of an era of continuous prosperity and who simply bought what they couldn't well do without would pay up, which gave mere semblance to solidity to the trade. But as all things must have an end, so there was an end to the "Flush Times." But it may not be out of the way to state the fact, that as an incident to this almost unlimited system of trade, every one, or nearly so, who had embarked on this ship of fortune, at once

### BECAME A BANKER,

and not only run their banks of discount, but without any authority of law, became bankers of issue. Their issues were of the denomination of  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents, 25 cents, 50 cents and occasionally as large as \$1. These bills were payable in bills of what was termed regular Banks, when presented to the amount of \$5.00. In most cases the currency in which these small bills were redeemable was just as worthless as the little bills themselves; consequently, there was seldom anything like a 'run' made upon the Bank issuing them. There was now and then

### AN EXCEPTION TO THE RULE,

and in a few instances parties issued these change bills in good faith, as a means of furnishing the people with change. Instances of this kind occurred in Tuskaloosa, as in that of Robert

Jemison, Henry A. Snow, John O. Cummins and James Hogan, who supplied the community with change in the shape of small bills,—every dollar of which was redeemed in good faith. But the rule was otherwise. There was a very plausible reason given for the issue of this currency. From some cause the Whigs charges it upon General Jackson's specie circulation. All the gold and silver in the country had disappeared,—to use a common saying, it had "gone into a hole and pulled the hole in after it." The sight of a Silver Dollar, or a Five Dollar Gold piece, or even the fractional coins were rarely if ever seen. It was to fill this vacuum that these small bills were issued, that is, by the few who issued and redeemed them in good faith.

But I said there was an end to these "Flush Times." The ides of March in 1837 disclosed the fact that the whole business was a mere bubble on the surface, which had been inflated to the bursting point: that it was a huge Castle, built upon an imaginary foundation, and the foundation giving way the whole superstructure fell with a

#### TERRIBLE CRASH—

a crash that shook the continent of commerce from Boston to New Orleans. The people failed to pay the country and town merchants. These merchants failed to pay the City merchants: the City merchants failed to pay the Jobbers and Importers failed to pay the Manufacturers: consequently it was an almost universal failure. The failures were not mere suspensions of payment, with the prospect of resuming again, as soon as the shoal was tided over, but it seemed to be regarded every where as a

#### STRAIGHT OUT BREAK.

People did not speak of this man or that firm as having 'failed' or 'suspended,' but they spoke of them as being 'BROKE,' and every body seemed to understand the situation. There seemed to be very little sympathy with each other on account of the failures, for the reason that few people believed that there was no need of it. It was simply a wide-spread breaking down of the wild speculation of the country,—a speculation that really cost nothing but the imaginary fortunes of the speculators,—which in most cases existed only in the imagination. In all the region of country between the Warrior and Bigbee Rivers, I do

not know of but one single country merchant that stood the storm,—Cornelius Blankenbaker. He would not

### GO IN DEBT, OR SELL MUCH

on a credit,—Consequently, he did not fail. I do not now call to mind but one single house in North Port that weathered the storm, and that was the Snows. Tuskaloosa, comparatively, was almost as bad, but I cannot say how many houses escaped. There was one peculiar feature connected with these mercantile failures. It was the facility with which Clerks, without any capital, were transformed into large merchants, and in every case buying out the large establishment of their employers. Clerks of to-day, on moderate salaries, would to-morrow walk out upon the street as the proprietor of the large store,—while the former proprietor took his place behind the counter as clerk. There was no change in the manner of the business, and if even an inventory of the goods were taken, the fact was rarely if ever disclosed. The whole thing seemed to have been accomplished by a short advertisement in some newspaper stating the fact of the sale to the Clerk, and recommending him to the

### CONFIDENCE AND PATRONAGE OF THE PUBLIC!

The distance was so great that the people were clamorous for relief, and they really knew not where to look for it. In June 1837, Gov. Clay, convened the Legislature in extra session in order to devise some means of relief. After much deliberation it was finally decided to issue state bonds to the amount of five million dollars, as a basis of Banking capital by the state Bank and branches, to enable the banks to accommodate the citizens and help them out of their embarrassments. There was a limitation on the amount to be loaned to any one person or firm, that limit I think was

### TWO THOUSAND DOLLARS,

and the accommodation was to be extended to each county according to its population. The money was to be paid in three annual installments which was subsequently extended to six. Had the people received and acted on this legislation simply as a measure of relief, and only borrowed enough from the banks to relieve them from their pressing demands of the times, it would have been a very great relief, thousands did that and found it very beneficial to them. But the very act intended



to relieve the people, was seized upon by thousands as opening up new avenues of speculation. Consequently every person who desired to speculate and who could make such a note as he could get recommended would go in for the full amount allowed, and thousands of them did not stop at that, but would get every man they could, to loan the use of their names to get more money under the surmise of paying their debts, as the different installments became due. In this way the indebtedness of the bank became almost as universal as the

### INDEBTEDNESS OF THE MERCHANTS.

The result was that thousands upon thousands were lost to the state, through the default of those who either loaned their names or borrowed for the purpose of trade or speculation. This caused a hue and cry against all banking institutions, they were charged with all the pecuniary troubles then afflicting the people. The Democratic party set itself against banks generally, and even as late as the session of 1847. I think it was, that the senate passed a resolution receiving the entire Democratic vote, that it was inexpedient for the Legislature to charter any bank. But two years thereafter a charter was granted for a

### BANK AT MOBILE,

and one at every session thereafter until the beginning of the war.

But suppose we examine, and see if the banks were properly chargeable with the loss to the state, that was charged to them. It is true, millions had been loaned out that never came back, and the loss had to be met by taxation. But before we put the blame on the banks let us see whether or not they are entitled to any credit on this large account. I will not here undertake to strike the balance, for I have not the data to do so, but I do know that for many years the banks paid the entire expenses of the state Government, and in addition aided very largely in sustaining the common schools of the country.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, December 16, 1886.]

### CHAPTER XIII

Walker County was first entitled to separate representation in 1834. I am not advised as to when the county was organized. Some two years before the county was separately represented, I remember meeting with a candidate for the position. His name was

#### ELIJAH HUDSON

I saw him over in Fayette county. I remember it was said of him at the time, that he said in order to prevent any bad reports that might be started against him, he would himself tell the meanest thing he ever did. He said that in the early days of the county, he and several others had been engaged in cattle stealing from the Indians and whites; that they had accumulated a large drove and carried them to Tuskaloosa to market. When they had gotten within two or three miles of town he left his partners in charge of the cattle out in the woods, while he would go over the river to see whether or not the way was clear. After being gone sometime he came back to his company, with his horse at full speed, shouting to his comrades to clear themselves, that the owners of the cattle were in town and would have them all in Jail directly. He said he dashed by the herd without noticing them. His partners took the alarm, struck a bee line for the mountains and were soon out of danger. That as soon as they were gone, he dodged back, herded the cattle over to Tuskaloosa, sold them for a good price, pocketed the money and went home. He said if any of his opponents could start a meaner report on him than that they were welcome to try it.—Some ten or twelve years ago I was relating the story to an old citizen of Walker county, about as I have stated it. The citizen laughed and said there was a great deal more of truth in the story than ‘Lige’ would have liked for the people to believe. However, he was not elected, and I never afterwards met him.

From Garrett’s Book it appears that in 1834 and 1835 Walker county was represented by Solomon B. Patton. I know nothing of the history of Mr. Patton and must therefore pass him by.

## AN INTELLIGENT FARMER

In 1836 Eldridge Mallard was elected. He was elected again in 1839 and also in 1840. Mr. Mallard was a very intelligent farmer and keeper of a very popular house of entertainment on the Bykler Road. He was a man of fine personal appearance, and of popular manners. He was a Democrat of the Andrew Jackson school. In fact at that day, in that county, Jacksonianism was Democracy. His family were much more stylish than the people of the county generally, and this fact gave his very plain common sense opponent, James Cain, the advantage in their contest for the Legislature.

## BEATEN IN TWO RACES

In 1841 and 1842 Mr. Cain defeated him in two straight races. This was the more remarkable from the fact that Cain was a decided Whig and the county largely Democratic. Of Mr. Cain I will speak further on. A few years later Mr. Mallard moved to Texas, where he died. His oldest son, John, was a promising young man. He studied law and was admitted to the practice in Alabama:—moved to the Lone Star State and was fast rising to distinction in the profession, but death which always loves a shining lark, cut him off, and here the curtain falls.

## JAMES CAIN

was elected from Walker county in 1837, 1841, 1842, and again in 1847. This was the last of his public life. Mr. Cain was a plain, well-to-do farmer.—He made no pretensions to public speaking, but in general conversation he was very strong, just suited to the people whose suffrages he was seeking. These qualities made him a very formidable opponent, and notwithstanding he was a decided Whig, he was rarely beaten, even in the strong Democratic county of Walker. Mr. Cain was in every sense of the word a man of the people,—a kind neighbor and deservedly popular. When I first knew him he was in easy circumstances, free from pecuniary embarrassments, but by indiscriminate and unlimited endorsements for a mercantile son-in-law he became very much entangled, which threatened the entire loss of property. But his indomitable energy never forsook him, and he was fast gaining and in a few years would no

doubt have saved all. But, alas! the war came on and swept away his negro property, and the old man was compelled to yield. To my certain knowledge he unresistingly paid a larger amount of security debts than any one I ever knew, according to his means. A few years ago he died, in his eighty-seventh year. I suppose I may add, having outlived his enemies, if he ever had any.

In 1843 Walker county was represented by John E. Clancy, a rather

### ECCENTRIC YOUNG LAWYER,

who served but the one session. He was very fond of display, and really thought himself an orator. I will not say how many agreed with him in that opinion. He was a very earnest Democrat and believed that Mr. Clay was the embodiment of all that was repulsive in politics. He was however far in advance of his party on the subject of intenal improvements. He made his big speech in the house in favor of internal improvement by the State. The speech was a unique one and caused a great deal of merriment in its delivery, and was published in most of the papers of the State as a specimen of mountain eloquence, accompanied by comments not over complimentary. By what was thought to be the extreme of vagaries at that time would not now be looked upon in that light, and many of Mr. Clancy's speculative ideas are to day expressed in less bombastic style as the true policy of the State. After the expiration of the term he engaged in merchandizing, in which he was unsuccessful. He went to Tuscaloosa to sell some cotton, and after selling it he missed the road leading back to Walker and was never afterwards seen in that county and long ago I lost sight of him.

### LAMBERT W. BAKER,

a Whig, slipped in between two Democrats from Walker county in 1844. He served but one term and in a few years left for the far west, and disappeared from Walker county politics. In 1845

### GENERAL JOHN MANASCO

made his debut as a member of the House from Walker county. He was subsequently elected to the same position in the following

years, 1849, 1851, 1853, 1863, 1865, and once or twice since reconstruction. He was also elected to the constitutional convention of 1875. In all these positions he was watchful and faithful to the trusts reposed in him, according to his ideas of the duties and powers of government. He was and is a Jeffersonian and Jacksonian Democrat; considers the Alabama or constitution of 1819, the next thing to the perfection of human reason. He very closely adheres to the doctrine that, that people is governed best who are governed least. Consequently he has generally opposed all kind of restrictive laws, and especially those restricting the sale of intoxicants, not so much on the grounds that he really advocates the sale, but on the grounds that it is an unauthorized limitation in our personal rights. In 1860 when the storm-cloud of sectionalism was lowering over the country, and when the hearts of many of the true lovers of his country stood APPALLED at the prospect, General Manasco espoused the cause of Stephen A. Douglas, as the representative of the true Democracy of the country, and whose election would be more likely to avert the pending storm than that of either of the other candidates. And, after the election of Mr. Lincoln, he was opposed to secession until it became an accomplished fact. But when the fact was accomplished and the contest was inaugurated, the South had no truer friend and supporter than he. After the war was over, he took the true conservative ground that it was the duty of all good citizens to throw their influence in the scale of law and order so that the country would be restored to civil authority at the earliest practical period. But while this was his position he had no words with which he could adequately express his contempt and loathing of the carpet-bagger and scalawag. General Manasco still lives in Walker county, I think his eighty-fourth year, highly respected by all parties. One remarkable fact connected with the history of the General, is that notwithstanding he has always been a decided partizan and always spoke his sentiments without reserve, he made but few if any personal enemies.

I take pleasure in saying that during an intimate personal acquaintance of nearly a half century, and always up to the war in sharp political antagonism, still there never was a time when we met otherwise than as warm personal friends. Much more could be said of this aged commoner; but I have not the time to say it.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, December 23, 1886.]

## CHAPTER XIV

Walker county was represented in the House by John Irwin. Mr. Irwin was clerk of the county court, and when the Probate system was inaugurated, he was elected judge of probate. In 1853 he resigned and ran for the legislature against Gen. Manasco. The contest was an exciting one, both candidates being democrats. Judge Irwin was successful. I do not now remember his majority. His habits were by no means regular, but I think he maintained himself very well during the session. I do not remember that he was ever afterwards an aspirant for public position. A few years after his election he died in the county.

### WILLIAM READ

was elected in 1857. He was a very plain farmer, and quite modest. He had a few local bills to get through. None of them needed any discussion. If they had, he would not have been wanting in speaking friends to aid him. No man in the house was more respected than he was. He was courteous and obliging to all, and every man was his friend. A few years afterwards he died.

### JESIAH M. EASLEY

Answered to the call of the roll in 1859. The contest was with General Manasco. The gentlemen both took the stump and were pretty good speakers. Gen. Manasco had experience, and Mr. Easley was quick and rather sharp. When the vote was counted Mr. Easley was counted in, but by a free ballot and fair count. He had been a Whig, but as the old party had passed away, no question of old political affinities was raised. Mr. Easley served out the regular session, and then moved from the State. His brother-in-law, Francis A. Musgrove, was elected to fill the vacancy, and served during the first called session of 1861. I think I say than in less than a week he was on intimate terms with almost every member of the House, and almost all of them called him "Frank." When the war came up he entered the Confederate army. He finally obtained an official position in Reid's cavalry, in which he served until the close of the war. A few months afterwards he unexpectedly died. His family, con-

sisting of his widow, two sons and two daughters, are still living in the county.

### SINCE RECONSTRUCTION

Walker county has been represented by W. J. Stubblefield, D. C. Miller, E. D. Kelly, John C. Hutto, B. M. Long, B. F. Fingle, and John B. Shields. These are all living except Dr. Miller, who died last year. Shields was a saw mill man. He was a candidate for the House the year Hutto was elected and contested the seat of Maj. Hutto in the House. The grounds of the contest grew out of the uncertainty of the county lines. Maj. Hutto having the certificate was seated, and the House refused to unseat him. The action of the House was very offensive to the friends of Capt. Shields. I am not sufficiently posted in the facts to give an opinion on the justice or injustice of the decision. Capt. Shields now fills the office of probate judge, having at the last election been elected over the incumbent, Hon. F. A. Gamble, who beat him six years ago.

### DR. MILLER

was a physician of long standing—was a man of good sense and fine feeling, and but for one drawback would have occupied an exalted place in the country. That drawback was his irregular habits. I speak of this with sorrow, for I always felt kindly towards him and his family.

### B. M. LONG

was and is an extensive merchant. He is a man of extraordinary sense, of high character—strong in debate, and perhaps the most popular republican in the congressional district. He ran against Hon. J. H. Bankhead for congress at the last election, and tho' defeated by a large majority he made a much better race than was first expected of him. In the House, though standing almost alone politically, he commanded the respect of the entire body. Capt. Long still lives in Walker county.

### CAPT. KELLY

Was very well received in the House as a modest, unpretending member, bringing to bear his native good sense on all occa-

sions. This fact, in connection with his general courtesy, made him highly respected by the citizens generally.

### MAJOR JOHN C. HUTTO

Served but the one session. His course gave very general satisfaction, and I have never heard of unkind criticism of his action in the legislature. He lives on his farm and is regarded as one of Walker county's best citizens.

### B. F. TINGLE

succeeded Maj. Hutto, beating the Democratic nominee, L. B. Musgrove.—The contest was rather exciting, tho' conducted on high-toned principals. Mr. Musgrove was editor of the Democratic paper. He came out in a very handsome editorial admitting his defeat and gracefully bowing to the will of the voters of his county. On Saturday morning after the election it was found that the Sheriff's office had been opened the night before and a majority of the ballot-boxes stolen. This fact created quite a sensation and as a natural consequence many things were said in regard to it, that would have been best unsaid. One civil suit and a number of indictments grew out of the occurrence, but neither of them amounted to anything. The boxes were finally found in the public well. What inducements there could have been for stealing the boxes is at best a puzzle. No advantage, either political or pecuniary, could have been derived from it. The strong probability is that the act was done for the sole purpose of creating the sensation that followed it. Mr. Tingle served but the one term, and is still in Walker county. I am not sufficiently acquainted with him to speak of him as a public man, but I will say that all I have heard of him is that he is a respectable citizen.

### THE FIRST PROBATE JUDGE

of Walker county was John Irwin who has been heretofore noticed. The second was Thomas M. Gabbert. He was a faithful officer, and I think gave general satisfaction. He was a minister in the Baptist church, and a most excellent man. As a Christian he was liberal towards other denominations. After retiring from the office he engaged in merchandizing, and but for the War would no doubt have been successful. But the War! How many commercial wrecks did it make? Mr. Gabbert

died some years after the War, highly respected by all who knew him.

### JUDGE F. A. GAMBLE

Judge Gabbert was succeeded by Judge F. A. Gamble, who held the office for one term, and in 1862 was succeeded by Moses Camak. Of Judge Gamble it would seem almost unnecessary to speak. He is so well and so favorably known, not only in Walker county, but in almost every county in North Alabama, and wherever known, regarded as one of the foremost men in the country in all the elements that go to make up the true man and good citizen. Judge Gamble has been twice elected: one time appointed,—and twice defeated in his aspirations for the office of Probate Judge. But in each case of his defeat it was politics and not a want of confidence in his integrity.—Judge Gamble is a local preacher in the Methodist church, and does a great deal of good in that way. I could fill pages in compliments to the Judge, but as he is still living, and I do not wish to offend his modesty by bringing him too prominently forward.

### JUDGE MOSES CAMAK

The third Probate Judge was Moses Camak. Mr. Camak was an enterprising man; perhaps more so than his means justified. He was a merchant before the 'Flush Times,' and of course did not escape the effects of the revolution that followed. He became embarrassed, and the struggle of his life was to meet the obligations that these embarrassments had put upon him. He could easily have wiped it all out by availing himself of the benefits of Bankrupt Law, a course he was advised to pursue, but he preferred to struggle on, which he did for more than thirty years. At the breaking out of the War he had just thrown off the last load of the burden. It is needless to say anything about the effects of the War on the prospects of the Judge. These effects were too common to be applied to any special case. In all this struggle of Judge Camak with his embarrassments, he never lost sight of the highest grade of integrity. No creditor or lawyer ever hesitated for one moment to confide in any promise made by him regarding his business. I know whereof I speak.

As Judge of Probate he gave general satisfaction. Good sense and honesty were his governing principles, and guided by these he rarely went wrong. To all the other good qualities of Judge Camak we may add he was an humble and devout Christian. He died a few years after the War universally respected.



## CHAPTER XV

## JUDGE JOHN BROWN

The next Probate Judge of Walker County was John Brown. I think he was a native of the county—if not, he came there when quite young. He was first elected Sheriff and held the office until the election of 1867 under the reconstruction measures when he was elected Probate Judge. He held the office for one term only. As Sheriff and Judge of Probate he was regarded as a faithful public officer. He was perhaps a little more brusque or abrupt than was necessary or that was entirely agreeable to his friends. In office he was courteous to those having business to transact. Always ready to give any information desired. His official business was done in a very plain style, but generally correct. His integrity was never called in question. He would doubtless have stood for reelection, but his failing health admonished that his days of active business were drawing to a close. In politics Judge Brown was an original Democrat. I am not positive, but I think it was in 1860 he supported the Douglass wing of the party, for President and after the election of Mr. Lincoln he opposed the secession of Alabama from the Union and aided in the election of Reverend Robert Guttery to the Convention of 1860, not as a co-operationist, but as a straight out Union man. After the war he united with the Republican Party and was a very decided partisan, ever ready to proclaim his sentiments and to defend them with all the ability he possessed. A year or two after he retired from office and died leaving the legacy of an honest name to his children.

## JUDGE JACOB R. SHEPHERD

In 1874 the main contest for office of Probate Judge of Walker County was between D. L. Stoval and Jacob R. Shepherd. The friends of each candidate strained every move in order to elect their man. The final count showed a majority for Mr. Shepherd. He went into the office an almost entire stranger to the business but being actuated by a general desire to do right and getting pretty fair assistance, he was getting along very well and giving general satisfaction.—But death interfered, called for him and he had to yield. Judge F. A. Gamble who has been previously noticed was appointed to fill out the unex-

pired term. The foregoing gives my entire recollections of the office of Probate Judge of Walker County. If anyone else held the office I do not now recall it.

### CIRCUIT CLERKS

I do not know who was the first Circuit Clerk of Walker County. If I am not mistaken the office was at one time filled by Mr. Ryan who I understand was a very competent officer and very popular with the public. The first I got acquainted with in the office was

### COL. GRIFFIN LAMKIN

When I first knew him he was quite old and infirm. He was really too feeble to keep up with the court minutes, but his popularity with the members of the bar was so great that he found no difficulty in finding someone to write them up. If the old records could be found the minutes would show that Peters, and Powell and Van Hoose contributed largely towards making up the records. Col. Lamkin was a very high-toned gentleman—was once in affluent circumstances, but his fortune fled and he was left to work his way through old age as best he could. He represented Madison county in part at the session of 1819—the first session held under the first Constitution of the State. At the term of the Circuit the old gentleman felt that his fast declining health called upon him to resign,—which he did. A meeting of the Court and the Bar passed some very complimentary resolutions in regard to him. The gentleman appreciated the action very highly. I remember the scene very well and there were more than one pair of moistened eyes on the occasion. I never met the old gentleman after that scene. In a short time he went the way of all the earth. Peace to his memory.

### D. L. STOVALL

Col. Lamkin was succeeded as Circuit Clerk by D. L. Stovall who held the office for many years. Mr. Stovall was one of the best Circuit Clerks I have ever met. No member of the Bar ever felt any concern about the record of his case while Lewis—as we called him—was at the Clerk's table. I think I speak the

truth when I say the entire Bar practicing at Walker regretted his retiring from the office. He still lives in Jasper engaged in farming and merchandizing. He has raised an interesting family. One of his sons stands very high in the medical profession and is regarded as one of the rising young men of the country; all of which is the simple result of untiring energy and unswerving integrity. But lest I cause a blush to mantle the modest cheek of some member of the family, I will refrain.

### THOMAS P. LAMKIN

son of the old Clerk, also filled the office for one term since the war. He was a young man—made an excellent clerk. Mr. Stovall lives in Jasper—a highly respected citizen.

### CHRISTOPHER SCOTT

a highly respected young man was elected to the office six years ago and bid fair to fill the office well. But he had scarcely gotten himself well in harness when death put a period to his life. Chris was a general favorite and regarded as one of the most guileless young men that had ever lived, in the county. Notwithstanding he was called away in youth, the call was anticipated by that preparation that robbed death of all its sting and the grave of all its victory.

### JOHN B. HUGHES

was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Scott. I scarcely know how to write about John, having known him intimately and favorably from childhood, and been intimately acquainted with his parents and grandparents on both sides, all of whom commanded the respect and esteem of all who knew them. I might be considered as rather partial in even starting the facts concerning him. However, it may be said of him that all the elements of character necessary in making up the true man and good citizens were found in him. He made a very fine clerk. He still lives at Jasper, universally respected.

### SHERIFFS

I was not acquainted with the early sheriffs of Walker County. I knew Joseph Allen, who was one of the early ones. He

was a plain farmer who filled the office but one term, but I cannot give the date, nor do I know enough about him to say more about him.

### SAMUEL E. COONER

was twice elected sheriff of the county. He was a farmer of good practical sense, kind as a friend and neighbor. And was far above the average as an officer. I do not think his integrity in office was ever called in question. It was Mr. Cooner who executed the sentence of the law on Lott M. Franklin when he had what was intended as a respite from the Governor in his hand. But I will notice that fact in a future article in these sketches. Mr. Cooner died a few years ago.

### THOMAS L. REED

also filled the office one term, and died a few years thereafter. He made a fair officer.

### HUGH G. LOLLER

was also sheriff for one term. Mr. Loller was what would be termed a natural gentleman, raised up in the rural districts, yet you would not have blushed to see him enter any circle where gentlemen congregate. He raised a company and went into the war and in one of the battles fell at his post, leaving an unsullied reputation as a legacy to his friends.

### HENRY FERGUESON

also filled the office for one term. His entire course in office showed a desire to faithfully discharge his duties as an officer, and I think he gave a very general satisfaction. He was very agreeable in the transaction of his official duties. He still lives in the county.

### JOHN B. LOLLAR

also served one term and the remarks made in the case of Mr. Ferguson are equally applicable to him. Mr. Lollar now fills the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court, having defeated the Democratic nominee at the last election.

The office of sheriff is now being filled by MOSES BARTON, a very agreeable gentleman, who discharges his duties for the public good.

It may here be stated that at the present time the political parties in Walker are so nearly equally divided that each county office is filled by a partisan officer. If I am not mistaken the county offices are now filled by republicans, unless it be Judge Shields who claims to be a greenbacker. It may also be stated that the best citizens of the county are divided in their party affiliations.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, January 27, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XVI

### STATE SENATORS

The first Senator from Walker county was William A. Hewlett. He was first elected Judge of the County Court, but owing to the establishment of the Probate system, he served but a short time. He opened a law office in Jasper. In 1853 he was elected to the Senate from the District composed of the counties of Lawrence, Winston and Walker, and served for four years.

Judge Hewlett was a nephew of Maj. David Hubbard, was a young man of fine personal appearance, very prepossessing in conversation, and if he had studied his cases a little better would have made a very fine lawyer. He was very kind and liberal as a friend and a citizen—always ready to give or receive favors, and it made but little difference with him whether he was granting or receiving them. He took a good stand in the Senate, was universally popular,—did not often occupy the floor, but whenever he did he commanded attention. Judge Hewlett was a Democrat of the Old School. In fact, he was so far in advance of his party as to advocate State Aid to works of internal improvements, and often predicted thro that instrumentality the development of mineral wealth now going on in the country, and which bids fair to make Walker county at no very distant day one of the most important counties in the State. In 1860 he supported the Breckenridge wing of the Democratic party. After the election of Mr. Lincoln to the Presidency, he was an ardent secessionist, and when the war broke out, he organized a Battalion of Cavalry and was commissioned a Major in the Confederate army. I think his Battalion was finally consolidated with another and formed into a Regiment, and Major Hewlett was promoted to the rank of Lieut. Colonel.

After the war the Judge moved to Texas,—since then I have heard but little from him.

### SENATOR HILL

In 1861, Rev. James A. Hill was elected to the Senate from the same District. Mr. Hill resided in Walker county. He had

lived there but a few years. I think he came from Georgia. He was a minister in the Missionary Baptist Church, and was considered as being above the average in intellect. His church looked upon him as a man of rather superior ability, and I do not think he was disposed to question their judgement on that point. In the Senate he was extremely radical, was in favor of all measures that favored putting everybody—as was said at the time—from the grand-fathers to the babies in the militia. He opposed all measures intended for the protection of the citizen against the illegal assumption of authority over them by military officers. He never returned to Walker county after the war. There was considerable opposition to him there, growing out of some hard things that thranspired during the war, which was to some extent charged against him, resulting in the loss of life. He moved to Mississippi—became connected with the Orphan's Home at Lauderdale Springs. After which he went farther west, and I was unable to follow him further.

### SENATOR ROSAMOND

The next and last Senator from Walker county was Dr. William C. Rosamond. He was elected after the adoption of the present Constitution. The District had been so changed as to include Jefferson and Shelby counties, leaving out Winston and Lawrence. Dr. Rosamond was born in Abbeville or Lauderdale District (now counties) South Carolina. His mother was Anne Powell,—one of the eleven grown sisters, ten of whom married and raised families. There were, first and last, eighty odd first cousins in the family. In 1843 he came with his widowed mother to Alabama, and settled in Tuskaloosa county. By diligent labor and the help of his brothers and sisters, obtained a little home, where the family lived comfortably and happy for many years.

After the death of his mother he studied with Dr. B. F. Powell of North Port, and was admitted to practice by the Medical Board of Tuskaloosa county, I think in December, 1855. Shortly after obtaining his license he went to Jasper, the county site of Walker county, where he opened his first office as a Physician. His first advertisement attracted some attention by the press, on account of its brevity. It was certainly unique. There was nothing of the puff in it. It was simply this:—"Dr. W. C. Rosamond, Jasper, Ala. If you want him send for him."

In a very short time the Doctor had worked himself into a fine practice and was doing well. But the war put an indefinite suspension to his business. He went into the army as a surgeon, and continued in that capacity until the close of the war. As was the case with thousands of others, at the close of the war, the Doctor found himself again at the bottom round of the financial ladder. But nothing daunted he returned to his practice,—married a most excellent woman and was soon doing well again.

In the Senate Dr. Rosamond took a very fine position; was highly esteemed by the first men of the body, and also by the heads of Departments. He makes a strong, sensible speech and has a very clear head on almost any subject; and, is in fact, a first class self-made man. He served but the one term, the office rotating between the three counties. I could say a great deal more about the Doctor, but for reasons well known to us both I will refrain. Some years ago the Doctor lost his wife. In proper time he married a Miss Dinsmore, of North Alabama, a lady in every respect worthy of him. She is in the true sense of the word a mother to his interesting children.

It was a brother of Dr. Rosamond who got off the joke on the Baptist preacher about the Methodists and the dog fennel. The story has been told in various ways, and located at different points; but North Port is its true locality. It occurred in this way: There was a protracted meeting going on at a Methodist church, which was attended with a good deal of excitement. The old preacher in a pleasant manner said to Mr. Rosamond, who was a Methodist, that he could not tell which annoyed him most, the Methodists or the dog-fennel; that he wished he could find some way to get rid of each of the annoyances. Mr. Rosamond told him he could not tell him how to get rid of the Methodists, that would be a pretty tough job. But it would be easy enough to get rid of the dog-fennel: that, if he would just

sprinkle a little whiskey on it, the Baptists would eat it up. The old brother said it was too good to keep.

This anecdote is not given to reflect on the Baptist denomination, but simply to give the little pleasantry between the two men, who were the best of friends.

There are no people in this country who can better afford to laugh at such a joke than our Baptist friends, for they are certainly fully up with the advance guards in opposition to the whiskey curse.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, February 3, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XVII

### CHARACTER OF THE PEOPLE

I suppose very few people have had as many hard stories told about them as the original settlers of Walker county. It would really be amusing, if I had space to inset even those that I have heard about the people. I have laughed at, and with many of them over these stories. But an intimate acquaintance with the people revealed the fact, that while there were here and there some pretty hard cases, the masses showed a population that would compare favorably with any rural population that you could find in any country. And I have often heard the merchants say that none of their customers paid better, upon an average, than did those of Walker county.

### CHARACTER OF LAND, ETC.

There is a great deal of very fine farming lands in the county, and there is an evident improvement in developing that interest. There is also a large amount of fine timber in the county, and that too will soon be in demand. Then there is the almost inexhaustable stores of mineral wealth which has been sleeping there for centuries. That interest is now coming to the front with the tread of a giant, and the time is not far in the future when Walker will take her stand among the most influential counties in the State. There are now three important Railroads being projected through the county: The Georgia Pacific, will soon be completed, connecting Atlanta, Georgia with Columbus Mississippi, and the farther West: the Kansas City and Birmingham Road is near about graded from Birmingham to the Western borders of the county, and the work is moving forward with a vim that is really astonishing to the old fogies. To show the dispatch with which the work is being accomplished, it is only necessary to say, that on the first of July last the Road had not broken ground, but by the first of January, we may say, the entire earth-work had been completed to the point above stated. The Sheffield and Birmingham Road is making gradual progress to the South and will assuredly at no distant day, reach the Georgia Pacific on Wolf or Lost Creek. This connection will necessitate the extension South,



so as to reach deep water on the Warrior river. This will give the shortest line of communication between the deep waters of the Tennessee and the Gulf of Mexico. This line will also develop, to a great extent, the immense coal fields North and West of the Warrior river. And when it is remembered that this connection only requires a Road of between thirty and forty miles of length, we can but look upon its final accomplishment as an assured fact.

### HER COURT HOUSE TROUBLES

Walker county has had very serious trouble in regard to her Court Houses. There seems to be a singular fatality attending them. Since I commenced practicing law in that county, it has had four good Court Houses, all of which have been burned. The last one was a splendid brick structure, with tin roof. The fire simply gutted the building—leaving the splendid walls in tact. The vaults showed that they were perfectly fire-proof. The authorities at once contracted for repairing the building, and the county now has one of the finest Court Houses in the State. It is rather remarkable that in these cases the burnings occurred just before the meetings of the Circuit Court.

### DAVIS THE COUNTERFEITER

Walker county at one time included all the territory of the present county of Winston and a portion of Cullman, and also of Blount. The original county contains the cave of the celebrated counterfeiter, Davis, who was hung at Tuscaloosa in the early days of Alabama. I do not know whether he was tried in the State or the United States Court. I think, however, in the State court. The jurisdiction of Tuscaloosa county then extended over the territory. What I say in regard to the case is, of course, hearsay, as it all transpired before I came to Alabama. But I have heard many of the old people talk about it. It was said when the detectives entered the cave he was sitting at the table, pen in hand, signing the bills: that he looked around and saw them, and quietly remarked, "Mr. race is run." I have also been told that after his conviction he stated that there were many persons who had handled his money, but that he would not give them away.

## BELIEF IN A SILVER AND LEAD MINE

There always has been, and still is, in the minds of many of the citizens of the county, a strong belief in the existence of a silver and lead mine in Walker county. A great many specimens of lead have been sent to the State Geologist, who has invariably pronounced them to be lead, but has just as invariably given the opinion that these had been dropped by some Indian hunters: that the science of Geology negatives the existence of lead and silver ores in that section. Most people accept the statement of the Geologist as true: while many others regard their opinion as mere scientific nonsense. But I suppose until the believers actually find the mines and show that they are capable of being worked, the great mass of the people will side with the men of science.

## PUBLIC EXECUTIONS

I believe there has been but two persons executed in Walker county under sentence of the courts. They were both white men, and both hung for murder. The first was Robert Norris, who was hung for the murder of his stepfather. I do not know anything about the case, only the fact that he and his brother Reuben were both indicted and were sent to Fayette county jail for safe keeping. I remember seeing them leave for Walker court Reuben made application for a change of venue and his case was moved to Fayette county when after several continuances he was finally acquitted. He was defended by Lincoln Clarke. Robert was tried in Walker and convicted, and in June 1837, suffered the extreme penalty of the law.

## LOTT M. FRANKLIN,

was the next and last one executed. He was tried at the fall term, 1855, of the circuit court. He was prosecuted by the Solicitor, Alfred E. VanHoose, and John W. McRae, who was employed in the case, and defended by W. A. Hewitt, Judge Wm. R. Smith and Col. William E. Earnest. Judge Smith and Col. Earnest argued the case for the defence. Mr. VanHoose closed the case in a speech of just twenty-five minutes. I do not think I have ever heard a speech of the same length that surpassed it. The case was tried before Judge Thomas A. Walker. After conviction Franklin was sent to Tuscaloosa jail

for safe keeping, while the case was pending in the supreme court. After the affirmance of the case and before the day fixed by the court for the execution of the sentence, a petition was sent the Governor for commutation of the punishment from death to imprisonment for life. This petition reached Gov. Winston in Mobile just two days before the day of the execution. The Governor at once sent an order to the sheriff of Tuskaloosa county to retain the prisoner until further orders. This order was sent by a messenger by the Mobile & Ohio R. R. to Gainesville, Ala., and from there overland to Tuskaloosa. The sheriff of Tuskaloosa county received it just about four hours after he had delivered the prisoner to the sheriff of Walker county for execution. The Tuskaloosa sheriff at once dispatched a messenger with the order of the Governor which was delivered to the sheriff of Walker county a few hours before the time set for the execution.

After a good deal of hesitation and being improperly advised by an ex-sheriff of another county, the sheriff finally decided that the paper coming to him as it did was not a sufficient authority to justify him in refusing to execute the sentence of the court, and so the man was executed. Many hard things was said of the sheriff by the press of the State, all of which did him very great injustice. He acted conscientiously in the matter and simply desired to discharge the duties of his office. In justice to him it must be stated that the order of the Governor bore no evidence of having been issued from the Executive department, nor was the suffix "Gov." attached to it. In addition to this there was no evidence that the paper could have gotten from Mobile to Jasper in the time between its date and its arrival at the latter place. Added to all this was the advice of a lawyer that if the paper was spurious and the sheriff failed to execute the sentence the defendant would be discharged and set at liberty and the sheriff be held responsible. Under all these pressures the sheriff finally reluctantly carried out the sentence of the court.

## TWO REMARKABLE FACTS

There are two facts connected with these cases that is to say the least remarkable. First the defendants both tried and convicted at the first term of the court after the offence was committed and at the term when the indictment was found.

~ The second I suppose has no parallel in history. When Norris was hung in 1837 the gallows was erected by planting two upright sawed pine posts in the ground, spanning the two with a beam of the same material. Instead of a trap the common cart was used. This gallows was erected out in the woods about a half mile from the village, and stood there until 1856 and Franklin was executed on it in the same manner.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, February 17, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE COURTS I ATTENDED

Before leaving the "Hills" it may not be out of place to give a kind of brief running sketch of the courts I have attended in the up counties, and a few of the people I have met there. To begin with, I have attended two terms of the circuit court in Blount county. The first one was held by the

#### HON. GEORGE D. SHORTRIDGE

who had exchanged with Judge E. W. Petters. Judge Shortridge, I think, was a native of Alabama, possibly of the city of Tuskaloosa. He was a man of very pleasing address, quite handsome in personal appearance. In fact he was one of those men who would have to do something actually wrong to keep you from liking him. He was first elected Judge by the Legislature in 1844. He had been solicitor: and in 1838 was elected to the House from Montgomery county. In 1850 he was reelected to the same position by the people, at the first election of judges by popular vote. In 1855 while holding the office, he accepted the nomination of the American party for Governor and made the canvass against Gov. Winston who had been nominated by the Democrats for a second term. Of Gov. Winston I will have something to say hereafter. As judge he gave universal satisfaction. Presiding with an ease and dignity that really made the court house pleasant whenever he held court. His decisions were logical and always rendered with an urbanity which took the sting out of the party againts whom they were rendered.

To Judge Shortridge I am indebted for license to practice law. And I am certainly indebted to him on that account—for had he subjected me to critical examination I could not have passed. In the canvass for Governor Judge Shortridge showed himself a very fine debater. It was, however, thought at the time that he relied too much on his impromptu powers, to at all times encounter the solid facts presented by his antagonist. He started in the canvass with fair prospects of success, which seemed to be increasing, but the great contest in Virginia be-



between Wise and Flournoy, resulting in the defeat of the new party, the great number of democrats, most of whom had joined the party thinking that it was going to take the country, left it as they say rats desert a sinking ship, so that by the first Monday in August the vote showed a majority of something over eleven thousand against the Judge. This result was very mortifying to him. He soon resigned his Judgeship and formed a law partnership in Selma, which lasted but a short time. The last public position held by Judge Shortridge, was that of delegate to the convention of 1861. He ran as a secessionist with Judge McClamahan. There was some irregularity in the returns—both parties claiming the majority, and the seats of the sitting members were contested. But before the contestants could get a hearing the vote was taken on the ordinance of secession, it was adopted, and that being the only issue of importance the contest was dropped. The Judge never rallied from his defeat in 1855. I do not remember to have met him but once after the war. He was sent to the Legislature to try and get a new county, centering about Montevallo, the project failed and I never afterwards met him. Let us imitate his many virtues and if he had any failings let us throw the mantle of charity over them.

At that court I met

HON. BURWELL J. POPE,

for the first time. I expected to meet Mr. Pope, and somehow or other I was prepared to form an unfavorable opinion of him. But a very short time sufficed to remove every unfavorable impression, and I parted with him as a friend and we never afterwards met otherwise.

In 1850 Mr. Pope was a candidate for Circuit Judge against Judge Shortridge. At the close of the war he was one of the members elected to congress who were not admitted to seats. Mr. Pope's moral and religious character was without reproach and his habits fully accorded with his professions. In arguing his cases to the jury I do not think I have ever met a more conscientious man. He was a very fierce lawyer. After the war he was elected Judge of the circuit court and was holding one of his courts, when a little military man who thought himself very large concluded he would do up a little reconstruction on

his own hook, had Judge Pope arrested because the county officials had failed to put any negroes on the venire for that term of the court. This outrage will appear the more glaring when it is remembered that the drawing of the juries is a subject over which the circuit judge has no manner of control. I have never met the Judge since that occurrence, I have been told that the transaction was very galling to him, as it would have been to any other man of his fine sensibilities. He was a devoted democrat of the conservative school, was opposed to secession, but was a true friend to his Southern home.

### JUDGE WYETH

At that Court I also met Judge Lewis Wyeth of Marshall county. He had been Judge of the County Court. At the election of 1874, I think it was, he was elected to the Circuit Court bench and held the office for one term. Judge Wyeth was a very good lawyer. As to what his character was, just think what a gentleman should be,—he was all that. His religious character was what you might expect from a consistent Presbyterian. Judge Wyeth still lives, an ornament to Alabama society.

### FRANK GILBREATH

I also met at that Court Frank Gilbreath, a promising young lawyer. But I need not follow him. It is the old story. Touch lightly here, or you will hear the patent phrase, "fanatic" ringing in your ears.

### GEORGE POWELL

was a man past the meridian of life: one of the early settlers of Blount county, and had the history of the county at his finger's ends. He could tell you all about every important transaction in the county. He was a very intelligent farmer with little education. At one time the Alabama Historical Society requested him to furnish the data from which a history of the county could be written. He prepared his manuscript for the Society. Mr. J. M. VanHoose made some grammatical corrections in it, and the Society published it as he prepared it. It covered some 60 or 80 pages in pamphlet form, and would have been an honor to any of our literary men. The last time I

met him, I was called to represent a brother lawyer in a very important civil case in which he was defendant. The case went against him. After the trial he complimented me on my speech in the case, and said my course had increased his respect for me. We shook hands and parted and I never saw him afterwards.

### ABOUT SOME WITNESSES

At the two courts I attended there occurred several amusing incidents, but as is generally the case they cannot be written so as to show how ludicrous they were. I will give one or two passing remarks of the witnesses. One was testifying against a defendant who had assaulted him with a "weepin."—He said the defendant came at him with his knife drawn, and 'swure' he would cut his (witness') 'intervals out'; that he got a billet of wood and told the fellow to stand back or he would knock him 'H—L West.' Another one testifying in a civil case, after making an almost conclusive case for the plaintiff, was asked by the opposing council if he was perfectly certain that he was relating the terms of the contract word for word, just as they occurred. He replied: "Yes, sir, word for word, prebatim, just as they occurred." Just here a number of respectable citizens were called in who informed the jury that the witness was likely to draw on his imagination for his facts in giving in his testimony. This spoiled what seemed to be a good case for the plaintiff, and he had to throw up the sponge.

### A MOTHER'S DEVOTION

There was one case tried that drew upon the sympathies of the Court, the bar and the crowd. It was the trial of a young man for murder. The defendant was barely grown when he committed the offence. The man killed was shown to be a very overbearing man; that he had a particular spite against the boy, who was regarded as a harmless fellow—without having made any character, either good or bad. It was shown on the trial that the deceased, while living, never allowed an opportunity to pass without saying or doing something to the defendant calculated to make him feel degraded in company. Finally, the young man goaded to desperation seized a rather small walking cane, struck the man one or two licks with it when he fell at his feet and expired. After a somewhat elaborate trial he was convicted of manslaughter in the first degree and sentenced to the Peni-

tentiary for eight years. The mother of the young man was not a woman of high character: but her devotion to her boy in his trouble challenged the admiration of all. She sat by him through the entire trial and when the verdict was returned she showed with what crushing weight it fell upon her: but she did not give way to feeling, but showed that she had a work to do that would call into action all her energies. She got her son's lawyer to submit a motion for a new trial,—which was granted by the Court on condition that he would plead guilty of manslaughter and consent to a sentence of two years,—which he did. Before the trial the defendant was sent to Huntsville jail for safe keeping. His mother made two trips over the mountains on foot to visit him. And as I rode out of town, on Saturday morning, I saw her standing on a box by a little window in the jail, talking to her boy. But she did not stop in her efforts: she gave the Judge and the Solicitor no rest until she got a recommendation for pardon. The Governor responded favorably, and in a short time mother and son were united. Who can fathom the depths of a mother's love!

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, October 13, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XIX

Passing from Blount to Walker county, I will simply say that I have attended sixty-four terms of the Circuit Court of that County. It would simply be impossible for me to transfer to paper the scenes I have witnessed at these courts. Large crowds would assemble together at nights,—some to engage in their revelry and others ,perhaps the largest portion—simply to enjoy the fun. You could hear them at all hours of the night, and their revelry would embrace everything that a rural people had ever witnessed. Some times you would have all the paraphernalia of a camp-meeting: preaching, exhorting, praying, calling up mourners, and finally the shouts of the converted. In these mimic camp meetings you might hear confessions that would not be expected, at a sure enough camp meeting.

Then in a very few moments, the scene would change, and you would hear a repetition of all that you would be likely to hear at a regular muster or election day fight. Again the scene would change, and this time you would have a session of the Court, the calling of defendants, witnesses and lawyers. Many cases would have to be continued on account of the absence of parties, witnesses or attorneys. The Judge would very frequently tell the parties with all the formality of the real Judge that they must be ready for the trial at the next term, etc. In most of these proceedings there would be but one object in view with those who were engaging in them, and that was simply fun. There was rarely anything really vicious in them.

But these scenes have long since passed away. The interdiction of the sale of the exciting stimulent, at the Court House, has made Jasper one of the quietest places you will find anywhere. I know it was stated in the Mountain Eagle, at the last term of the Court, that there had been more drinking and disorderly conduct at that term, than had been for many years. The editor was mistaken, and if he had attended Court as often as I have, he would not have thought so. I know what I say, when I state that I have seen more of the effects of drinking on one evening, at some former terms, than was witnessed during the entire term of last court. But just make it fun again, and no doubt the same scenes would be re-enacted.



I know of no place where I enjoy myself better than among the citizens of Jasper, and the masses of the people, who attend their courts and other assemblies. It was at Jasper that I made my first speech to a jury. I was a volunteer. I was not getting cases then, but that got me into another little appeal case, which I won, and I still hold the memento of that case, in the shape of a due bill, promising to pay me the sum of Five Dollars. But in justice to the client, I must say that he paid the fee to the man who got the case for me, and it is his note I now hold. I have been connected with quite a number of homicide cases in Walker county, sometimes prosecuting and sometimes defending. The success has been variable, though I have never had a life time verdict rendered against me, and never until the last term of the court, was there a death verdict in one of my cases. In that case a negro, calling himself Jack DeBear, was indicted for the murder of one Pope Wooton. The Judge appointed myself, and Judge Cunningham to defend him. The evidence showed that while the deceased was standing, talking with another negro, holding his pistol in his hand, not being in any difficulty with any one, but trying to stop some trouble with some other negroes—all of them employees on one or the other of the two railroads—the defendant walked up to the deceased, wrenched his own pistol out of his hands, and shot him three times, from the effects of which he soon expired. Of course, under this evidence, a straightout defense was out of the question. The only thing that we could do was to admit that the defendant was guilty of murder in the second degree. On the grounds that there was not sufficient deliberation and premeditation shown in the evidence to make out the statutory offence of murder in the first degree. The jury, however, thought different, and so rendered their verdict. This adds one other to the legal executions in Walker county.

In my attendance upon the court of that county, I made the acquaintance of a number of citizens of the early settlers of the country. I might allude to Levi Sides, who was perhaps regarded as the chief justice of the courts of magistrates. He was a man of very fine sense. Plain in his manners and dress; universally kind to every one; allowed no discount on the dignity of his court, but in all things sought to do right between the litigants. If the reader has ever read the chronicles of Pineville, Georgia, he will remember the character "Squire Roggers."

Well, Levi Sides would have answered very well for the character. Some years after the war the old gentleman died, and I suppose I need not hesitate to say that he died without a personal enemy. I know I never heard but one sentiment uttered in regard to him, and that was kindness. He left a considerable family, all of whom are good citizens.

Richard Files is another one of the old citizens of the county. I think I have met him at every court I have attended, and I don't think I ever met a more pleasant gentleman in my life. The smile of friendship that always beamed from his face, would simply make you feel well. I think for a large portion of the time he has filled the office of County Commissioner. He still lives somewhere in the eighties, universally respected.

Alvin R. Baker, was another of the notables of the Walker County farmers. He told me that he was at the organization of the first court ever held in the county, and had attended every term of the circuit court held in the county up to his death. He was a man of extraordinary mind. It seemed that his judgment was never at fault. He filled the office of justice of the peace for a great while, and I suppose no one man was ever foreman of the grand jury oftener than he was. In his neighborhood he was often spoken of as the benefactor of all, from his unlimited attention to the business of those who received assistance, and always gratuitous. His control over children was remarkable—and yet he used no harshness. It seemed that he only had to say, 'Do this,' and it was done. Some ten years ago he died, leaving a legacy to his children and surviving friends a character of which they may well be proud.

Robert Guttery may be justly considered the father of the Primitive Baptist denomination in Walker county. He and his brothers were of the first settlers on Wolf and Lost Creeks. There were three of them preachers in that denomination. They were all true and upright men—good citizens. Robert was considered the leading character in his neighborhood,—had been a preacher for more than half a century. No man occupied a higher position in the community than he did. He never sought office, but in 1860 was brought out by the conservative party to represent Walker county in the Convention of that year, known as the 'Secession Convention,' which assembled early in January, 1861. In that Convention he sided with the antiseccession party

and voted first to submit the Ordinance to the people for ratification or rejection. That proposition failing, he voted against the passage of the Ordinance and refused to sign the same after it was passed. But after the thing was done and resulted in "the War," no one was truer to the South than he was. After the close of the war he took the true conservative ground and his entire influence was on the side of a restoration of civil authority, and the peace and quiet of the country. A few years ago he was sitting in the door of his house in company with his wife: she was called off for a few moments to look after some little business: when she returned, the old man was dead. He was somewhere in the eighties,—and I think pretty high up. I had known him personally for more than forty years, and always pleasantly. He left a large family of descendants, all of whom are good citizens.

Among the old men of my acquaintance in Walker County, no one impressed me more than Jesse Tyree, I have known him ever since he was a boy. He was rather well to do in life, lived in plain style though always having plenty. He was about six feet four inches high, very spare made and straight as an arrow.

He was one of the very few who used his toddy throughout his whole life and if he ever was really intoxicated I never heard of it. But no one deprecated intemperance worse than he did and especially among the young men and boys. He often talked to me on the subject. The last time I saw him he was expressing his regret at so much drinking among the boys, as he called the young people. I shall never forget the conversation. He told me he was within a few months of ninety-three years old. He was standing beside his horse, full 16 hands high. He said to me, "Powell, you will never see me again in this world. I have sent for all the children to come to see me, for I know my time is near at hand." He seemed in as perfect health as I had ever seen him. He held out his hand and bid me good-bye, turned and mounted his tall horse, apparently with more ease than I was ever able to mount a horse in my life. He rode off and that was the last time I ever saw him. In a few weeks I heard he was dead. He was well respected by all who knew him.

I might notice a great many more of the old citizens of Walker county, but that would spin out the narrative to too great length. But I will say to them all that no people with whom I have ever associated has impressed me with more respect than the great mass of that county have. But so far as these sketches are concerned, I must bid them adieu, and turn for a while to the county which has been my home for over forty-five years.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, October 20, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XX

My first entrance in Tuskaloosa County was about the last of February 1830. It was what I then thought to be about the end of the long wagon journey from South Carolina. We came down the old Huntsville road from Elyton. Elyton was the first town I ever saw in Alabama. It was there I saw the first Stage Coach I had ever seen. To me it was rather a big sight to see one man holding the reins of four horses, and they nearly at full speed and the driver cracking his long whip at every jump. I said I thought that we were at our journeys end, but I was mistaken. We came down to about opposite the Asylum. There my father had the wagon stopped, and he and mother and my two oldest brothers talked for nearly an hour. I well remember how impatient I was to get to see the 'Big Town.\* But after a long talk, the wagon was turned around in the road and we took the back track for some eighteen miles, then turning to the right and finally on the ninth day of March, we passed up about twenty miles north of Selma.

That year under all the circumstances may be said to have been a prosperous one. But never will I forget the complete break down of mother, when we drove up to the very poor apology for a cabin in which we were to live that year. She had been used to the comforts of life, and being in feeble health, the contrast secured more than she could bear, and to use a common phrase, she just let go.

But the kind old gentleman from whom father had rented some land, came to the cabin, at once took in the situation, and spoke words of kindness and encouragement to mother; told her there was a better time coming, and for her not to give way.

The old gentleman's cropper soon came up with what was then considered a full outfit of carpenter's tools for a farmer, to-wit: a hand saw, auger and draw knife. He told mother that he would show her how to make an Alabama bedstead. A few heart pine rails, and some old boards filled up the timber bill, and in a very short time he had improvised a bedstead standing on one leg in each corner of the back end of the cabin, and mother put up her beds. By this time the genuine kindness



and pleasant remarks of the man, uncultivated as they were, had produced a happy change in mother's feelings, and I don't think that I ever saw her in after life, come so near giving up again.

I said under all the circumstances, that was a prosperous year. Two of my brothers hired out during the crop season, and in that way bought us corn to feed our horses and some cows to give us milk during the year.—While my oldest brother and myself—I was in my thirteenth year—and my little sister, who was just four years to a day younger than me, and the little brother next to her. These two children could work a row about as fast as I could, and the three of us would have been considered about one good hand. This force, with the aid of the two hired out brothers, one week during the first chopping out, and a few days at the wind up of the season, we made about one hundred and fifty bushels of corn, some fifty dozen of oats, a good crop of sweet potatoes, and nine bales of cotton, averaging 470 pounds to the bale. I used to tell this story to some of the agricultural philosophers before the war, who insisted that white people could not make cotton.

At the end of that year we moved to Fayette county, passing through Tuskaloosa county on the way. I had never before seen so large a town as Tuskaloosa. We got to the city on Saturday evening, a very cold evening in the first week in January. The river was then crossed only by means of the ordinary ferry boat, and from the crowd on the bank, it looked like it would be late in the night before we could get over. But owing to the earnest entreaties of Col. Johnson, who knew my father, and the kindness of old uncle Joe. Cleveland, who gave us his turn in crossing, we got over in good time. These acts of kindness, boy as I was, made a deep impression upon my mind, and I have since remembered them with pleasure.

We spent that Saturday night in the celebrated little town of Kentuck. On the next morning, I heard the ringing of the first church bell, I had ever heard.

If the reader should be curious to know something more of the locality, appearance and character of Kentuck, let him just imagine a low, or rather a squatty looking frame building, right on top of the river bank, just opposite Dodson's Ware-

house, with a long piazza in front. A little store in front of that almost in the road. A cotton shed ware-house with post planted in the ground. On the opposite side of the road, at the place now covered by Dodson's Ware-house and a small shed store room of rough lumber at the north side of the ware-house, over the door of which was the sign, "Charles Snow & Co., Cash Store," he will have a very correct view of what was then known as Kentuck. These three places represented the commerce of that side of the river. The whole place did not extend fifty yards from the river.

Nearly all of what is now the town of North Port, particularly the lower parts, was a dense canebrake. There was a small cabin at the forks of the road where the store of T. J. Foster now stands, the most attractive feature of which to me was a pet bear chained in the yard. This last place was settled by the father of our very worthy citizen, Mr. W. L. Christian. He is the only man that I know of to be now living who had lived on that site of the river at the time.

The building first mentioned was erected by John Chism, ostensibly as a Hotel; but in truth it was a gambling Hell, and was the centre of attraction in the place.

The character of 'Kentuck' was very notorious. It was known as a place of great disturbance, and principally as a gambling den. The misguided countryman who would allow himself to be drawn into its coils very generally found out that the old saw of 'the more you lay down the less you pick up,' was true.

In fact the place was a Kentuck. But nearly all who resorted there for the purpose of plucking the unsuspecting bird really lived in Tuskaloosa, so that Kentuck furnished the rendezvous, but Tuskaloosa in the main supplied the actors. And this feature was kept up long after the name of Kentuck was thrown off and that of North Port was assumed. But as the place grew up, matters changed in this respect. North Port furnished her full share of such characters and Tuskaloosa simply furnished her part of the supply. North Port and Kentuck together has one piece of history that scarcely has it parallel. It is this.—Within the corporate limits of the little town, three generations of the same family have been killed.

About the year 1835 Nort Port began to move away from the river. There had been a goodly number of stores erected and all close down to the river, and by this time there was getting to be a very nice population filling up the place. The effort to move up the road met with very strong opposition. The old tavern at the river struggled hard to hold its supremacy. But it would not do, the town would go up the road. The large frame hotel building, the Globe, that was erected on the street, where Mrs. Maxwell's residence now is, was too attractive in appearance for the old place. In 1836, there was an effort made to check the upward tendency of the place by building Carr-away's Tavern. On the northwest corner of what is now Mrs. Maxwell's patch lot, and subsequently Chism's Hotel, on the present site of Mr. Comorford's residence. But go up, the town would, in spite of all these efforts, and by 1837 the business part of the town had planted itself where it now stands. There was an effort made to carry it still further up the street but it failed.

The first Post Office in North Port was called "North Tuskaloosa," and I have never been able to understand why the Incorporators of the town should have changed its name from 'North Tuskaloosa' to 'North Port.' If I lived in the town to-day I would favor the changing of its name to North Tuska-loosa, for the simple reason, that name would give the place a Locality that would be much more extensively known. The Post Office was discontinued in 1840, for what cause I never knew,—but in 1841 the office was re-established by the name of Nort Port, and Jesse VanHoose was appointed Post Master, and I being a clerk in the store became a Deputy or Assistant. But I will close this number. I will probably recur to the place again, after getting through with the representative men of the county.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, October 27, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XXI

In giving these sketches of public men to the public, my object has been as far as possible to give only my personal recollections of men and things as they have transpired. But I suppose I will be excused for going some what beyond that, in regard to Tuskaloosa County, and give the entire Legislative representation of the county, from the organization of State government, down to the present time. In doing this I will have to refer to the early history of the county, which runs back some dozen years before I was ever in the county, and for about seventeen years before I had any personal knowledge of the men representing the same. I came to Tuskaloosa to live in January, 1841, but for five or six years, previous to that time, I had been very well acquainted with the political contests in the county.

In pursuance of my design, I will give the names of the earlier representatives of the county, as I find them in Garrett's *Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama*, and will then say something about such of them as I afterwards knew, and will also say something in regard to those who I know from general information to have acted prominent parts in the public affairs of the State.

The first Senator from Tuskaloosa county, was Thomas Hogg. He served at the sessions of 1819, '20 and '21. In 1830, he was elected to the House, after which he either retired, or was retired by the people. I never knew Col. Hogg, and never as I now remember have I heard any comments on his public life, either favorable or unfavorable, so I will have to pass him by, by simply stating the fact of his election.

Next in order on the roll of Senators stands the name of Levin Powell. He was elected first to the Senate in 1822 and continuously elected to the same position until 1832, shortly thereafter death put an end to his very useful public labors. He had been elected to the House in 1821. I never knew Mr. Powell personally, but from all I have been able to gather from the old settlers of the county, I think I should risk very little in saying, he was the most popular man with the people, that ever

lived in Tuskaloosa county. And this popularity was not of the spasmodic character, but from all I can learn it was co-existent with his public life. There was no time during his entire public career that the people would not have rallied to his support, against the claims of any one who might have contested his success in public life.

This unwavering popularity was predicated on two solid foundations to wit, ability and integrity. In all my intercourse with the people of the county, I have never met with the man who either challenged the one, or doubted the other. As to his speaking powers I am not posted, but as a practical, vigilant and working representative, he had few if any equals, and no superiors. The three last years of his service in the Senate, he was President of the body, and I have always heard him spoken of as a very fine presiding officer. In fact, in whatever position he acted, his course was always such as to exalt the office and the office him. I do not know what Mr. Powell's political affiliations were, but suppose he was a member of the Republican party of his day, as the Democratic and Whig parties were not then as well organized as they afterwards became.

Mr. Powell married the sister of our late highly respected citizen, Judge Washington Moody. He left surviving him his widow and one son. The son died in boyhood. His widow still lives, the wife of Dr. Wm. J. Hays, and is, and always has been held in high esteem by all who have known her.

In 1833, Dr. James Guild was elected to the Senate from Tuskaloosa county. I suppose he was elected to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Powell. As there appears to have been a successor of Dr. Guild elected in 1834. He was elected to the House in 1845, at a special election to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. Lincoln Clarke, who had been elected in August, but was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court. These two sessions filled up the measure of Dr. Guild's Legislative career in Tuskaloosa county. If he was ever a candidate for position, except in the instances stated, I never heard of it. In the special election in 1845, the Whigs could have defeated him on mere party grounds. But owing to the fact that the Whigs ran but two candidates at the regular election, thereby allowing Mr. Clarke, who was a Democrat to be



elected. Many of them took the grounds that they should allow the vacant place to be filled by a Democrat. And Dr. Guild being in every way acceptable, he was allowed to walk over the track without any opposition. His action was due mainly to the very high regard felt for Dr. Guild personally. While this was the general feeling among the Whigs, I remember the Hon. B. W. Huntington, who had been defeated for the House in August, made an effort to get himself taken up by the Whigs and elected over Dr. Guild, but the effort was a failure. The Whigs were fully satisfied with the Dr. I will notice Mr. H. at the proper time. Dr. Guild came to Tuskaloosa from Middle Tennessee, in the early history of Alabama, and set himself up as a physician. He soon loomed up as one of the leading physicians of the place, and this among men who had already become eminent in the profession. In the space allotted to sketches of this character, one is at a loss as to where he shall begin in regard to such a man as Dr. Guild. He was the first physician I became acquainted with after coming to Tuskaloosa county. He gave me the first dose of medicine I ever took in the county, and outside of my brother, Dr. Guild was my family physician as long as he was able to practice.

Dr. Guild was not only eminent as a practitioner, but he had the reputation of being at the head of the list as a surgeon.

In the Legislature Dr. Guild took a high stand as a practical working member. He did not often occupy the floor in speech making, but what he did say was always to the point and commanded respect.

Dr. Guild married the daughter of the late Hon. M. D. Williams, who figured in the early history of Alabama. He lived to a good old age, and died in Tuskaloosa in his eighty-fifth year. His wife followed him about two years after his death. His family is now represented by two sons and three daughters—one of the daughters, Miss Ellen—being a very accomplished artist.

As to the standing of Dr. Guild, it need only be said that as a physician, citizen, friend, neighbor and christian gentleman, he has never been surpassed in any community. Dr. Guild was nearly all his life a consistent member of the Methodist Church.

Constantine Perkins responded to the call of the county of Tuskaloosa, in calling the roll of Senators in 1834 and 1835. I have been told that he was a man of fine legislative capacity. He had been elected to the House in 1832. He was the first Solicitor for the Third Judicial Circuit, and was afterwards elected Attorney-General of the State. He was celebrated for his gallantry in the Indian War, under General Jackson, and the fact that he loaded the cannon in one of the severe battles, using his musket as a rammer was always spoken of in terms of praise. It seems that the session of 1835 would up his public career. As I never met Mr. Perkins, I will not further comment on his public life, than to say from all I have heard said of him, he was justly held in high esteem.

Samuel Johnson represented the county in the Senate in 1836. I have no date on which to predicate any remarks in relation to the public life of Mr. Johnson, I never knew him and have never heard his public course criticised. I presume, however, that he was worthy of the place, or he would not have been elected.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, November 3, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XXII

In 1837 George W. Crabb represented Tuscaloosa county in the Senate. The contest was with Samuel B. Fireson who was very popular. Mr. Fireson was the largest man physically, and the greatest mimic, and the most witty man who had ever sought public position in the county. The contest was a spirited one which resulted in the election of Gen. Crabb. General Crabb had been elected to the House in 1836 which seems to have been the only Legislative position held by him in Alabama before his election to the Senate. He came to Alabama from Tennessee at an early day in the history of Alabama. His first public position was assistant secretary of the Senate. I do not know how long he held that place. My first recollection of him as a public officer was reading from the columns of a newspaper "The Flag of the Union" a paper headed, "Report of the Comptroller of Public Accounts" at the bottom of which was the name of George W. Crabb, Comptroller. I learned from that paper for the first time in life the amount of Taxes assessed from the taxpayers of each county in the State, and also the amount allowed the assessor and collector for assessing and collecting the same. I remember contrasting the sum paid to these officers with what could then be made by a man laboring in the field and I thought the man who could get such an office was a fortunate man indeed, I think differently now. But to return to Gen. Crabb. In 1838 there was a vacancy in the congressional delegation from Alabama occasioned by the death of the Honorable Joab Lawler. The Whigs brought out Gen. Crabb and the Democrats marshalled under that popular leader Harvey W. Ellis. The contest was an exciting one attended with some bitterness, each party doing all that could be done in order of success. I remember that the leading organ of the Democracy in the District, very severely criticised General Crabb's Military performances in the Florida War, and tried very hard to impress the people with the fact that it took more than camping out a few months among Palmetto and Pines of Florida to qualify a man for the important duties of an American Congressman. But it would not do: when the smoke of the battle cleared away, victory purchased upon the banner of the whigs in the hands of their idolized leader.

In 1839 the same battle was fought over again under the same leaders, and with a like results. This term ended the public career of Gen. Crabb. The Presidential election of 1840 had disclosed the fact that as the Congressional District then stood a majority in the next delegation would be whigs, the Legislature at the session of 1840 enacted a law electing the Members of Congress by the general ticket system. This law enabled the Hon. Winter W. Payne of Sumter county to supersede Gen. Crabb in the Alabama delegation. But the Sumter gentleman owed his election alone to the North Alabama counties. The vote in the Old District showed a very handsome majority for the General. General Crabb was a lawyer of high standing in Alabama. He was the senior partner of the firm Crabb & Caper, and also of Crabb, Cochrane and Inge, each of which firms did a large practice. In 1844 to the great astonishment and still greater mortification of his old political and personal friends, General Crabb severed his connection with the whig party, repudiated his former ideas of the American Statesman "The Gallant Harry of the West" and in a set speech before the Polk and Dallas ratification meeting at Tuskaloosa announced his intention of supporting the Democratic nominees for President and Vice President. So far as I now remember that was the last public speech made by Gen. Crabb. His old whig allies of course gave him the go by, while his newly made friends seemed to have a full supply of ready made Democratic aspirants, so that the General was never afterwards a candidate before the people. In about two years the sable curtain of death was thrown over the whole scene and the distinguished gentleman was leveled with all whom the great monster claims as his lawful prey. In all his public life General Crabb was honest and faithful, was fully capable of sinking the partizan into the patriot. He married Miss Elizabeth Inge who survived him. His only daughter Miss Mary Grace, a lady of rare beauty and intelligence married the Rev. J. W. Pratt one of the faculty of the University of Alabama.

The immediate successor of General Crabb in the senatorial representative from Tuskaloosa county was Gen. Dennis Dent. He was first elected in 1838 to fill the unexpired term of Gen. Crabb. In that contest he was opposed by the same gentleman who contested the position with General Crabb the year before, to-wit: Sam G. Frieson. In that memorable contest of 1840 the whigs placed the senatorial standard in the hands of Gen.

Dent. The Democrats unfurled their banner in the hands of Major Robert M. Garven who undertook to break the political lance with the General. But the effort was unavailing—Gen. Dent was triumphantly elected. In 1843 Hon. Williams R. Smith threw down the gauntlet to him as an independent whig, raising the cry against county nomination for the Legislature. The Democrats responded to the cry and rallied almost to a man in favor of Mr. Smith echoing and re-echoing the cry of cliques, caucuses and rings through out the county. By the way how would that sound to the would be Democratic Manipulators of the present day. But the end came, the contest was rather bitter and the vote very close, but the General passed the flag pole fifty three votes ahead. In this contest Gen. Dent had some very imprudent friends who undertook to disparage Mr. Smith by contrasting the position of the two men and pretty broadly hinting that it was, to say the least of it, the piece of arrogance on his part to presume to run against Gen. Dent. This fact was seized up by the more zealous friends of Mr. Smith and used to his advantage. On the other hand while in the House Mr. Smith had either offered or advocated a bill to reduce the salaries of the President and the Professors of the University. In his speech he made some allusion to the President, Dr. Manly, which was unpalatable to a good many of the Drs. personal friends and caused them either to vote for Gen. Dent or to scratch the name of Smith off the ticket.

In 1847 Gen. Dent made his last canvass for the Senate. I do not know how his opponent was brought out. The first intimation of opposition was a flaming circular with this heading "Samuel D. J. Moore is a candidate for the Senate from Tuskalooosa County. But like many other flaming manifestoes the circular over did itself. It proposed a special tax of \$1 per bale on all the cotton raised in Alabama. Of course it was unpopular. The farmers were persuaded that they were already sufficiently taxed. Gen. Dent was triumphantly elected, which was the last time he was ever before the people, and if he was ever before the people, and if he was ever beaten I do not know it. His Senatorial term expired with the Session of 1849-50 at which session he was elected President of the Senate, the Whigs for the first time having a majority in that body.

Gen. Dent was originally from Maryland, and I think first came to Georgia. His first appearance in public life in Tuskalooosa



county, was in 1834, when he was elected again in 1835 and again in 1836. The first time I ever saw Gen'l Dent was in the early part of the year 1836. He was at the head of the company of volunteers, preparatory to leaving for the Florida War. I was young then but was impressed with his style of approaching his men, it seemed as if he looked upon them more in the light of children and wards, than as mere soldiers to move at his bidding. And in all the bitter political contests that he afterwards engaged in, I do not think that it was even hinted that he was ever wanting in kindness to his men.

Gen'l Dent's popularity was based on two considerations. First, his uniform kindness of disposition. A perfect freedom from anything that would tend to remove him from the people. In the next place his practical good sense, coupled with an integrity that never was called to question in public life. The people believed all this, and it made him invincible.

As a speaker either in or out of the Legislature, he was plain and practical, everything he said was characterized by good common sense, just suited to the wants of an unpretending people.

Gen'l Dent was an ardent and zealous Whig as long as that grand old party kept its banner unfurled. In the trying times of 1860 while he did not take active part in the canvass his sympathies were in favor of Bell and Everett, and against secession. After his public life he engaged in the commission business in Mobile, first with B. B. Fontaine, then with his brother, and lastly with Major R. H. Slough. In 1860, or '61 he died. He had been for a long time a member of the Methodist Church.

[The Tuskalooosa Gazette, November 10, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XXIII

In 1837 Robert Jemison, Jr. was elected Senator from Tuskalooosa county without opposition. In Garrett's Book no place is given to Mr. Jemison in the roll of Senators previous to 1837. But in his notice of Mr. Jemison "he had served in the Senate previous to 1837." I learned from Mr. Jemison himself that his election was to fill a vacancy in the call session of 1837. I also learned from him that the race was between him and Dr. Reuben Searcy. He told me that the race was a close one, that all the boxes had been heard from except one (Robinson's) that the count stood so close that he and his friends, as well as Dr. Searcy's friends felt sure that the Robinson box would elect Dr. Searcy as all parties conceded him a good majority at that box. But to the astonishment of every body when the returns came in the vote stood Jemison 93; Searcy 3; which secured Mr. J's election. And by the way it may be stated that the box never went back on Mr. Jemison until the last time he ever run in the county, when the vote at Sheppard's which was the same precinct stood for Mr. Jemison 3; and 95, for his opponent who will be noticed hereafter, the two elections were just twenty eight years apart.

Mr. Jemison had been elected to the House in the years 1840, 1841, 1844, 1847 and 1849. In 1853 he was again a candidate for the Senate, and his friends thought for a while that he would have a walk over race. But about six weeks before the election a man who had been employed by Mr. Jemison but whose employment had ceased without any difficulty between them whatever, astonished every body by proclaiming himself an independent whig candidate for the Senate. The man's name was Glower, he was a very clever man but really below ordinary. Mr. Jemison's friends at first regarded the whole thing as farce. But very soon it was ascertained that most of the leading Democrats were doing all they could to elect Mr. Glower. And here I may state rather parenthetically, that strange as it may sound to day the Democrats of that day were exceedingly partial to "Independents." However, Mr. Jemison was triumphantly elected. In 1835 he was allowed to walk over the track. But in 1837 he had to fight his way through the same influences, and again the instrument was an independent.

Andrew S. Hamilton a very worthy citizen, an old time whig announced himself a candidate for the Senate. Mr. Hamilton's position was anomalous. Mr. Jemison had incurred the opposition of the Rail Road then in progress of construction. Mr. Hamilton assumed the championship of the Road but at the same time taking a decided stand against any kind of State aid to work of improvement. The entire influence of the Rail Road was thrown against Mr. Jemison. He met the issue in able, dignified and impartial manner. He said he would not suffer himself to be driven into false position in regard to the railroad. Being in favor of State aid, he would place the road on the same plane with any other road in any general system of aid adopted by the State. But while he was willing to go that far, he would not, nor could be driven to the position where he would sink the Representative into supple tool of any monied corporation.

Mr. Jemison was again triumphantly elected, and this was the last time that influence ever brought out opposition to him. After this election some Democratic paper in speaking of the election said "it seemed that the Devil himself could not beat Mr. Jemison." This produced a retort from a paper friendly to Mr. J that it supposed that was true, for the Devil had several times tried it. In 1863 he was allowed to walk over the track and these were his last elections.

Mr. Jemison came prominently to the front as a politician in the great contest of 1840. That was the Presidential election. The opposition to Mr. Van Burens administration had been growing for two years. The Democratic party was not then as fully up to political management as it became four years later. Had it been so it would have sacrificed Mr. Van Buren and not itself. But the party had determined that he should have his second term and not be thrown with the Adams father and son who had each been retired on one term.

The whigs had placed in nomination Gen. Harrison of Ohio, and the canvass was fully upon the county. Each party made its rally in Tuskaloosa county, being the capital county of the State. The Democrats had the advantage of having all the State officers at Tuskaloosa and they were all men of influence and quite popular, and then the Post Master was Samuel G.

Frierson, who was very popular. Each party brought out a ticket with a view of catching every vote that could be picked up.

The Democrats headed their ticket with Harry W. Ellis as the leading debator, sustaining him with John D. Phelan, a very popular speaker and who had been elected the year before. Next on the ticket was Daniel Cribbs, who carried on an extensive Pottery. Mr. Cribbs was an excellent ground talker and personally very popular. Robert Cook a well to do and highly esteemed farmer completed the ticket.

The Whigs in selecting their ticket ignored the professions entirely and with the exception of Mr. Jemison's milling interest, the entire ticket was taken from the Agricultural interest. The ticket was composed of Robert Jemison, Jr., Jaby Mitchell, Hardin Perkins, and James G. Blunt. I did not hear any of the speakings of that year but I could hear from it, of course the man who had to meet Harvy W. Ellis on the stump had to be well posted and have intellectual strength. Mr. Jemison proved himself to be that man. He met Mr. Ellis all over the county and though not a lawyer he showed himself a full match for his distinguished competitor. The result of the election was a remarkable one. The average majority for the whig ticket was 274, and so well had each party drilled its votes that six votes covered each ticket in the county and two votes covered each at any one precinct, Mr. Cribbs received the highest Democratic vote and Mr. Mitchell the highest on the whig ticket. I have always heard that canvass spoken of as being one of the most high toned and honorable ones ever witnessed.

Mr. Jemison was again elected in 1841. He was not a candidate again until 1844 that being the year of the Presidential election, the whigs urged Mr. Jemison to take the field for the great Harry of the West against Mr. Polk, whose nomination was a surprise to the country. In that contest he was pitted against Judge Peter Martin, and it is sufficient to say that his former laurels were not withered in that contest. He was not a candidate again until 1847. Owing to the financial condition of the State and his acknowledged ability he was urged by his party friends and a good many Democrats to become a candidate, which he did and was elected by a large majority leaving all his competitors considerably behind.

At the session of 1847-8 the Democratic speaker of the House, the Honorable L. P. Walker astonished every body by appointing Mr. Jemison chairman of the Committee of ways and means. It was the first time that a whig had been made a chairman of any important Committee, and being acknowledged to be the most important one in the House it necessarily produced surprise. The whigs looked upon it with jealousy knowing that any tax bill passed at that session at all commensurate with the wants of the State would be unpopular, they thought that the appointment was made to sacrifice Mr. Jemison and make the whig party responsible for the unpopularity of the measures. But subsequent events showed that so far as the speaker was concerned, these fears were groundless. The speaker nobly sustained Mr. Jemison in passing the bill reported by him.

The bill introduced an almost entirely new system of finance in the State, and after a period of nearly forty years there has been very little departure from the system inaugurated by Mr. Jemison in 1847.

Nevertheless, at the next election the democrats brought out a ticket in Tuskaloosa county to make direct fight, against Mr. Jemison on his tax bill. The ticket brought out was Judge Peter Martin, Capt. John G. Barr, and Moses McGuire who had just gone out of the Sheriffs Office. Judge Martin after making one speech declined and Elisha McMath was brought out to fill up the ticket.

Up to the time of opening the canvass no whig candidate had been announced. Capt. Barr attended several meetings of the tax assessor and addressed the people in the absence of Mr. Jemison who had not yet declared himself a candidate. In fact it was pretty broadly hinted that he was afraid to meet the issue. But in due time he announced himself and entered the canvass. I heard his first speech. It was on Saturday and at Marcumville, Capt. Barr opened the discussion by repeating his objections to the bill stating that he was simply urging the objections of the people to the law. That his own opinion was that the bill was infinitely better than any other tax bill the State had ever had but that the people were dissatisfied with it and he was simply carrying out their wishes in his opposition.



After Capt. Barr had concluded Mr. Jemison came forward, and the first word he uttered in regard to the tax bill, was that he did not appear before the people as the mere apologist of the bill, he came before them as its friend and advocate. He then took up Capt. Barr's objections one by one and showed their weak points, and by the time he had concluded, the cloud that had been thrown over his prospects had vanished like the morning mist. He admitted that there were defects in the bill, but they were such as could only be detected by the working of the law. When he came to answer Capt. Barr, in regard to his urging the objections of the people to the law, he was simply crushing. He told the people that his arm should fall paralyzed to his side; that his tongue should cleave to the roof of his mouth before he would attempt to ride into office upon their errors. That the duty of a statesman was to lead and not to follow popular sentiment. That if he formed public opinion taking the wrong direction it was his duty to throw himself into the breach and turn in the right way. At the close of the speech it was evident that there was an almost unanimous concurrence on the part of the people with sentiments he uttered.

The parties next met at North Port where a similar scene was enacted with still greater force. After this Capt. Barr positively refused to speak in the canvass until after Mr. Jemison had spoken. Mr. Jemison lead the whole ticket by a large majority receiving the largest vote he had ever obtained in the county.

1860, Mr. Jemison was elected to the convention called by Gov. Moore, in response to the resolution of the previous session of the Legislature. In that convention he was recognized as the leader of the conservative party. He voted first to submit the ordinance of secession to the people, being defeated in that he voted against the ordinance. After the passage of the ordinance of secession, and the convention began to fix up a Government, no man in the convention occupied a higher position than Mr. Jemison.

But for the war Mr. Jemison would certainly have been elected Governor, as the thing had all been arranged but the war disarranged the whole business.

It may be safely said of Mr. Jemison that in neither House of the Legislature nor any where else was he ever over-matched. No difference who threw the gauntlet if Mr. Jemison took it up the other party was sure to find a foreman worthy of his steel.

Notwithstanding the great efforts made by the Democratic party to get Mr. Jemison out of the way—and in fact that was the only object of the opposition to him—no man that I ever heard ever hinted that he was in any degree wanting in integrity. His most ardent opposers admitted that he was honest.

Mr. Jemison entered public life in the Senate in 1837 and closed in the Confederate Senate in 1865, covering a period of twenty-eight years. He was the third President of the Senate from Tuscaloosa county. Taking him all in all, I think he was the strongest man I have ever met in Alabama or elsewhere.

In the fall of 1871, Mr. Jemison died at his home in Tuscaloosa, after having sought and obtained the pearl of great price. He died Christian. He married Miss Priscilla Cherokee Taylor, sister of the late Hon. John T. Taylor, of Mobile. Some two years ago, Mrs. Jemison followed her husband to the unknown beyond. Their only surviving child is the accomplished wife of Hon. A. C. Hargrove.

Mr. Jemison left one monument that will be as enduring as the civilization of Alabama. I allude to the Alabama Insane Hospital. To Mr. Jemison largely more than to any one man in Alabam, is due the success of that enterprise which is certainly a source of pride to every true Alabamian.

I could say much more in regard to Mr. Jemison, but to do so would transcend the limits I have adopted for these sketches, I will therefore close by simply saying, that in all the elements of the true statesman, we shall rarely if ever look upon his like again.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, December 22, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XXVI

In 1825 Tuskaloosa County was represented by Richard Inge, John L. Tindall, M. D. Williams and Seth Barton. Of Mr. Inge, I can only say that he belonged to a large and intelligent family, living in Tuskaloosa, Greene and Sumter Counties. Intellectually, the family was considerably above the average. But as I never knew Mr. Inge and never heard his Legislative course commented on, I cannot do more than state the fact of his election.

Seth Barton I never knew personally. He was a lawyer of good standing, had (as I am informed) several times aspired to a seat in the House, but without success. At one time he and Gen. Collins and one other whose name I do not remember were all tied for fourth man. But in 1825 he was elected. The old people used to tell a rather amusing anecdote about that election, and I will tell it as it was told to me.

At that time all the people in the county from Warrior River to the county line East and South of Tuskaloosa, voted at Jolly Jone's precinct. The people would gather in on Friday and Saturday before the election on Monday bringing with them their families, and camp on the ground. They had a very great dislike to Town folks coming up to influence the election. And the man that went from town, generally stood a pretty good chance to pick up a bit of a fight provided he did not stipulate before hand that he would not use any weepins, the other parties guaranteeing to him a fair fight, and from what I have been told many was the GEORGIA ROTATION enacted at that place under the stipulation above. I was told the people would drink and frolic all day on Saturday with an occasional fight, but as soon as midnight came they would call off and remained comparatively quiet until midnight of Sunday, at which time they would rise, and rouse up their fires and begin operations in earnest.

On this occasion Mr. Barton concluded he would go up and spend Saturday and Sunday with the sovereigns of the Piny wood region. He did so, and things passed off pretty well

until about sunrise on Monday morning when a difficulty sprung up between him and one Evan Howard. Howard was a man peaceably disposed, of fine physical strength, and unlimited courage. Taken all together it was not what might have been considered a desirable fight. But Barton did not flinch. He too was a man of strength and courage. After the usual stipulations against the use of weepins on one side and the assurance of fair play on the other, the parties hitched in the engagement. For some time the contest seemed doubtful, but Howard had the wind on Barton, who finally called out enough, or in the fighting phrase "nuff."

The combatants were separated and came to the branch close by when they washed off the blood and came back to the yard when they soon made friends, and the friendship of a Howard was no 'sham.' But now came the sequel. As soon as amity was restored between them Howard and all his friends let into working for Barton and you could hear it all over the ground "HURRAH FAR BARTON," he is not ashamed to fight a poor man. Barton carried the box by a large majority which elected him. He was elected again in 1828, which is the last time his name appears on the Legislative rolls.

Mr. Barton left Tuskaloosa and settled in New Orleans where he practiced law for a number of years. In 1844 he was rather prominent in his advocacy of election of Polk and Dallas, President and Vice President. Of course he was a Democrat.

If my memory is not at fault, he received some appointment from the Polk administration and there I lost sight of him.

In 1826 Harvey W. Ellis came to Alabama from Kentucky at an early day and settled in Tuskaloosa where he engaged in the practice of law. He was elected again in 1827, 1829 and last in 1833. In 1838 and again in 1839 he was the Democratic candidate for congress against the Idol of the Whig party in the District, Gen. George W. Crabbe. These elections have been sufficiently noticed in the sketch of General Crabb. Mr. Ellis's last appearance before the people was in 1849 for the Legislature of Tuskaloosa county.

He was brought out by the Democrats that year to head the ticket for the House in the great Presidential contest be-

tween Martin Van Buren and Gen. William Henry Harrison. And nobly did he bear aloft the banner of his party until born down by overpowering numbers.

Mr. Ellis was a man whose very appearance would impress you favorably. As a speaker he was attractive, making no effort at show, he presented his views to the people in a style simple and clear, appealing rather to the judgment than to the passions or prejudices of his hearers. As a lawyer he stood deservedly high both as a counsellor and advocate.

In 1842 Mr. Ellis died on his way home from Kentucky. He left his widow, who was a niece of Senator William R. King. I know of nothing of any other member of his family, if he left any.

Benjamin Whitfield came to Alabama from Georgia in the early history of Tuskaloosa county. He was a farmer rather well to do, and settled what is now known as "the Gay place," on Crabbe's creek, six miles north of Tuskaloosa. It was from this farm the people called him to represent their interest in the councils of the State. He was elected again in 1828. After this his name does not appear on the rolls. He afterwards moved to the city and kept a boarding house for students of the University.

Mr. Whitfield was a man of very strong common sense, which enabled him to comprehend the merits of most questions. In conversation, although a little dogmatic, still he was very interesting. It made but little difference what the subject of conversation was, whether discussing the propagation of the finer varieties of fruit, the raising of fine stock, or the political questions of the day, he was always interesting.

Mr. Whitfield lived to a good old age, and died about the year 1870, at his home, two miles south-east of Tuskaloosa. His moral and religious character was of the highest grade. He was for the greater part of his life a worthy and prominent member of the Baptist church. He was the brother of Gov. Whitfield, of Mississippi. He had a son and grand son to represent Tuskaloosa county in the Legislature, showing what very rarely occurs,—three generations of the same family representing the same county in the same House of the Legislature.

In politics Mr. Whitfield was an ardent Whig.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, December 29, 1887.]

## CHAPTER XXVII

In 1827 Henry W. Collier, H. W. Ellis, Hardin Perkins and William H. Jack responded to the call of "the county of Tuskaloosa in the House."

H. W. Collier does not appear as a representative except at this session. As stated in regard to Mr. Barton, Judge Collier, Seth Barton and one other were tied at one election. In 1830 Mr. Collier was elected Judge of the Circuit Court for the third Judicial Circuit, which office he held until 1836 when he was elected an Associated Justice, which position he held until 1849 when he was called upon by the people to lay aside the Judicial Ermine and put on the Executive Mantle. He was elected Governor in 1849 and again in 1851, his public life ending on assembling of the Legislature in 1853.

Gov. Collier was a native of Virginia. After completing his education and obtaining license to practice law he moved to Alabama at an early day and settled in Huntsville with a view to practicing his profession. However, in a short time he left Huntsville, and came to Tuskaloosa where he continued to reside until the day of his death.

After stating the various high positions occupied by Gov. Collier, extending over a period of 30 years, the reader will not be surprised when told that he stood deservedly high in the estimation of the people. I never met Gov. Collier at the Bar, or on the circuit bench, he was Chief Justice when I first knew him.

As a Judge he ranked very high, and his opinions in the Reports of the Supreme Court show that he gave the subject diligent attention and profound thought, and if the young lawyer want to get well on the track of his case I can give him no better advice than to tell him to hunt up some of Chief Justice Collier's opinions bearing on the case, and he will be sure to find ample authorities to support his case. (If he had a good one.)

As Gov. it may be safely said that no man ever wore the Executive mantle more worthyly, or laid it off less wrinkled and soiled than did Gov. Collier.

I well remember the first time I ever saw him to know him. It was in the Sunday School at the Methodist Church. He was invited by the superintendent to make an important address to the children. He did so. His subject was "truth for the love of it." I was deeply impressed with his remarks.

The moral and religious character of Gov. Collier was surpassed by none. He was a member of the Methodist Church and in all his walk exemplified the true christian. As a citizen and neighbor he was all that the terms impart.

Gov. Collier married a sister of the late Alfred Battle, one of our most prominent citizens. Mrs. Mary C. Benagh and Mrs. William T. King, the two accomplished daughters of Gov. Collier, with their families, are the only representatives of the Gov. now known to me.

Gov. Collier died in 1855. The Legislature of 1855 passed some very complimentary Resolutions Commemorative of his life and public services. I felt it a privilege to record my vote in favor of their passage. It is needless to say that in politics Gov. Collier was a Democrat.

William H. Jack was a young lawyer of fine promise. He served only at this session. In 1830 he emigrated to Texas and I am informed participated in the Revolution of 1836. When and where he died I am not informed. His name is preserved in the name of one of the counties in the Lone Star State.

In 1812, Tuskaloosa county was represented by Seth Barton, Hardin Perkins, Benjamin Whitfield, and Willis Banks; all these have been noticed except Mr. Banks. Mr. Banks was elected again in 1829, which is the last time his name ever appeared in the list.

Mr. Banks came from Georgia, and settled in Tuskaloosa at an early day in the history of the county. He settled and lived at the place now occupied by Willie F. Fitts of the Banking House of James H. Fitts & Co. Mr. Banks was a planter of considerable means. He owned and cultivated a plantation in Mississippi while he resided in Tuskaloosa. He was a man of sterling integrity, of very fine sense, of liberal and charitable character. In every sense of the word he was a citizen of high

standing. The greater portion of his life he was a member of the Methodist Church.

Mr. Banks married the daughter of James Gray, a wealthy planter of Tuskaloosa county. Col. James O. Banks and Mr. Jephtha V. Harris, of Columbus, Miss., with their families, represented the name of Mr. Banks. In 1832 he died greatly respected by all who knew him.

In 1829 the representative of the county was M. D. Williams, H. W. Ellis, Hardin Perkins and Willie Banks, all of whom have been noticed.

In 1830 when the county of Tuskaloosa was called, Eli Shortridge, Thomas Hogg, M. D. Williams and Moses Collins appeared and took their seats.

Mr. Shortridge was a native of Kentucky. Mr. Garrett says he came to Tuskaloosa about the year 1830, but he must have come at an earlier date as he was elected to the House in 1830 and the constitution as it then stood required a residence of twelve months in the State before one could be eligible to a seat in the Legislature. He was elected again in 1834 and this closed his Legislative career. In 1835 Mr. Shortridge was elected Judge of the circuit court for the ninth Judicial Circuit. As a Judge he gave general satisfaction, nevertheless he only held the office for one term. The cause of this is given in Garrett's Book. It is simply the old story and need not here be repeated. The son of Judge Shortridge, Hon. George Shortridge, filled the office of Judge of the Circuit Court from 1845 to 1856. His grandson Hon. B. B. Lewis after serving in the Legislature was twice elected to Congress from Alabama and then President of the University of Alabama.

In politics Judge Shortridge was an unwavering Democrat. As a speaker he was said to have had but few if any superiors, his eloquence was of the highest type, and as an advocate he ranked very high, where he died I am not informed.

Of Moses Collins I know nothing whatever. He was never afterwards elected and I never heard him mentioned in connection with the Legislature. So I will simply pass him by.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, January 5, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXVIII

In 1831 Tuskaloosa county came out in a brand new Legislature dress, if I may use the term, hat, coat, pants and boots, neither of the gentlemen had ever occupied a seat in the House before, and but one of them, was ever afterwards elected. The representation was B. B. Fontaine, W. H. Terrell, J. R. Drish and J. Foster.

B. B. Fontaine was a merchant of high standing in Tuskaloosa. During my recollection he had two partners, first his brother-in-law Alfred Battle, and afterwards James Hogan. My father did his trading with each of these firms. If memory serves me right he left Tuskaloosa and went to Mobile and engaged in the Commission business with a Mr. Freeman, under the name of Fountaine and Freeman, during the Flush Times, and that their firm was no exception to the general crash of 1837. After that storm blew over, Mr. Fontaine resumed the commission business and about 1849 he formed a partnership with General Dennis Dent of Tuskaloosa. (This business continued for a few years, when Mr. Fontaine died in Mobile.) Mr. Fontaine was regarded as a first-class business man, and a man of high order of intellect. His moral character was above reproach. He was a member of the Methodist Church in Tuskaloosa, and I am told did as much if not more, than any one man in the erection of the present Brick Church in which the Methodist people of the city worship. And while memorial windows are the order it would have been very nice to have had one with Fontaine, Collier and Battle, three brothers-in-law, another with Ormond, Dent, and Vaughn. In old times it was a rare thing to note the absence of either of the six from their places in the Church. I can almost see them now in their particular seats, and I call to mind many a kind word spoken to me sometimes by one, and sometimes by another one of these pillars in the Church; and I remember how I appreciated them and how much they did encourage me. I now know but one of Mr. Fontaine's family, that was his son, John T. Fontaine, who still lives in Hale County. Mr. John Hudson, of Columbus, Miss., was a nephew of his. In politics Mr. Fontaine was a whig.

William H. Terrell was a farmer who settled in what is called Rice's Valley on the watermelon road six miles from Tuskaloosa. I think he was as near being respected by every man, woman, and child who knew him as any man I ever knew. I knew him long and intimately and if I ever heard an unkind word spoken of him I do not remember it and if I ever heard him speak of any one other than in kindness I have forgotten it. He was county treasurer for Tuskaloosa County for about thirty years, and it may be safely affirmed that his bond added nothing to the safety of the funds, his integrity was above any bond. He was a man of extraordinary common sense, always calm. His religious proclivities was with the Baptist communication, though I do not think he ever united himself with the church. But his general walk in life made many people believe he was a member. Mr. Terrell died just before the war. His family is at present represented by those two estimable ladies of Tuskaloosa, Mrs. Prince and Mrs. Caldwell (who are his daughters) with their families, and also his grandson, William R. Walker.

John R. Drish, I think came from Virginia. He came to Tuskaloosa in its younger days and engaged in the practice of medicine, in which profession he soon obtained a degree of eminence that placed him in the front rank of Physicians in Tuskaloosa. How long he continued in the practice I cannot state. When I first knew him in 1841 he was only nominally in the business. He was elected again in 1832 and that was his last session. In 1843 he was nominated for the House by the Whigs of Tuskaloosa County, but failed of election by a few votes. He was never afterwards a candidate for any position.

After retiring from the practice of medicine Dr. Drish turned his attention to planting and building. He accumulated considerable valuable real estate in Tuskaloosa and vicinity. He also acquired a large plantation in Pickens county, Alabama, and in the adjoining county of Noxube, Mississippi, and did an extensive planting business thereon. In addition to this he did a considerable building business, embracing brick work, wood work and plastering. At the opening of the war Dr. Drish was looked upon as one of the wealthy men of Tuskaloosa. His large residence still stands on what is now known as the addition south of Tuskaloosa. I said at the opening of the war Dr. Drish was wealthy, but like most wealthy men of the South he was



involved enough to greatly embarrass his real estate, and he dying soon thereafter his estate melted away.

Dr. Drish was a man of high standing in all respects. He first married a Miss Washington who bore him one daughter. I remember the daughter in 1833, when she presented the "Flag" to the Florida Volunteers. His second marriage was with Mrs. McKinny, the sister of the Owen family of Tuskaloosa. Dr. Drish died about 1867. His widow survived him about seventeen years and died in 1884 probably the oldest person in the county at the time of her death.

The only representative of the Doctor is his grandsons, Edmund and John R. D. King, the former a local and the latter an itinerant minister in the North Mississippi Conference, of the M. E. Church, South.

James Foster came to Tuskaloosa county, from Georgia, at an early day. There were several brothers of them, and they settled in what is still known as Foster's settlement. I only knew Mr. Foster from character. I do not remember ever meeting him. His reputation was one that his friends and relatives may well point to with pride. He was said to have been a man whose mind was well stored with the practical ideas of life. He was a worthy member of the Baptist church, which has always been one of the most prominent churches in the Baptist denomination in the county. It may be said of all the brothers of Mr. Foster, that they were men of a high order of intellect. And I suppose it may also be safely said that no one family in the county has furnished the country with as many first-class descendants as the Foster family, and the subject of this sketch has furnished his full share of such descendants. In proof of this it is only necessary to refer to his son, Rev. Dr. Joshua H. Foster of the University and his four or five promising sons. Also his oldest son Rev. John C. Foster and his promising family, Messrs. E. Collier and Luther Foster and their families, and then the Wilkinsons. All men of the right stamp. In politics Mr. Foster was a decided whig—he died somewhere in the early forties.

In 1832 the representatives in the House were Pleasant N. Wilson, Constantine Perkins, John D. Drish and W. D. Williams. Of Mr. Wilson I know nothing and can only give his name a place as one of the representatives of that year.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, January 12, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXVIII

In 1833 H. W. Ellis, M. D. Williams, Jolly Jones and Thomas Williams were enrolled as the representatives of Tuskaloosa county.

Jolly Jones lived in the Piney Woods region of Tuskaloosa County. He was elected again in 1844. He was a Democrat of the Jackson School. He felt flattered very much at being called a leader in his part of the county. He was a man of medium ability, of limited education, and was one that believed that very little Legislation was necessary to enable the people to live and prosper. He was honest and upright as a citizen and filled the office of Justice of the Peace for a great many years. In the last year or two of his life his mind wavered a little. He was very popular in his section of the county, where lay the strength of his Democratic party. The Democratic leader used to carry very unfairly with the old Esqr. Whenever the party wanted to make a strong effort to elect its ticket it would be pretty sure to bring out Squire Jones knowing that his popularity would bring out the entire vote in the strong Democratic portion of the county, and that the voters, would vote the entire ticket, and in this way the party would get the benefit of the vote for the candidate it expected to elect, and would use the uncle Jolly swap off, consequently the old gentleman was never elected again after 1844. The last time I was at his house he showed me all the Public Documents that different members of Congress had sent him, and he seemed to prize the compliments very highly.

Squire Jones was a good citizen, and a kind neighbor. He died about 1849, his son Jolly, is the only one of the family, that I now know.

Thomas Williams left Tuscaloosa county, before I came to it, consequently I never knew much about him. He removed to Pickens county, where he was elected to the House in the years 1836-37. His Legislative history is entirely unknown to me, I think he was a Democrat.

In 1834 Dennis Dent, Eli Shortridge, Samuel G. Frieson, and Jolly Jones answered to the call of the County of Tuskaloosa.

Mr. Frieson, is deserving of notice. It has already been said that he was the wittiest, the biggest man, and the most perfect mimic that ever ran for any place of Honor or profit in Tuskaloosa county.

His avordupois was considerably over three hundred. His size of itself was sufficient to and did attract attention. In addition to this he could keep any sized crowd in an uproar of laughter all the while with his droll stories, and then he could mimic or imitate any thing in the world that could make a noise. It is told that on one occasion while he was in Mobile taking his meal at the leading Hotel in that city, at the dinner table there sat a young man sitting just opposite to him at the table which extended clear across the dining room. The young man directed the waiter to bring a particular part of the turkey which particular part had been called for by some other guest, the waiter returned the plate with the best that he could do under the circumstances, when the young man saw that he did not receive what he ordered he slamed his knife and fork on the table and with a loud imprecation against the waiter demanded why he had not brought what he had ordered?

Mr. Frieson called the same waiter and ordered him to bring him the particular part of the turkey, the waiter who seemed to understand him returned him his plate with something else whereupon he just took off the young man's actions so completely that there was an explosion of laughter from one end of the table to the other, which was joined in by all the other guests except the young man and Mr. Frieson, the young man biting his lips with anger while Mr. Frieson continued his meal as if nothing had happened.

In addition to these traits of character, Mr. Frieson was a man of fine service, was a good speaker and personally popular. Under all these circumstances I have always wondered how it was that General Crabb who was somewhat austere and General Dent who was very plain should have beaten him for the Senate.

He was elected again in 1835 and 36 which closed his Legislative career in the county.

He was afterwards appointed Post Master at Tuskaloosa under the administration of Mr. Van Buren, but he resigned that office, between the Presidential election of 1840 and the incoming of the new Administration. He was State Treasurer from 1840 to 47. He was for many years in connection with Hotel keeping in Tuskaloosa and on the Greensboro road. He built the Monterey House a large Frame Building eleven miles from Tuskaloosa, Mr. F. M. Auxford resides at the place but the house was burned a few years ago.

Mr. Frieson died some where in the low fifties. He was generally respected. In politics he was a Jacksonian Democrat. He came from Tennessee to Alabama.

The representation in 1835 was Dennis Dent, S. G. Frieson, Abel H. White, and Jacob Wyzer.

Abel H. White, came to Fayette county (I think from Georgia) at a very early day. There was a large family connection of the Whites, Thorntons and Sparks. They settled on New River, and formed a very important element of the society of that portion of the county.

Mr. White came to Tuskaloosa county about 1830, and settled in what is known as 'Kentuck.' He was several years the keeper of the Warehouse at that place. In 1834 he built the Globe Hotel, on the lot where Mrs. Maxwell now resides. It was a large frame building, with lower and upper piazza, reaching to the side walk. The house was burned the first year of the war. In 1836 he built as a residence the house where I now live, and resided there until 1840. I cannot say what stand he took in the Legislature. I do not think he was ever a candidate again. He engaged in merchandizing but was unseccessful. In 1840 he emigrated to Texas, where he lived until some time after the war, when he died. Mr. White was a man of pleasant manners, and easily approached by the people: was practical and capable of making a safe and prudent member of the House—which I presume he did.

Jacob Wyzer served but this term in the Legislature. I know nothing of his antecedents—and cannot tell where he went from Tuskaloosa. He left the county before I came to it.

In 1836 Tuskaloosa county sent to the House a full team of her strongest men. The roll stood George W. Crabb, Dennis Dent, Harvey W. Ellis and S. G. Frieson. Two Whigs and two Democrats. These have all been noticed but I will add right here that it is rarely the fact that any county is represented by four men of more ability.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, January 26, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXI

In 1838 Benjamin F. Porter, Dr. Reuben Searcy, Jabez Mitchell and M. D. Williams answered to the call of the roll from Tuskaloosa. It has already been stated that Dr. Searcy was a candidate for the Senate at a special election in 1837, but was defeated by a close vote by Col. Robert Jemison. I do not think he was ever a candidate again, unless it was in 1839—I know he was never in the field after that.

To write about Dr. Searcy to be read by the people of Tuskaloosa county, where he was so long and so intimately known and so universally beloved, is truly a difficult task.

If I am not mistaken, Dr. Searcy told me he studied medicine in the office of the late Dr. James Guild, and perhaps at one time practiced in connection with Dr. Guild. Of this, however, I am not certain. He afterwards settled at Carthage, where he practiced his profession with satisfactory success. Afterwards he returned to Tuskaloosa, where, for more than a half century, he answered to the call of suffering patients.

As a physician, Dr. Searcy ranked high, and his professional popularity never waned as long as he lived. I was not acquainted with him personally until after 1840. I cannot, therefore, speak of his capacity as a legislator, more than to say that I always heard it said that he was regarded as a member of fine practical ability. This, added to his general urbanity of deportment, made him a very influential member. I never heard Dr. Searcy speak, so cannot say how he ranked in that line.

As a citizen, Dr. Searcy had no superior. He was all that the words high-toned, christian gentleman would import, and if he ever had an enemy in Tuskaloosa county, or elsewhere, I never heard of it.

Dr. Searcy was a Democrat of the liberal school, yet firm and decided in his political views. He was for more than half a century a zealous and devoted member of the Presbyterian Church in Tuskaloosa, and I suppose no member added more to

the good influence exerted over the community by that church than he did. But it is impossible to write of Dr. Searcy as I desire. It is but recently that his form was seen on our streets, and his face so radiant with the smile of friendship for every one he met that it seems hard to realize the fact that we shall see his face no more.

Dr. Searcy died in the fall of 1886, somewhere in the small eighties. He was universally esteemed in life and universally lamented in his death. The representatives of the family are too well known in Tuskaloosa to need any mention in this sketch.

Jabez Mitchell came to Tuskaloosa from South Carolina. It has already been said that he lacked a few votes of an election in 1837. But in 1838 he was triumphantly elected. He was elected again in the following years, 1839, '40, '41, '43, and '44; making in all six elections out of seven races. He was not a candidate in 1842, nor was he ever a candidate after 1844. He married the daughter of Thomas B. S. McGehee, one of our most respected citizens. Mr. Mitchell died, I think, in 1845. He was a man of very fine sense, and on the hustings or in the Legislature he was regarded as a debator of extraordinary ability. He was a fine looking man, while every lineament of his countenance said to the world, "there is truth here." In his discussions on the hustings he was courteous and kind, and it was conceded by all that whenever Mr. Mitchell stated anything as a fact, there was no use of any further inquiry. It was sure to be true.

In 1839, when the county of Tuskaloosa was called, John D. Phelan, Jabez Mitchell, M. D. Williams and B. F. Porter came forward and took the oath of office. This was Mr. Phelan's only term from Tuskaloosa county. He made the race again in 1840 as the "Right Bower" of Harvey W. Ellis, but was bourne down by the Whig avalanche of that year. He had previously served two terms in the House from Madison county. At the session of 1839 he was made speaker of the House, which was the first and last time that honor was given to Tuskaloosa county. This fact is attributable to the other fact that Tuskaloosa county usually sent Whigs to the Legislature, and the State being Democratic, the county was ruled out.

In 1841 Mr. Pohan was elected Judge of the Circuit Court, for the first Judicial Circuit, and continued in that office until 1852, when he was succeeded by Andrew J. Moore. In 1852 the Supreme Court was reorganized and made to consist of five members, Judge Phelan was elected as one of the additional Judges. This arrangement lasted but two years, at the end of which time Judge Phelan was dropped out. He was afterward appointed Clerk of the Supreme Court, which position he held until 1863 when he was again elected Judge of the Supreme Court, and continued in that office until Reconstruction remanded him to private life. In all these positions Judge Phelan so discharged his duties as to show that the honors conferred upon him were worthily worn. As speaker of the House he gave general satisfaction, and so of his deportment on the Bench.

As a speaker he was clear and forcible. As a speaker he ranked deservedly high. He was many years a communicant in the Episcopal church. The last time I saw Judge Phelan was 1874. He was highly elated at the success of Gen. Houston in that year. Some years after that he died, I think in Birmingham, Alabama.

In 1840 was the great political year. I suppose no period in the history of Alabama was of more solicitude. It was the year when the people from Maine to Louisiana, were aroused almost to madness in an almost united assault upon the strongly fortified citadel of Democracy.

Tuskaloosa yielded to no county in the state in the efforts made to storm the fortress.

In that year the entire Whig ticket was elected, Robert Jemison, Jabez Mitchell, Hardin Perkins, and Capt. James G. Blount were the successful candidates. These have been noticed except Capt. Blount. The canvass has been sufficiently noticed in the sketch of Col. Jemison.

The only public position held by Capt. Blount so far as I know was one term as sheriff and one session in the Legislature. In addition to this he commanded one of the volunteer companies from Tuskaloosa county in the Florida war. I always understood that he was put upon the Ticket in '40 on account of

his great popularity with the people. He was a man of integrity, of good practical sense, but not gifted as a speaker. Somewhere in the forties Capt. Blount died. He was at one time pretty well to do in life, but the sheriff's office proved too heavy for him. He was ruled in several cases for taking insufficient replevy bonds where he had levied stocks of goods and the cases going against him his property was taken away. A son of his, Robert P. Blount, was afterwards elected clerk of the county court. I remember very well hearing a great many voters say. "I am voting for the old Captain," when they were depositing their ballots for the son.

[The Tuscaloosa Gazette, February 2, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXII

In 1841 Tuscaloosa county sent up to the House as representatives the following gentlemen to wit: Robert Jemison Jr., William R. Smith, Jabez Mitchell and Hardin Perkins, all Whigs. These five candidates that year, Mr. Robert P. Frieson was the unsuccessful aspirant. The Democrats ran no candidate that year. These Representatives have all been noticed, except Mr. Smith. He was elected again in 1842. It has already been stated that he was defeated for the Senate in 1843 upon a close vote. Up to this time Mr. Smith had not actually severed his connection with the Whig Party. But in 1844, when, Polk, Dallas and Texas was the rallying cry, Mr. Smith publicly announced his intentions to act with the Democratic party and was one of the candidates for the House but he was defeated by a few votes. In 1845, he removed to Fayette county to practice his profession. Shortly thereafter he was elected a Brigadier General of the Militia. He afterwards made ten successful races for the Senate against Daniel Coggins. In 1850 he was elected Judge of the circuit court over the incumbent Hon. Samuel Chapman, that being the first election of Judges by the people. In '51 he was elected to Congress from Tuscaloosa District. In that election the question of Secession and Union formed the principle issue of the canvass, Col. Erwin did not come out openly for secession but his speeches were such as to enable his opponents to place him in that category. And then his principal supporters were favorable to that course. Col. Erwin was a man of high order of intellect, was a fine speaker, and could speak all day, and spoke very loud. Judge Smith entered the canvass with the entire Democratic Press of the District against him, and it did look like leading a forlorn hope. Col. Erwin made one mistake that defeated his election. He refused to recognize Judge Smith as a competitor, refused to divide time with him on several occasions occupied all the speaking time of the day with the evident intention of preventing Judge Smith from speaking. At North Port he spoke until sunset. This manifest unfairness lost him at that and other places votes enough to have elected him. I said the entire Democratic Press was against Judge Smith, and it would now amaze and amuse one to read what these papers had to say



about him. These same papers but a few years before had lauded to the very skies the self sacrificing patriotism of Judge Smith, when he was throwing his vollies of political shot and shell into the ranks of his former Whig Allies. But now there was nothing too hard to be said of him. One case I will mention. Judge Smith had held the Spring Term of the circuit court of Green county. At that court the absorbing cases of the State vs. Croom and May for the murder of Sam Harris came up upon an application for bail. Judge Smith declined the defendants bail, and the case was taken to the Supreme Court, which court held that the defendant was entitled to bail, and directed the circuit Judge to grant the same. Judge Smith being in the canvass the defendants in custody of the sheriff met him at one of the appointments where he fixed the bail at twenty thousand dollars each, which being promptly given the defendants, were discharged. The democratic papers all over the District raised a perfect howl against Judge Smith, for granting bail. "The Tuskaloosa Observer" anticipated its regular issue and came out early on Monday morning of the election and actually made the ridiculous charge the Croom and May had gone to parts unknown, and charging Judge Smith with aiding them to escape justice. Judge Smith was elected by fifty one majority. At the risk of being tedious I will relate an incident connected with that election. News came from Sumter that Erwin had carried the county by one hundred and thirteen votes which elected him about fifty votes. Thereupon a company of Democrats headed by Capt. John G. Barr had the cannon rolled out on the hill and had provided themselves with cartridges sufficient for a grand jollyfication. But just as they were leaving the stage rolled up bringing the news that Erwin's majority in Sumter was only thirteen. This transposed the majority and there was no "booming of cannon" that night.

In 1853 Judge Smith was again elected in a regular race with Gen. Sydenham Moore, a regular Democrat, and Col. Stephen F. Hale, a Whig. This election was also a close one.

In 1855 Judge Smith ran as the American or Know Nothing candidate. Gen. Moore was nominated by the Democrats, and they had a rather warm canvass, but the Judge led out about fifteen hundred votes ahead.

But in 1857 Gen. Moore about transposed the majority of 1855, and led Judge Smith nearly fifteen hundred. In this canvass Judge Smith allowed General Moore to put him on the defensive. The Judge was detained at Washington during the Buchanan-Filmore canvass of 1856. He was selected by the American Party to FRANK the campaign documents sent out to the country. Gen. Moore got up a few of these documents and selected some few sentences from them which he contended were anti-Southern in sentiment. These sentiments he charged against Judge Smith on the grounds that by his FRANK he had endorsed all that was in the papers. Judge Smith, I think made a mistake in not boldly defending the papers read against him. Instead of this he pursued the apologetic course, and Gen. Moore used it much to his disadvantage. I will here state a rather remarkable fact connected with the two elections. In 1855 Judge Smith was elected by a majority of near fifteen hundred votes. In 1857 Gen. Moore beat Judge Smith nearly fifteen hundred votes, while in 1857 Judge Smith lacked about 300 votes of getting as many as he did in 1855. Where Gen. Moore's large vote came from was the object of some thought at the time.

Judge Smith's next public position was in the secession Convention of '61. In that body he took strong conservative ground,—voted against the ordinance of secession and refused or declined to sign it after it had passed. He wrote and published a history of debates of that Convention, a book that will always stand high as part of the history of those exciting times. During the first year of the war Judge Smith raised a regiment of Confederate soldiers, and was appointed Colonel, which position he held until he was elected to a seat in the Confederate Congress, in 1861. He was again elected in 1863, and this was the last public position the Judge ever held.

Judge Smith is, and has been a remarkable man. But as I have not space for a more extended notice of him, I will speak of him only since my personal acquaintance with him, which may be said to date from 1840. In 1840 he attended the great Whig Convention in Nashville, Tennessee, at which Henry Clay, and John Crittenden spoke. The Convention was presided over by Hon. Ephriam H. Foster, of Tennessee. Judge Smith wrote and published a poetical description of the great gathering of the People, which he named "Hard Cider:—A Poem." In that little book he decribed in beautiful verse the roads from every

direction leading into Nashville, teeming with hundreds of people, all making their way to the city to hear the great men who were expected at the meeting. Describing the scene on one of the pikes he opens his poem thus:

“I heard a gentle maiden say,  
I’m tired of taking toll to day  
Who ever saw the like before.  
See yonder comes a hundred more.”

After getting the convention assembled, he takes and beautifully describes the speeches of the different speakers first Foster on taking the chair and finally the great speech of Mr. Clay.

And then Porter the seven foot Kentucky giant rolling the great Whig Ball through the streets of the city. Taken all together it was a Poem well worth preservation. But it was lost. When I was in Nashville, a few years ago, an eminent lawyer, a nephew of Senator Foster told me he was anxious to get a copy of the poem.

As a lawyer, he in early life took a high stand which he fully maintained through his entire practice. As a speaker either in court or before the populace he had but few equals. Both in civil and criminal cases he was an opponent whom his antagonist had cause to dread. His style was beautiful and generally so interspersed with quotations, which showed that he was fully at home among the classics.

As a member of congress his published speeches showed that when he spoke he generally had something to say, and what he said was always to the point.

Judge Smith had dealt considerably in Literature, the notice of his efforts have generally been very favorable but not being a literary man I decline expressing an opinion.

It may be safely stated that no Congressman ever paid more devoted attention to the local wants of his constituents than did Judge Smith.

^Judge Smith first married a Miss Binion. After her death he married a Miss Murray, and after her death he married Miss Easby, of Washington City, his present wife. Judge Smith still lives somewhere in the seventies.

For a more full account of his early life the reader is referred to Garrett's Book.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, February 9, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXIII

In 1842 there were quite a number of candidates for the House. I do not call to mind the names of all of them. The successful ones were William R. Smith, Wm. P. Merriwether, Marion Banks and B. F. Porter. It took the official count to decide between Judge Porter and Gen. James G. Carroll, for the fourth seat, which was the only time the Judge was ever crowded in the race.

W. P. Merriwether, was a farmer well to do in life. He was a Democrat, but had many strong personal friends and some influential relation in the Whig party. He was a man of fine practical sense, but would not speak. In canvassing he would mix with the people, in a quiet way and was popular. The leading Democrats thought they had certainly found a TRUMP card in the person of Mr. Merriwether and they determined to play it as long as they could. He was elected again 1843, he and W. B. Huntington beating two of the Whig nominees, viz Dr. Drish and John L. Foster. He was elected again in 1844, he and Judge Peter Martin dividing the honors between themselves and Robert Jemison Jr., and Jabez Mitchell, defeating two of the Whig candidates, viz: Abner Winn and Edmond Prince. Mr. Merriwether in the canvass of 1844, aroused such a Whig opposition to him that he was never afterwards elected. He was not a candidate again until 1847, when he was beaten by a large majority, and he was never afterwards before the people. In the Legislature Mr. Merriweather took a fair stand as a plain working member. As before stated he was a man of good sense, he was fine looking, well preserved man, was a good citizen and neighbor. Sometime in the fifties he moved to Mississippi, where he probably still lives. I saw him some ten years ago, and it seemed that time had made but little impression on his physical appearance.

Marion Banks made his debut in the Legislature at this session. He was elected again in 1843, and again in 1851. In 1849, he was defeated by a few votes by Moses McGuire. He was never a candidate except in the years stated. Major Banks was a bachelor, was very popular, having no personal enemies



in the county. If I am not mistaken at his first race he led the entire ticket, by a considerable majority. In the House he took a very fine stand, was not at all ostentatious, but as amiable and courteous to all. His speaking qualities were considerably above the average. He had, however, two defects to contend with in that line. One was a slight impediment in his speech, the other, as a timidity that really amounted to bashfulness.

Major Banks was a native of Georgia, he came to Tuskaloosa in early life, and was educated at the University of Alabama, and stands number two, on the roll of graduates of that Institution. He was a planter well to do in life. In politics, he was a Whig of the purest water and he never outlived the conservatism of that grand old party. He took strong ground against secession in 1860, and often predicted the destructive results of what he considered the rash policy of Mr. Yancey and his adherents.

After the war Major Banks was conservative, desired to see the country settle down to its original quiet as soon as possible.

Major Banks as one of the public men of the country, who was never called upon to explain or defend any act of his public or private life.

Some two years ago he died, very suddenly at his home in Tuskaloosa, and I suppose I may truthfully add, not leaving an enemy behind him.

In 1843 the representation from Tuskaloosa county stood Bakus W. Huntington, Marion Banks, Jabez Mitchell and W. P. Merriwether, two Whigs and two Democrats. It was in this year that the Democrats raised the cry against convention nominations for members of the Legislature. There was no exception to the rule on the Democratic side; the candidates of the party, all joined in and helped to swell the chorus of "down with nominating conventions for every thing below members to Congress." The result was that two of the candidates nominated by the Whig County Convention were beaten. And here I may state as a part of the history of the times, that from 1843, no county convention was held in Tuskaloosa county to nominate candidates

for either House of the Legislature, until 1870, when Prof. Wyman and Col. Clements were nominated for the House. In 1860 the Secessionists and Co-operatives, each held conventions or rather public meetings to select delegates to what is known as the Secession Convention of 1861, the former nominating Dr. Manly and A. S. Nicolson, and the latter, Robert Jemison, Jr., and Judge William R. Smith.

But to return to the members elect this year. They have all been noticed except Mr. Huntington. Bakus W. Huntington came from some where in New England, about the year 1838, and settled in Tuskaloosa. He was a young lawyer of very fine promise. He was rather boyish in appearance, but when he attempted to speak he always made a fine impression as a speaker. As a lawyer, he always ranked well. On the hustings he had but few equals, and but for his apparent, or real domineering disposition, would have been very strong. This habit very frequently put him at a disadvantage in the discussions in which he engaged, and lessened his influence with the audience he as addressing. Still he was what the world calls a brilliant young man. He was the law yartner of both Joshua I. and Pete Martin. He married the daughter of Daniel M. Riggs, who was once cashier of the State Bank. In 1845 he announced himself for Congress against the incumbent, W. W. Payne, and his opponent, Col. John Erwin. But after sounding the political waters, he concluded they were too deep for him, so he withdrew from that triangular race, and announced himself a candidate for the House, from Tuskaloosa county. In that race he was beaten by a considerable majority. After the election of Mr. Lincoln Clarke, Judge of the Circuit Court, a vacancy was created in the Tuskaloosa delegation. Mr. Huntington made an unsuccessful effort to be elected to that vacancy, but the people of both parties had about settled on Dr. James Guild for that place, and Mr. H. withdrew from the contest. This was his last effort in Tuskaloosa county.

He then left Tuskaloosa and went to Livingston, in Sumter county. In 1852 there was a vacancy on the circuit court bench, and Mr. Huntington was elected Judge of the Seventh Judicial Circuit. As Judge he soon became very unpopular, the people thought him overbearing, and at the same time wanting in that dignity that should adorn the man who presumed to wear the

Judicial Ermine. In about two years he resigned his office of judge and left the State and has never returned.

After leaving Alabama, he settled in the city of New York, where I am told he formed a very advantageous partnership in the practice of the law. In that partnership he was to appear only the role of the advocate, either before the court or the jury—his partner furnishing the brief both as to the law and the facts. In this role he could certainly have shown to great advantage. But, alas! it is the old story so often repeated. Excessive use of wines and liquors led to the passion for play, and the two together will put any man down. The last I heard of him he had lost his position in the partnership, and was indulging rather freely in the beverages that never fail to work the ruin of those who make the experiment. These are things which I dislike to record, but I am trying to write the truth, and would raise my feeble voice and say to all young men, especially to those who are aspiring to promotion in life, beware of the intoxicating cup. I hope there is no fanaticism in that.

Judge Huntington was the first Circuit Judge I ever appeared before as a lawyer, and his courtesy to me was such as to always impose feelings of kindness towards him on my part.

In addition to being a fine lawyer and fine speaker, Judge Huntington got off some very beautiful poetic effusions. What finally became of him I do not know. In politics Mr. Huntington was a decided Democrat, and although from New England, while in the South, he took extreme Southern ground on the great sectional question.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, February 16, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXIV

The election of 1844 in Tuskaloosa county was one of considerable importance. It was the year of the Presidential election, and of course was attended with more or less excitement. (I will notice the Presidential elections with their incidents in a separate number of numbers.)

The delegation from the county that year in the House, stood Robert Jemison, Jr., and Jabez Mitchell, Whigs, and William P. Merriwether, and Judge Peter Martin, Democrats, the four covered by not exceeding thirty votes with Judge Smith and Abner Winn, close up to them. This result was claimed by the Democrats as a decided triumph in the old Whig county of Tuskaloosa, and their exultation was very great. The Whigs tried to explain away the result, but the people generally regarded it as a victory for the Democratic party. The successful candidates have all been noticed except Peter Martin.

Judge Martin came from North Carolina to Alabama, while she was a territory," and was admitted to practice in the Territorial Courts in 1818. He was elected Solicitor of the Fourth Judicial Circuit in 1819. In 1825, he was elected to the House from Franklin county, which seems to be his only session of the Legislature until 1844. He was afterwards elected Attorney General for the State, but I have not the date of his election, or how long he filled the office. The first I ever heard of him as a lawyer, was his being brought to Fayette county, to defend a negro man charged with a capital offence. He was unsuccessful, and his client suffered the extreme penalty of the law. In 1836, he was elected Judge of the Corcuit Court for the Tuskaloosa Circuit, which office he filled until 1843, when he resigned, as I then understood on account of the reduction of the salaries of circuit judges. His election in 1844, and service at that session closed his public services except a short time as bank attorney.

Judge Martin was the first circuit judge I ever saw, and the first time I saw him he was holding the first circuit court I ever attended. As a judge he was highly esteemed for his right and impartial administration of justice. To most people he had

the appearance of austerity, but upon a closer acquaintance, with him he was found to be as gentle and tender as a woman. In his day he ranked as one of the foremost lawyers of the State. To me he seemed to be one of the most searching lawyers on the cross examination of a witness that I ever saw in court. As a speaker, while not to say a pleasant one, he was always interesting, and was really a very fine advocate. His influence with the jury was very great, and his popularity with the people was almost unlimited. In my first intercourse with Judge Martin was a Democrat. His Democracy was of the Jacksonian type. I suppose simply on account of his political power on the opposite side of politics to mine. But as I became better acquainted with him and learned to know him as he really was, my friendship for him was unlimited, and I had the assurance that it was reciprocated on his part. I have already said that Judge Martin was a Democrat. His Democracy was of the Jacksonian type, and you never had to hunt for him when the question was at issue. But while he was bold and decided in his own convictions, he granted the same privilege to his opponents. It made no difference how fierce the contest, or how much the sparks flew from the clashing steel with his opponent either at the bar or before the people. When the contest was over he was all right.

Judge Martin was successful in life. He had up to the war accumulated a very handsome fortune, and was in very easy circumstances. But the results of the war very greatly diminished it. But he was not permitted to see the end of the struggle. I think he died in the early part of 1863. His family in Tuskaloosa is represented by his two grand-daughters, Mrs. Wolsey VanHoose and Miss L. Martin. Almost all the family have crossed over the dark river. In 1845, Tuskaloosa county was cut down to three members in the House. The delegation elected at the regular election was as follows: Abner Winn, B. F. Porter and Lincoln Clarke. It has already been stated that Mr. Clarke resigned his seat before the meeting of the Legislature on being appointed circuit judge, and Dr. James Guild was elected in his place.

Lincoln Clarke came to Alabama from one of the Northern States. He first settled in Pickens county, which he represented in the House in the years of 1834 and 1835. After this he came



to Tuskaloosa and formed a law partnership with E. W. Peck, which partnership continued until 1845, when Mr. Clarke was appointed Judge of the Circuit Court. I do not think I would overstate the fact in saying this was one of the strongest law firms in the State. To say Mr. Clarke was a very fine lawyer would be simply stating the universal opinion of the courts, the bar, and the people. The first time, I was ever in a circuit court, I found him as the most prominent lawyer at the court.

Mr. Clarke was never a candidate in Tuskaloosa county but one time. Being appointed by Gov. Fitzpatrick to the circuit judgeship, he stood for election to the same office before the succeeding Legislature. But in this he was not successful. He had in his canvass for the House although a Democrat of the purest water openly espoused the cause of Chancellor J. L. Martin, the Independent Democrat against Hon. Nathaniel Terry, the regularly nominated candidate of the party for Governor. Many Democrats in the Legislature smarting under the first defeat of the party nominee in a gubernatorial contest took strong grounds against him and he was largely defeated. This ended his public life in Alabama.

In 1847 he was warmly supported by his friends in the Democratic Congressional Convention for the nomination for Congress, and was leading candidate before the convention, but could not get the required two-thirds vote. On the second day of the convention some raised the question that Mr. Clarke was not exactly sound on the slavery question, the then question of all questions, he was quietly dropped out.

In 1848, Mr. Clarke left Alabama and settled in the city of Dubuque, in the State of Iowa. He at once became prominent in the Democratic party. In 1852, he was on the electoral ticket, in that State, and cast his vote for Pierce and King. In 1853 he was elected to Congress as a Democrat, which session seems to have closed his public services. As a member of Congress he was conservative, and notwithstanding the fact that some of his friends feared to trust him on the slavery question even from Alabama, his course in Congress showed that he was a true friend of the South.

Mr. Clarke was a hightoned Christian gentleman, and was for many years an elder in the Presbyterian church. If I am

not mistaken he as led to seek religion under the preaching of the Rev. Joseph Travis, a distinguished Methodist preacher from South Carolina. As an advocate in his profession, he justly ranked very high, and, frequently, his efforts would be compared to the sermon of some distinguished divine, his sentiments being so lofty and pure. I have frequently heard them called sermons.

Mr. Clarke lived to good old age, and died a few years ago, full of years and full of honors.

Abner Winn was a native of Georgia and came to Alabama, somewhere in the high up twenties. He was at the time of his election a local preacher in the Methodist church. He was a very decided Whig. He was a candidate in 1844, but lacked two votes of an election, but in 1845, he led the entire ticket by considerable odds. He served that session to the entire satisfaction of friends, but could never be induced to become a candidate again.

Mr. Winn was a man of limited education even as an English scholar, but was of extraordinary fine sense. He had never participated in public life, but in the canvass of 1844, he astonished everybody except a few of his intimate friends, by the force of his speeches. The leading state question of that canvass, was whether the congressional districts, should be formed on the Federal basis, or strictly on the white basis. Mr. Winn contended that the Federal basis should govern, and in the discussion he showed himself the equal of Judge W. R. Smith, or Judge Peter Martin, who took the opposite side. In this canvass this question as frequently asked of Mr. Winn's friends. "Where have you had that man hid out?" As a preacher he was very strong, had a sweet voice, and his language was often pathetically beautiful. In prayer he was the equal of any man I ever heard. In 1856 he was elected treasurer of the county. But that ever vigilant foe to human life, consumption, had marked him for his prey, and in November of 1857 he died at his home in North Port, leaving behind him the unmistakable evidence that all was well. It has been said by some one that "the good die well." It was so with him. Mr. Winn married Mrs. Nancy A. Findley, a daughter of Robert Cook, who was one of the Democratic candidates for the House in 1840. His widow died in 1884, she was a highly respected lady.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, February 23, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXV

The session of 1845 was the last session of the Legislature held at Tuskaloosa. By the constitution of 1819 and the act of the Legislature, the seat of Government was permanently fixed at Tuskaloosa, and could not be changed except by an amendment to the constitution. The constitution also provided for annual elections of members and annual sessions of the General Assembly. The settlement of the Indian Territory, in the eastern part of the State, had given that section greatly increased strength both in the Legislature and in the popular vote. And as that power increased that section began to clamor for the removal of the State capital. The first effort made in the direction was at the session of 1838. Mr. Walter H. Crenshaw a rising young man from Butler county, introduced in the House, resolutions calling a convention to revise and amend the constitution. The leading object of those resolutions as to so amend the constitution as to strike out the provision, permanently locating the seat of government. The resolutions passed both Houses, but upon being submitted to the people at the election in 1839, they were voted down, I think by a large majority. The question then slumbered until the session of 1844, when joint resolutions were passed proposing two separate amendments to the constitution to be voted on at the general election of 1843. The first proposed to amend simply by striking out Tuskaloosa as the seat of government. It did not propose to insert any other place. The object of this course was very apparent. If the location was left blank the influence of every section that had the slightest hope of getting the capitol would vote to ratify the amendment. In this way that proposition secured the Constitutional majority of the votes of the people. But the counties voting against it had elected members enough to defeat a ratification in either house.

The proposed amendment was to change from Annual to Biennial election and sessions of the Legislature. This amendment received a majority in every county in the State except Tuscaloosa. (As I now remember.)

Upon the meeting of the Legislature the friends of removal subordinated every other question to the previous one of re-

mōval. In order to catch as many of the anti removal members as possible, they so framed the resolution ratifying the two amendments as to embrace both amendments in one single resolution of ratification. The opponents of removal made every effort in their power to get a division of the question. The point was ably argued, that the amendment proposed had been voted upon by the people, separately, that in order to a compliance with the constitutional requirement they must be ratified separately. But the speaker Andrew B. Moore held that proposition could not be divided and removal men being in the majority sustained the ruling of the speaker, and the contest was on that basis. Upon the first vote neither house voted to ratify the amendment as proposed. It was then proposed to ratify the amendment making the elections and sessions Biennial, but the friends of removal said "no gentlemen; you must give us all or you cannot get any." In the mean time motions to reconsider the first vote taken on the ratification resolution had been made and were pending. This action brought up the question to some of the North Alabama members should they lose Biennial session or vote for removal; several of them decided to vote for removal rather than not have Biennial sessions. I have said that all the friends of removal had united to pass the ratification resolution. But after the passage of the ratifying resolution, the removal forces became divided, as there were several places looking to the possible location of the capitol within its limits. When the question of location came up there were eight places voted for all in South Alabama except Huntsville and Tuscaloosa. But in fact none of them were prominent, except Tuscaloosa, Wetumpka and Montgomery; 16 ballots were had by the joint convention, on the 16th ballot vote stood Tuscaloosa 39; Montgomery 68; Scattering 23. So Montgomery having received a majority of all the votes given it was declared to be the future seat of Government for the State of Alabama, and whether the name Alabama really signifies "Here we rest" or not the seat of Government has quietly rested on the banks of the beautiful river of that name for forty years and from present appearance it would seem that it will be many years before its rest shall be disturbed.

The location in Montgomery is certainly a beautiful one. Elevated on a prominent eminence it overlooks the entire city, and the river making a very short bend at the city, it lies out at



the capital as two beautiful rivers, each of which is seen for a considerable distance, and in the old days of Steam Boating the scene on the river was grand. And I do not suppose I hazard anything by saying that the building presents as fine appearance as any building in the country to the cost of it. In addition to its overlooking the city and river above and below the city. You have a beautiful view — certainly presents a grand appearance.

As an inducement to the Legislature to locate the Capital at Montgomery, the city proposed to erect and present to the State free of charge on ground to be obtained by the city, a House and surroundings equal or superior to the one at Tuskalooosa. This was done and before the next meeting of the General Assembly the State Archives were all moved to the new Capitol and all things arranged for the first session of the Legislature at that place. On the first Monday in December, 1847, the first Biennial session of the Legislature assembled in the city of Montgomery. Of course everything was done that a wealthy, liberal and refined population could do to give the event that prominence which the occasion required. And I may here say that the people of Montgomery were not in the habit of allowing themselves to be out done in such matters. At that session each of the old parties held their convention preparatory to the Presidential contest, 1848. While the Whig convention was holding a night session the great Chandelier in the centre of the Representative Hall fell with a terrible crash.

Fortunately no one was hurt, but several prominent gentlemen had been together in conversation at the very spot where it fell, but a moment before. Some of the Democratic papers twitted the Whigs on the idea that falling Chandelier was an omen of defeat in the race. But in this they were mistaken, as we shall hereafter see.

In 1847 the Whig party of Tuskalooosa county elected its entire ticket to the Senate and House. The delegation stood for the Senate Gen. Dennis Dent, and for the House, Robert Jemison, Jr., Benj. F. Porter and Hardin Perkins, a very strong delegation, not surpassed by any other county in the State. In the election of that year, the Democrats made a special effort to elect Capt. Jno. G. Barr, a very brilliant young man,



a graduate of the University. The young men of the city of Tuskaloosa and Northport, a majority of whom were Whigs, to a considerable extent united in his support, and the prospect seemed fair for his election. But the people of the county were unwilling to throw overboard the well tried veterans of the past and take up an untried young man, simply because he was brilliant, and subsequent events showed that the people acted wisely. The successful candidates in this election have all been noticed. I suppose it will not be out of place to say a few words about Capt. Barr, the defeated candidate. He was a native of North Carolina. When a young man without means, he was sent to the University by David M. Boyd, a clothing merchant of Tuskaloosa. He graduated in the class of 1841, with honors. He was for awhile employed in the University as a tutor. After the election in 1847, he raised a company of volunteers for the Mexican War, and was appointed Captain. His course in the army was highly creditable to him, and he returned to his home with increased popularity. In 1849, he was brought out by the Democracy in connection with Judge Peter Martni and Moses McGwin as a candidate for the House. If his Democratic friends had simply brought him as individual aspirant, he would in all probability have been elected; but they made the bold dash for the entire ticket, and the result was Capt. Barr was beaten by Moses McGwin. In this canvass the question of the Sons of Temperance figured to some extent. Col. Jemison and Capt. Barr had both joined the order, and in some localities both lost some votes on that account.

Capt. Barr was not a candidate any more until 1855, when he ran again for a seat in the House, but was beaten by a large majority. In this canvass he pursued a very singular course. Like all the other candidates of that year, except Jolly Jones, he had joined the Know Nothing party, while he was anxious to and did receive the strength of what was left of the old Democratic party. He did not canvass the county with the other candidates, but went by himself, and would make a little speech whenever he could get a few voters together, making sometimes as many as three a day. But as before stated he was largely beaten.

In 1856 he was District Elector on the Buchanan ticket, and made a very fine canvass.

In 1857 his friends made a strong effort to have him nominated for Congress over General Moore, but his name finally withdrawn, and Moore's nomination made unanimous. Before the close of the canvass he issued a circular to the people, which called for a very sharp reply from Col. Jemison and some others.

In the latter part of 1858 after the Buchanon administration was fairly underway, Capt. Barr, was rewarded for his services in the canvass of 1856, by the appointment of Consul to Melbourne. But he was not permitted to reach his destination. He died at sea on his outward voyage.

As a declaimer, Capt. Barr, was very strong especially in fighting some things that already existed. As a political debater he was not the equal of many whom he had to encounter, in his different efforts to get position?

He made considerable noise in the Literary world, and over the signature of "Oswego" he wrote many amusing stories which were published in the New York Spirits of the Times.

Capt. Barr, was the brother of Mrs. Gouch, a lady of high standing in the social circles. He was also the nephew of Mrs. Gorman, a lady who was loved wherever known.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, June 21, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXVI

Judge Wallace, was the brother-in-law of our venerable and highly esteemed citizen, John N. Craddock.

What has become of Judge Wallace's family I am not informed, though I know several of them have died.

Rufus H. Clements, was a native of Tuskaloosa county, the son of the well known and wealthy Hardy Clements. He was educated at the University of Alabama and graduated in the class of 1845. Afterwards he attended the Law School at Cambridge, Mass. Returning to his home he engaged in planting on the Warrior River and announced himself as an attorney at law. He was a young man of fine address and pleasant manners and with all quite popular. Being a Democrat of the straightest sect, of course in the old Whig county of Tuckaloosa, he had to look to a great extent to his personal friends among the Whig young men of the county for succes. The young people started his "boom," and his own personal qualities coming into play, it was soon very evident that he would be successful in the race. He was by considerable odds the foremost man in the contest.

Mr. Clements was a fine speaker and took a high stand in the canvass. In the Legislature he very soon attained to that position which his intelligence and culture had so eminently fitted him for, and he was regarded as one of the rising young men of the State. But he never aspired to a re-election and was never a candidate for any other public office in the county, but devoted himself to his planting business. In 1856 Mr. Clements was sent a delegate to the "National Democratic Convention" at Cincinnati and cast his vote for Stephen A. Douglass for President, but finally yielded to the nomination of Mr. Buchanan. In 1860 he was an ardent admirer Breckenridge man and after the election of Mr. Lincoln he was prompt and prominent in his advocacy of secession, as the only means by which the South could preserve her honor and maintain her rights; that he was sincere and honest in taking this ground no one ever doubted. Mr. Clements' general health did not admit of his going into

active service in the war, but as a citizen at home he met every demand for patriotism required at his hands.

Being a prudent business man he had kept out of debt, so that at the close of the war he was not like many others broken up by its results.

In 1853 Mr. Clements married the daughter of Hon. Frank Bugbee of Montgomery, with whom he lived until 1875 when he died. The intercourse between the writer and Mr. Clements was always of the kindest character and although a Whig of decided proclivities, took pleasure in casting my vote for him.

Mrs. Clements still lives in our midst and is what she always has been an ornament to society.

In 1853 Tuskaloosa county for the first time since the old party organized sent a solid Democratic delegation to the "House" Ex. Gov. J. L. Martin and Newberne H. Browne, our present Probate Judge being the successful candidates. I need not go into the particulars of this election. I have already stated that Judge J. B. Wallace was a candidate, he and Governor Martin being run as a compromise ticket. And I have stated that Judge Wallace's prospects were considered very flattering up to the time of his death.

Gov. Martin has already been noticed. N. H. Browne is a native of North Carolina. He came to Tuskaloosa county when quite young: he was educated at the University of Alabama graduating in the class of '46.—He studied law under Judge B. F. Porter and was admitted to practice in the high up forties —He was a candidate in '53 and was elected. He was again elected in the following years 1855, '57, '59.—At the session of 1859-60 he was elected solicitor of the third Judicial Circuit which office he held for the term of four years. In 1861 he was a candidate for the senate from this county but was not successful.—In '60 Mr. Browne was an earnest advocate of the election of Mr. Breckenridge for President, and after the election was equally earnest as a secessionist, in both instances taking the stump. As a stump speaker and political canvasser he deservedly ranks high.—In the legislature he took a position with the distinguished men of the House, and while he was

modest and quiet, whenever occasion called for it, he showed himself a debater of good standing.

After the war Mr. Browne remained in private life until 1872 when he was nominated and elected to the office of Probate Judge and has been twice nominated and elected to the same office which he now fills.

As Judge Browne is still living I will not speak of him as Judge further than to say that I suppose no one doubts either his ability or fidelity in the discharge of his official duties.

Judge Browne married the daughter of Wellington Prude, a most amiable lady, who died some two years ago.

In connection with the several canvasses with Judge Browne I might tell a good many amusing anecdotes at which we laughed heartily at the time and have laughed over them many a time since. But I will not say anything further than to say there are several persons who will not soon forget his "Sand Spring Speech" in maiden canvass.—It is necessary to add that Judge Browne's moral and religious character is of the highest type.

I might say more about the Judge but I will not now.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, June 28, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXVII

In 1855, Tuskaloosa county was represented in the House by Newbern H. Browne and E. A. Powell. These gentlemen have both been noticed in these sketches. I suppose, however, it may not be considered amiss to say a few things in regard to the canvass of that year. With Mr. Powell it was his first appearance before the people, and with Mr. Browne the second. Old parties were passing through an ordeal that looked very much like disintegration. The requiems of the grand old Whig party were being sung, and the very pillars that supported the old Democratic structure were leaning and tottering, and many an inspiring Democrat rushed out of the Hall in order to escape the crushing effects of the fall. But where were they to go—that was the question. But the doubt was soon resolved. There appeared on the political canvass the picture of a rising party, as beautiful as the blushing maiden adorned for the marriage festival, and oh! and oh my! what a rush there was among the aspiring young patriots to make the acquaintance of this enchanting political Goddess. What a rush on the part of young Democracy to crowd out all other aspirants. Nor was there less eagerness on the part of the Whigs to be first at this new political shrine. The name of the fair enchantress was “Know Nothing,” or more properly speaking “Native American Party.” All the candidates for the Legislature and all the county officers, save old uncle Jolly Jones, who could not be persuaded or driven away from his old Jackson Democracy, joined the new party; even the gallant and rising young giant of Democracy of that day, our present worthy Probate Judge, was one of the earliest to seek the new party, and none of us were more eloquent in loudly proclaiming to the people the superior virtues of this new aspirant to public favor than he was. One of the candidates for a county office was running without opposition, holding himself out all the while as a member of the new party, up to the close of the canvass on Saturday before the election, when he announced his withdrawal from the party and his intention of returning to the old Democratic ranche. As a backwoodsman would say here was a “delemmer.” The tickets had all been printed with this candidates name, and had been distributed to the different precincts. But “where

there's a will there's a way," the energetic political managers set to work and before midnight had improvised another candidate, printed new tickets and started runners to every precinct with the new tickets and bearing the news of the old candidate defection, etc. The result was an overwhelming majority for the improvised candidate.

But the success of the new party was of short duration. The politicians still adhering to the old Democratic party at once raised all manner of denunciation against it, arousing the whole Catholic influence in the country, the entire foreign influence, and appealing to the uninformed in such a way that the new party fell beneath the crushing weight. Wise, the old Whig of Virginia, who had a few years before deserted the old party and gone over to the Democrats, in the Gubernatorial race of that year had defeated the candidate of the new party, Hon. Thomas S. Flournoy one of the idols of Virginia Whigery. In the same years Andy Johnson defeated Tennessee's most brilliant and argumentative stump speaker, Hon. M. P. Gentry, each by a considerable majority, the prospect was certainly gloomy. Looking back to those times it is amusing, even at this day, to remember the various reasons given by the returning Democrats for their joining and leaving the new party. In most cases the reasons were satisfactory to the parties themselves, whether they were to others I will not say.

It is even now laughable to think of meeting my democratic friends on the streets, and although we had been warring against each other politically for years, I would hear the salutation "How are you Mr. P—?" at the same time approaching me with extended hand, which on being taken, he would give the K. N. grip, which being answered, the question would come, "Where did you get that?" The same question being thrown back at him, he would answer, "I don't know, do you?" "No," would be the response, and followed by the lapel or eye brow sign the parties would know each other as the disciples of "Sam." For one I am a "Sam" to-day, and take back nothing of the principles advocated by me on that subject in that memorable canvass.

In 1857 the representation from Tuscaloosa county was the same as in 1855. N. H. Browne and E. A. Powell being

the successful aspirants. Mr. Browne had returned to his first political love, and rallied under the banner of Buck and Breck, as it was called in 1856, which was then triumphantly waving in the breeze. Mr. Powell had followed the trailing banner of the model President, "Milliard Filmore," who had placed himself upon the broad platform, of "I know no North, no South, no East, no West, but my country, my whole country, and nothing but my country." But I will speak more of this hereafter. In the canvass Mr. Browne was supported by William M. Stone, a young lawyer, who had also been a disciple of "Sam." Mr. Powell was supported by James R. Smith, a Baptist preacher. Mr. Stone declined to speak only occasionally. The subject of national politics, were discussed by Browne and Powell. The State issue being for or against State aid to railroads, Powell argued on the affirmative and Browne on the negative sides. Of the merits of that discussion I am too modest to speak, and I know my friend Browne is too modest to hear. Of Mr. Smith I must say a word. He was originally a democrat of the straightest sect, but he said his democratic friends had led him into the wigwam of Sam and he was too well pleased with the new quarters to be led out by those who were dissatisfied with the prospects of remaining. Mr. Smith was a native of South Carolina. His father was a Revolutionary soldier. He was also a nephew of the celebrated "Horse Shoe Robertson" of Revolutionary fame. Mr. Smith's educational advantages had been limited, but he was one of the finest natural speakers I ever heard. I have frequently heard him in the pulpit get into strains of eloquence that would have done honor to any one of the D.D.'s. of the land. Any one who ever heard him describe Christ entering into Jerusalem on Palm Sunday, or Paul on his way to Damascus, will not think the picture overdrawn. I remember hearing him on one occasion picturing the course of the sinner gradually entering upon the pathway of sin—how timid he would be at first but by degrees he would be led on until he would shock the sensibilities of all who knew him by his unblushing defiance of all that was good. He illustrated his position by telling of a man who had taken passage on a steam boat, that he had not been long on board, before he was apprized of the fact that his boat was on a race with another one. At first the man was alarmed and took his seat away back in the ladies cabin, but as the excitement grew he ventured to walk out on the guards to look on. Still the race became more and more

exciting, the alarmed man venturing a little and a little nearer, until he found himself actually down among the hands passing up the wood to the firemen to prevent the rival boat from passing. The effect of his story and his manner of telling it was simply powerful upon the congregation, I afterwards learned that he, himself, was the passenger alluded to, and that he had simply narrated the facts as they occurred.

In that canvass, his course was a remarkable one, he confined himself to no line of discussion, made each day the speech that suited him, and of the twenty-one speeches made in the canvass, it may be said with truth that no one of them were akin to any other one, and yet competent judges would have pronounced each one a fine speech.

Mr. Smith died about the close of the war. One of his sons, a lieutenant commanding his company, was killed on the last night at Petersburg. Another son is one of the most worthy citizens of our county, Mr. James M. Smith, living near Romulus.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, July 19, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

In 1859 there was no contest in Tuskaloosa County for seats in the House. Mr. Brown, at the instance of his numerous friends, had announced himself for re-election. Mr. Powell declining to be a candidate; at his instance the people of North Port and that side of the river to a great extent, joined in a written call upon Hon. Newton L. Whitfield to become a candidate. He responded to the call by announcing himself a candidate, in a very handsome card. Of course, the delegation stood Whitfield and Browne. Mr. Whitfield was a native of Georgia. His father came to Tuskaloosa County at a very early day and settled on the north side of the river, at what is now known as the Gay place. On this farm Mr. Whitfield grew up to early manhood, receiving such advantages in the way of an education as the country schools of that day afforded, as the old saying was going to school between laying by and gathering time. While living on the farm he and a number of other young men organized and ran for a long time a neighborhood debating society which became quite an institution in the then new settlement of the country. Mr. Whitfield told me himself that they discussed the political questions of the day, as if they were doing so authoritatively, that the whole neighborhood would turn out to hear them. I knew most of the young men of that society in after years, and I now know but one of them living and that is my brother-in-law, Col. John H. Lee, now close up to four score years, living at Marshall, Texas. The elder Whitfield afterwards removed to Tuskaloosa City, with a view of giving his children higher educational advantages. Newton attended the University, but how long I do not know; he did not graduate, however. ,

During the "Flush Times" he engaged in merchandizing in the city of Tuskaloosa. The enterprize was not successful, and by the indiscriminate endorsements by one of the parties, Mr. Whitfield found himself very much involved. He afterwards studied law and became one of the leading young lawyers of the day.

My first personal knowledge of Mr. Whitfield was in 1840. I was then living in Fayette County. The great Presidential



contest between Martin Van Buren and William Henry Harrison was just opening upon the country. Mr. Whitfield came to Fayette C. H. to aid in getting together and organizing the few Whigs scattered over the strong Democratic county of Fayette. His speech created quite a sensation among the Democrats and though the Whigs were looked upon up there as everything that was vile in politics, still it was confessed that the young man made a very good speech for so bad a cause. But to return, Mr. Whitfield devoted himself to the practice of law until the commencement of the war, at one time associated with our present banker and manufacturer, Mr. James H. Fitts. The year before the war he was elected president of the Northeast and Southwest Alabama Railroad Company, which place he was holding when the War indefinitely postponed all enterprizes of the kind in the South. In that Legislature Mr. Whitfield soon took rank among the first men of the body. It was at that session the celebrated resolution calling a convention of the people of Alabam in case a Black Republican President should be elected. There was also an appropriation of two hundred thousand dollars to meet the contingencies of such a convention. Mr. Whitfield and Dr. Bradley of Perry County, were the only members who voted against that resolution.

Mr. Whitfield was not a candidate any more until 1865, when he was elected to the House again. At that session he at once took the position which his natural good sense and political attainments had so well qualified him for. He was made Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means. A position at that time calling for the highest grade of talent. He was equal to the position as the Revenue Bill of that session will fully attest. It was at this session the University was saved to Tuskalooza. The vandalism of the war razed to the ground the public buildings connected with the institution, and there it lay a heap of smoking ruins. There had been for many years a disposition on the part of East Alabama to draw the institution to that part of the State. Through Mr. Whitfield's sagacity perhaps, more than any other member of the House, it was enacted that the State would loan the University the sum of seventy thousand dollars in order to rebuild and re-establish itself. I know whereof I speak when I assign to Mr. Whitfield the leadnig position in producing that result. The University only drew out some forty odd thousand dollars of the loan, which

let it be said to the credit of the subsequent Legislature, was released to the Institution. The next public position of Mr. Whitfield was his election to the House in 1872. This was the year of the great trouble in the Legislature. The Republican members meeting and organizing at the U. S. Court room, and the Democrats meeting and organizing at the Capitol. Thus for several weeks presenting to the country the confused idea of a dead Legislature. In the midst of the excitement of this occasion the country was shocked at the news of the sudden death of Mr. Whitfield. Thus passed away in the prime and vigor of manhood one of Alabama's most brilliant, intellectual men, one of whom Tuskaloosa County was justly proud.

As a speaker, Mr. Whitfield was clear and forceful, using language that was beautiful in its very simplicity. As a letter writer he had few equals, and I believe I may say no superiors. Mr. Whitfield married at a rather advanced age, Miss Frierson, a daughter of Mr. Robert P. Frierson. After her death he married a lady of Aberdeen, Mississippi, who survived him. I will only add that long years of the most intimate friendships has endeared the memory of Mr. Whitfield to me in a manner that only the close of time with me can efface.

In 1861 Capt. William H. Jemison and James Spencer represented Tuskaloosa County in the House. With Capt. Jemison it was his first and last term. He was never a candidate again. In the canvass of 1861 while Col. J. J. Pegues and A. C. Hargrove were serving as privates or non commissioned officers in the army, their names were brought out for the House, but without any action on their part. Mr. J. H. Fitts partially canvassed the county in their favor. But they were not elected. Col. Jemison is a younger brother of Col. Robert Jemison, Jr.

The War being on the country the legislation was devoted principally to sustaining the Confederacy, and to measures of relief to the families of the soldiers in the army. Mr. Jemison took a patriotic stand in favor of such measures as would best advance the interest of the young government and yet at the same time protect the rights of the people. I have never heard Mr. Jemison speak and can, therefore, say nothing about him in that line. In conversation he is interesting, and shows that he is pretty well posted on the topics of the day. I think he is a college graduate but of what institution I am not ad-

vised. He was at one time in the faculty of the State school at Auburn. I think he filled the chair of Agricultural Chemistry. In 1862 he was appointed as Quartermaster in the Confederate Army with the rank of Captain, which position he held until the close of the war. He had headquarters at Tuskaloosa. In all his public positions he was faithful and discharged his debts with an eye to public good. Capt. Jemison now resides at Birmingham. His oldest son is now and has been for a number of years Mayor of the City of Tuskaloosa.

James C. Spencer, if not born in, was raised in Tuskaloosa County. The want of means threw him in early life upon his own resources for a living. By his own industry he obtained a fair English education with perhaps a limited knowledge of Latin. For a number of years he engaged in school teaching in the country and acquired considerable reputation as a teacher.

He studied law at home and was admitted to practice about 1857. He soon became recognized as a very safe and prudent lawyer and was fast making a reputation as an advocate. As a speaker Mr. Spencer was rather an interesting one. His ideas were generally original and to the point, while they were expressed in very clear and beautiful language. Mr. Spencer was County Administrator for a number of years. In the Legislature his course commanded universal respect, and had he lived, would no doubt have succeeded him. But death came to him suddenly in the early part of the session, and thus closed a life that bid fair to be one of great usefulness. In original politics Mr. Spencer was a straight out Democrat. But when the wigwam of "Sam" was opened he went in and remained. Practically he was highly conservative. He supported Fillmore in 1856 and Bell and Everett in 1860, and was decidedly opposed to secession. —His moral and religious life was worthy of emulation. His widow still lives in our community, a lady of high character.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, July 26, 1888.]

## CHAPTER XXXIX

In 1863 Tuskaloosa was represented in the House by Thomas P. Lewis and William A. Bishop.

Mr. Lewis had been elected in 1862 to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of James C. Spenser. He was a native of North Carolina, and came to Tuskaloosa when he was a young man. He was a watch-maker by trade, and after a few years set up a very nice jewelry establishment in connection with Mr. Syd Leach, a brother of the late Dr. S. J. Leach. The business prospered and they were making money up to the war. Mr. Lewis was personally very popular, and popular with all classes. He was an ardent Whig, a zealous know-nothing, and in 1860 a hardworking Bell and Everette man, and most decidedly opposed to secession. He made no pretensions to public speaking, and in the House never occupied the floor only to make motions. But a distinguished friend of mine in the House, Mr. Barnes, told me that no member of the body gave more judicious votes than did Mr. Lewis. After the war Mr. Lewis was elected sheriff of the county and held the office up to and into the times of "reconstruction" and up to the time of the great confusion growing out of that measure, and the inauguration of the Kuklux in the county. Owing to certain influences brought to bear it was asserted that Mr. Lewis could not execute the office in the county. In this state of affairs he consented to resign in the interest of peace, and Col. J. J. Pegues was appointed by Governor Smith to fill the office. In executing the civil department of the office he was very faithful, was never ruled for neglect of duty or failing to pay over money when collected.

The motion docket shows seven cases where there was a contest between creditors as to who should have the money, but none against the sheriff for failing to pay over. Mr. Lewis was of convivial habits and having a great many friends of similar character unfortunately he yielded to the seductive influences of the tempter and fell. I am aware that this is an unpopular subject to write upon, that in some quarters the liquor traffic is regarded as too sacred for any animadversion whatever. It is anything but pleasant to me to write these



things, but possibly some young man may be induced to take warning and shun the rock on which so many otherwise promising men split. In his intercourse with his friends Mr. Lewis was kind and agreeable, and it may be said that very nearly all of his acquaintances were his friends. He died some ten or twelve years ago. He married Miss Carried Neal, who still survives him, one of the most estimable ladies of the city.

Mr. Bishop, I think, was a native of the county. His father lived in the extreme southern part of the county, which now forms a part of Hale county. Mr. Bishop was a farmer and stood as well as he deserved to with all who knew him; in old politics he was a Whig, and joined the Know-nothing. I use this term or name for the new party because it was the popular term used at the time. It was well known that the true name of the party was "Native American." In the House Mr. Bishop took the position of a quiet sensible member, occupying the floor occasionally, but never long at the time, while the remarks he made were always to the point. Mr. Bishop was never a candidate for re-election. He was at the time a prominent member of the Baptist Church, and is now and has been for fifteen years or more a useful minister of the gospel in that denomination. He still lives in Hale county. The two years in which Mr. Bishop served closed the Legislation of the State under the Confederate Government. The struggle was evidently drawing to a close, the overwhelming power of the Federal Government was constantly closing in upon the wavering forces of the Confederacy, and thoughtful men were trying to study out a solution to the dark problem. There was in the House a strong Peace party, strong enough to carry a series of peace resolutions through the body. Still there was no faltering in the support given to the Confederacy, and had the acts of that last session been published they would have shown that everything that was done was in the interest of the Confederate Government. The men who amidst the strongest opposition and even threat had voted for the "Peace Resolutions" who were just as prompt in voting for every measure designed to sustain the government. But the end came and it is unnecessary to write it out, for all know that history.

In 1865 the county was represented by Newton L. Whitfield and James A. McLester. Mr. Whitfield has been noticed. Mr. McLester is, I think, a native of North Carolina, but raised



up in West Tennessee. He came to Tuskaloosa about 1840, and engaged in the mercantile business in the town of North Port, in partnership with his brother, Richard C. McLester. They continued the business under the firm name of R. & J. McLester, until the war put a stop to all business. But they resumed business immediately after the war both in Northport and Tuskaloosa, and continued until 1879, when Mr. McLester retired from the business.

In old politics Mr. McLester was a decided Whig. I do not know that he ever joined the American party, but if he did not he voted for its candidates. He was always regarded as one of the most intellectual men of our county. He had a pretty fair English education which he had obtained through his own exertions. At one time he taught school and was regarded as a good English teacher. I remember at one time meeting with one of the professors of the Southern University, who told me that he took his start in getting an education at the school of Mr. McLester. In the House he took the position of one of the most sensible and watchful members of the body; was considered strong on the committees. He did not render himself cheap by being often on the floor, but whenever he spoke his good sense and chaste delivery was sure to have its influence. Mr. McLester was never afterwards a candidate though often requested by his friends to do so, but he preferred the quiet of home to the excitement of public life.

The end of his term closed out the Legislature of the State under the Johnson policy. I may recur to this subject in a subsequent number of these sketches. There is much that might be said. But before another election, reconstruction with whatever of good or evil consequences was upon us, when the shining lance, gilt buttons and glistening bayonet, took the place of the ordinary routine of business.

As a citizen, Mr. McLester has been all that the best could wish him to be. For fifty years or more, a faithful member of the Methodist Church, at all times exemplifying in his life the truth of the religion he professed. He still lives an ornament to society. Mr. McLester in 1847 married Miss Jane Simonton, who still lives, and who is beloved by all who know her.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, June 20, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLI

In 1870, Tuskaloosa County was represented in the House by Prof. W. S. Wyman and Col. Newton N. Clements. They were the first candidates nominated by the white people for representatives since 1843. As has been before stated in 1843 the Democrats raised the cry against convention nominations, and came near beating the popular Whig candidate for the Senate, they did beat two of the Whig candidates for the House. That was the last time there was a nominating convention in the county until 1870.

The convention of 1870 was rather a mass meeting than a convention, and the nominations were made in a somewhat novel manner. There was no ballot from the different precincts, as the custom now is. A motion was made to appoint a committee to recommend candidates for representatives. The motion prevailed, and the mover was made chairman of the committee, and it was said at the time that the presiding officer of the meeting had already been furnished with names to constitute the committee.

The committee retired and in a few minutes returned, and reported in favor of the parties heretofore named as candidates.

Although there was a pretty strong feeling in the meeting opposed to the *modus operandi* of the proceedings when the names were presented there was very general satisfaction, and I remember making the motion that the report be adopted by acclamation, which was done. I think the gentlemen were both present and on being called out, accepted the nominations in appropriate speeches. They made the canvass and were elected, it being the maiden canvass with each of them.

### PROF. W. S. WYMAN,

It think, is a native of Montgomery, Alabama; at least he was raised in that city. If I am not misinformed, his father built the old hotel, the "Montgomery Hall," on the corner of Lawrence street, and what is now Dexter Avenue. He was educated at the University of Alabama, graduating with first honors in the

class of 1851. He afterwards taught in Pickens county. In 1855 his name appears as one of the tutors in the University. His name also appears as filling the chair of Ancient Language and Literature, but the date of his appointment is not given. I only know that he continued to fill one of the chairs until the close of the war. And upon the reorganization of the institution after our own people got control, Prof. Wyman was again elected to the chair which he now fills to the entire satisfaction of everybody. The presidency of the institution has more than once, so I am informed, been offered to him, which he has invariably declined. But I think he has several times temporarily filled the place. Some years ago the institution conferred on him the honorary degree of L.L.D., which honor was worthily bestowed and as modestly worn.

In the canvass, Mr. Wyman bore himself with a dignity that commanded the admiration of all who witnessed the contest, showing by his speeches that he fully understood the situation and the issues before the people. As a speaker he was clear, logical and forcible, presenting his views in a style that carried conviction to the minds of his hearers, using language so plain that the most unlettered hearer could understand, at the same time worthy of the finest scholarship.

In the legislature it is needless to say that he took a position of which his constituents may have been and were proud. Unostentatious and modest, he commanded the respect of all who came in contact with him.

Dr. Wyman was never a candidate again preferring the quiet retreats of the University to the bustle and confusion of the State Legislature.

While at the University as a student he made the acquaintance of Miss Dearing, daughter of Mr. Alexander B. Dearing. This acquaintance ripened into the tenderer sentiment, and they were married some time in the fifties, and Tuskaloosa has been their home ever since. They have a son in Birmingham who has taken a high stand as a physician.

Dr. Wyman is and has been ever since his citizenship of Tuskaloosa, a prominent member of the Presbyterian Church,

which place he adorns by walk and conversation worthy of the highest emulation.

### NEWTON N. CLEMENTS

Is a native of Tuskaloosa county. He is the son of that well known, successful business man, Hardy Clements. He was educated at the University of Alabama, graduating in the class of 1858. At the breaking out of the war he raised a company for the service, and was very soon promoted to the office of Lieutenant Colonel in, I think, what was known as the Junior 26th Alabama Regiment. His standing in the army was very fine. He was recognized as a true and gallant officer.

Col. Clements was elected again in 1874-1876. At the session of 1874 he was by a vote of the House made temporary Speaker, and occupied the chair a great portion of the session. At the session of 1876 he was the regular speaker.

At the district convention in 1880, he was nominated to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. B. B. Lewis in Congress; he was elected, and served for the short term. After his term in Congress, Col. Clements remained in private life until 1886.

In 1886 there was a wide spread dissatisfaction throughout the county at the action of the Democratic Convention called by the executive committee for Tuskaloosa county. The dissatisfaction grew out of the manner in which the convention was to be constituted. The committee was importuned before the meeting to change the programme adopted, in order to prevent discord in the party, but it declined to do so, and held the convention. The action of the convention was fully understood for sometime before its meeting, and the result was simply what was predicted it would be. This action instead of allaying the dissatisfaction very greatly widened the breach, so much so that another Convention was called, which met about the first of July. This Convention claimed to represent the true Democratic and Conservative part of the county, and nominated candidates for the Legislature. Thus for the first time since reconstruction did Tuskaloosa county have two sets of candidates, each claiming to represent the true Democracy. The first convention had nominated Hon. Henry H. Brown and Henry B. Foster, a rising young member of the Tuskaloosa bar, while the second called to

the front, as its standard bearers Hon. Newton L. Whitfield, the son of the old member heretofore mentioned in these sketches. The canvass had already opened when the second candidates took the field. When the canvass opened the friends of the nominees hardly looked upon the opposition as being serious. But as it advanced it was evident to all who would see that the Newtons were rapidly gaining on the Henrys, and so it turned out that they were each elected by small majorities. I did not hear the speeches in the canvass, but I have been told that each candidate bore himself with ability, which was to some extent marred by the amount of personal asperity the gentlemen allowed themselves to be betrayed into. In 1888 Col. Clements was nominated by the harmonized democracy, and is now a member of the ensuing session.

Col. Clements is a gentleman of prepossessing appearance. He is a fine speaker, and will always command a leading position in a canvass. As presiding officer in the House, he showed an acquaintance, with parliamentary law and usages which added to his dignity as an officer, and promptness in decision gave him a high rank as a presiding officer.

Col. Clements married the daughter of Dr. McMichael, of Columbus, Miss.

In 1872 Tuskaloosa county was represented by Newton L. Whitfield and Newburne H. Browne, these gentlemen have both been noticed in these sketches. As has already been stated Mr. Whitfield died during the session. After his death Monroe Donoho was elected to fill his vacancy.

Mr. Donoho is a native of Virginia. He came to Tuskaloosa in the fall of 1835, I first met him in 1841, and we have been intimate friends ever since. When I first knew him he was engaged in merchandizing in Tuskaloosa. During the administration of President Polk he was appointed Register in the Land Office at Tuskaloosa. After the election of General Taylor, to the Presidency, Mr. Donoho was removed from that position, and E. M. Burton was appointed. The change was simply on political grounds. There was no charge against him and no grounds for any. He was, however, re-appointed to the same office by the Pierce administration. As in the case of his removal, his re-appointment was simply a political move; there



was no other reason for the change. Mr. Donoho continued in that office up to and through the war. He was elected to the House again in 1880. I have never heard him make a speech and I do not know that he does speak, but for good practical business sense he has but few equals. In the Legislature he took the position always accorded to the man of practical sense. Personally, he was very popular in the House, and by his general courteous demeanor made friends of all the members, and was consequently a very influential member. As a public officer, under the national government, there was never any grounds for adverse criticism and none was ever made. He was capable, honest, faithful. As a citizen Mr. Donoho has always stood in the highest ranks. His moral and religious character has all the time been on an elevated plane. For more than half a century he has been a worthy member of the Methodist church, and to-day you will find him in his place at the church, on all reasonable occasions. In 1846 Mr. Donoho married Miss Glascock, the sister of our esteemed fellow-citizen, John Glascock.

[Mr. Donoho died since the above sketch was written.—Ed.]

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, June 27, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLII

In 1874, when the county of Tuskaloosa was called the response was made by Col. N. N. Clements and Henry H. Brown. The canvass of that year was an interesting and exciting one throughout the State, and Tuskaloosa county showed her full share of interest in the result. Before the canvass was through everybody looked upon the election as a pivotal election in the affairs of the State. The question in Tuskaloosa county was not so much as to the election of the county candidates. That had already been conceded by the opposition, but what should be the majority for the State ticket was the all absorbing question. In order to insure as large a majority as possible, the executive committee called upon or rather issued a quasi order commanding all the lawyers of Tuskaloosa to close up their offices for about ten days before the election and go out and speak to the people, the committee making the appointments for each one, and some times there were speaking at as many as four different appointments in the county on the same day. I don't think a single member of the bar failed to fill the appointment made for him. The result of that election is matter of history and need not be here repeated.

In 1876 the same gentlemen were nominated for re-election by acclamation. I remember seconding the motion with all the emphasis that I could throw into the question.

Col. Clements has already been noticed. Henry H. Brown is a native of Tuskaloosa county. He grew up to early manhood on his father's farm some miles north of North Port. About that time his father came to North Port and engaged in merchandizing. Henry took his place in the store as a clerk, where he very soon developed into a very fine business young man.

After the war Mr. Brown found himself in the condition of most every body else in the South. That is the war had about swept away everything in the shape of property that he had. In order to regain what had been lost he again engaged in merchandizing. This enterprise was not successful, and some time before 1874 he discontinued the business. After serving out his term 1876, he was elected sheriff of the county on a very

close vote. He made a good sheriff and gave pretty general satisfaction. He was elected to the House again in 1880, '82 and '84. The last two sessions he was chairman of the committee of "Ways and Means," generally regarded as the most important committee in the House. That appointment of itself was sufficient to show that Mr. Brown took a leading position in that body. Both in the House or before the people, he showed himself a debator of much more than ordinary powers. His speaking was of that clear and forcible character that was sure to be felt by his adversary and carry conviction to the crowd.

At one of the sessions of the Legislature he was examined before the Supreme Court and granted a license to practice law. Capt. T. W. Coleman, the circuit solicitor, appointed him assistant for Tuskaloosa county, which position he filled to the satisfaction of all.

After the election in 1886 Mr. Brown moved to Birmingham to practice law. In the county convention of this year in Jefferson county he had a strong following for a seat in the House.

Mr. Brown first married the daughter of the late James Cardwell. After her death he married the daughter of Mr. J. H. Freeman, a highly respected citizen of North Port. From his boyhood he has been a prominent member of the Baptist Church; was for years a deacon in the church at North Port.

In 1878, Tuskaloosa county sent to the House Dr. W. G. B. Pearson and William G. Cochrane. It was the maiden canvass with each of the gentlemen.

Dr. Pearson is a native of North Carolina. He came to Tuskaloosa county I think in 1859, in company with his uncle Dr. Wm. G. Beatty. They opened a drug store which was attended by Dr. Pearson. While in that position he married Miss Julia Snow, daughter of the late Dr. Charles Snow.

When the war broke out Dr. Pearson volunteered in the first company that left Tuskaloosa, under Capt. Robt. E. Rodes, who was killed the last year of the war near Winchester, Virginia, bearing the commission of Major General. Dr. Pearson remained in the army until the final close up of the dark scene. He participated in much of the fighting in Virginia, but fortunately came out safe.

Returning home he found it necessary, as the saying goes to pull off his coat, roll up his sleeves and take hold. He did not hesitate, but at once accepted the situation, and went to work. He engaged in farming on the Warrior river, and seemed for a while to be successful. But owing to the great freshet in July of 1872, the entire profits of his farming operations were swept away.

Dr. Pearson made a very fair canvass. He makes a very sensible speech.

In the House he was regarded as a very efficient business member, modestly refraining from ostentatious pretensions, only occupying the floor when the interest of his constituents required it. His courteous and pleasant address made him the friend of all, and no doubt when the hammer fell, every member left him with pleasant feelings. Dr. Pearson has never sought a renomination, but is enjoying the pleasure of a happy private business life.

William Gilbert Cochrane, is a native of Tuskaloosa city. His father was a lawyer of high standing at the Tuskaloosa bar. In 1847 Mr. Cochrane was a prominent candidate before the county convention for Probate Judge, and for many ballots carried the highest vote in the convention. But owing to that anti-Democratic rule known as the two-thirds rule, which was at first adopted and has to a great extent been adhered to as a means of defeating the most popular candidate he failed of the nomination. He at one time filled the office of county solicitor and filled it well. In the House, Mr. Cochrane was regarded as one of the rising young men of the State. He was prudent and cautious, occupying the floor only when he thought the interest of his constituents called him to take it. He was not a candidate before the people again until this, when he was nominated on the ticket with Col. Clements, and they had a walk over race. As a speaker Mr. Cochrane is in truth very strong. He has that popular style that is at once taking with the people, and if his speeches do sometimes exhibit him as being rather independent "Quackenboss" they are nevertheless such that the people admire. His good sense and pleasant style will always give him a strong hold with those whom he may be associated with. Mr. Cochrane is a fine lawyer both in theory and practice. His natural kindness of disposition towards

everybody make him very popular. He is the son of Mrs. S. S. Louisa Cochrane of this city, the highly esteemed, only daughter of the late Major Hardin Perkins, who has been heretofore noticed. Mr. Cochrane married the daughter of the late Hon. John T. Taylor, of Mobile. Mrs. Cochrane is a cousin of the wife of Col. A. C. Hargrove, the talented and popular senator from our county.

In 1882 Tuskaloosa county was represented in the House by Henry H. Brown and Gen. Sterling A. M. Wood. Mr. Brown has been noticed. General Wood is a native of Lauderdale county, Alabama. He was admitted to the practice of law in his native county when quite a young man, and for many years did a fine practice of the law in his native county when quite a young man, and for many years did a fine practice in his native county in connection with his brother, Hon. William B. Wood. In 1857 he was elected to the House from Lauderdale county on the ticket with Henry D. Smith, the county being represented in the Senate by Robert M. Patton. In early politics General Wood was a Whig but upon the dissolution of that grand old party—the party which I think should inherit that name exclusively—and the organization of the American or Know-nothing party he declined to follow the most of the Whigs and a large portion of Democrats into the new party, but joined the Democratic party under the name of Democratic and anti-Knownothing party. In that legislature Gen. Wood took a fair position both upon the floor and on the committees. In the House his speeches were brief, well timed and to the point. On the committees, he showed an acquaintance with the rules of business, which clearly indicated the fact, that he had not been an indifferent spectator of public affairs even though not in the counsels of the State. He was in 1858 appointed Solicitor of the 4th Judicial Circuit of Alabama, and elected by the Legislature to that office in 1860. He supported Breckenridge and Lane in '60, and edited the Florence Gazette during that year. In April, 1861, he went into the war as Captain of the Florence Guards, and was in May elected Colonel of the Seventh Alabama Regiment. During the year of 1862 he was promoted Brigadier General. General Wood served in the Western Army and participated in most of the important battles fought by that army, such as Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga. He was in the campaign with General Bragg's army through Kentucky, and was wounded



at Perryville by a piece of shell. As a canvass speaker General Wood is considered very formidable. In several campaigns he has been sent for to aid in the canvass in different parts of the State, and his speeches have always been highly spoken of. As a lawyer he has taken rank with the prominent lawyers of the State. In practice he is courteous and agreeable. As an advocate he stands with the best. After the close of the war Gen. Wood finally settled in Tuskaloosa in the practice of his profession, forming a partnership with C. M. Cook. For many years he has been the efficient attorney of the Alabama Great Southern Railroad Company. General Wood married Miss Lelia Leftwich, they have raised a family of sons and daughters of whom they ought to be commendably proud.

Newton LeGrand Whitfield was elected to the House in 1886 on the ticket with Col. Newton N. Clements. He is the son of Newton L. Whitfield, who heretofore has been noticed, and is the third generation of the same family who has represented Tuskaloosa county in the House. The circumstances of his nomination have already been stated. I did not hear him in the canvass, but was told that he bore himself well for his maiden effort. This must have been true or he never could have made the run he did. I frequently heard it said of him, "he is a chip off the old block." Mr. Whitfield lives in the extreme southern part of the county is, I think, engaged in farming.

This closes the sketches of the representatives from Tuskaloosa county in both Houses from the organization of the State Government until the present session, I will next notice such members of the Tuskaloosa Bar as have not been referred to in the preceding numbers.

[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, July 4, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLIII

The next subject claiming attention will be that portion of the Tuskaloosa bar which has not been heretofore noticed in these sketches. I will therefore take them up in alphabetical order as their names occur to me.

The first name on the list in the above order is that of Thos. D. Clark. Mr. Clark came from North Carolina while quite a young man, and settled in Talladega county, where he afterwards engaged in the practice of the law. In 1843 he was elected to the House from the county of his adoption. Of his position in the Legislature I have no means at command of giving. But one fact shows that he was regarded by the body as a rising young man. He was at that session elected to the office of Attorney General of the State over such men as B. F. Porter, William R. Smith, Joseph Phelan and others presenting an array of talent and experience that would certainly seem favorable to an aspiring young man.

After his election he made Tuskaloosa, then the seat of government, his home as long as he lived.

The office of Attorney General devolved upon Mr. Clark not only the duties of solicitor in the third Judicial Circuit, but also the duty of representing the State in the Supreme Court. In that court he had a grapple with the best lawyers of the State. As prosecuting attorney he took a very high stand. In the Supreme Court he was fully equal to the task. He was certainly one of the rising young men of his profession in the State. But in the midst of what everybody regarded as a brilliant career, death claimed him for his prey. He died in 1847, at Tuskaloosa, universally regretted by all who knew him. In the old cemetery of Tuskaloosa, an imposing marble shaft marks his final resting spot, the inscriptions on which beautifully commemorate his fine traits of character. Mr. Clark married the sister of the late James R. Powell, of Birmingham, more generally known as the Duke of Birmingham.

William Cochrane, was a northern man. He came to Tuskaloosa somewhere in the thirties, and formed a partnership in the

practice of the law with Gen. George W. Crabb. The firm was a strong one, and Mr. Cochrane's industry and legal research tended in a great degree to add power and lustre to the firm. He was a fine lawyer both in the office and in the court house, in the trial of his causes. He was a very popular and the firm did a large and successful practice. There was one thing peculiar about Mr. Cochrane, that was, he was never a candidate before the people, and if he ever made a political speech I never heard of it. In politics as then classified he was a Democrat, but entirely undemonstrative on the subject. Mr. Cochrane was not only a fine lawyer but he was a most excellent business man. He managed to accumulate a very pretty estate which he left for the loved ones left behind. For several years before he died, it was evident to all his friends that disease was making inroads upon his physical system that would eventually terminate his life. He died about the year 1852 or '53, leaving to his family not only a legacy in the goods of this world but a legacy of character of which they may all be proud.

Mr. Cochrane married the daughter of the late Major Hardin Perkins, who still survives him as one of the esteemed ladies of the "Druid City."

His name is to be perpetuated through his sons and daughters, to wit: Hon. W. G. Cochrane, Dr. Hardin P. Cochrane, Mrs. Fitts, the wife of the Rev. P. A. Fitts, of Anniston, and one or two others with whom I am not acquainted.

Chelsea M. Cook, was a native of Tuskaloosa county. His father came to the county from South Carolina, and settled in Tuskaloosa county somewhere in the high up twenties. Chelsea was the youngest of a large family, all of whom stood well in the community. He was educated in the University of the State graduating in the class of 1845. After leaving the University, he studied law in the office of Judge B. F. Porter, and was admitted to practice in 1847 or '48. Mr. William Cochrane's failing health induced him to turn over to Mr. Cook all his unfinished business, which at once gave him a fine showing on the docket. At one time he had considerably the largest docket of any lawyer at the "bar." In 1852 he formed a partnership with Mr. A. E. VanHoose, who had just been admitted to practice. This connection continued until the session of the legislature of 1853, when Mr. Van Hoose was elected solicitor of the 7th cir-

cuit, which required his removal from the county. On this account the partnership was dissolved. Soon thereafter, Mr. William M. Stone became a partner, and continued such until his death in 1861. After the war Mr. Cook formed a partnership with Gen. S. A. M. Wood, which last partnership continued until about 1871, when it was dissolved, shortly after this Mr. Cook died of pneumonia. Mr. Cook never filled but one office in the county. He was for a number of years Register in Chancery. He was never a candidate before the people.

His legal attainments were very fair. As an advocate in his profession he ranked very high. He was a fine popular speaker and was very frequently called upon to address the people on special occasions, and always acquitted himself with credit. He was a prominent Democrat. Mr. Cook, married Miss Susan Kennedy, of what was then Green but now Hale county. His death was lamented by a large circle of friends.

Robert T. Clyde, was a young lawyer at Tuskaloosa when I made his acquaintance in 1841. He was the first Register in Chancery for the county under the separate chancery system of our State. He was exceedingly dressy in his appearance and had about him an air of stiffness that tended to remove him from the people. He did but little practice, in fact not enough to show whether he was well versed in his profession or not. In 1847 he was one of the Democratic candidates for the Legislature, but was clearly distanced in the race. In 1849 he went to California and I lost sight of him. Mr. Clyde was a speaker rather above the average. His partizanship knew no bounds, he was a Democrat all over. But notwithstanding this fact he numbered many warm friends in the Whig party. And although he appeared stiff and unapproachable, an intimate acquaintance with him revealed a warmth of friendship entirely beyond what you would expect. He was of good habits and left the county a bachelor.

Herbert P. Doushet studied law in the office of Peck & Clarke, and was admitted to the practice about 1843. He was hardly successful, he remained in Tuskaloosa till about 1852, when he went to Mississippi and I think died there many years ago. He was a gentleman of good habits, friendly disposition, and of good sense. I never saw him in the management of a

case, and consequently cannot say anything as to his proficiency in that line. In politics he was a Whig.

Samuel H. Prodie came from Charleston, about the year 1846, and formed a partnership with Judge B. F. Porter. He was a young man of fine promise, a good lawyer and fine speaker. In the office he was far above the average. His papers were all prepared in the very best style, both as to matter and style. He was intensely Democratic, on the Calhoun model. He took an active part in the Cass—Taylor canvass of 1848 and was rather sore under the defeat of his favorite. He remained in Tuskaloosa but a few years. Leaving Tuskaloosa he went to California where he was successful, and I understand accumulated a considerable fortune. He visited Tuskaloosa a few years after the war since which time I have not heard from him. Mr. Brodie was a genial, pleasant gentleman, one whom you would like to associate with. He never married.

Charles P. McCrahan came to Tuskaloosa in 1845 from Tennessee. He was a partner of Judge Porter. He was regarded as a rising young man, spoke well and was said to be very well read up. He too, was a Democrat of the Jackson school. He remained here until the year 1846, when he returned to Tennessee. I saw him in November of that year, in Nashville. I thought then he was turning his practice to the wrong "bar." I never heard of him after that time.

Robert McIlvaine, a good-natured bachelor, came to Tuskaloosa from Ohio in the latter part of 1843, and settled in North Port, where he taught a school. After getting through with his school he opened an office in Tuskaloosa, but he did not remain there but a short time but went to Centreville, Bibb county, and opened an office. He there formed a partnership with Isom W. Garrett, of Marion. With that association he was enabled to get on one side of every case on the docket. Mr. McIlvaine was a fair lawyer and prepared his cases well, but he would not speak. By prudence and economy he accumulated a very pretty little estate. He died some years ago. He continued in the state of single blessedness as long as he lived.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, July 25, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLIV

Alexander B. Meek, lawyer, poet, historian and orator. He was a native of South Carolina, the son of Dr. Samuel M. Meek, who came to Tuskaloosa in the early days of the county. Mr. A. B. Meek was educated in the University of Alabama, graduating in the class of 1833. The first time I ever saw him was at the time he was leaving his home in 1836, going to the Florida war. The ladies of Tuskaloosa presented Tuskaloosa Volunteers with a beautiful flag. The ceremonies took place in the Methodist Church. The flag was presented by Miss Drish, in a well-timed and beautiful speech. It was received by Mr. Meek as the representative of the soldiers, who responded in a speech that was everywhere spoken of as being one of the finest that could be inspired by such an occasion. I next saw Mr. Meek in 1840, on the occasion of the double meeting of the two great parties in that memorable contest. He was quite prominent in the Democratic ranks, though he did not speak on the occasion. In 1841, I came to Tuskaloosa county, and soon after made the acquaintance of Mr. Meek, which acquaintance soon ripened into friendship that lasted as long as he lived.

I will not undertake to speak of the different public positions filled by him, but will refer the reader to Garrett's Public Men of Alabama, where he will find all these things fully stated. I only propose to speak of him as I knew him. Some of my earliest newspaper reading was the old "Flag of the Union," in the days of the Nullification excitement during the General Jackson's second administration. The paper, as its name imported, took the Union side of the question. It was a very popular journal in my section of the country.

In person Judge Meek was tall and commanding, wore his hair long and flowing around his neck. As a scholar I suppose it is safe to say he was the ranking lawyer of his day at the Tuskaloosa bar. As a popular speaker he had but few equals. In 1844, when he delivered an address before some College in Georgia, Richard Yeadon, of Charleston, who was one of the editors of the Charleston Courier, took him by the hand, complimented his speech and said to him, "with such talents and eloquence, what a glorious Whig you would have made."

I will say that Judge Meek was in 1853 elected to the Legislature from Mobile county. At that session he was appointed chairman of the committee on education, and did more, perhaps, than any other one member in organizing and formulating our public school system.

He was elected again in 1859, and was at that session unanimously elected speaker, a position he filled to the satisfaction of all. This was the last public position he held in the State.

It would be difficult to single out any of the literary productions of Judge Meek—they were all so good. If you took up one of his books to read, you would be sure to go through with it before laying it aside.

Judge Meek first married a Mrs. Slatter, after she died he married a Mrs. Cannon a widow lady residing in Columbus, Mississippi, he then moved to that place where he died in 1865.

The reader is again referred to Garrett's book for a more detailed account than I can give in the space I have at command.

Judge Meek's family is now represented alone by his brother, Col. S. M. Meek, the distinguished and eloquent lawyer and orator of Columbus, Miss., and by his younger brother Dr. B. F. Meek, the talented professor of the University of Alabama. He left no children.

Claudius H. Perkins was the son of the late Major Hardin Perkins, and was a native of Tuskaloosa. He was educated at the University of Alabama graduating in the class of 1842. He was admitted to the "Bar" about 1844, I do not remember in what office he studied but think it was with his brother-in-law, William Cochrane. He did not continue in the practice but turned his attention exclusively to his planting interest on the Warrior river. But he remained long enough at the bar to show that he very well understood the science of the profession, and with practice would have succeeded very well. He also remained long enough to be the hero of quite an amusing incident connected with his practice. The story ran about this way: One of his clients seemed to be so unfortunate as to find the door of the county jail closed on him, leaving him in one of the inner

chambers of that building. In this sad condition he asked the kind-hearted jailer to request Mr. Perkins to visit him in his unpleasant situation, Mr. Perkins lost no time in complying with the request, prompted no doubt more by his kindness of heart than by any other consideration. When he got to the jail his client began a rehearsal of the facts of his case; he had not proceeded far before Mr. Perkins stopped him and said to him, "Why sir, they cannot put you in jail under that state of facts." But Mr. Perkins, the client replied, they have already got me in jail and I want to get out. Going on with his narrative, Mr. Perkins again interposed with the same declaration that he could not be put in jail, which was responded to by the client, I am already in jail. This little story afforded a good deal of amusement at the time and Mr. Perkins enjoyed it as much as any one else. If my memory is not at fault Mr. Perkins took the necessary steps to get his men out of jail, whether he was fortunate enough to acquit him I do not remember. As a planter he was successful, as a citizen and neighbor he was justly held in high esteem.

Mr. Perkins died towards the close of the war. It is proper to state just here that during the war the plantations of Mr. Perkins, and of his four cousins, Mrs. Carson, Mrs. Marr, Mrs. Inge and Mrs. Venerable, came as near being thrown open to the families of confederate soldiers as any in the country. If there was ever one of them sent away empty, from either of the places, I never heard of it, no matter whether they had money or not. Mr. Perkins married the daughter of Dr. Earle, of Elyton, Ala. Mrs. Perkins is now the wife of Hon. G. W. Hewitt, of Birmingham. In politics he was a Whig.

Joseph J. Porter was the brother of Hon. B. F. Porter. He was a young member of the bar when I came to Tuscaloosa, and was fast rising to distinction in the profession. But in 1845 death cut him off, and of course what he would have been was never realized. He was popular and of good habits. He was a decided Whig in politics.

Joseph Phelan was first brought to public notice by being elected assistant clerk of the House. This occurred at the session of 1838, and was repeated in 1839 and 1840. In 1842 he was elected principle clerk of the same body, and was for several years re-elected, without opposition. In 1845 there was

a gentleman nominated, but Mr. Phelan received every vote cast. The result was mortifying to the other gentleman of high standing, but had but recently become a citizen of the State, but the simple fact was the House did not want anybody else but Phelan and Whigs and Democrats voted for him. He was liberal Democrat.

Mr. Phelan was a man of deep religious feelings, a devoted member of the Methodist Church. In 1847 he entered the ministry of the Church and joined the itinerant ranks. He was successful as a preacher, but his health failed and he had to locate. In 1853, '55 and '57, he was elected principal secretary of the Senate. But before another election came around, death reached out the icy hand and claimed his victim.

In all public places he did his work well, and gave universal satisfaction. Mr. Phelan was a man of sound practical sense—a very fair speaker, of exceedingly kind disposition and pleasant in his intercourse.

He married Miss Laura Powell, a sister of the late Col. James R. Powell.

James Phelan, although not set down as a Tuskaloosa lawyer, he was so closely allied to everything about the place a short notice of him will not be improper.

I first knew him as editor of the "Flag of the Union," the leading Democratic paper in this part of Alabama. After discontinuing that paper he went to Marion and engaged in the practice of the law. He afterwards settled in Aberdeen, Mississippi, where he acquired distinction in his profession. He was a Democrat of the most rigid Southern rights school—was decidedly opposed to the compromise measures of 1850, and in 1851 took strong ground against the election of Senator Henry S. Foote as governor on that ground. In 1860 he was a warm and working friend of Mr. Breckenridge for President, and after the election of that year was equally as decided in his advocacy of secession.

In 1861 he was elected to the Confederate Senate for the Short term. In the Senate he took a high stand, and was no doubt an influential member of the body.

In 1863, the strong secession feeling had considerably subsided in several of the States. It was so in Mississippi, and owing to that feeling Mr. Phelan was beaten for the position before the Legislature.

After the war he settled in Memphis, Tennessee, where he took a high stand as a lawyer and politician. Mr. Phelan was afflicted with what I believe the doctors call an "annmoisn," just under one of his ears. Of course it annoyed him to a considerable extent. He wanted to get rid of it, but he could not get any of the resident physicians to try the knife on it; they all told him it was dangerous. But at length there came along one of these cure all specialists, who examined it, and told Mr. Phelan there was no danger in the world about it, that a single operation would remove it and all would be right. Under these assurances he consented, the knowing doctor applied the lancet, and in a few months Mr. Phelan was dead. I got these facts from a distinguished lawyer of Mississippi. Mr. Phelan was a fine looking man, tall and portly. I never heard him speak, but I was told he was a fine speaker.

He married a Miss Moore, a sister of Honorable Sydenham Moore, who twice represented this district in Congress from Tennessee, and although it is his first session, he is giving evidence of marked ability.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, August 15, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLV

Washington Moody came to Tuskaloosa at an early day. I think he was from Tennessee. I think he was clerk in the post office under his brother-in-law, Levin Powell, who has been noticed as a Senator from Tuskaloosa county. The only official position held by Mr. Moody was Judge of the county court after the resignation of Judge S. D. J. Moore. He held this office by appointment. If he was ever a candidate before the people I am not advised of the fact. I made the acquaintance of Judge Moody in 1839, while he was attending the circuit court in Fayette county. The acquaintance was merely a casual one, which was renewed in 1841, after I came to Tuskaloosa to live. Up to the court in 1839 I had been taught to entertain what was then the popular prejudice against lawyers. Looked upon them as a set of sharpers who only worked for your money. At that court the prejudice I had imbibed was entirely swept away, and Judge Moody was the instrument that removed it from me. During the early summer what we now call a "tramp" passed through the neighborhood where I lived, on Sunday evening. Passing the house of a citizen, while the family were from home he entered the house and stole some articles of clothing. When the family returned and missed the things, pursuit was made by the man and his friends the next day, and they finally captured the man about four miles from where he committed the theft. He was taken to jail and remained there until court in October. When he was brought out for trial, the court appointed Mr. Moody and another young lawyer from Columbus, Miss., to defend. He made a fine defense and manifested such an interest in the cause, although he knew he would get no fee, that I changed my opinion about lawyers. His man was convicted, and was the first and last case of whipping post justice ever witnessed by me.

To those who were acquainted with Judge Moody it is needless to say that he was a very fine lawyer. As an advisor he had but few equals; as a leader he was in the front rank of the profession, and as an advocate he was strong. Judge Moody was a very extraordinary business man, in fact it seemed that everything he touched in the way of business was successful. He amassed a large fortune notwithstanding his great losses

growing out of the results of the war, and those losses were to be counted by the thousands many times told. In business as well as in his profession Judge Moody was upright and conscientious. In business he had his fixed rules, from which he rarely varied. But this thing many said of him with truth, he never took advantage of a debtor's embarrassment to exact from him terms that were onerous or oppressive.

Judge Moody first married Miss Bowdon, a sister of Hon. F. W. Bowden, who for several years represented one of the Alabama districts in Congress. After her death he married Miss Jane Sims, daughter of the late Edward Sims. Something like eight or nine years ago Judge Moody died very suddenly at his home in Tuskaloosa. His funeral was largely attended from the Baptist Church. In politics Judge Moody was a Democrat of the straightest sect, but liberal towards the other party. His name is to be perpetuated through his son, Mr. Frank S. Moody, and his daughter, Mrs. Purser, wife of Dr. Purser, pastor of the first Baptist Church of Birmingham. I may here add that Judge Moody established the First National Bank in Tuskaloosa, and was President of that institution up to the time of his death.

Jennings F. Marrast was admitted to practice in Tuskaloosa. He removed to Fayette C. H. and opened an office there. He did not continue in the practice long, and I am unable to note what success he made in his profession. In 1847 and again in 1849 he was elected principal secretary of the Senate, a position which he filled to the entire satisfaction of that body. After this he moved to Mobile, where later he became the partner of his brother-in-law, Julius Hesse, in the receiving and forwarding business, under the firm name of J. Hesse & Co. Mr. Marrast was the son of Dr. John Marrast, for many years President of the Bank of the State. He was a man of good sense, fine business capacity and fine conversational powers. I do not know where he was educated, but I believe he was a West Pointer.

He was a warm personal friend ,and always made you feel pleasant in his company. The last time I saw him I met him on Commerce street in Montgomery, during the last year of the war. He was weeping, as he had just received the news of the death of his nephew, I think he told me, who was killed in one of the battles of that year. Not a great while after that he died. He

married Miss Hubbert, the daughter of Mrs. Harriett Hubbert, of the LaFayette House, of Mobile. She went from Tuskaloosa.

In politics Mr. Marrast was a Democrat.

Arthur F. Hopkins, is a name that will not be forgotten by the old men and especially by the old lawyers of Alabama. He came to Alabama from Virginia, while Alabama was a Territory. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of 1819. In 1822-23 and '24 he represented Lawrence county in the Senate. In 1833 he was in the House from Marion county, and in 1834 he was on the Supreme court bench. Judge Hopkins was said to have been highly educated. That he was a man of great intellectual power was admitted by all. He was a Whig of the purest water. In 1840 he was on the electoral ticket in favor of the election of the grandfather of the grandson of the present year. On the ticket with him was John Gayle, Nicholas Davis, Thomas Williams, Harry I. Thornton, Henry W. Hilliard and James Abercrombie—what an array of talent—I doubt if it has ever been equaled by an electoral ticket in Alabama and not surpassed anywhere. Of the canvass of 1840 it is needless to speak, no one acquainted with it ever speaks of it otherwise than as the great canvass in the history of the State. In that canvass Judge Hopkins occupied a position of eminence even in company with his distinguished associates. In 1844 Judge Hopkins was a delegate from the State at large in the Whig convention at Baltimore, which nominated Henry Clay for president. Upon his return the citizens of Tuskaloosa tendered him a public dinner, at which he made a fine speech. After this he went to Mobile.

In 1847 he was voted for by the Whigs in the Legislature for the Senate as a means of keeping up the party organization—of course the Democratic majority was too much to be overcome. Again in 1849 the Whigs in the Legislature rallied to the support of Judge Hopkins for a seat in the Senate. I think this was the last time he was ever presented for preferment. The last time I ever saw him was in Montgomery during the session of 1855-56. He made a set speech at Concert Hall in favor of the American party. There was a large crowd present and he made a very good speech. The members of the party counted on a strong arm in Judge Hopkins for the canvass of 1856—but how easily do all political hopes vanish. The Democrats nomi-

nated James Buchanan. He had been a strong Federalist in his early days, although then claiming to be a staunch Republican. Soon it was manifest that there was a shaking in the ranks of the old Whigs who had voted with the American party, that there was a considerable stampede towards the Buchanan ranks, of such men as Hopkins, Ormond, William G. Jones, Ison W. Garrett and other of Alabama, all old Whigs of the purest type. It was said at the time that the old leaven of Federalism was working the lump. However this may be many of the old Whigs turned up in the Democratic ranks, and most of them realized the pleasures of a private political life the balance of their days. Comparatively speaking but few of them ever attained the position that the old Whig party had given them, and this is true of Judge Hopkins when he went over to his political opponents, he simply stopped. That party had a full supply of ready made aspirants for all the positions worth the seeking.

The only steamboat ever built at Tuskaloosa was, in the presence of a large and enthusiastic crowd and after an appropriate address from Hon. Newton L. Whitfield, named "Louisa Hopkins," in honor of the daughter of Judge Hopkins. The announcement of the name was received with great applause.

Judge Hopkins died in 1866 at the age of about seventy years. The unexpected results of the war in all probability accelerated the approach of death on his hitherto vigorous system. I close this sketch with the same remark that I opened it with. The name of Arthur F. Hopkins will not soon be forgotten by those acquainted with Alabama politics in his day.

Samuel A. Hale was a native of New Hampshire, was a brother of the celebrated John P. Hale, a senator in the Congress of the United States from their native State. S. A. Hale came to Alabama somewhere about the middle of the thirties. My first knowledge of him was as editor of the *Flag of the Union*, published at Tuskaloosa, and being then the Capital of the State, was regarded as the leading Democratic Weekly in the State. Mr. Hale possessed far more than an average education, was a very fine writer and made his political opponents feel the power of his skill in handling the quill. He was intensely Democratic, and from his articles one would suppose that in



his opinion it was only necessary for a man to be a Democratic in order to stand at the head of all that was praiseworthy, in politics at least; while on the other hand to be a Whig was the embodiment of all that was vile. But such was not the fact, in all social relations he was the very essence of pleasantness, and no man had more or warmer friends among his contemporaries than did Mr. Hale, and this without any political associations. In conversation he was brilliant and captivating; the only drawback was his disposition to profanity which would soon mar the pleasure of his hearers. I think it safe to say that few men excelled him in general information. About 1848 he moved to Livingston, Alabama, where he opened a law office. In 1854 he was an unsuccessful candidate for circuit judge. In that connection he used to tell an amusing anecdote on himself. He told it thus: He said, during the canvass in one of the upper counties of the circuit, a man took him aside and said to him, "Squire there is a report agin ou up in our parts that is hurting you." What is the report enquired Mr. Hale? Why Why they say you are a brother of that man Hale wha run agin Billy Smith of Congress last year, is that so Squire? Mr. Hale said he told the man that he was not a brother of Mr. Stephen F. Hale, that Stephen F. Hale was a friend of his but no relation, that if the report was doing him an injury he authorized him to contradict it. He said his man paused for a moment then said: "but Squire you are a brother of that Abolitioner, John P. Hale, aint you? He replied that he was sorry his brother was an Abolitioner, but nevertheless they were brothers. After a pause the man said "well Squire we don't care anything about that, but I just tell you if you was a brother to the man that run agin Billy Smith you wouldn't git a vote in these parts."

Mr. Hale said he did not know what influence his denial and confession had on the man, but he found out that at the election Peters just took them all in and there was but few left for him or any of his fellow candidates. Mr. Hale lived a bachelor until about 1858 when he married a Miss Bolling, who died in about two years; afterwards he married a Mrs. Bolling; some years ago he died at Livingston. His widow died during last year at the residence of son-in-law and daughter, Col. and Mrs. I. J. Lee, in Tuskaloosa.



[The Tuskaloosa Gazette, September 5, 1889.]

## CHAPTER XLVI

As Saul among the sons of Kish stood from his shoulders and upward above his brethren, so the subject of this sketch stood among the members of the bar in Tuskaloosa, and for that matter in the entire State. E. Wolsey Peck was born in the State of New York, the 7th day of August, 1799. He was admitted to the bar in his native State while a young man, he told me that his examination in open court consumed one entire afternoon.

I do not know precisely how long he remained in New York after obtaining license to practice his profession. Bt I know he came to Alabama while quite a young man and settled in the town of Elyton, then and until the springing up of the Magic City, the county site of Jefferson county, where he opened his first law office in Alabama. How long he continued in Jefferson county, or whether he ever had a partner in that county, I am not advised.

He came to Tuskaloosa some where in the high up twenties, perhaps immediately after the removal of the State Capitol to this place. I understand his first partner in Tuskaloosa was Harvey W. Ellis, and the designation of the firm was Ellis & Peck. His firm did a fine practice and not only made money but also a very high representation both in point of ability as lawyers, and for integrity of character. I am not advised as to when this partnership terminated, perhaps about 1837, when Judge Ellis became one of the political leaders in West Alabama.

When I first made the acquaintance of Judge Peck he was then in partnership with Hon. Lincoln Clarke. This was in 1841, the name of the firm was Peck & Clarke, and it will not be saying too much to say there never was in the State a stronger law firm. This firm continued until 1843 when Mr. Clarke was appointed Judge of the circuit court by Gov. Fitzpatrick. Somewhere about 1837 Judge Peck was appointed Chancellor, but he was defeated for the office by the Legislature on purely political grounds. In 1850 the first election of circuit Judges of the people, he was a candidate for that position but was defeated by the popular incumbent, George D. Shortridge. In

1856 he was again a candidate for the same position but was again unsuccessful, Hon. W. S. Mudd bearing off the honors. Judge Peck in seeking office, was entirely averse to any of the methods by which men succeed before the people. He said all that he ought to do as a candidate should be to have his name announced and then let the people decide the matter for themselves; that no man ought to electioneer for an office. This idea was fully carried out by him, this fact added to the fact that the political majority was against him accounts for his want of success in seeking these positions. In 1865 Judge Peck was run for a seat in the convention called by provisional Gov. Parsons, preparatory to a return of the State to the Union. He was not in the county during the canvass, he was, however, elected but he failed to get to the convention. The convention admitted the Rev. John C. Foster, who was voted for by his friends without his being a candidate, and he represented the county.

In 1867 Judge Peck was elected from Tuskaloosa county to what is known as the reconstruction convention, and upon the meeting of that body he was unanimously elected president. The reconstruction convention, as its last act, nominated candidates for all State and district offices. Judge Peck was nominated and elected to the position of Chief Justice of the supreme court, which place he filled for about four years, when he resigned. After resigning he retired to the privacy of his home in Tuskaloosa, where he continued to reside until his death in 1888.

If Judge Peck ever had a superior as a lawyer I never met the man. To say that he was the best lawyer I ever saw would simply be repeating what I have often said in expressing my opinion of him, both before and since his death. He was a lawyer of diversified gifts. As a pleader I have never met his equal; you could not imagine a case in which he could not frame a declaration to cover the points. And if he had one to answer, his demurrers or pleas would be sure to reach the bottom of the merits. But he was not only great as a pleader, but as advocate either in civil or criminal cases he was almost without a peer. The finest argument I ever heard before a jury, in a civil case, was made by Judge Peck in Tuskaloosa, on the trial of a petition of some negroes to establish their freedom; and the finest argument I ever listened to in a criminal case was made by him in the

circuit court of Fayette county, on the trial of Dr. Abernathy upon the charge of murder. But to further specify would only lead me into fields that I have not time to explore. I may say, however, that Judge Peck was a great lawyer simply because he had studied it and mastered it. In business Judge Peck was eminently successful. He made a fine fortune, and made it alone out of his business. He never speculated, and he told me himself that he never charged a person any usury in his money transactions. In charity, he was always abounding, and he always sought for those who were needy, in dispensing his benevolence. In this he was without ostentation. Judge Peck never took any part in party politics. In voting he was a Whig, a constant reader of the *National Intelligencer*. I never heard of him making a political speech in his life. After the war he was a Republican. Of his ability as judge of the supreme court I need not speak, the report speak for themselves. As a neighbor he was kind, as a friend he was true, as a citizen just and upright, and to crown all he was an humble and devoted Christian. Judge Peck married Miss Lucy Lamb Randall, who still survives him and is one of the most lovable women of earth. But three children survive him, Mrs. Lucy P. Martin, wife of Hon. John M. Martin, of Birmingham, Prof. David L. Peck, of Illinois, and Dr. Samuel M. Peck, the Tuskaloosa poet, who resides with his mother at the old house at home.

But I must stop, I will close by simply saying, I loved the Judge while he lived, and I love his memory now that he is gone.

Joseph C. Guild was a native of Tuskaloosa, a son of Dr. James Guild, who has been noticed. Mr. Guild was educated at the University of Alabama, graduating in the class of 1842. He was perhaps the youngest graduate that the institution had turned out up to that time. If I am not mistaken that fact was stated at the time he graduated. He afterwards studied law in the office of Peck and Clarke, in his native city. He did not, however, seem to take to the law very vigorously, he seemed timid in its practice. In early life he espoused politics, was intensely Democratic, and for a number of years edited the Democratic paper at Tuskaloosa. He was the unsuspecting victim of the first Know-nothing trick played at Tuskaloosa. He was the Mayor of the city and a candidate for re-election, as supposed without opposition, and knew no better until the managers com-

menced counting the votes when it was found that an unknown candidate, Mr. D. Woodruff, had carried off the city prize by quite a majority. In 1860 he was appointed postmaster at Tuskaloosa under the Buchanan administration. He had previously been one of the assistant clerks in the House of Representatives in Congress. He was also a delegate to the Charleston Democratic convention, in 1860. He was an ardent secessionist, and was active in that direction. After the formation of the Confederate Government, and the breaking out of the war, he raised a company and was appointed captain; but owing to his failing health he resigned and returned to Tuskaloosa, where he resumed the duties of postmaster. Chancellor Dilliard appointed Mr. Guild, Register, in which office he died in 1875. He was a fine writer, a close student, and well posted in the current politics of the times. He was in every sense of the word a gentleman. He had many warm friends, and they were from all the political parties. In the summer of 1875 he died in his native city. He was never married.

[Journl North Alabama Conference at Lafayette, Alabama  
Nov. 1892, pp. 23-24.]

The following resolutions, after remarks by R. A. Timmons, E. H. Price, V. O. Hawkins, W. E. Mabry, and D. S. McDonald, were adopted:

WHEREAS, The North Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, has heard with great regret of the death of Col. E. A. Powell, of Northport, Alabama, who had been duly elected as a delegate from Tuskaloosa District to this Conference, and,

WHEREAS, The lamented Powell had spent a greater part of a long and useful life in doing good to his fellow-man, and in sacred devotion to the Church of his choice, and had become a familiar figure at the annual sessions of this Conference, where he was honored by his fellows for his sound sense, ripe counsels, unflinching integrity and untiring services;

Therefore resolved, 1st. That although unusual in the case of a layman, yet so useful was the life and so sweet the memory of the deceased, it is but fit that this Conference give some expression of their appreciation of his godly walk and great services to the Church.

2d. That this Conference recognize in him a devout Christian, a useful citizen, pure in the private as well as the public walks of life—"an Isarelite indeed in whom there was no guile."

3d. That we deeply deplore his death, and as a slight token of the profound sorrow at his demise, we request that this tribute be spread at length upon the records of this Conference, and that a copy thereof be furnished to the family of the deceased by the Secretary of this Conference.

Daniel Collier,  
R. A. Timmons.

Nov. 20, 1892.

[Christian Advocate, Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1893.]

Col. E. A. Powell was born in South Carolina, May 27, 1817. In 1830 his parents came to Fayette County, Alabama, where he grew to manhood, working on the farm. In 1837 he professed religion and joined the Methodist Church. He was married to Miss A. M. Lee, Dec. 22, 1846. They were blessed with seven children, three of whom, with the mother preceeded him to the grave, and one has died since her father. He was married to Mrs. R. C. Murray, August 27, 1873, who lives to mourn her loss. No man was ever happier in his family relations. Blest with a quick perception, clear reason, a sound judgment, and a wonderful retentive memory, he found the law a fine field for his work, and in it he took delight, making a success gratifying both to his brethren of the bar and to his friends in general. I hesitate not to say that no man who ever practiced in the courts of the country had the confidence and love of the people more, or was more esteemed by the members of the bar. He served in the Legislature of his State with marked ability in those days that tried men's souls, and was a member of the last State Convention, and was among the most efficient and conservative in that body. In his general character he was noted for his candor. He gave no uncertain sound. You always knew where to find him. But while candid, he did not obtrude his views or advice unsought on others. He was just. He could be fair in his estimate of the claims of others, whether as to money, mental, or moral worth. He was charitable in the broadest sense of the term, not only helping the poor with his means, but ever



ready to succor the weak and raise up the fallen. Col. J. M. Martin says of him: "He was one of the three best men I have ever known. For forty years he never failed to tell me what he thought wrong in me, and to commend me if I did anything worthy. I never but once went positively contrary to his advice, and that has proved to be the mistake of my life." Rev. George A. Tierce, who was his playmate in childhood, and who lived near him till his death, says: "He was one of the purest, best men I have ever known." Brother Powell was licensed to preach in the M. E. Church, South, in 1883; and was a member of the General Conference in 1882. He went through the regular course of study, and was in due time ordained deacon according to the forms of his Church. As a local preacher he was industrious and acceptable, and altogether the most remarkable case I have ever known entering the work late in life. His last sickness was protracted, but not painful, and throughout he had the constant assurance of peace; said he was with Charles Wesley in sentiment when he penned that beautiful hymn:

"The promised land from Pisgah's top  
I now exult to see."

He was conscious to the last, and his last words were: "Safe on Jordan's stormy banks." He died September —, 1892. Few men have lived a life so consistent, and none had a death more peaceful.

(Signed) J. G. Slaughter.

## CEMETERY RECORDS, TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

## Evergreen Cemetery, Tuscaloosa, Alabama

Prof. George Wm. Benagh, born in Lynchburg, Va., August 27, 1824, died July 22, 1863.

(Professor of Mathematics, University of Alabama, 1850-1863.)

Newton Nash Clements, December 23, 1834, February 20, 1900. Member of Legislature of Alabama, 1870-74, 1876, 1886, 1888, 1890, 1896, Congressman from 6th Alabama District, 1880.

William Gilbert Cochrane, born March 29, 1848, at Tuscaloosa and died May 13, 1915, at Mobile.

(Member of Legislature, 1878-1888, Judge of Probate, Tuscaloosa County, 1890-1892.)

Henry Watkins Collier, Born January 17, 1801, died August 28, 1855.

(Circuit Judge, 1832-1836, Supreme Court Judge, 1832, Chief Justice of Supreme Court, 1837-1849, Governor of Alabama 1849-1851.)

In loving remembrance of Edward DeGraffenried, 1861-1922  
Commissioned an Associate Justice of Supreme Court of Alabama October 10, 1912.

Monroe Donaho, September 25, 1814, April 18, 1889.

(Member of Legislature, 1872-1880.)

James Harris Fitts, 1830-1912.

Trustee, University of Alabama, 1865-1868, Treasurer of University of Alabama, 1872, 1912.

William F. Fitts, M.D., Born February 14, 1829, died December 27, 1862.

Of all the brave men who died for the lost cause no one more beautifully exemplified the courage of a hero or the spirit of the martyr.

William Fauloon Fitts, M.D., born in Clarke County, Alabama, graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., in

1851, practiced medicine ten years in Marengo County, Alabama, Elected Lieutenant of Company "C", 51st Alabama Cavalry, C. S.A. March 1862, killed leading a charge near Smyrna, Tennessee, buried where he fell by a Federal Major who carved his name and rank to mark the grave as a tribute to his gallantry.

To the beloved memory of John Manly Foster, November 5, 1860 February 3, 1929. A great lawyer, a statesman and inspiring leader.

(Member of Alabama Legislature and State Senate.)

Lieutenant Findley Furrett, 320th Field Artillery, 82nd Division, U.S.A., born June 24, 1896, killed in action at Fleville, France, October 16, 1918.

Amelia Gayle, wife of Jorgas, June 1, 1826, January 3, 1913.

During 26 years service as librarian of the University of Alabama, the influence of her rare personality enobled many young lives.

Josiah Gorgas, Chief of Ordnance of the Confederate States, born July 1, 1818, died May 15, 1883.

(President of University of Alabama, 1878-1879.)

William C. Gorgas, son of Josiah and Amelia Gorgas, Major General, U.S.A., conqueror of yellow fever in Havana and Panama, Surgeon General during the World War, born Mobile, Alabama, 1854, died London, England, 1920. Buried Arlington Cemetery, Washington.

Dr. James Guild, born July 25, 1799, died February 12, 1884.

Trustee, University of Alabama, 1846-1853. State Senator, Alabama, 1833, 1845.

Dr. LaFayette Guild, Chief-Surgeon and Medical director of the Army of Northern Virginia under General Robert E. Lee, born 1825 and died in San Francisco, California, July 4, 1870.

Andrew Coleman Hargrove, December 18, 1837 ,December 8, 1895.

(Member of Legislature, 1884, state Senate, 1876-1884, 1888, 1892.)

William Simpson Keller, February 20, 1874, September 9, 1925.

(State Highway Engineer, 1911-1925.)

William Thomas King, Captain, Confederate Army, who was killed in the second battle of Manassas, the nephew and adopted son of William Rufus King, Vice-President of the United States.

Burwell Boykin Lewis, L.L.D., born in Montgomery, Alabama, July 7, 1838, died at University of Alabama, October 11, 1885. In all relations of life as son, brother, husband, father, lawyer, soldier, legislator, statesman and educator, he did his duty nobly and well.

(Member of State Legislature from Shelby County, 1870-1871, Congressman, 6th Alabama District, 1874-1878, President of University of Alabama, 1880-1885.)

Dr. George Little, February 11, 1838 - May 15, 1924. Lieutenant Colonel Confederate Army. Author.

John Little, M.D. June 19, 1841 - February 1, 1919. Sergeant, Lumsden's Battery, Alabama Light Artillery, Confederate Army, 1861-1865. Treasurer Alabama Insane Hospital, 1884-1918.

In memory of Joshus L. Martin, born December 5, 1799, died November 2, 1856, aged 56 years, 10 months and 28 days.

(Governor of Alabama, 1845-1847, member of Legislature 1853.)

Peter Martin, born, February 27, 1797, died November 10, 1862.

Member of Legislature of Alabama, 1844. Judge 6th Alabama District, 1836-1843.

James Jefferson Mayfield, 1861 - 1927. Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama.

Benjamin F. Meek, 1836-1899.

(Professor, University of Alabama, 1871-1899.)

Farley W. Moody, September 18, 1891, October 11, 1918. First Lieutenant Company B. 325th Infantry, fell leading his men in the Battle of Argone Forest, France.

Frank Sims Moody, October 29, 1849—February 21, 1920.  
(State Senator, 1894, 1896, 1906 and 1910.)

R. T. Nabors, born July 13, 1850, died April 1, 1884. Pastor  
First Methodist Episcopal Church at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Sacred to the memory of Francis Nimmo. Born Norfolk, Va.,  
February 20, 1771, died June 15, 1833.

(Great frand-mother of Francis Nimmo Green, Alabama  
author.)

Captain S. F. Nunnelee, 1825-1907, a veteran of the Mexican  
War and a soldier of the South in the war between the states,  
for over 30 years an elder in the Presbyterian Church.

Agnes Payne Owen, born January 9, A.D. 1807, entered into  
rest February 4, 1889.

Consort of Hopson Owen, Daughter of Marmaduke Williams,  
Sister of Dollie Payne Owen and second cousin of Dollie Payne  
Madison, wife of President Madison.

Hopson Owen, born February 14, 1795, died March 29, A.D.  
1854.

Lucretia Eliza Owen, wife of Wm. W. Prude, first daughter  
of Thomas Owen, whose home stood on the site of the L. & N.  
R.R. Depot in Birmingham, Alabama, 1789-1849.

Thomas W. Palmer, son of Dabney Palmer, 1860-1926.

(Professor of Mathematics, University of Alabama, 1883-  
1907, President Alabama College, 1907-1926.)

Edwin Anderson Penick, Priest of the Episcopal Church,  
1851-1925.

(Rector of Christ Church, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, for 30  
years or more.)

David Ingram Purser, born in Copiah County, Miss., December  
27, 1842, a Confederate soldier, 1861-1865, ordained a Baptist  
Minister at Damascus Church, Mississippi, December 4, 1870.  
Last pastorate in New Orleans, La., 1892-1897. In 1897 yellow  
fever broke out in that city, though away from home for needed  
rest he returned and while ministering to others, he was stricken  
with that disease, God took him October 22, 1897.



When Christ who is our life shall appear then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Sacred to the memory of Warfield Creath Richardson, born June 23, 1823, in Mayesville, Ky., died March 13, 1914, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Tuscaloosa poet.

Dr. James Thomas Searcy, born December 10, 1839, died April 6, 1920.

(Superintendent of Alabama Insane Hospitals, 1892-1920.)

Eugene Allen Smith, October 27, 1841, September 7, 1927.

(Professor of Mineralogy and Geology and State Geologist 1871-1927.)

Rev. James George Snedecor, L.L.D., born Louisville, Miss., June 21, 1855, died Decatur, Ga., November 20, 1916.

Head of the Stillman Institute, a theological school for negroes Presbyterian Church, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Rev. James H. Stringfellow, Born December 14, 1850. Fell asleep October 14, 1890.

(Rector, Christ Episcopal Church, Tuscaloosa, Alabama, a number of years until his death.)

Michael Tuomey, born on St. Michael's Day, 1805, in the City of Cork, Ireland, and died on the 30th of March, 1857.

(Professor of Chemistry and Geology, 1849-1857, University of Alabama.)

Sterling Alexander Martin Wood, born Florence, Alabama, March 17, 1823, died at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, July 26, 1891.

(Member of Legislature, 1882.)

William Stokes Wyman, November 23, 1830, October 20, 1915.

(Member of Legislature, 1870, Professor, University of Alabama, 1852-1900, President of University, 1901-1902.)

## GREENWOOD CEMETERY, TUSCALOOSA, ALABAMA

In memory of Captain Edmund P. Bacon, who departed this life July 20, 1832, aged 41 years 8 months and 12 days.

Marion Banks, born June 23, 1813, died January 16, 1886, at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

(Member of Legislature, 1842-1843, 1851.)

Dr. William Banks, a surgeon in the Confederate Army, March, 1877.

In memory of Willis Banks, who was born April 23, 1791, and died September 19, 1862.

(County Commissioner Tuscaloosa County, 1826-1832, member of Legislature, 1828.)

The remains of Mrs. Lovely Beverdey, born in Santa Demingo, but removed to France at the age of four years. Consort of Peter R. Beverdey of Virginia, departed this life in her 69th year for a seat in heaven, February 4, 1849.

Sarah Logan, infant daughter of Thomas R. and Mary P. Bolling, died November 10, 1832, aged two months and seven days.

Sacred to the memory of Amos Briggs, a native of the State of New Jersey, born April 9, 1810, died May 18, 1834.

In memory of C. D. Buck, who died April 27, 1832, aged 36 years 1 month and 5 days.

Sacred to the memory of Lieutenant John H. Chambers (Co. G, 50th Alabama) born October 8, 1841, and fell in defense of his country before Nashville, December 15, 1864.

Sacred to the memory of Major Childress, who died January 18, 1836, in the 63rd year of his age.

Tuscaloosa County Commissioner, 1822-24, one of the early settlers of Tuscaloosa.

In memory of a mother in Israel, Mrs. Mary Childress, who departed this life, January 28, 1860, in her 77th year. Loved and bereaved of all, she sleeps here depending a joyful resurrection.

Consort of Major James Childress.

Sacred to the memory of John Clare, who departed this life 26th of September, 1838, aged 26 years.

(Brother of William Clare, director of State Bank of Alabama and keeper of the Mansion house Hotel at Tuscaloosa where a number of Legislators stopped when the Legislature was in session.)

Here lies all that was mortal of Thomas D. Clarke, late Attorney General of Alabama. He was born in North Carolina June 27, 1818, and died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, August 25, 1847, and his wife Virginia Powell, born in Virginia, in 1827, died October 5, 1857.

His wife and posthumous child have sustained a loss which this world cannot repair. The consolation belongs to them that the enjoyments of earth have been taken away to match the prospect of eternity. The husband, wife and child may constitute a family in heaven.

Altho death met him in the morning of his days, his triumph over it was as brilliant as had been his brief career. He lived like a philosopher and died like a christian. The intellect that planned the spirit that sowed the mind which waved its pinions to such a nobel fight, clips its wings in the midst of ruins, smiles upon decay, locates beyond the ashes of destruction and builds its own monument in immortality.

In 1839, a youthful stranger and without wealth, he commenced a career in Talladega, earning a support by performing the duties of a clerk and at the same time prosecuting the study of law. In 1841, he became a member of the Bar. In 1843, he was returned from Talladega as a member of the Legislature and shortly afterwards was by that body elected Attorney General. His success and improvement were rapid and in fact confident without being vain of his powers.

(Legislature, 1843, Attorney General of Alabama, 1843-1847.)

In memory of Henry W. Collier, infant son of Henry W. and Mary A. Collier, who was born on the 20th of April, 1820, and died on the 19th of August, 1826, aged 5 years, 4 months and 30 days.

Sacred to the memory of Catherine, a consort of Edward F. Comegys who was born November 18, 1800, and departed this life February 2, 1831, aged 30 years, 2 months and 16 days.

(Consort of Edward F. Comegys, Cashier of State Bank of Alabama.)

To the memory of George Whitfield Crabb, who was born in Botetourt County, Va., February 22, 1804, and died in Philadelphia, August 15, 1846.

He emigrated from Tennessee to this town in 1826, where he resided until 1843, when he removed to the city of Mobile, his home at his death.

His life was characterized by an assiduous cultivation of intellect that placed him high in the legal profession of a firm integrity that elicited the admiration of all who knew him by a chivalrous spirit that discerned and practiced true and unostentatious honor; his death by a calm contemplation of his end with a full belief and confidence in the Christian religion.

In 1836, he left his home and family and a lucrative practice to serve his country as Lieutenant Colonel of Volunteers in the Florida War and returned distinguished as a soldier and singularly endeared to his companions in arms.

In either branch of the legislature of Alabama, as a member of the House of Representatives of the United States, as Judge of the Criminal Court of Mobile (which office he held at his death) he gave a practical illustration that the just man knows no distinction between public and private virtue.

Comptroller, 1828-1835, Legislature, 1836-1837, Lieut. Colonel and Major General, Florida War, Member of Congress, 1838-1844, Judge of County Court of Mobile, 1846.

Thomas Crabtree, died August 6, 1831.

In memory of Hon. Thomas Crawford, born in North Carolina, April 1785, died in this city, September 11, 1844.

Having discharged well all the relations of life, he died with the serenity of the aged believer, "Coming down to his grave in a Good old age like a shock of corn fully.

Trustee, University of Alabama, 1823-1831, 1833-1840.

In memory of Jacob J. Cribbs, a native of Ohio, died February 12, 1834, aged 28 years, 7 months and 10 days.

Hic Sepultus Jacet  
 Vir ille  
 Robertus M. Cunningham, D. D.  
 Belli Revolutionis,  
 Americanae Miles fidelis,  
 stiamque  
 Crucis Domini Jesu Christi;  
 Ecclesiae Presb.  
 in Republica Georgias  
 Pastor  
 Multos annos,  
 Et in urbe Lesingtonia  
 Rep. Kentuckiensis  
 Eundem honorem tulit,  
 Qui  
 De Religione, de Patria  
 Optime meritus;  
 Maximo suorum  
 Desiderio  
 Mortem Orbiit,  
 Die Jul XI; Anno Domini:  
 MDCCXXXI  
 Aetatis suae  
 LXXX  
 Uxor dilectissima  
 Hoc monumentum  
 ponendum  
 Curavit.

(Pastor Presbyterian Churches at Moundville and Tuscaloosa, Ala. from 1826-1838. Revolutionary soldier.)



In memory of Captain James H. Dearing, born in Rockingham, N.C. December 15, 1787, died in Tuscaloosa, Ala., March 4, 1861.

(Visited Tuscaloosa, Ala., in 1816, at Christmas time, and we are informed made the first egg-nog in Tuscaloosa. A pioneer of the most vigorous and enterprising character. In 1812, entered the Army of the United States as Captain and at one time had command of Fort Moultrie, near Charleston. Built the Steamboat Tombigbee which was the second steamboat to penetrate the Warrior River to Tuscaloosa.)

In memory of Mary Ann Dearing, first Daughter of Jas. H. and Julia A. Dearing, born September 10, 1820, died July 6, 1822.

In memory of Julia Eugenia Dearing, second daughter of James H. and Julia Ann Dearing born March 23, 1825, died August 2, 1826.

In memory of Melissa Dearing, born December 18, 1806, died March 6, 1834.

John R. Drish, 1795 - 1867.

(Member of the Legislature, 1831 - 1832.)

In memory of Mrs. R. Elliott, who departed this life, June 11, 1826, aged 28 years.

Sacred to the memory of Margaret Erwin, Jane Weakly and Sarah Dinkens, daughters of Major James and Mary Childress, Margaret Erwin departed this life, 1820, aged 17 months, Jane Weakly, 1824, aged 23 months, Sarah Dinkens, 1825, aged six days.

This stone is erected in memory of Samuel Farsworth, Esq., a native of Boston, Mass., who died 31st of July, 1830.

Sacred to the memory of Hume R. Field, who departed this life, December 5, 1831, in the 66th year of his age.

(Trustee University of Alabama, 1821-1828, Justice of the Quorum, 1821-1822, Judge of the county court, 1822-1827.)

Sacred to the memory of Mildred C. Field, consort of Hume R. Field, who departed this life in the 45th year of her age.

In Memory of Hon. Arthur Foster, who was born in Columbia County, Ga., January 5, 1788. About 32 years of age became a member of Abilene Baptist Church, near his residence, was elected to the Legislature of his state several times in both branches, and later a member of the Senate of the Alabama Legislature, and gave evidence through his life of devotion to the cause of Christ, Died in Tuscaloosa County the 24th of September, 1851, aged 63 years, 8 months and 18 days.

Judge of Tuscaloosa County Court, 1848-1850.

Sacred to the memory of Samuel Gordon Friarson, born February 16, 1805, died April 5, 1857.

(Member of Legislature, 1834-36, Post Master at Tuscaloosa, 1838-1840, State Treasurer of Alabama, 1840-1847.)

John Glascock, born in Facquier County, Va., March 15, 1817, died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, January 22, 1897.

Mayor of City of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1863.

Albert Gallatin Gooch, died January 3, 1858.

(Clerk Supreme Court of Alabama, 1836, Sec'ty to Governor McVay, 1837 Clerk U. S. Court Middle Dist. Ala. 1841, Asst. Commissioner in charge of assets of State Banks.)

In memory of Thomas Goodwyn, Jr. who died 13th of September, 1830.

To the memory of Mary Griffith, daughter of Chas. S. and Mary Patterson, who died 11th of May, 1831, aged 17 months.

Daughter of Chas S. Patterson, Director of State Bank of Alabama and a pioneer tavern keeper at Tuscaloosa.

Sacred to the memory of Rev. Charles Hardy, late pastor of the Methodist Church in Tuscaloosa, who died September 21, 1838, in the 36th year of his age.

He met death with the resignation of a christian, declaring that his only trust was in the atonement and that the promised comforter was with him.

"In God's own arms he left the heath,  
That God's own spirit gave,  
His was the nearest road to death  
And his the sweetest grave."

Sacred to the memory of Mary Hawn, daughter of John Phelan and wife of William Hawn, of Tuscaloosa, who died on the 16th day of February, 1842, in the 30th year of her age.

Mary was comely in her person, cheerful and agreeable in her manners, of a cultivated mind and superior natural intellect, a christian from principle, she manifested in all the relations of life and especially the more exacting ones of sister, mother, wife and daughter with great constancy, a steadfast and faithful regard for those exalted rules of duty and conduct which emanate from the source of all truth and justice and are to be found in the religion of Jesus Christ alone in whose divine intercession she was a firm believer. In this faith she died as she had lived, leaving her surviving friends the consoling belief that she has gone "to rest from her labors." She left four children, the youngest an infant.

Consort of William Hawn, State Treasurer of Alabama.

Sacred to the memory of William Hemphill, born in Chester, S.C., January 10, 1782, died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, September 12, 1867. Trustee, University of Alabama, 1831-1833.

Alonzo Hill, born April 1, 1846, died January 20, 1894. President and owner of the Tuscaloosa Female College for young women at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

James Hogan, February 14, 1792, October 20, 1851.  
(Director of State Bank, 1838.)

"Richard Inge, born in King and Queen County, Virginia, 1754, died August 13, 1833.

A Revolutionary soldier, Member of Legislature, 1825. Father of Inge family in Alabama."

Sacred to the memory of John Tyler Irby.  
Who for magnanimity of feeling  
Glamorous and disinterested kindness,  
Honesty in his transactions with mankind,  
In fine for all the social virtues,  
If not unequalled was at least unsurpassed.

This estimable man was born March 4, 1803, and removed from this to another world, October 15, 1827.

Uncle of John Tyler Morgan, Senator of Alabama, who conducted a bookstore at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in conjunction with George Moran, Father of John Tyler Morgan, who resided in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, at that time.

In memory of our father, William C. Jemison, born December 2, 1850, died March 28, 1901.

Mayor of City of Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1880-1890, 1895-1898.

William Henry Jemison, born March 4, 1820, died November 11, 1892. Member of Legislature, 1861.

George Doherty Johnston, Brigadier General C. S. Army, May 30, 1832, died December 7, 1910.

(United States Civil Service Commissioner under Grover Cleveland, State Senator.)

Sacred to the memory of Robert L. Kennon. His life is his eulogy.

In 1821, preacher in Methodist Church at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and Physician in active practice. Tuscaloosa Co. Commissioner, 1824-1825.

Sacred to the memory of Margaret Kerr, born September 7, 1778, died May 23, 1830.

In memory of Cora D. King, daughter of Catherine M. and W. W. King, born January 28, 1841, died February 10, 1845.

Granddaughter of Sarah Owen Drish of Tuscaloosa and great granddaughter of Richardson Owen, Revolutionary Soldier. Sister of Grace Elizabeth King, Author, New Orleans, La.

Clarissa Crane Knapp, wife of Rev. Nathaniel P. Knapp, born April 19, 1812, died September 28, 1842.

Wife of Rev. Nathaniel P. Knapp of New York, founder of St. Peter's Church, Benton, later serving in Mobile and Montgomery.

In memory of Mrs. Nancy McCrory, Consort of Samuel McCrory who died April 7, 1827, aged 33 years and Seven months.

Sacred to the memory of Alfred McKinney who was born the 20th of April, 1784, and departed this life the 4th of November, 1821.

James A. McLester, February 28, 1811, November 19, 1894.  
(Member of the Legislature, 1866.)

Sacred to the memory of Captain James H. McMath, born in Georgia, August 15, 1819, moved to Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1821, Killed in battle C. S. army in front of Richmond, Va., June 30, 1863.

Here lies Sarah Mallory, wife of James Mallory, born August 28, 1791, died 5th July, 1829.

Stranger attend as you pass by,  
Where you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
Prepared for you must follow me,  
To Joys above or pain below  
Then ever stand prepared to go.

In Memory of Dr. John Marrast, died October 30, 1875, aged 80 years.

(President of State Bank, 1840.)

J. M. Martin, January 20, 1837, June 16, 1898.

(State Senator, 1871-1872, Member of Congress 1884-1886.)

Sacred to the memory of Dr. John William Meek, who died 1st of May, 1851. The lamp of truth lit up the dark valley and shadow of death.

(Brother of A. B. and B. F. Meek.)

Sacred to the memory of Mary Alice E. Meek, daughter of Samuel M. and Ann A. Meek, who departed this life September 26, 1821, aged four years, eleven months and ten days.

(Sister of Judge A. B. Meek and Dr. B. F. Meek.)

Sacred to the memory of Dr. Samuel M. Meek, who was born in Lawrence District, South Carolina, August 20, 1786, died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, May 27, 1846.

He was for thirty five years a minister of the gospel and ever practiced what he preached. Allured to better worlds and led the way, for him to love but Christ's to die and gain, May we meet our father.

(Father of A. B. Meek and Benjamin F. Meek.)



William Miller, 1815-1891.

Judge of Probate, Tuscaloosa County, 1869-1874.

In Memory of Frances Moody, a Revolutionary soldier, and of his wife, Ann Hester, both born in Mecklinburg County, Virginia.

(He died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Later on She died in Fayette County.)

Washington Moody, born March 16, 1807, died March 31, 1879, Judge of Tuscaloosa County Court, 1847-1848.

This tomb covers the remains of Samuel Morrow, born A. D. 1743, died March 8, 1835, aged 92 years.

The deceased was a native of Ireland. He emigrated to the United States at the age of fifteen years and landing at Charleston, South Carolina, joined the Army of the Union in the struggle for independence. He was at the siege of Charleston and Savannah and served his country faithfully throughout the War of the Revolution. At the close of the war, he emigrated to Kentucky and was among the first settlers of that state, where he lived for many years a blessing to his family, beloved by all who knew him. The institutions of his country are his monuments.

In memory of Caroline S. Neal, consort of Robert Neal, who was born the 6th of September, 1806, and departed this life May 31, 1831.

John J. Ormond, died March 3, 1866.

(Supreme Court Judge, 1837-1845, Supreme Court Reporter, 1847-1849, "Trustee of University of Alabama, 1843-1847, 1855-1861.)

Dollie Payne Owen, wife of Thomas Owen, born May 17, 1805, died March 29, 1882.

(Grandmother of Thomas M. Owen and related to Dollie Payne Madison, wife of President Madison.)

Richardson Owen, born in Henrico County, Virginia, March 14, 1744, died July 24, 1822, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Owen, who departed this life November 14, 1836, aged seventy years and ten months.

(Wife of Richardson Owen, Revolutionary Soldier and one of the early pioneers of Tuscaloosa and great grandmother of Thomas McAdory Owen, director of Department of Archives and History, Alabama.)

Thomas Owen, born 1792, died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, January 19, 1859.

(Judge of the county court, Tuscaloosa, County, 1827-1832. Grandfather of Thomas M. Owen.)

Rev. C. F. Peake,

Principal of the Classical Institute and Mission School for boys and young men in 1849 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Alabama.

E. Wolsey Peck, 1799 - 1888.

(Chancellor Northern Division, 1839, Supreme Court Judge 1868.)

Sacred to the memory of Margaret C. Penn, who was born on February 23, 1771, and died March 5, 1832, aged 61 years, 9 months and 22 days.

Sacred to the memory of Major Hardin Perkins, who was born in Washington County, Va., October 12, 1791, and died in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, December 30, 1850, leaving a wife and three children to mourn their loss.

He served his country in a civil and military capacity more than thirty years. He was in the Indian War of 1812 and 1813, after which he returned to Tennessee where he was elected Major; shortly afterwards he moved to Alabama where he held at different times the offices of State Treasurer, President of the State Bank and member of the Legislature, which last office he held at the time of his death.

(Member of Legislature, 1819-1820, 1840-1841, 1847, 1849, 1850, 1833-1834, 1826-1829. State Treasurer 1829-1835, President of Bank of Alabama, 1838, War of 1812 with General Andrew Jackson.

Obediah Perry, Baltimore, Md., October 19, 1820, Tuscaloosa, Ala. February 15, 1898.

Mayor of City of Tuscaloosa, Ala., 1863-1865, 1874, 1878-1879.

In memory of Elias Pledger, formerly of Hartford, Conn., who died April 1, 1830, aged 37 years.

May, the daughter of Benjamin F. and Eliza T. Porter, who died April 9, 1837, in her seventh year.

The design of this epitaph is not to speak of the innocence or the beauty or the intelligence of the infant resting here; or to ask the sympathy of others at the pangs which rent the basams of her kindred when torn from them, but to say to the unbeliever, "Go see a child die before you say there is no God.'

Levin Powell, born April 12, 1794, died June 6, 1833.

Pure in heart and wise in judgment.

In public: an efficient Legislator

In private: The friend of the friendless, his whole life was one of active benevolence and usefulness.

Member of Legislature, 1821-1832. President of Senate, 1822-1832.

Sacred to the memory of John Bernard Raser, born in Philadelphia, July 26, 1798, died August 15, 1835, aged 27 years and twenty days.

In memory of Ann Richardson, consort of William Richardson, who departed this life July 12, 1833, aged 31 years.

Alexander M. Robinson who departed this life, September 5, 1838, in the 44th year of his age.

He was a native of Virginia, at an early age he removed to Kentucky, where he received his education and became a member of the Bar. He was a resident of this place about thirteen years and endeared himself to all by his disinterested benevolence, useful and unaffected talents and inflexible integrity.

Hast thou preserved thy honor dear?

Art thou from meanness free?

If not, pass on, who resteth here

Was not akin to thee.

Hast thou to pride ere bent thy head?

Or sycophanted been?

If so, pass on, the humble dead

To thee was not akin.

Hath bigotry ere touched thy heart

And is thy soul severe?  
Then God forgive thee, but depart,  
Thou has no kinsman here,  
But if thy honor's slightest touch  
Is noticed and abeyed,  
Then drop a tear, for ever such  
Was he who here is laid.  
Art thou a vestry of the muse,  
By flowery fancy lead?  
Then drop a tear (O don't refrain)  
Behold thy brother's dead.  
Hast thou a heart kind and sincere  
And is thy spirit brave?  
Then thy relative resteth here,  
Tread lightly on his grave.

(Editor of the Spirit of the Age newspaper, weekly, established in 1828 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, one of Tuscaloosa's Early poets.)

In memory of Mrs. Mary Rogers, Wife of Thomas Rogers, and daughter of Col. James Martin of North Carolina and mother of Mrs. Ruth M. Dearing, born in Danbury, North Carolina, July 24, 1774, died in Tuscaloosa, Ala., December 17, 1851, aged 77 years, 4 months and 20 days.

A tribute to the memory of Gilbert Saltonstall, who was born on the 6th of October, 1790, and died on the 6th of February 1833.

A tribute of affection to the memory of Gurdon Saltonstall, who was born June 10, 1796, and died August 11, 1834.  
Professor, University of Alabama, 1831-1833.

J. J. Samuels, Sr., born in Carolina County, Va., January 3, 1800, died June 22, 1859.  
(Clerk of Circuit Court, 1835.)

Dr. Reuben Searcy, born at Chapel Hill, N. C. December 20, 1805, died at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, March 10, 1887.

Member of Legislature, 1837-1838, Trustee Alabama Insane Hospital.

In-memory of Henry Adams Snow, born January 17, 1798, died February 23, 1864.

Treasurer of University of Alabama, 1848-1860.

Henderson M. Somerville, born March 23, 1837, died September 15, 1915.

(Judge of Alabama Supreme Court and member of U. S. Board of Tariff Appraisers.)

Ormond Somerville, November 26, 1868, September 8, 1928.

(Supreme Court Judge State of Alabama and Professor of Law at the University of Alabama.)

Prof. S. M. Stafford, born February 18, 1796, died February 19, 1873.

Professor of Ancient Literature, University of Alabama, 1837.

Mrs. M. B. B. Stafford, Consort of S. M. Stafford, Born July 31, 1809, died July 28, 1896.

Principal Stafford School for Women at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, for many years, also called Miss Brook's School for girls.

Rev. Charles Allen Stillman, born Charleston, S. C., March 14, 1819, died Tuscaloosa, Alabama, January 23, 1895.

For more than twenty years pastor of First Presbyterian Church at Tuscaloosa, Ala., and founder of the Stillman Institute for the negro race at Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

Sallie Ann Swope, born January 5, 1814, died January 31, 1872.

Erected by the Ladies Memorial Association of Tuscaloosa, Alabama, in commemoration of her patriotism and faithfulness in nursing the sick of the Confederate Army.

Sacred to the memory of Rev. Benjamin Sykes, who was born on the 29th of December, 1800, died 6th of November, 1845.

He was a fond and indulgent father, an affectionate and kind husband, an exemplary member of society and a pious and faithful minister of the gospel. His course was marked by a strict adherence to the precepts of the bible and he is now gone to reap the reward of those who hold out faithful unto death. "Though dead he yet speaketh."



Sacred to the memory of Dr. John B. Sykes, who was born October 27, 1824, and died January 27, 1848. Though absent he is not lost.

In memory of David M. Talliaferro, born May 8, 1796, departed this life July 9, 1826, in the 31st year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Eliza R., Consort of Jefferson C. VanDyke, who died August 17, 1848, aged 33 years and six months.

(Consort of Jefferson C. VanDyke, Lawyer and Comptroller of Public Accounts, Alabama.)

Alfred Eggleston, son of Jesse and Ann VanHoose.

Jesse VanHoose, July 3, 1797, February 23, 1852.

Trustee, University of Alabama, 1828-1830.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Amanda, daughter of John and Mary Vincent, October 11, 1823.

(Relative of Bishop Vincent, probably a sister.)

In memory of James B. Wallace, a native of South Carolina, born January 12, 1798, died July 18, 1853, Clerk of Supreme Court, 1838, member of Legislature, 1851.

In memory of John F. Warren, born August 4, 1830, died March 16, 1903.

(Publisher of Tuscaloosa Observer and Tuscaloosa Times Newspapers.)

In memory of James Webb, born August 24, 1793, died January 21, 1831.

Bedford H. Williams, January 15, 1822,—February 28, 1917.  
Probate Judge of Tuscaloosa County.

David Woodruff, AET 77.

(Mayor of City of Tuscaloosa, 1855-1868, Secretary of Board of Trustees, 1841-1842.)

Sacred to the memory of Johnathan M. Wyzer, son of Jacob and Fanny Wyzer, born January 5, 1810, killed by lightning, April 24, 1833.

## OLD CEMETERY AT LAKE LORRAINE, TUSCALOOSA, ALA.

Sacred to the memory of David Johnston. He was born in Ireland in 1784, was brought in infancy to this country by his parent, was married in Fairfield District, S. C. in 1815, removed to Tuscaloosa in 1819, and died November 6, 1850.

In memory of John D. Johnston, who was born on the 3rd day of February, 1824, and departed this life 20th of November, 1849.

Sacred to the memory of Mary Eliza Johnston, born December 26th, 1825, died September 15, 1831.

Melissa P. Johnston, born January 13, 1835, and died May 26, 1851.

In memory of Harriet Catherine Johnstone, born July 3, 1830 died April 24, 1843.

Sacred to the memory of Hinchey Mitchell, who departed this life August 28, 1820, in the 48th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Jabez Mitchell, born April 5, 1802, died March 18, 1845.

Sacred to the memory of Zadock Mitchell, who departed this life November 17, 1825, in the 24th year of his age.

Sacred to the memory of Mrs. Sarah Morrison, who died May 22, 1844, aged 24 years.

## ROBERTSON'S CEMETERY, NORTHPORT, ALABAMA

Erected to the memory of Margaret Burns, consort of Wm. V. Burns, who was born November 15, 1809, and departed this life August 14, 1829.

Sacred to the memory of William Findley, born October 7, 1808, died July 28, 1836.

Friends think of me as you pass by,  
As you are now so once was I,  
As I am now so you must be,  
Then stand prepared to follow me.

In memory of Isaac Lee, who was born in the State of North Carolina about the year 1776 and died June 2, 1856.

He was a man of the strictest integrity of character and by his general upright course won the esteem of all who knew him. He was in the army with General Jackson in the Indian War and participated in the battle of Horse Shoe Bend. In peace he gathered to his father's. This stone is erected by his surviving widow.

Nancy McLester, born in North Carolina, July 7, 1776, died February 16, 1844.

M. Mitchell, Consort of G. W. Mitchell, born November 26, 1808, died February 11, 1839.

Sacred to the memory of Judith Nicholls, who was born May 15, 1793 and departed this life June 8th, 1830, aged 37 years and 21 days.

A. Winn, Sr., born April 26, 1769, died December 23, 1836.













976/05

#314

v.4

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 04820 2856

LAD

FLARE



31262048202856